

**MINUTES**  
**of the**  
**THIRTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
**of the**  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**  
**IN AMERICA**

Part I  
DIRECTORY  
OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES

Part II  
JOURNAL

Part III  
APPENDICES

Part IV  
CORRECTIONS TO  
PREVIOUS MINUTES

Part V  
INDEX

**June 20-23, 2006**  
**Atlanta, Georgia**

The *Minutes of the General Assembly* are published by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly and distributed by the Committee on Christian Education and Publications.

**Note: References to the “Rules of Assembly Operations” (RAO) are from the version in effect during the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly. Revisions adopted by the 34<sup>th</sup> Assembly became effective upon adjournment of the Assembly.**

**34<sup>th</sup> GENERAL ASSEMBLY ACTIONS SENT DOWN TO PRESBYTERIES:**

Proposed Amendment to *BCO*: *BCO* 15-4 see 34-57, III, 5, pp. 205-6

**TIME AND PLACE OF THE NEXT MEETING OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY:**

Tuesday, June 12, through Friday, June 15, 2007  
Memphis, Tennessee

**FUTURE GENERAL ASSEMBLIES:**

June 10-13, 2008	Dallas, Texas
June 2009	To Be Decided

**Order from:** Committee on Christian Education and Publications  
PCA Bookstore  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 102A  
Lawrenceville, Georgia 30043-8143  
E-mail: [bookstore@pcanet.org](mailto:bookstore@pcanet.org)  
Phone: 1-800-283-1357  
Web: [www.cepbookstore.com](http://www.cepbookstore.com)

Copyright 2006<sup>©</sup>  
Office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly  
of the Presbyterian Church in America

**All rights reserved.**  
*Minutes of the Thirty-Fourth General Assembly*  
Published by the Presbyterian Church in America  
Lawrenceville, Georgia  
2006

# MINUTES OF THE THIRTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

PART I	<b>DIRECTORY</b>	3
	I. Officers of the General Assembly	3
	II. Ministries of the General Assembly	4
	III. Permanent Committees	5
	IV. Agencies	8
	V. Special Committees	11
	VI. Standing Judicial Commission	12
	VII. Ad Interim Committees	12
PART II	<b>JOURNAL</b>	13
PART III	<b>APPENDICES</b>	
	APPENDIX A Stated Clerk	312
	APPENDIX B Board of Directors	319
	APPENDIX C Administrative Committee	323
	APPENDIX D Christian Education and Publications	414
	APPENDIX E Covenant College	425
	APPENDIX F Covenant Theological Seminary	436
	APPENDIX G Interchurch Relations	447
	APPENDIX H Mission to North America	459
	APPENDIX I Mission to the World	490
	APPENDIX J Nominating Committee	508
	APPENDIX K PCA Foundation	538
	APPENDIX L PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.	541
	APPENDIX M Reformed University Ministries	547
	APPENDIX N Ridge Haven	562
	APPENDIX O Ad Interim Committee on Strategic Planning	568
PART IV	<b>CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES</b>	629
PART V	<b>INDEX</b>	631
	Docket	646
	Quick Reference (of Session and Paragraph Headings)	651

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**SUCCESSION OF MODERATORS**

<b>ASSEMBLY</b>	<b>YEAR</b>	<b>NAME</b>	<b>PLACE OF ASSEMBLY</b>
1 <sup>st</sup>	1973	RE W. Jack Williamson	Birmingham, AL
2 <sup>nd</sup>	1974	TE Erskine L. Jackson	Macon, GA
3 <sup>rd</sup>	1975	RE Leon F. Hendrick	Jackson, MS
4 <sup>th</sup>	1976	TE William A. McIllwaine	Greenville, SC
5 <sup>th</sup>	1977	RE John T. Clark	Smyrna, GA
6 <sup>th</sup>	1978	TE G. Aiken Taylor	Grand Rapids, MI
7 <sup>th</sup>	1979	RE William F. Joseph Jr.	Charlotte, NC
8 <sup>th</sup>	1980	TE Paul G. Settle	Savannah, GA
9 <sup>th</sup>	1981	RE Kenneth L. Ryskamp	Fort Lauderdale, FL
10 <sup>th</sup>	1982	TE R. Laird Harris	Grand Rapids, MI
11 <sup>th</sup>	1983	RE L. B. Austin III	Norfolk, VA
12 <sup>th</sup>	1984	TE James M. Baird Jr.	Baton Rouge, LA
13 <sup>th</sup>	1985	RE Richard C. Chewning	St. Louis, MO
14 <sup>th</sup>	1986	TE Frank M. Barker Jr.	Philadelphia, PA
15 <sup>th</sup>	1987	RE Gerald Sovereign	Grand Rapids, MI
16 <sup>th</sup>	1988	TE D. James Kennedy	Knoxville, TN
17 <sup>th</sup>	1989	RE John B. White, Jr.	La Mirada, CA
18 <sup>th</sup>	1990	TE Cortez A. Cooper Jr.	Atlanta, GA
19 <sup>th</sup>	1991	RE Mark Belz	Birmingham, AL
20 <sup>th</sup>	1992	TE W. Wilson Benton Jr.	Roanoke, VA
21 <sup>st</sup>	1993	RE G. Richard Hostetter	Columbia, SC
22 <sup>nd</sup>	1994	TE William S. Barker II	Atlanta, GA
23 <sup>rd</sup>	1995	RE Frank A. Brock	Dallas, TX
24 <sup>th</sup>	1996	TE Charles A. McGowan	Fort Lauderdale, FL
25 <sup>th</sup>	1997	RE Samuel J. Duncan	Colorado Springs, CO
26 <sup>th</sup>	1998	TE Kennedy Smartt	St. Louis, MO
		TE Donald B. Patterson (Honorary)	
27 <sup>th</sup>	1999	RE Thomas F. Leopard	Louisville, KY
28 <sup>th</sup>	2000	TE Morton H. Smith	Tampa, FL
29 <sup>th</sup>	2001	RE Stephen M. Fox	Dallas, TX
30 <sup>th</sup>	2002	TE Joseph F. (Skip) Ryan	Birmingham, AL
31 <sup>st</sup>	2003	RE Joel Belz	Charlotte, NC
32 <sup>nd</sup>	2004	TE J. Ligon Duncan III	Pittsburgh, PA
33 <sup>rd</sup>	2005	RE Howard Q. Davis Jr.	Chattanooga, TN
34 <sup>th</sup>	2006	TE Dominic A. Aquila	Atlanta, GA

**SUCCESSION OF STATED CLERKS**

<b>YEARS</b>	<b>NAME</b>
1973 - 1988	TE Morton H. Smith
1988 - 1998	TE Paul R. Gilchrist
1998 -	TE L. Roy Taylor Jr.

## **PART I**

# **DIRECTORY OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES 2006-2007**

### **I. OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

#### **Moderator**

TE Dominic A. Aquila  
3622 Galley Road  
Colorado Springs, CO 80909-4316  
Phone: 719-573-5395 (O)  
Fax: 719-573-5398  
E-mail: [daquila6@aol.com](mailto:daquila6@aol.com)

#### **Stated Clerk**

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr.  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 105  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1000  
Fax: 678-825-1001  
E-mail: [ac@pcanet.org](mailto:ac@pcanet.org)

## II. MINISTRIES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

### **Administration**

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Coordinator  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 105  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1000  
Fax: 678-825-1001  
Email: ac@pcanet.org

### **Christian Education and Publications**

TE Charles H. Dunahoo, Coordinator  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 102  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1100  
Fax: 678-825-1101  
Email: cdunahoo@pcanet.org

### **Covenant College**

RE Niel Nielson, President  
14049 Scenic Highway  
Lookout Mountain, GA 30750-4164  
Phone: 706-419-1117  
Fax: 706-419-2255  
Email: nielson@covenant.edu

### **Covenant Theological Seminary**

TE Bryan Chapell, President  
12330 Conway Road  
St. Louis, MO 63141-8609  
Phone: 314-434-4044, ext. 4243  
Fax: 314-434-4819  
Email: bryan.chapell@covenantseminary.edu

### **Mission to North America**

TE James C. Bland III, Coordinator  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 101  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1200  
Fax: 678-825-1201  
Email: jbland@pcanet.org

### **Mission to the World**

TE Paul D. Kooistra, Coordinator  
1600 North Brown Road  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8141  
Phone: 678-823-0004  
Fax: 678-823-0027  
Email: info@mtw.org

### **PCA Foundation, Inc.**

RE Randel N. Stair, President  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 103  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1040  
Fax: 678-825-1041  
Email: rstair@pcanet.org

### **PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.**

RE William G. Kuh, President  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 106  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1260  
Fax: 678-825-1261  
Email: bkuh@pcanet.org

### **Reformed University Ministries**

TE Rod S. Mays, Coordinator  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 104  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1070  
Fax: 678-825-1071  
Email: rmays@pcanet.org

### **Ridge Haven**

TE Morse (Mo) Up De Graff,  
Administrator  
215 Ridge Haven Road  
Brevard, NC 28712  
Phone: 828-862-3916  
Fax: 828-884-6988  
Email: ridgehaven@ridgehaven.org

DIRECTORY

**III. PERMANENT COMMITTEES  
(2006-2007)**

**ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE John W. DuBose   **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Ronald W. Dunton  
**SECRETARY:** TE Marty W. Crawford

**Class of 2010**

TE Robert S. Hornick, Gulf Coast          RE Philip Van Valkenburg, Missouri  
TE Randall Lovelace, Metro New York

**Class of 2009**

TE Marty W. Crawford, Evangel          RE Edwin M. Hackenberg, SE Louisiana

**Class of 2008**

TE George C. Fuller, New Jersey          RE John W. DuBose, N. Florida  
TE William A. Fox Jr., Fellowship

**Class of 2007**

TE Ronald W. Dunton, N. Texas          RE Pat Hodge, Calvary  
RE Wm. H. (Bingy) Moore IV, Chesapeake

**Alternates**

TE Roger Wiles, Piedmont Triad          RE Walter G. Mahla, S. New England

**Chairman of Committee or Board, or Designate**

TE Don K. Clements, Blue Ridge          RE Albert Christman, Louisiana  
Christian Education and Publications      PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

RE John W. Jardine Jr., Heritage          RE William J. Montgomery, N. Florida  
Mission to North America                  Covenant College

TE James Edward Norton, Covenant      RE John N. Albritton Jr., SE Alabama  
Mission to the World                          PCA Foundation

RE S. Fleetwood Maddox, C. Georgia      RE Kim D. Conner, Calvary  
Covenant Theological Seminary              Ridge Haven

RE William H. Porter, Blue Ridge  
Reformed University Ministries

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE Ken Melton      **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Richard W. Tyson

**SECRETARY:** RE William R. Stanway

**Class of 2011**

TE Stephen T. Estock, Missouri      RE Stephen M. Fox, SE Alabama  
TE Jeffrey W. Godwin, Central Florida

**Class of 2010**

TE H. Wallace Tinsley Jr., Fellowship      RE Ken Melton, N. Georgia  
RE William R. Stanway, Grace

**Class of 2009**

TE L. William Hesterberg, Illiana      RE George Anderson, Chesapeake  
TE Michael C. Woodham, S. Florida

**Class of 2008**

TE Don K. Clements, Blue Ridge      RE Barron Caulfield Jr., Covenant  
RE Joseph Westerlund, Rocky Mtn

**Class of 2007**

TE John R. Lauber, Rocky Mountain      RE Casey Johnson, Calvary  
TE Richard W. Tyson, Eastern Pennsylvania

**Alternates**

TE Elmer Marvin Padgett Jr. Nashville      RE Charles W. Gibson, Evangel

**Advisory Members**

TE Morse D. Up De Graff, Evangel      RE Niel Nielson, TN Valley  
TE Bryan Chapell, Illiana

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Philip D. Douglass      **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE John W. Jardine Jr.

**SECRETARY:** RE Eugene K. Betts

**Class of 2011**

TE Frank M. Barker Jr., Evangel      RE Marcos A. T. Dias, S. New England  
RE Robert E. Morrison, Potomac

**Class of 2010**

TE Reddit Andrews III, Northern California      RE Thomas E. Newton, SE Alabama  
TE Glenn N. McDowell, Philadelphia

**Class of 2009**

TE R. Daniel (Dan) King, Central Carolina      RE Eugene K. Betts, Savannah River  
RE Frank A. Griffith, Calvary

**Class of 2008**

TE Donald H. Ward Jr., Blue Ridge      RE Don Breazeale, Mississippi Valley  
TE Philip D. Douglass, Missouri

**Class of 2007**

TE Braden E. Taylor, Evangel      RE John W. Jardine Jr., Heritage  
RE John Ewing, Suncoast Florida

**Alternates**

TE Douglas C. Domin, N. New England      RE Michael A. Russell, Evangel



DIRECTORY

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE S. Michael Preg Jr.      **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Joseph L. Creech  
**SECRETARY:** RE Paul E. Johnson      **TREASURER:** RE Donald C. Barnes

**Class of 2011**

TE Shelton P. Sanford III, Fellowship      RE Robert V. Massengill, Grace  
TE Patrick J. Womack, C. Carolina

**Class of 2010**

TE Rodney W. Whited, N. Florida`      RE Paul E. Johnson, S. Alabama  
RE Hugh S. Potts Jr., MS Valley

**Class of 2009**

TE J. Edward Norton, Covenant      RE Keith R. Bucklen, Susq. Valley  
TE James O. Brown Jr., Heritage

**Class of 2008**

TE Joseph L. Creech, C. Florida      RE Ronald Pohl, Missouri  
RE Jay W. MacMoran, Philadelphia

**Class of 2007**

TE S. Michael Preg Jr., New York State      RE Donald C. Barnes, Gulf Coast  
TE Randolph Q. Smith, Calvary

**Alternates**

TE D. Clair Davis, Eastern Pennsylvania      RE W. Douglas Haskew, Evangel

**COMMITTEE ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Stephen Malone Jr.      **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE William H. Porter  
**SECRETARY:** RE Melton L. Duncan

**Class of 2011**

TE L. Jackson Howell, James River      RE Howard Q. Davis Jr., Covenant  
RE Donald Guthrie, Missouri

**Class of 2010**

TE Samuel L. Downing, Rocky Mtn      RE Hugh Frazer Jr., SE Alabama  
TE John A. Gess, Fellowship

**Class of 2009**

TE Melvin L. Sensenig, Susq. Valley      RE Thomas C. Bain Jr., N. Texas  
RE Greg Triplett, N. Georgia

**Class of 2008**

TE R. Stephen Malone Jr., Evangel      RE William H. Porter, Blue Ridge  
TE Rodney A. Culbertson Jr., C. Carolina

**Class of 2007**

TE Philip S. Kruis, Southwest      RE Charles A. Duggan III, C. Georgia  
RE Melton L. Duncan, Calvary

**Alternates**

TE Tony Phelps, S. New England      RE Timothy Harden III, C. Georgia

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**IV. AGENCIES**

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE Robert G. Avis   **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Bruce C. Williams

**SECRETARY:** TE T. David Rountree

**Class of 2010**

TE Thomas C. Vanden Heuvel, Great Lakes   RE Stephen Briggs, Metro New York  
RE William P. Burdette, Suncoast Florida  
RE David F. Byers Jr, Evangel  
RE Charles R. Cox, Suncoast Florida  
RE Duncan Highmark, Missouri  
RE Martin A. Moore, N. Georgia

**Class of 2009**

TE Yong T. Jin, Korean Eastern   RE Joel Belz, W. Carolina  
TE Julius J. Kim, South Coast   RE W. David Marshall, Blue Ridge  
TE Michael N. Malone, C. Florida  
TE A. Randy Nabors, TN Valley  
TE Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW

**Class of 2008**

TE J. Render Caines, TN Valley   RE Robert G. Avis, Missouri  
TE Charles E. Hill, C. Florida   RE Stephen R. Nielson, N. Texas  
TE Michael L. Jones, Evangel   RE Timothy Pappas, S. Florida  
TE Robert A. Petterson, Suncoast Florida

**Class of 2007**

TE T. David Rountree, Calvary   RE Donald E. Rittler, Chesapeake  
TE Lonnie W. Barnes, C. Carolina   RE Bruce C. Williams, Nashville  
TE Arthur E. Scott, Palmetto   RE William J. Montgomery, N. Florida  
RE James Jolly, TN Valley

DIRECTORY

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE Walter M. Turner    **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE William B. French

**SECRETARY:** RE Mark Ensio    **TREASURER:** RE Craig Stephenson

**Class of 2010**

TE Robert Hamby, N. Texas  
TE Jonathan P. Seda, Heritage  
TE John JungKon Suh, Korean Central

RE John H. Kramer, Missouri  
RE S. Fleetwood Maddox, Central Georgia  
RE Ron McNalley, N. Texas

**Class of 2009**

TE Raymond C. Ortlund Jr., Nashville  
TE William Spink Jr., Covenant

RE Robert B. Hayward Jr., Susq. Valley  
RE Jean Owens, SW Florida  
RE Paul R. Stoll, Chicago Metro  
RE Frank Wicks, Missouri

**Class of 2008**

TE Donald K. Furuto, Evangel  
TE Joseph V. Novenson, TN Valley

RE Bruce E. Breeding, N. Texas  
RE Richard P. Ellingsworth, Chesapeake  
RE Mark Ensio, Houston Metro  
RE John H. Wood, Evangel

**Class of 2007**

TE Robert K. Flayhart, Evangel  
TE David G. Sinclair Sr., Palmetto

RE Craig Stephenson, E. Carolina  
RE Carlo Hansen, Illiana  
RE William B. French, Missouri  
RE Walter M. Turner, Pittsburgh

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PCA FOUNDATION**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE John N. Albritton Jr.    **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE David H. Clelland

**SECRETARY:** RE Willis L. Frazer

**Class of 2010**

TE Steven D. Froehlich, New York State

RE Thomas R. Park, Gulf Coast

**Class of 2009**

RE John N. Albritton Jr., SE Alabama  
RE Donald B. Blackburn Sr., C. Georgia  
RE Ronald A. Kohlin, Gulf Coast

**Class of 2008**

TE David Clelland, N. Texas

RE Willis L. Frazer, Covenant

**Class of 2007**

RE C. Eugene McRoberts Jr., MS Valley  
RE Jerry Sackberger, Missouri  
DE David Pendery, Ohio Valley

**Advisory Members**

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., N. Georgia  
TE W. Jerome Schriver, N. Georgia

RE Robert C. Ham, C. Georgia  
RE Edward S. Harris, Missouri  
RE Erv Dykstra, N. Georgia

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE Albert Christman **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Carl A. Margenau

**SECRETARY:** RE John Mardirosian **TREASURER:** RE C Frederick Muhl

**Class of 2010**

RE Edwin C. Eckles Jr., Savannah River

DE Mark A. Jaudes, N. Texas

RE Mark Miller, Evangel

**Class of 2009**

RE Gary D. Campbell, Missouri

RE Glenn A. Fogle, Heartland

RE C. Frederick Muhl, Chesapeake

**Class of 2008**

TE Robert T. Clarke III, Covenant

TE Craig Lee Branson, S. Florida

RE Chris T. Blum, Missouri

RE Carl A. Margenau, W. Carolina

**Class of 2007**

RE Albert Christman, Louisiana

RE John Mardirosian, New Jersey

RE William H. Brockman, Potomac

**Advisory Members**

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., N, Georgia

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF RIDGE HAVEN**

**PRESIDENT:** RE Kim D. Conner

**VICE PRESIDENT:** TE John R. Furman

**SECRETARY:** TE J. Paul Poynor III

**Class of 2011**

TE Alfred W. Bennett Jr., SE Alabama

RE James L. De Ruiter, S. Florida

**Class of 2010**

RE John P. Anderson, Evangel

RE Pat Underhill, Piedmont Triad

**Class of 2009**

RE Kim D. Conner, Calvary

RE Stephen Morris, MS Valley

**Class of 2008**

TE Hubert C. Stewart, Evangel

TE M. Wilson Smith, N. Georgia

**Class of 2007**

TE John R. Furman, Blue Ridge

TE J. Paul Poynor III, Palmetto

**Advisory Members**

TE James C. Bland III, Houston Metro

TE Charles H. Dunahoo, N. Georgia

TE Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior

TE Rod S. Mays, Calvary

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., N. Georgia

DIRECTORY

**V. SPECIAL COMMITTEES**

**THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Clarence Dewitt Agan III

**SECRETARY:** TE Stuart B. Latimer Jr.

**Class of 2009**

TE Michael W. Honeycutt, Evangel

RE William D. Cranford Jr., Fellowship

**Class of 2008**

TE Clarence Dewitt Agan III, Calvary

RE Charles Dykes

**Class of 2007**

TE Stuart B. Latimer Jr., Nashville

RE Charles Waldron, Missouri

**Alternates**

TE Richard S. Lints, S. New England

RE Elbert Mullis Jr., Evangel

**COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Craig D. Childs,

**SECRETARY:** RE E. J. Nusbaum

**Class of 2010**

TE Morton H. Smith, W. Carolina

RE Dan Carrell, James River

**Class of 2009**

TE John K. Reeves, MS Valley

RE Terrill I. Elniff, W. Carolina

**Class of 2008**

TE Craig D. Childs, Piedmont Triad

RE John W. Weiss, SE Alabama

**Class of 2007**

TE Bryan Chapell, Illiana

RE E. J. Nusbaum, Rocky Mtn

**Alternates**

TE William R. Lyle, N. Georgia

RE Daniel D. Hall, Fellowship

**COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Paul R. Gilchrist

**VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Craig R. Higgins.

**SECRETARY:** Re L. Stanley Jenkins

**Class of 2009**

TE J. Alan Carter, Evangel

RE N. Christopher Menges, Susq. Valley

**Class of 2008**

TE Lewis Albert Ruff Jr., N. California

RE L. Stanley Jenkins, Pittsburgh

**Class of 2007**

TE Paul R. Gilchrist, TN Valley

RE James D. Walters Jr., Calvary

**Alternates**

TE Craig R. Higgins, Metro New York

RE Donald L. Rickard, SE Alabama

**Ex-Officio**

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., N. Georgia

**Advisory Member**

Mr. William Goodman, N. Georgia

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**VI. STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Dominic A. Aquila   **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Paul B. Fowler  
**SECRETARY:** TE D. Steven Meyerhoff   **ASST. SECRETARY:** TE John M. McArthur Jr.

**Class of 2010**

TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Piedmont Triad   RE. J. Howard Donahoe, C. Carolina  
TE Alton Craig Chapman, Metro New York   RE J. Grant McCabe, Philadelphia  
TE Charles E. McGowan, Nashville   RE John B. White Jr., N. Georgia

**Class of 2009**

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Rocky Mtn   RE Marvin C. Culbertson Jr., N. Texas  
TE Paul B. Fowler, Savannah River   RE Thomas F. Leopard, Evangel  
TE John M. McArthur Jr., Fellowship   RE W. Jack Williamson, SE Alabama

**Class of 2008**

TE Stephen M. Clark, Potomac   RE Perry Denniston, Susq. Valley  
TE William W. Harrell Jr., James River   RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk, Ascension  
TE Michael F. Ross, C. Carolina   RE John Tolson, North Florida

**Class of 2007**

TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Chesapeake   RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Grace  
TE Michael M. Rico, Siouxlands   RE Terry L. Jones, Missouri  
TE Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior   RE Steven T. O'Ban, Pacific NW

**VII. AD-INTERIM COMMITTEES**

**AD INTERIM COMMITTEE TO STUDY  
FEDERAL VISION, NEW PERSPECTIVES ON PAUL,  
SHEPHERDISM, AND AUBURN AVENUE THEOLOGY**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Paul B. Fowler

TE J. Ligon Duncan III, MS Valley   RE Robert Mattes, Potomac  
TE Paul B. Fowler, Savannah River   RE William Mueller, S. Florida  
TE Grover Gunn III, Covenant   RE John B. White, N. Georgia  
TE Sean M. Lucas, Missouri

## PART II

### JOURNAL

#### MINUTES OF THE THIRTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

First Session - Tuesday Evening

June 20, 2006

#### 34-1 Assembly Called to Order and Opening Worship

The Thirty-Fourth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America was called to order by Moderator RE Howard Q. Davis Jr. at 7:30 p.m. on Tuesday, June 20, 2006, at the Hyatt Regency in Atlanta, Georgia. TE Kennedy Smartt welcomed the Assembly on behalf of the North Georgia Presbytery, thanked various individuals and churches, and the Assembly proceeded to worship.

#### Order of Worship

#### Christ, the Object of our Faith

#### Prelude

#### Reflection

*True faith—created in me by the Holy Spirit through the gospel—is not only a knowledge and conviction that everything that God reveals in his word is true, but also a deep-rooted assurance that not only others, but I too, have had my sins forgiven, have been made forever right with God, and have been granted salvation. These are gifts of sheer grace earned for us by Christ.*

Zacharius Ursinus

#### Gathering Hymn

“All Creatures of Our God and King”

No. 115

#### Call to Worship

*Leader:*

*Cry out with joy to the Lord, all the earth.*

*Worship the Lord with gladness.*

*Come into God’s presence with singing!*

*People:*

For the Lord is a gracious God,

Whose mercy is everlasting;

And whose faithfulness endures to all generations.

**Invocation**

**Songs of Worship and Adoration**

“At the Name of Jesus”

No. 163

“Sing to the King”

Sing to the King who is coming to reign;  
Glory to Jesus, the Lamb that was slain.  
Life and salvation his empire shall bring;  
And joy to the nations when Jesus is King.

*Come, let us sing a song,  
A song declaring we belong to Jesus,  
He is all we need.  
Lift up a heart of praise,  
Sing now with voices raised to Jesus,  
Sing to the King.*

For his returning we watch and we pray;  
We will be ready the down of that day.  
We'll join in singing with all the redeemed;  
‘Cause Satan is vanquished and Jesus is King.

“Here I Am to Worship”

Light of the world, you stepped down into darkness,  
Opened my eyes, let me see,  
Beauty that made this heart adore you;  
Hope of a life spent with you.

*So here I am to worship; here I am to bow down;  
Here I am to say that you're my God.  
You're altogether lovely, altogether worthy,  
altogether wonderful to me.*

King of all days, oh, so highly exalted,  
Glorious in heaven above,  
Humbly you came to the earth you created;  
All for love's sake became poor.

And I'll never know how much it cost,  
To see my sin upon that cross;  
I'll never know how much it cost,  
To see my sin upon that cross.



**Confessing Our Faith**

The Heidelberg Catechism, Q. 26

I believe that the eternal Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,  
who out of nothing created heaven and earth  
and everything in them,  
who still upholds and rules them  
by his eternal counsel and providence,  
is my God and Father because of Christ his Son.  
I trust him so much that I do not doubt  
he will provide whatever I need  
for body and soul  
and he will turn to my good  
whatever adversity he sends me in this sad world.  
He is able to do this because he is almighty God.  
He desires to do this because he is a faithful Father.

**Hymn of Response**

“Great is Thy Faithfulness”

No. 32

**Corporate Confession of Sin**

Jesus said: “If you love me, you will obey what I command.”  
*Forgive us our lukewarm love and our disobedience.*  
Jesus said: “You may ask for anything in my name.”  
*Forgive us for trying to solve our problems without you.*  
Jesus said: “Do not let your hearts be troubled and do not be afraid.”  
*Forgive us for living in fear, anxiety, and worry.*  
Jesus said: “If you remain in me, and I in you, you will bear much fruit.”  
*Forgive us our spiritually barren lives.*  
Jesus said: “Surely I am with you always.”  
*Forgive us for doubting your loving presence and saving help.*

**Personal Confession of Sin**

**Scriptural Assurance of Pardon**

Ephesians 1:7

*In him we have redemption through his blood,  
the forgiveness of sins,  
in accordance with the riches of God’s grace.*

**Songs of Thanksgiving and Renewal**

“Psalm 63”

God, thee, my God, I’ll early seek; my soul’s athirst for thee.  
On dry land, weary, waterless, my flesh has longed for thee.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Thus have I looked for thee before within thy holy place  
That there I might behold thy strength and glory of thy face.

My soul with rich, abundant food shall be well satisfied;  
With shouts of joy upon my lips my mouth shall praise provide.

Thou are my help; I sing for joy in shadow of thy wings,  
For thy right hand has held me fast; to thee my spirit clings.

“In Christ Alone”

In Christ alone my hope is found,  
    He is my Light, my strength, my song;  
This Cornerstone, this solid ground  
    Firm through the fiercest drought and storm;  
What heights of love, what depths of peace  
    When fears are stilled,  
When strivings cease, my Comforter, my all in all,  
    Here in the love of Christ I stand.

In Christ alone who took on flesh,  
    fullness of God in helpless Babe,  
This gift of love and righteousness,  
    Scorned by the ones he came to save;  
‘Till on the cross as Jesus died  
    The wrath of God was satisfied,  
For ev’ry sin on him was laid;  
    Here in the death of Christ I live.

There in the ground his body lay;  
    Light of the world by darkness slain;  
Then bursting forth in glorious day;  
    Up from the grave he rose again.  
And as he stands in victory,  
    Sin’s curse has lost its grip on me,  
For I am his and he is mine,  
    Bought with the precious blood of Christ.

No guilt in life, no fear in death;  
    This is the pow’r of Christ in me;  
From life’s first cry to final breath,  
    Jesus commands my destiny.  
No pow’r of hell, no scheme of man  
    Can ever pluck me from his hand,  
‘Til he returns or calls me home,  
    Here in the pow’r of Christ I’ll stand.

## **The Offering**

### **Prayer of Illumination**

*Lord God, You have declared that your kingdom is among us.  
Open our eyes to see it, our ears to hear it,  
Our heart to hold it, our hands to serve it.  
This we pray in Jesus' name. Amen*

### **Hearing God's Word**

Ephesians 6:10-20

**Message** "Onward Christian Soldiers"

RE Howard Q. Davis Jr.

## **THE SACRAMENT OF COMMUNION**

### **Communion Hymn**

### **Prayer of Thanksgiving**

The Lord be with you.  
*And also with you.*  
Lift up your hearts!  
*We lift them up to the Lord!*  
Let us give thanks to the Lord our God.  
*It is right to give him thanks and praise.*

*It is right, and a good and joyful thing, always and everywhere to give thanks to you, Father Almighty, Creator of heaven and earth, because in the mystery of the Word made flesh, you have caused a new light to shine in our hearts, to give the knowledge of your glory in the face of your Son Jesus Christ our Lord.*

### **Distribution of the Elements**

### **Benediction**

### **Postlude**

Following worship, at 9:15 p.m., the Assembly recessed for 10 minutes.

### **34-2 Declaration of Quorum and Enrollment**

Moderator RE Howard Q. Davis Jr. reconvened the Assembly for business at 9:25. The Moderator declared a quorum present, with 385 Ruling Elders and 962 Teaching Elders (1347 total) enrolled. TE David Coffin led the Assembly in prayer.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**ENROLLMENT**

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Ascension</b>			
Akron, OH	Faith	Carl Bogue Jr. Bruce Buchanan	
Aliquippa, PA	New Life	Dale Szallai	
Beaver Falls, PA	Christ	Larry Elenbaum	Herbert Nida
Butler, PA	Westminster		Towner Scheffler
		Curt McDaniel	Bill Mitchell
Ellwood City, PA	Berean	Bruce Gardner	
Erie, PA	West Erie Bible PCA	Jerry Knight	Ken Peterson
Harrisville, PA	Rocky Springs	Scott Fleming	
Hudson, OH	Covenant Reformed	Scott Wright	
Valencia, PA	Gospel Fellowship		Jean-Pierre Pressau
Volant, PA	Hillcrest	Irfon Hughes Stephen Tindall Charles Winkler	Steven Morley Jay Neikirk
Youngstown, OH	Cornerstone	Dave Foster	
		T. David Gordon Bob Peterson	
<b>Blue Ridge</b>			
Charlottesville, VA	Trinity	Terry Burns Tony Giles Greg Thompson	Thomas Gilliam Michael Martin Bill Porter
Danville, VA	Christ	Tre Smith III	
Draper, VA	Draper's Valley	Kenneth Pierce	
Harrisonburg, VA	Covenant	Bill Leach	J. D. Patton
Lexington, VA	Grace	Paul Carter	
Roanoke, VA	Christ the King	Edward Dunnington	
	Westminster	John Furman	W. Calvin Smith
Waynesboro, VA	Tabernacle	Essen Daley	Mike Lindsay Frank Root
Winchester, VA	Eagle Heights	Jim Creech III	
		Will Traub Drew Trotter Jr. Stan Armes Don Clements Shawn Slate	

JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Calvary</b> Abbeville, SC	Lebanon New Hope	Arnold Johnson	John Cook
Clemson, SC	Clemson	Jimmy Agan III	Bill Fisk Ron Hughes Will Huss Collie Lehn Kim Conner
Clinton, SC	Westminster		Jim O'Brien
Conestee, SC	Reedy River	Charles Kuykendall	Jim Bishop
Easley, SC	Grace	Decherd Stevens	Mike Cuneo
Greenville, SC	Calvary Downtown Mitchell Road	Brian Habig	Philip Temple Jim Coleman Wesley Crum Joe Franks III Mel Duncan Bill Wheeler John Wingard Jimmy Walters Jr.
	Second	Troy Albee Andy Lewis Randy Smith	
Greenwood, SC	Greenwood		
Greer, SC	Fellowship Fulton	Marty Martin Grover Timms Jr.	
Laurens, SC	Friendship	Robert Cathcart Jr.	
Mauldin, SC	Palmetto Hills	Joseph Franks IV	
Newberry, SC	Smyrna	Scott Hill	
Roebuck, SC	Mount Calvary		Frank Griffith E. C. Burnett Steve Manley John George George Hopson Larry Oveson
Seneca, SC	Crossgate	Richard Thomas	
Simpsonville, SC	Woodruff Road	John McNicoll Scotty Anderson Dan Dodds Carl Robbins	
Spartanburg, SC	Trinity	Ray Hellings Sr.	
Travelers Rest, SC	Redeemer	Grant Beachy Toby Woodard	Mark Thompson
		Nick Willborn Midge Cooley Tim Lane Rod Mays	
<b>Central Carolina</b>			
Belmont, NC	Goshen	Michael Moreau	
Charlotte, NC	Christ Central	Giorgio Hiatt Howard Brown	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Central Carolina (continued)</b>			
	Hope Community	Mark Upton Matt Guzi	
	Stone Bridge	Doug Falls Jr.	
	Uptown Christ Cov't.	Richard Harper Tom Hawkes Lindsey Williams	Bob Dyar Ted Hamm
Concord, NC	Providence	Stephen Baldwin	
Ellerbe, NC	First	James Watson	Austin Bryant
	Mount Carmel	David Alexander	
Fayetteville, NC	Providence	Andy Webb	
Locust, NC	Carolina	Patrick Womack	David Eddy
Matthews, NC	Christ Covenant		Jim Mezzanotte Sam Wilson Howie Donahoe
		Bernhard Kuiper	Dale Austin Curt Johnson
Mount Ulla, NC	Back Creek	Bill Thraikill	
Salisbury, NC	StillWaters	Cameron Kirker	
Stanley, NC	First	David Nelson	Jimmie Mitchell Grady Rhyne
		Dan King	Clyde Haley
		Daniel Kang Douglas Kelly	
<b>Central Florida</b>			
DeLand, FL	Immanuel	Michael Francis	
Dunnellon, FL	Springs	Keeth Staton	
Lecanto, FL	Seven Rivers	Adam Jones	
Maitland, FL	Orangewood	Carl Smith Joe Creech Jeff Jakes Reggie Kidd	
Melbourne, FL	Northside	Jeffrey Godwin	
Orlando, FL	Christ Kingdom	Scott Puckett	
	Conway Community	Don Bailey Jr.	Bart Johnson
	St. Paul's		Bud Leonard III John Maynard
	University	Mark Bates III	

JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Central Florida</b> (continued)			
Ormond Beach, FL	Coquina	Neal Ganzel Jr.	
Palm Bay, FL	Covenant	Jonathan Culley Dan Hendley	
Spring Hill, FL	DaySpring	Scott Simmons	Ray Heddleson
Vero Beach, FL	Indian River		Zach Aills Glenn Grevengood
Wildwood, FL	Waypointe Fellowship	Matt Lowe	
Winter Springs, FL	Willow Creek	Pete Alwinson	Chris Attaway
		Stan Beach Frank James	
<b>Central Georgia</b>			
Albany, GA	Northgate	Richard Smith Jr.	
Columbus, GA	Westminster	Mitch McGinnis	
Eatonton, GA	Lake Oconee	Joe King	
Macon, GA	First		Donald Hall Jim Baird
	North Macon	Chip Miller Jr.	
	Vineville	Bob Anderson David Jordan	
Midland, GA	St. Andrews	Bill Douglas Chris Jennings Kyle Perret	Doug Emerich Don Foster
Milledgeville, GA	Covenant	Andrew Adams	Doug Pohl
Perry, GA	Perry	Glenn Jakes	Todd Lowery
Tifton, GA	New Life	Cory Colravy	
Valdosta, GA	Westminster	Steve Jones	Frank George
		Ric Cannada Jr. Thomas Courtney John Kinser	
<b>Chesapeake</b>			
Abingdon, MD	New Covenant	David Barker	David O'Steen
Annapolis, MD	Evangelical	Daniel Smith	
Baltimore, MD	Abbott Memorial	Paul Warren	
	Aisquith	Robert Bell John Ceselsky	Howard Flynn
	Inverness	Bob Dillard Jr.	
	Loch Raven	Richard Burguet	Nathan Maphet Ralph Reed

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Chesapeake</b> (continued)			
	New Song Community	Steve Smallman Jr. Thurman Williams	
Columbia, MD	NewTown	Jeffrey Rickett	
Davidsonville, MD	Grace Evangelical	Steve Meyerhoff	
Glen Burnie, MD	Glen Burnie Evang'l.	David Wayne	
Linthicum, MD	DaySpring	Michael Horrigan	
Lutherville, MD	Valley	Tom Osterhaus	Bingy Moore IV
Marriottsville, MD	Chapelgate	Mike Khandjian Scott Simmons	Bill Nelson Ariel Adams Bruce Adams Rich Thomas
Millersville, MD	Severn Run Evang'l.	Arch Van Devender	Douglas Johnson
Pasadena, MD	Pasadena Evangelical Severna Park Evang'l.	Tom Wenger Brian LoPiccolo	
Stevensville, MD	Safe Harbor	Barry Smith Todd Williams	
Timonium, MD	Timonium	Nicholas Ganas Ben Taylor Jr.  Wy Plummer Steven Badorf Eric Huber Pat Parham	
<b>Chicago Metro</b>			
Chicago, IL	Covenant	Aaron Baker	
Elgin, IL	Westminster	Ewan Kennedy	
Naperville, IL	Naperville	Chris Hodge David Schutter	
Roselle, IL	Spring Valley	Dave Vosseller	
Vernon Hills, IL	Lakeview	Chris Gearhart  Jason Harris Ted Powers	
<b>Covenant</b>			
Cleveland, MS	Covenant	Richie Sessions Tim Starnes	Bo Morgan
Columbus, MS	Main Street	Jim Danner	Jim Alinder Russ Russell
Cordova, TN	St. Andrews	Wayne Herring	
Fayetteville, AR	Covenant	Paul Sagan	



JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Covenant</b> (continued)			
Germantown, TN	Riveroaks Reformed	Ford Williams Jr.	
Grenada, MS	Grenada	Matthew Schilling	
Indianola, MS	First	Rob Thacker	Q. Davis Jr.
Memphis, TN	Grace Community	Mark Swain	
	Independent	Ed Norton	
		Bryant Hansen	Robert Farris III
		John Hardie	Sam Graham
	New Begin. Comm.	Julian Russell	Roderick Williams
Olive Branch, MS	Christ	Robert Browning	
Oxford, MS		Curt Presley III	
	College Hill	Alan Cochet	Frank Leggett
Rogers, AR	Trinity Grace	Chris Miller	Randy Kelderman
Starkville, MS	Grace		Clay Taylor
Tupelo, MS	Lawndale	Steve Hill	
		David Hamilton	
		Carl Chaplin	
		Josh Martin	
		Charles Godwin	
<b>Eastern Canada</b>			
Bedford, NS	Bedford	Don Codling	
		Glenn Davis	
<b>Eastern Carolina</b>			
Carrboro, NC	Grace Community	Ru Sen	Bill Cooley
Cary, NC	Peace	Steve Bostrom	
		Andy Jones	
Clayton, NC	Clayton Community	Stuart Mizelle	
		John Musgrave	
Durham, NC	Christ Community	Byron Peters	
	Ch. of Good Shepherd	Ross Durham	Oscar Aylor
			Bill Walker
Jacksonville, NC	Harvest	Paul Zetterholm	
Raleigh, NC	Christ Our Comfort	Elliott Grudem	
	Redeemer	Leonard Bailey	Michael Newkirk
Wake Forest, NC	Christ Our Hope	Scott Cook	
Wilmington, NC	Trinity Reformed	Fred Hofland	
		Benjamin Inman	
		Will Spokes	
		Jeff Wilkins	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Eastern Pennsylvania</b>			
Allentown, PA	Lehigh Valley	Don Stone	
Coopersburg, PA	Cornerstone	John Kinyon Jr.	
Hatboro, PA	Christ Covenant Covenant	Mark Herzer Erwin Morrison	
Lansdale, PA	Lansdale		Glenn Slotter
Quakertown, PA	Providence	Jim Garretson	Ralph Ruth
Scranton, PA	Hope	Stephen Wilson	
Willow Grove, PA	Calvary	Gregg MacDougall	Jeremy Westhuis
		Mel Farrar Tom Patete Hugh Wessel	
<b>Evangel</b>			
Alabaster, AL	Evangel	Jeff Lowman	
Albertville, AL	Grace Fellowship		Ed O'Neal
Alpine, AL	Salem	Bill Maynor	
Anniston, AL	Faith	Rick Searle	Roger Sawyer
Birmingham, AL	Altadena Valley Briarwood	Robby Plemmons	Phil Anderson Lamar Thomas Houston Welch Jr. Tommy Saunders
		Phil Reddick Harry Reeder III Young Song Howard Eyrich Dave Matthews Beau Miller Frank Barker Jr. Tom Cheely Mark Cushman	John Spencer Bob Sproul Jr. Matt Moore Dave Morey Bert Mullis Tom Harris Jr. Doug Haskew Tom Leopard
	Covenant	Murray Lee Steve Singletary Marty Crawford Bill Hay	T. J. Wolters Manuel Zuniga
	Faith	Alan Carter Jamie Peterson Sr.	Wayne Owen Hal Shepherd
	Harvest Community	Michael Jones Marvin Smiley	Bill Cunningham
	Oak Mountain	Monte Starkes Tom Caradine Jr. Phil Chambers Bob Flayhart	

JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>	
<b>Evangel (continued)</b>				
Chelsea, AL	Presbyterian Providence Red Mountain	Thomas Joseph Joel Miller Steve Malone Jr.	Charles Gibson Dave Wingard	
	Grace	George Mitchell III		
	Cullman, AL	Christ Covenant		Andrew Siegenthaler
	Decatur, AL	Decatur		Greg Poole
Fort Payne, AL	Grace	Billy Dempsey	Blake Temple	
Huntsville, AL	Ebenezer	Jim Daughtry Jr.	Mike Kennamer	
Jasper, AL	Southwood	Michael Honeycutt	John Bise	
	First	Scott Pierce		
Meridianville, AL	North Hills	Stephen St. John	Hal Hughston Jr.	
Moody, AL	Community	Burt Boykin Jr. Steve Morgan		
Pinson, AL	Mount Calvary	Philip Rich		
Russellville, AL	First	Dave Kinney		
Sylacauga, AL	Knollwood	Daniel Seale	Mo Up De Graff Paul Alexander Rob Allman III Sheldon MacGillivray	
Tuscumbia, AL	First	Randy Thompson		
<b>Fellowship</b>				
Chester, SC	Trinity	Richard Wheeler		Don Johnson
Clover, SC	Bethel	John Gess Michael Lee		
Gaffney, SC	Salem	Todd Gothard	Kevin Ramsey	
Lake Wylie, SC	Scherer Memorial	Rick Lindsay Jr.	Buddy Harper Mark Myhal	
McConnells, SC	Olivet	John M. McArthur Jr.	Bill Cranford Jr. John Gabrenas John Robinson	
Rock Hill, SC	Westminster	William McCutchen Shelton Sanford III		
		John Collins Jr.		
Van Wyck, SC	Trinity	Louis Quievryn	Robert Allison Fred Houston	
York, SC	Filbert	Wallace Tinsley Jr.		
	Temple	Bob Sprinkle Jr.	Tom Clark, Jr.	
		Jeff Ferguson		

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Grace</b>			
Bay St. Louis, MS Biloxi, MS	Lagniappe First	Jean Larroux III David Skinner	David Brand Doug Leavengood Bill Sistrunk
Brookhaven, MS	Faith	Pat Davey Robert Oates	
Centreville, MS Collins, MS	Thomson Memorial Collins	Eric Greene Tommy Shields	
Columbia, MS	Columbia	Caleb Cangelosi	Ken Pennell
Crystal Springs, MS Gulfport, MS	First	Jim Shull Guy Richard	Kendall Turnage Timothy Murr
Hattiesburg, MS	Bay Street First	Brian Davis Norman Bagby Jr. Knox Baird Andy Silman	Sam Duncan Henry Hawes Bill Stanway
Hazlehurst, MS Laurel, MS	Covenant	Mike Ganucheau Steve Shuman	
Leakesville, MS Magee, MS	Leakesville Sharon	Joe Rolison Mike Ahlberg	
Picayune, MS Prentiss, MS	First Prentiss	Stan Layton F.W. Tripp	Dick Ulerich
<b>Great Lakes</b>			
Dublin, OH	Northwest	James Kessler Mike Potts	
Ft. Wayne, IN Grand Rapids, MI	Providence Christ	David Dupee Walter Lorenz Stephen Gonzales	
Granville, OH Hudson, OH	Granville Chapel Grace	Todd Naille Kreg Bryan	
Kalamazoo, MI LaPorte, IN	Redeemer Church Faith Community	Marc Swan David Rogers	
Medina, OH Winesburg, OH	Harvest Zion	David Wallover Jason Strong	Eli Miller
		Brian Sleeth	
<b>Gulf Coast</b>			
Cantonment, FL	Pinewoods	David Anderegg, Jr.	Jerry Knight Clarence Ladner
Daphne, AL Fairhope, AL	Covenant Reformed Eastern Shore	Ralph LaGuardia Bruce O'Neil	Bill Carrigan Don Barnes

JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Gulf Coast</b> (continued)			
Ft. Walton Beach, FL	Westminster	Bill Tyson	Jim Richardson
Gulf Breeze, FL	Concord	Robert Dekker	
Gulf Shores, AL	Grace Fellowship	Rick Fennig	Brock Hattox T.J. Neely Ron Kohlin
Niceville, FL	First	Joe Grider	
Pensacola, FL	McIlwain Memorial Warrington	Rob Looper Bob Hornick	
Quincy, FL	New Philadelphia	Andrew Newell	
Tallahassee, FL	CenterPoint Wildwood	Chuck Ryor Ed Hague	Greg Costas Ben Brown
		David Story Jason Riggs Timothy Rott	
<b>Gulfstream</b>			
Boca Raton, FL	West Boca	John Peoples Jr.	
Delray Beach, FL	Seacrest Boulevard		Ted Seymour Shawn Starkoski Ernest Ruth
Lake Worth, FL	Lake Osborne Cont.	Larry Roff	
Port St. Lucie, FL	Faith	Peter Bartuska	
Stuart, FL	Grace	Bernie van Eyk	
Tequesta, FL	Sand Harbor	Mike Miller	
		Robert Tanzie	
<b>Heartland</b>			
Grand Island, NE	Grace Covenant	Todd Bowen	
Kansas City, MO	Christ	Tom Ellis	
Lincoln, NE	Grace Chapel Zion	Mike Hsu Stuart Kerns Adam Odell	
Olathe, KS	New Hope	Jim Baxter	Charles Meador
Omaha, NE	Grace Reformed Harvest Community	Randy Arms Alan Mallory	
Overland Park, KS	Redeemer	Nathan Currey Tony Felich	Scott Creecy
Wichita, KS	Evangel	Tim Rackley	
		Bart Moseman Craig Sheppard	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Heritage</b>			
Centreville, MD Dover, DE	Eastern Shore Ref. Grace	Chris Mucci Jonathan Seda Jeffrey Rakes	John Jardine Jr. Louis Petolicchio Bruce Boone Mark Whiteman
Hockessin, DE Kemblesville, PA	Berea Cornerstone	Mark Doherty	
Newark, DE Rehoboth, DE Wilmington, DE	Evangelical New Covenant Faith	Jay Harvey III  Kevin Koslowsky  Bruce Howes	Dick Bonney Bob Almond
<b>Houston Metro</b>			
Beaumont, TX	Reformed	Mark Gibson Clifton Rankin	Mike Ireland
Bellaire, TX	Southwest	David Wakeland Toby Welch	Samuel Marsh
Houston, TX	Christ the King Covenant Oaklawn	Leo Schuster III Julian Zugg	Bob Hansen  Donald German
Katy, TX	Christ	John Carroll	Lane Joffrion Steve Mathis
Lufkin, TX Spring, TX	Covenant Spring Cypress	Mark O'Neill	Danny McDaniel III Claude Roberts
The Woodlands, TX Webster, TX	Grace Bay Area	Bradley Wright John-Gregory Farrell  Pat Roach	Tom Kelley
<b>Illiana</b>			
Carbondale, IL Coulterville, IL Godfrey, IL Marissa, IL O'Fallon, IL Owensboro, KY	Evangelical Grandcote Reformed Westminster Marissa Redeemer Community Christ	Nathan Wilson James Stark Adrian Das James Ryan Rusty Mosley John Birkett  Bryan Chapell	Phillip Birchler
<b>Iowa</b>			
Holland, IA Walker, IA	Colfax Center Bible	Larry Hoop Eric Duble  Tim Diehl	Donald Donaldson

JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>James River</b>			
Chester, VA	Centralia	Dan Lipford	Gene Friedline
Fredericksburg, VA	New Life in Christ	Douglas Kittredge Sean Whitenack	
Hampton, VA	Calvary Reformed	Byron Snapp	Darrel Stilwell
Hopewell, VA	West End	Eddie Reed Jr.	
King George, VA	Grace	Dave Bentz	
Mechanicsville, VA	Knox Reformed	Clyde Bowie	
Midlothian, VA	Covenant	John Neal	
Norfolk, VA	Sycamore	Leonard Liu	Ron Rice
	Calvary	Mark Bender Adam Tisdale	
Richmond, VA	Trinity	Rich Good	Rick Hutton Rick Trumbo Dan Carrell
	All Saints Reformed	Dennis Bullock Howard Griffith	
	Stony Point Reformed	Steven Constable	
Suffolk, VA	West End	David Muntsinger	Hank Strickland
	Westminster Reformed	David Dickson Dan Kerley	
Virginia Beach, VA	New Covenant	Robert Hamilton	
	New Life	Wally Sherbon Jr. Ken Christian	
Williamsburg, VA	Grace Covenant	Brandon Barrett	
		Bob Fiol Cal Frett	
<b>Korean Capital</b>			
		Paul Kim	
<b>Korean Central</b>			
Chicago, IL	Church of the Nations Korean	Woo Shik Choi	
St. Louis, MO		John Suh	
		James Park	
<b>Korean Eastern</b>			
Flushing, NY	Hyo Shin Bible Cornerstone	Ji Kag Pang	
Lansdale, PA		Dong Woo Kim Steve Na	
Parsippany, NJ	Gospel	David Kang	
Union City, NJ	Hudson Korean	Eliot Lee	
Wayne, NJ	Riverside Community	Brian Lee	
Woodside, NY	Korean	Samuel Park	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Korean Eastern (continued)</b>			
		William Jin Henry Koh Paul Lee	
<b>Korean Northwest</b>			
		Kyu Hyun Lee Peter Park	
<b>Korean Southeastern</b>			
Atlanta, GA	New Ch. of Atlanta	David Lee	
Charlotte, NC	Korean	Ki-Hyun Chun	
Columbia, SC	Columbia	Mun Kyu Song	
Ft. Walton Beach, FL	FWB Int'l Comm.	Joshua Jea	
		James Park	
<b>Korean Southwest</b>			
Los Angeles, CA	Redeemer	Daniel Chong	
Milpitas, CA	New Life	David Lee	
Pomona, CA	Inland Korean	Daniel Choe Samuel Sung	
<b>Louisiana</b>			
Delhi, LA	Delhi	Paul Lipe	
Monroe, LA	Auburn Avenue	Duane Garner Steve Wilkins	
Shreveport, LA	Grace	Howard Davis III	
Sulphur, LA	Covenant	Mark Duncan	Vince Lanier James Nabours
		Bill Manning	
<b>Metropolitan New York</b>			
Astoria, NY	Astoria Community	Darcy Caires Jr.	
Bayside, NY	Living Faith Comm.	Stephen Ro	
Brooklyn, NY	Park Slope	Matthew Brown John Sweet	
	Resurrection	Vito Aiuto Chris Hildebrand	
Columbia, NJ	Knowlton	Andrew Graham	
Montclair, NJ	Redeemer	Randy Lovelace	Dennis Martenz
New York, NY	Emmanuel	Scott Strickman	
	New Song Comm.	Jeff White	



JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Metropolitan New York</b> (continued)			
	Redeemer	John Lin David Bisgrove Matthew Buccheri Tim Keller	William Gough Bruce Terrell
Newark, NJ	Comunidade Crista Presbiteriana	Renato Bernardes	
Rye, NY	Trinity	Craig Chapman	
Short Hills, NJ	Covenant	David Miner	
Teaneck, NJ	Grace Redeemer	Peter Wang	
Whitestone, NY	Covenant of Grace	Wilson Cheng	
<b>Mississippi Valley</b>			
Belzoni, MS	First	Harris Bond	
Brandon, MS	Brandon Lakeland	Tim Muse Steve Jussely John Duke	David Tigrett
Byram, MS	Grace	Roger Collins	
Carthage, MS	Carthage	Dan Gilchrist IV	
Clinton, MS	Providence	Jeremy Cheezum John Reeves	
Forest, MS	Forest-Covenant	Mark Smith	
Jackson, MS	First	Ligon Duncan III Bill Hughes Derek Thomas Brister Ware	Bill May Jim Moore Orrin Swayze Mark Baird Bebo Elkin Edmund Johnston Jr.
	North Park Redeemer	Dean Rydbeck Michael Campbell	Paul Adams
	St. Paul Trinity		Charlie Dykes
Kosciusko, MS	First	Rick Stark Phillip Palmertree	Jeff Camp Eddie Thomas Mike Triplett
Louisville, MS	First		
Madison, MS	Madison Heights	Hunter Brewer	
Meridian, MS	Northpointe	Bob Schwanebeck Jr.	
Newton, MS	Newton	George Felton Sr.	
Pearl, MS	Pearl	Hugh Acton	George Powe
Ridgeland, MS	Highlands Pear Orchard	Bob Brunson Jason Edwards	Jim Brown

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City, State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
<b>Mississippi Valley</b> (continued)			
Vicksburg, MS	Westminster	Jeff Elliott	
Yazoo City, MS	First	Scott Reiber	
	Second	Joe Easterling	Bob Cato
		David Gilbert	
		Ron Smith	
		Guy Waters	
		Jim Baird	
		Mark Lowrey Jr.	
		Fred Marsh	
<b>Missouri</b>			
Ballwin, MO	Twin Oaks	Bud Moginot Jr.	Duncan Highmark
		Ron Steel	Ken Leslie
Chesterfield, MO	Chesterfield		Carl Gillam
Fenton, MO	Spring Hills	Dave Stain	
Ferguson, MO	New Life		
St. Louis, MO	Cornerstone	Tommy Lee Jr.	
	Covenant	Jon Medlock	Gary Campbell
	Good Shepherd	Norm Reed	
	Grace & Peace Fell.	Peter Vaughn	
	Kirk of the Hills	Wilson Benton Jr.	Philip
		Stephen Estock	VanValkenburg
			John Tubbesing
			Don Guthrie
			Lowell Pitzer
	Memorial	George Stulac	
	Providence Reformed	Jeff Meyers	
		Christopher Smith	
Washington, MO	New Port	John Allgaier	
		Paul Woodard	
		William Yarbrough	
		Sean Lucas	
		Jay Sklar	
		Robert Vasholz	
		Phil Douglass	
		Jim Hatch	
		Jerram Barrs	
		Bob Burns	
		Jack Collins	

JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Nashville</b>			
Columbia, TN	Zion	Arch Warren	David Winningham
Franklin, TN	Christ Community	Scotty Smith	
Murfreesboro, TN	Trinity	Eric Van Zee	Jack Watkins
		George Grant	
Nashville, TN	Christ	Lee Ferguson III	Woody Camp Paul Richardson
		Brian Howard	
	City	Craig Brown	
		Good Shepherd	
	Midtown Fellowship	David Filson	
		Tom Darnell	
Tullahoma, TN	Covenant	Randy Draughon	Ben Williams
		Len Hendrix, Jr.	
		Charles McGowan	
		Marvin Padgett Jr.	
		Kevin Twit	
<b>New Jersey</b>			
Allenwood, NJ	Calvary		Ric Springer
Cherry Hill, NJ	Covenant	Chris Ehlers	
Fairton, NJ	Fairfield	Mike Schuelke	
Mount Laurel, NJ	Evangelical		John Mardirosian
Williamstown, NJ	Village	Ted Trefsgar Jr.	
		Randy Chesnutt	
		Jim Smith	
<b>New River</b>			
Fairmont, WV	Faith Reformed	Doyle Allen	
Malden, WV	Kanawha Salines	John Appleton	
<b>New York State</b>			
Ithaca, NY	New Life	Steve Froehlich	
Rock Tavern, NY	Westminster	John Vance	
Schenectady, NY	First	Wesley O'Neill III	
Vestal, NY	New Hope	Ken Thompson	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>North Florida</b>			
Gainesville, FL	Faith	Gary Cox	William Montgomery
Jacksonville, FL	Christ Ortega	Dave Burke	John DuBose
Live Oak, FL	Community	Randy Wilding	
Middleburg, FL	Pinewood	John Findlay Jr. Philip Smuland	Al Couch Ernie Jennings John Tolson
Ponte Vedra Beach, FL	Ponte Vedra	Richard Cooper	
		Steve Lammers Rod Whited Cliff Wilcox	
<b>North Georgia</b>			
Acworth, GA	Christ Community	Michael Glass	
Alpharetta, GA	Big Creek	Jon Adams William Reichart	
Athens, GA	Redeemer	Don Aldin Hal Farnsworth	
Atlanta, GA	Christ Church	Walter Henegar Peter Jackson	
	Intown Community	Joe Laird Matt Christian John Evans Charles Hooper Jr.	Steve Beaver Kevin Wade Earl Witmer
	Virginia Highlands Westminster	Clyde Godwin Chuck Frost Jr. Tim Kay	Bill Cook John White Jr.
Buford, GA	East Lanier Comm.	Alan Foster	Mike Sanford
Canton, GA	Cherokee	Alan Lutz	Mark Myers
Carrollton, GA	King's Chapel	Donald Jones	
Chestnut Mtn., GA	Chestnut Mountain	John Batusic Kennedy Smartt Ben Phillips	Scott Allen Benny Hurley
Decatur, GA	All Souls Fellowship	Dan Adamson Shayne Wheeler	
Douglasville, GA	Chapel Hill Grace	Jim Whittle Jon Payne	Jack North
Duluth, GA	Old Peachtree	Alan Johnson	Kent Elmer Jon Richards


JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>North Georgia (continued)</b>			
	Perimeter	Clay Coffee Alex Villasana Randy Pope Scott Armstrong Bob Cargo Bob Carter	John Purcell III Bill Wood Harvey Anderson Dan Case Gordon Moore
Fayetteville, GA	Covenant	Dale Welden	Ross Cook Lou Salzmann E.J. Childs
Gainesville, GA	Redemption Fell.	Mike Higgins	
Lawrenceville, GA	Westminster	Tom May	
	Ingleside	Kevin Eutsey Bill Bratley	Jim Whitson Samuel Wallace
Lilburn, GA	Ivy Creek	Charles Garland	Kris Maynard
Marietta, GA	Parkview	Bill Lyle	Tim Shields
	Christ		Harvey Lewis
	East Cobb	Legree Finch Jr. Wesley Horne	Barry Dunnivant Bob Edwards Wayne Hendrix John Burke
	Hope	Martin Hawley Ted Lester Jr.	
McDonough, GA	Grace Community	Ted Murphree	
Newnan, GA	Christ	Bob Orner	
Peachtree City, GA	Carriage Lane	Doug Griffith	Timothy Gwin Spencer Gray
Powder Springs, GA	Midway	Greg Doty Gene Hunt David Hall	Dwight Allen Jeff Talley Wes Richardson
Smyrna, GA	Smyrna	Gef Ganey III	Bill Knight
Snellville, GA	Brookwood	Gary Elliott	Ray Holton Joe Perry
	Chapel Woods	Robert Thompson Jr.	Jeff Morgan Norm Rosekrans Patrick Pulliam Robert Nibbs
Stockbridge, GA	The Rock		
Stone Mountain, GA	Grace	Robert Jackson	
Suwanee, GA	Open Door Comm.	Billy Park	
Villa Rica, GA	First	Todd Allen	
Watkinsville, GA	Christ Church	Matt Adair	Mark Selvidge
	Faith	Bob McAndrew Jr.	
Winder, GA	Northside	Lee Lovett III	Terry Ensley
		Tom Wood Doug Graulich	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>North Georgia</b> (continued)			
		Roy Taylor	
		Ken Thompson	
		Carl Wilson	
		Bruce Owens	
		Mark Rowden	
		Scott Seaton	
		Ralph Kelley	
		Al LaCour III	
		John Musselman	
		Jack Beall	
		Charles Dunahoo	
		Rob Edwards	
<b>North Texas</b>			
Carrollton, TX	Metrocrest	Ron Dunton	
Dallas, TX	Bethel	David Nutting	
	New St. Peter's	Richard Lambert	Jack Parker
	Park Cities	Skip Ryan	Brad Bradley
Edmond, OK	Heritage	Shawn Young	Fred Muse
Flower Mound, TX	Christ	John Canales	John Mulkey
			Ray White
Fort Worth, TX	Fort Worth	Darwin Jordan	
Harker Heights, TX	Hill Country	Lou Best	
Lawton, OK	Beal Heights	John Butler	Mike Rogers
McKinney, TX	Redeemer	Bryant McGee	
		Rolf Meintjes	
Norman, OK	Christ the King	Mike Biggs	Danny Cary
			Matt Oliver
Plano, TX	Trinity	Patrick Poteet	
		John McCracken	
Richardson, TX	Town North	Dave Clelland	
Southlake, TX	Lakeside	David Boxerman	
Stillwater, OK	Grace Ch. Stillwater	Jonathan Dorst	
Tulsa, OK	Christ	Barry Noll	Felix Belanger
		David O'Dowd	
	Redeemer	Ricky Jones	
Tyler, TX	Fifth Street	Mike Bowen	
		Steven Simmons	
Watauga, TX	Grace Community	Kyle Oliphint	
		Chuck Garriott	

JOURNAL

City, State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
<b>Northern California</b>			
Berkeley, CA	Christ	Bart Garrett	
Elk Grove, CA	Soaring Oaks	Reddit Andrews III	
Fresno, CA	Sierra View	Brian Peterson	
Layton, UT	Grace	Don Krafft	
Oakland, CA	All Nations	Lewis Ruff Jr. Michael Stevens Brian Prentiss	
Palo Alto, CA	Grace		Anthony Thomas
Park City, UT	Park City		
Roseville, CA	Valley Springs	Tom Savage	
Salt Lake City, UT	New Song	Sam Wheatley	
South Jordan, UT	Jordan	Tim Barton	
			
		Randy Williams	
<b>Northern Illinois</b>			
Aledo, IL	Trinity	Daren Dietmeier	
Champaign, IL	All Souls	Dave Thomas Jr.	
Hanna City, IL	Hanna City	Ron Brady	Fred Winterroth
Normal, IL	Christ	Bob Smart	Mark Brown
		David Keithley	Gary Haluska
		Jeff McCord	
<b>Northern New England</b>			
Concord, NH	First	Doug Domin	
Laconia, NH	Grace	Andy Wilson	
Nashua, NH	Christ	Jason Wakefield	
Portland, ME	Christ the Redeemer	Per Almquist Doug Warren	
<b>Ohio Valley</b>			
Cincinnati, OH	Faith	Matt Cadora	
Indianapolis, IN	Grace	Chris Harper	
	Redeemer	Mike Bradham	
Lexington, KY	Christ Covenant	Bobby Beatty	
Louisville, KY	Community	Bill Smith II	
	Redeemer	Dave Dively	
Mason, OH	N. Cincinnati Comm.	Walter Wood Jr.	Bill Castle
		William Plott	
Richmond, IN	Christ	Tom Stein, Jr.	
		Mark Dalbey	
		Zack Eswine	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Pacific</b>			
Glendale, CA	Calvary	Philip George	
North Hills, CA	Valley	Ron Svendsen	Bob Taylor
Placentia, CA	Rock Foundation	Iron Kim	
Torrance, CA	Redeemer	Jerrard Heard	
		Brannin Pitre	
<b>Pacific Northwest</b>			
Beaverton, OR	Evergreen		Cris Simpson
Bellevue, WA	Bellewood	John Day	Chuck Petitt
Boise, ID	All Saints	Brad Chaney	
Issaquah, WA	Covenant	Dave Scott	
Portland, OR	Intown	Eric Costa	
Poulsbo, WA	Liberty Bay	Andrew Krasowski	
Salem, OR	Evergreen	Stephen Lewis	
Seattle, WA	Grace	John Haralson	
	Green Lake	Mike Kelly	
	Hillcrest	Edward Koh	Stephen Meerdink
Tacoma, WA	Faith	Rick DeMass	Michael Pfefferle
Vancouver, WA	Westminster	Jim Bordwine II	
		Bill Jackson	
		David Rapp	
<b>Palmetto</b>			
Aiken, SC	New Covenant	Wesley Holland	
		Michael Phillips	
Alcolu, SC	New Harmony	Tom Myers	
Andrews, SC	Andrews	John Black	
Chapin, SC	Chapin	Dan Ratchford	
		Tim Hanley	
Charleston, SC	Church Creek Ref.	John Olson	Dean Ezell
Cheraw, SC	Faith	Travis Bond	
Columbia, SC	Cornerstone	David Mulholland	
		Rick Perrin	
	Northeast	George Crow III	
Conway, SC	Grace	Randy Riddle	Bill Duncan
Goose Creek, SC	Metro North	John Schley	
		Bill Thompson Sr.	
Hartsville, SC	Hartsville	David McIntosh Jr.	
Hilton Head Island, SC	Hilton Head	Clent Ilderton	
Irmo, SC	Faith	Karl McCallister	
Kingstree, SC	Mouzon	Ed Ouimette	



JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Palmetto</b> (continued)			
Lexington, SC	Lexington	David Sinclair Sr.	
Mount Pleasant, SC	Eastbridge	Sam Joyner Jr.	
Okatie, SC	Okatie	Bob Bates Jr.	
Orangeburg, SC	Trinity	John Ropp Jr.	
Ridgeway, SC	Aimwell	Jim Thorpe	
Summerville, SC	Oakbrook Comm.	Mark Turner	
West Columbia, SC	Heritage	Jim Schirmer	
Winnsboro, SC	Lebanon	Jim Riley Jr.	Benny Clowney Sr.
	Union Memorial	Robert Korn	
		Charles Wilson	
		Berry Hudson	
		Al McCallister	
		John Shane	
		Bill Barton Jr.	
		Josh Carmichael	
<b>Philadelphia</b>			
Glenside, PA	New Life	Angelo Juliani	
		Terry Traylor	
Philadelphia, PA	Christ Liberation Fell.	Lance Lewis	Hong Taek Chung
	Korean United	Jae Sung Kim	
	Liberti	Steven Huber	
	Tenth	Carroll Wynne	
		Aaron Messner	
		Philip Ryken	
	Third Reformed	Niel Bech Jr.	
		Chris O'Brien	
Upper Darby, PA	Crossroads Comm.	David Van Meerbeke	
		Frank Moser	
		Steve Smallman Sr.	
		Will Barker II	
		William Edgar III	
<b>Philadelphia Metro West</b>			
Boothwyn, PA	Reformed	Dwight Dunn	
Bryn Mawr, PA	Proclamation	Matthew Pieters	Norman Sumner
		Paul Karlberg	Grant McCabe
		Peter Lillback	
		Beyongseob Han	
Conshohocken, PA	Christ The King	Adam Brice	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City, State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
<b>Philadelphia Metro West (continued)</b>			
Harleysville, PA	Covenant	John Muhlfeld	
Limerick, PA	Grace & Peace	Bill Mayk	
West Chester, PA	Meadowcroft Reformed	Dan Kiehl Stan Gale	Bob Carlson
		Flavien Pardigon	
<b>Piedmont Triad</b>			
Burlington, NC	Northside	Jim Mitchell	
Clemmons, NC	New Hope	Scott Wilkinson	
Greensboro, NC	Summer Oaks	Howie Burkhalter	
Jamestown, NC	Friendly Hills	Craig Childs Sr. Jeff Miller Gary Stiltner	George Merriam
Kernersville, NC	Grace	Randy Edwards	
Lexington, NC	Meadowview Ref.	Jason Helopoulos Roger Wiles	Jesse King Dan Rhodes
Winston-Salem, NC	Hope Redeemer Southside Comm.	Stuart Stogner Hunter Dockery Steven Angle	
		Brian Deringer	
<b>Pittsburgh</b>			
Eighty Four, PA	View Crest	Shaun Nolan	
Greensburg, PA	Laurel Highlands	Matthew Bohling	
Johnstown, PA	Trinity	David Karlberg	
LaVale, MD	Faith	Lee Capper	
Ligonier, PA	Pioneer	Jack Kinneer	
Monroeville, PA	Grace Reformed	Richard Lang	
Pittsburgh, PA	City Reformed First Reformed	Matt Koerber Lawrence Bowlin Phillip Hardin	Stan Jenkins
Robinson Twnshp, PA	Providence	Bailey Cadman Ray Heiple	Jim Stuart
Washington, PA	Washington	Don Waltermeyer Jr.	
<b>Potomac</b>			
Alexandria, VA	Alexandria	Tom Holliday	Robert Morrison
Arlington, VA	Christ		Robert Mattes
Bowie, MD	Reformed	Mike Coleman	Steve Hollidge
Burtonsville, MD	Good Hope Ref.	Jack Waller	

JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Potomac (continued)</b>			
California, MD	Cornerstone	Terry Baxley Walt Nilsson	Pat Shields
College Park, MD	Wallace	Stephen Clark	Rock Brockman Bashir Khan
Fairfax, VA	New Hope	David Coffin Jr	Steve Edwards Paul Balserak
Frederick, MD	Faith Reformed	John Armstrong, Jr.	Bert Hauver
Herndon, VA	Grace Christian	Toon Yeo	Wei-han Chang
La Plata, MD	La Plata Community	Jamie MacGregor	
Laurel, MD	Christ Reformed	J.D. Dusenbury	
Leesburg, VA	Potomac Hills	Dave Crenshaw Dave Silvernail Jr.	Dave Dorst
Manassas, VA	Crossroads	Chris Bennett Don Sampson	
Martinsburg, WV	Pilgrim	Jerry Mead	Don Frahler
McLean, VA	McLean	John Hutchinson Ryan Laughlin	Dick Osborne
Springfield, VA	Harvester	Ron Bossom Mark Hayes	Lightsey Wallace Jr.
Waldorf, MD	Christ Covenant		Ed Allen Mal Becker
Warrenton, VA	Heritage	Steve Hohenberger Larry Yeager	
Washington, DC	Grace	Glenn Hoburg Duke Kwon	
		James Tonkowich	
<b>Rocky Mountain</b>			
Billings, MT	Rocky Mtn. Comm.	Jason Barrie	
Boulder, CO	All Souls	Kirk Adkisson	
Castle Rock, CO	Cornerstone	Milan Norgauer	
Centennial, CO	Skyview	Rick Vasquez	
Colorado Springs, CO	Cheyenne Mountain	Hugh Davis	
	Forestgate	Jim Urish	
	Grace	Rick Fite	
	Village Seven	Kevin Allen Bryan Counts Don Pegler	Will Perkins Joe Westerlund Alan Bruns Dave Kliewer Ed Kuiper
Denver, CO	City	Sam Downing	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Rocky Mountain</b> (continued)			
Lander, WY	Covenant	Scott MacNaughton	
Wheat Ridge, CO		Evan Hock	
		Dominic Aquila	
<b>Savannah River</b>			
Augusta, GA	Cliffwood	Michael Cannon Jr.	William Eakin
	First	Paul Fowler	John Nattinger
	Lakemont	George Robertson	Mike Watts
			Gene Betts
			Ken Lanclos
			Bill Todd
			Jim Denmark
			Clark McNutt
			Kevin Nichols
Brunswick, GA	Redeemer	Jim Wilkerson	
Evans, GA	Redeemer	Charles Stakely IV	
Garden City, GA	Chapel in the Gardens	Daren Russell	
Martinez, GA	Westminster	Larry Gilpin	Bob Lowe
Pooler, GA	First	John Fender	
Savannah, GA	Grace	Brannon Bowman	
	Kirk O' the Isles		Michael L. Jaynes
	Providence	David Bradford	
		Brian Nicholson	
St. Simons Island, GA	Golden Isles	Chris Polski	
Statesboro, GA	Trinity	Robert Wagner	Tony Gilbreth
		Roland Barnes	
Sylvania, GA	Liberty	Jim Hope	
Waynesboro, GA	First	Jim Knight	
		Ron Parrish	
		David Wilson	
<b>Siouxlands</b>			
Chancellor, SD	Germantown	Steve Van Roekel	
Hinckley, MN	First		Wayne Golly
		Lane Keister	
		Dave Peterson	
<b>South Coast</b>			
Escondido, CA	New Life	Kevin Daane	
Fallbrook, CA	Grace	Kenneth Han	

JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>South Coast</b> (continued)			
La Mesa, CA	New Life	Brian Tallman	
Mission Viejo, CA	Aliso Creek	Tom Gastil	
Poway, CA	North City	Nathan Hitchcock	Gary Williams
San Diego, CA	Harbor	Russell Kapusinski II	
		Ramon Robles	
		Doug Swagerty	
Yorba Linda, CA	Grace	Ron Gleason	Jim Dailey
		Peter Jones	
<b>South Texas</b>			
Austin, TX	Christ the King Redeemer	John Ratliff	
		David Cassidy	
		Danny Shuffield	
Boerne, TX	Trinity	Allen Taha	
Bryan, TX	Westminster	Jon Anderson	
		Wade Coleman	
Corpus Christi, TX	Southside Comm.	Campbell Silman	
Harlingen, TX	Covenant	Jerry Maguire	
San Antonio, TX	Faith Redeemer	Tim Hoke	
		Justin Clement	
		Tom Gibbs	
Victoria, TX	Christ	Mike Singenstreu	
		Ronnie Rowe	
		Jim Bland III	
<b>Southeast Alabama</b>			
Auburn, AL	Covenant	Buddy Eades	
		Gary Spooner	
Clanton, AL	Clanton	Rusty Milton	
Dothan, AL	Westwood	David Temples	
Enterprise, AL	First	Todd Baucum	
Fort Deposit, AL	Sandy Ridge	Jeffrey Hamm	Joe Heath
Greenville, AL	First		Jack Williamson
			Calvin Poole
Montgomery, AL	Eastwood	Barton Lester	
		Aaron Fleming	
	Trinity	Sy Nease	Don Rickard
		Patrick Curles	Mark Anderson
			Bill Joseph Jr.
			Frank Ellis
			Steve Fox
			John Albritton Jr.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Southeast Alabama</b> (continued)			
	Young Meadows	Jeff Lawrence Jim Simoneau	James McCay Pat Williams
Opelika, AL	Trinity	Christopher Duncan	
Ozark, AL	Ozark	Randall Yelverton	
Pike Road, AL	First	Bill Wade Jr.	
Prattville, AL	First	Ray Cureton	Mike Cox
Troy, AL	First	Michael Alsup	Raymond Taylor
		Joe Harrell Henry Lewis Smith	
<b>Southeast Louisiana</b>			
Baton Rouge, LA	Grace South Baton Rouge Westminster	James Calderazzo Scott Lindsay Wayne King	
Clinton, LA	Faith		Olin Stubbs
New Orleans, LA	Redeemer	Ray Cannata	
Zachary, LA	Plains	Woody Markert	Ed Hackenberg
		Keith Berger	
<b>Southern Florida</b>			
Coral Gables, FL	Granada	Worth Carson	
Ft. Lauderdale, FL	Coral Ridge	Paul Hurst	Chuck Burge Al Bunker
Hollywood, FL	St. Andrews	T.J. Campo	
Homestead, FL	Redlands Comm.	Phil Strong	
Key Biscayne, FL	Key Biscayne	David Moran	
Margate, FL	First	Addison Soltau	Peter Dora
		Berdj Tchilinguirian	Phil Knight
Miami, FL	El Shaddai	Sainvil Dorsainvil Dony St. Germain Louis St. Germain	
	Igl. Ev. de Calle Ocho	Jamid Jimenez	
	Old Cutler	Craig Branson	
	Pinelands	Kevin M. Smith	
Plantation, FL	First	Norman Wise	
SW Ranches, FL	Christ Covenant	Brian Kelso	
		Tim McKeown Michael Woodham	

JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Southern New England</b>			
Boston, MA	Citylife	Stephen Um	
Cambridge, MA	Christ The King	Rick Downs Jr.	Clint Donnelly
Coventry, CT	Presbyterian		
Manchester, CT	PC of Manchester	Mark Scholten	
New Haven, CT	Christ	Tolivar Wills	
Providence, RI	Trinity	Robert Cox	
		Eric Molicki	
		Dave Sherwood	
Wakefield, RI	Christ Our Hope	Tony Phelps	
West Hartford, CT	Christ Community	Al Baker III	
		Joey Pensak	
<b>Southwest</b>			
Las Cruces, NM	University	John Jones IV	
Peoria, AZ	Fellowship of Grace	Josh Hahne	
Santa Fe, NM	Christ	Martin Ban	
Scottsdale, AZ	Covenant Comm.	Billy Barnes	
Sun City West, AZ	Covenant	Tom Troxell	
Tucson, AZ	Catalina Foothills	Matthew Uldrich	
	Desert Springs	Dennis Hermerding	
		Will Tilley	
		Stu Sherard	
<b>Southwest Florida</b>			
Lakeland, FL	Christ Community	Lyle Caswell Jr.	William Campbell Mike Akin
	Covenant	John Larson	
	Redeemer	Jonathan Weyer	Tim Strawbridge
	Trinity	Andrew Bennett	
		Timothy Rice	
		Ted Sinn	
Lutz, FL	Cornerstone	Rick Franks	Duncan Hoopes
Palm Harbor, FL	Grace Community	Tom Sandhoff Jr.	
Riverview, FL	Redeemer		Jean Owens
Sarasota, FL	Covenant Life	Tom Schneider	
St. Petersburg, FL	St. Petersburg	David Harding	Phillip Boddie
Tampa, FL	Holy Trinity	Dustyn Eudaly	
	Tampa Bay	Freddy Fritz	
		Q. Johnston	
Venice, FL	Auburn Road	Dwight Dolby	Joseph Murray
Wauchula, FL	Faith	Brook Larrison	Emerson Jones

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Suncoast Florida</b>			
Cape Coral, FL	Evangelical	Oliver Claassen	Mark Wardell
Ft. Myers, FL	North Ft. Myers Westminster	Dann Cecil James Ungaro	Bill Burdette Jack Ewing
Marco Island, FL	Marco	David Swicegood	
Naples, FL	Covenant	Bob Petterson	Si Beukema
<b>Susquehanna Valley</b>			
Carlisle, PA	Carlisle Reformed	King Counts	
Cochranville, PA	Manor	David Tate	
Dillsburg, PA	First Korean	Paul Hyunook Kim	
Ephrata, PA	Reformed	Tom Nicholas	
Harrisburg, PA	Trinity	Bob Eickelberg David Kertland	
Lampeter, PA	Harvest	William Massey	Lee Troup
Lancaster, PA	Westminster	John Light Michael Rogers	Mark Hook
	Wheatland	David Anderson Bruce Mawhinney	Thomas Despard
Lititz, PA	Living Hope	Scott Johnston	
Mechanicsburg, PA	New Covenant Fell.	Brett Hartman	Bob Carvella
Quarryville, PA	Faith Reformed	John MacRae	Howard McCrory Bob Rush
Reading, PA	Christ	Mel Sensenig	
Shippensburg, PA	Hope Reformed	David Fidati	Jeffrey Fogelsanger
Shrewsbury, PA	Immanuel	Jim Tyson	
State College, PA	Oakwood	Russell St. John	Perry Denniston
York, PA	Providence	Chris Menges  Hugh Foshee Richard Hivner, Jr.	
<b>Tennessee Valley</b>			
Chattanooga, TN	Brainerd Hills	Gary Roop	Vaughn Hamilton Peter Gagliardi
	Covenant	Zach Carden III Eric Mullinax	Mark Wilson
	First	Mike Milton Steve Wallace Rankin Wilbourne	Michael K. Alston Warren Hardy Roger Ingvalson
	Mountain View New City Fellowship	Tom Randolph Randy Nabors James Pickett	Kenny Foster Lunard Lewis



JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Tennessee Valley</b> (continued)			
	North Shore Fell.	Gary Purdy	
	Red Bank	Everett Gossett	
	St. Elmo	Cal Boroughs III Jeff Hall	Kevin Eames
Cleveland, TN	Trinity	Tim McQuitty	
Dalton, GA	Grace	Scott Parsons	
East Ridge, TN	East Ridge	J.R. Caines Jr.	Bert Hicks
Flintstone, GA	Chattanooga Valley	Scott Kennedy	David Marr
Ft. Oglethorpe, GA	First	Jim Landrum	David Swanson
Hixson, TN	Hixson	Robert Johnson Scott Wells	
Knoxville, TN	West Hills	Bill Fikes Fred Fowler III Scott Horne	
Lookout Mtn., GA	Reformed	Kevin Skogen	Don Holwerda
Lookout Mtn., TN	Lookout Mountain	Frank Hitchings III Joe Novenson	Frank Brock Don Kent Ralph Paden
Maryville, TN	Maryville Evangelical Trinity	Mark Horn David Anderson	
Oak Ridge, TN	Covenant	Duncan Rankin	William Prater
Rising Fawn, GA	Rock Creek Fell.	Eric Youngblood	
Sevierville, TN	Evergreen	Brad Bradford III	
Signal Mountain, TN	Wayside	Marshall St. John	
Sweetwater, TN	Christ	Wes Alford	David Cleveland
		Daniel Waterman Paul Gilchrist Gerald Morgan John Stone IV	
<b>Warrior</b>			
Aliceville, AL	First	Tom Kay Jr.	
Brent, AL	Brent	Joel Kavanaugh	
Eutaw, AL	First	John Warren Jr.	
	Pleasant Ridge	Edward Owens	
Linden, AL	Linden	Chris Wright	Raymond Burge
Marion, AL	Marion	Kevin Ball	
Northport, AL	Trinity	Dick Cain	
Tuscaloosa, AL	Riverwood	Timothy Lien	John Graham
York, AL	Covenant	Shawn Keating	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Warrior (continued)</b>			
		Marshall Brown Jim Perry John Robertson	
<b>Western Canada</b>			
Calgary, AB	Woodgreen		Richard Mercer
Edmonton, AB	Crestwood	Marcus Toole	
Lethbridge, AB	Westminster Chapel	Ian Crooks	
Vancouver, BC	Grace Vancouver	Camper Mundy  Doug Codling	
<b>Western Carolina</b>			
Andrews, NC	Andrews	Gary Litchfield	
Arden, NC	Arden	Bill Dever Jr.	Steve Doty
Asheville, NC	Covenant Reformed	Philip Caines Robert Drake	Joel Belz Terry Elniff
	Grace & Peace	Jonathan Inman	
	Malvern Hills	Doug Tilley	
	Trinity	Jeff Hutchinson	
Barnardsville, NC	Dillingham	Mark Whipple	DuWaine Maney
Black Mountain, NC	Lakey Gap	Richard Hicks	
Brevard, NC	Cornerstone	Martin Payne	James Holcomb Allen Monroe
Elizabethton, TN	Memorial	Dwight Basham	Alan Richardson Robert Thomas
Fletcher, NC	Grace Community	Dean Cortese	
Franklin, NC	Emmanuel	David Osborne	
Hendersonville, NC	Covenant	Chip Vining Jr.	Jim Wert George Barry
Hickory, NC	Grace Covenant	Ray Kruntorad	
Newport, TN	Fellowship	Jim Loftis	
Swannanoa, NC	Swannanoa Valley	Ed Olson Jr.	
Waynesville, NC	Covenant	Larry Jones	
Weaverville, NC	First	Skip Gillikin	
		Tim Fary Morton Smith	

JOURNAL

City, State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
<b>Westminster</b>			
Bristol, TN	Eastern Heights	Rick Light	
	Walnut Hill	Ed Crook	
Greeneville, TN	Grace Reformed	Carel Van Der Merwe	
Haysi, VA	Big Ridge	Daniel Jarstfer	
Johnson City, TN	Christ Community	John Gullett	Joe Street
	Westminster	Jim Richter	Dick Heydt
		Curtis Stapleton	Jack Williams
Kingsport, TN	Arcadia	John Irwin	
	Harmony	Jim Powell	
	Westminster	Brent Bradley	
<b>Wisconsin</b>			
La Crosse, WI	Christ Covenant	Jeff Buikema	
Madison, WI	Lake Trails	Ed Killeen	
<b>Total Number of Teaching Elders:</b>			<b>1,007</b>
<b>Total Number of Ruling Elders:</b>			<b>408</b>
<b>Total Enrollment:</b>			<b>1,415</b>
<b>Churches Represented:</b>			<b>788</b>
<b>Presbyteries Represented:</b>			<b>72</b>

**34-3 Adoption of the Docket**

The second draft of the docket was declared **adopted** with the following **amendments**: inserting “Vote on RAO Amendments proposed by AC” during the Administrative Committee report, inserting “Partial Report of Committee of Commissioners (CoC) on Bills and Overtures” Wednesday immediately following the Special Order at 2 p.m., and correcting the times for CoC on Covenant Theological Seminary, Reformed University Ministries, Administration, and Bills & Overtures (see revised Docket, pp. 646-50).

**34-4 Election of Moderator**

The Moderator opened the floor for nominations for Moderator of the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly. TE Paul B. Fowler placed in nomination TE Dominic A. Aquila. TE W. Wilson Benton Jr. placed in nomination TE Wayne C. Herring. Nominations were closed, and in accordance with RAO 1-4, ballots were distributed. The Assembly sang “Onward Christian Soldiers,” hymn 572, while waiting for the ballots to be counted. TE Dominic Aquila was elected Moderator, **533-383**.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TE Aquila assumed the chair after leading in prayer. The Chairman of the Administrative Committee, TE Herring, presented to retiring Moderator RE Davis a plaque in token of the Assembly's appreciation for his year of service as Moderator of the Thirty-Third General Assembly.

**34-5 Election of Recording and Assistant Clerks and Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarians and Other GA Staff Personnel**

On nomination by the Stated Clerk, TEs David Dively, J. Robert Fiol, and Steven Meyerhoff were elected recording clerks; RE William Stanway was appointed timekeeper; Frank M. Barker III and Jesse Reagan were appointed sound engineers; RE Dale Carrell was appointed A-V engineer; Jeff Bone was appointed Webstreaming engineer; Brian Davis was appointed Webmaster; TE Larry Roff was appointed Assembly organist; Bill Lloyd was appointed network manager; TE James A. Smith was appointed chairman of the floor clerks and RE Ric Springer vice chairman; Roddy McKay was appointed Assembly photographer; and Chuck and Nancy Snyder and Danny Roush as Sign language interpreters.

RE Sam Duncan and RE John B. White Jr. were appointed assistant parliamentarians by the Moderator.

**34-6 Recess**

The Assembly recessed at 10:20 p.m. with prayer by RE Bill Porter, to reconvene at 10:00 a.m. Wednesday following the seminars.

**Second Session - Wednesday Morning  
June 21, 2006**

**34-7 Assembly Reconvenes**

Moderator TE Aquila reconvened the Assembly at 10:00 a.m. on June 21, 2006, with the singing of "Amazing Grace," hymn 460 and prayer by TE Paul Gilchrist.

**34-8 Report of the Stated Clerk**

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, presented his report. He reviewed the statistical portions and recognized the churches that were added to or lost from the denomination since the last Assembly.

**CHURCHES ADDED TO THE DENOMINATION IN 2005**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Address</b>	<b>Date Rec.</b>	<b>Source</b>
Blue Ridge	Hope	Martinsville, VA	10/14/05	Organized
Calvary	Palmetto Hills	Fountain Inn, SC	01/22/05	Organized

JOURNAL

C. Carolina	Grace Comm.	Marvin, NC		Organized
	Hope Comm.	Charlotte, NC	06/19/05	Organized
	Providence	Concord, NC	03/06/05	Organized
	Providence	Fayetteville, NC	01/30/05	Organized
C. Florida Covenant	Indian River	Vero Beach, FL	02/13/05	Organized
	New Beginning	Memphis, TN	09/09/05	Organized
E. Carolina	Grace Comm.	Carrboro, NC		Organized
Great Lakes	Christ Covn't.	Midland, MI	11/20/05	Organized
	Redeemer	Traverse City, MI	04/24/05	Organized
Heartland	Dominion Cov.	Omaha, NE		Organized
Heritage	Olive Street	Downington, PA		Merger of ARP and Immanuel PCA
Metro NY	Shore Harvest	Easton, MD		Organized
	Astoria Comm.	Astoria, NY	03/01/05	Organized
	Redeemer	Hoboken, NJ	05/14/05	Organized
MS Valley	Redeemer	Jackson, MS	02/13/05	Organized
NY State	Grace	Rochester, NY	10/16/05	Organized
N. Georgia	Big Creek	Alpharetta, GA	01/15/05	Organized
N. New Engl.	Christ, the	Portland, ME	01/30/05	Organized
	Redeemer			
Ohio Valley	Trinity	Brownsburg, IN	08/07/05	Organized
Piedm. Triad	Grace Flshp	Asheboro, NC	01/23/05	Organized
Potomac	Grace	Washington, DC	07/31/05	Organized
Rocky Mtn	Rocky Mtn	Westminster, CO	09/23/05	Organized
S. Florida	Redeemer	North Miami, FL	05/22/05	Organized
Southwest	Providence	Farmington, NM	06/05/05	Organized
SW Florida	St. Petersburg	St. Petersburg, FL	09/25/005	Organized
Suncoast FL	N. Ft. Myers	Ft. Myers, FL	02/06/05	Organized
TN Valley	Grace	Jasper, TN	07/12/05	Organized
	N. Shore Flshp	Chattanooga, TN	07/10/05	Organized

**CHURCHES LOST FROM THE DENOMINATION IN 2005**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Address</b>	<b>Date</b>	<b>To</b>
Blue Ridge	Faith	Nararows, VA	10/15/05	Dissolved
C. Carolina	Bible	Concord, NC	04/23/05	Dissolved
	Westm. Ref.	Concord, NC	10/22/05	
		Independency		
Evangel Heritage	Ref. Heritage Immanuel	Birmingham, AL Downington, PA	01/25/05	Withdrew Merged with ARP, became Olive St. PCA

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Illiana	First	W. Frankfort, IL	06/08/05	Dissolved
Louisiana	Atchafalaya	Melville, LA	07/10/05	Withdrew
Metro NYC	Hope	Lawrenceville, NJ	05/11/05	Mission Status
	N.J. New Life	Green Brook, NJ	09/09/05	Independency
MS Valley	Alta Woods	Jackson, MS		Dissolved
N. Georgia	Hope Comm.	Grayson, GA	04/19/05	Dissolved
Ohio Valley	New Beginning	Franklin, IN		Dissolved
Pacific NW	Living Word	Athol, ID	11/16/05	Withdrew
Pittsburgh	Covenant	Steubenville, OH	07/25/05	Independency
Siouxlands	Alexander	Underwood, SD	04/28/05	Dissolved

The Stated Clerk reported on the presbytery votes on the *BCO* amendments sent down by the 33rd General Assembly. Items 1-3, having received concurrence of two-thirds of the presbyteries, were **adopted**.

**ITEM 1:**

Amend *BCO* 24-1 to add a new item “**b. his knowledge of Bible content,**” and reletter subsequent items accordingly (*M33GA*, 33-51, III, 6, p. 200).

[Note: The Assembly, as part of the resolution, “resolved, that this new requirement be applied only to those officers ordained after the adoption of this measure, and that all PCA courts and her officers presently ordained be exhorted to be diligent in their mastery of Bible knowledge and application.”]

<p><b>FOR: 64      AGAINST: 1</b></p>
---------------------------------------

JOURNAL

**ITEM #1 BCO VOTES BY PRESBYTERY**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>For</b>	<b>Against</b>	<b>Abstain</b>	<b>Vote</b>
Ascension	37	3	2	+
Blue Ridge	24	1	5	+
Calvary	75	0	0	+
Central Carolina	61	0	0	+
Central Florida	37	2	0	+
Central Georgia				
Chesapeake	35	1	0	+
Chicago Metro	21	0	0	+
Covenant	50	6	0	+
Eastern Canada	10	0	0	+
Eastern Carolina	23	0	0	+
Eastern Pennsylvania	26	0	0	+
Evangel	58	1	0	+
Fellowship	29	6	6	+
Grace	48	1	0	+
Great Lakes	36	0	1	+
Gulf Coast	33	0	1	+
Gulfstream				
Heartland	43	0	0	+
Heritage	29	0	1	+
Houston Metro	24	0	0	+
Illiana	26	4	0	+
Iowa	15	5	0	+
James River	44	0	0	+
Korean Capital	28	0	5	+
Korean Central	31	2	1	+
Korean Eastern	34	0	1	+
Korean Northwest	22	0	0	+
Korean Southeastern	25	0	0	+
Korean Southern	17	0	0	+
Korean Southwest	45	0	2	+
Louisiana	16	0	0	+
Metropolitan New York	28	2	1	+
Mississippi Valley	47	0	0	+
Missouri	43	4	1	+
Nashville	36	0	0	+

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>For</b>	<b>Against</b>	<b>Abstain</b>	<b>Vote</b>
New Jersey	24	0	0	+
New River				
New York State	12	1	0	+
North Florida	22	0	3	+
North Georgia	45	1	0	+
North Texas	46	0	0	+
Northern California	23	0	0	+
Northern Illinois	15	1	1	+
Northern New England	16	0	0	+
Ohio Valley	22	1	0	+
Pacific				
Pacific Northwest	33	8	1	+
Palmetto	62	0	8	+
Philadelphia	36	0	1	+
Philadelphia Metro W				
Piedmont Triad	18	3	0	+
Pittsburgh	26	0	0	+
Potomac	26	18	4	+
Rocky Mountain	34	0	0	+
Savannah River	28	4	2	+
Siouxlands	25	0	0	+
South Coast	28	0	1	+
South Texas	23	0	1	+
Southeast Alabama	33	0	0	+
Southeast Louisiana	20	0	0	+
Southern Florida	22	2	0	+
Southern New England	24	0	0	+
Southwest	25	0	0	+
Southwest Florida	35	2	0	+
Suncoast Florida				
Susquehanna Valley	46	0	0	+
Tennessee Valley	26	32	0	-
Warrior	21	6	1	+
Western Canada				
Western Carolina	49	1	0	+
Westminster	42	2	2	+
Wisconsin				



**ITEM 2:**

Amend *BCO* 15-4, first sentence, to read: “The General Assembly shall elect a Standing Judicial Commission to which it shall commit all ~~judicial cases within its jurisdiction~~ **matters governed by the Rules of Discipline, except for the annual review of Presbytery records, which may come before the Assembly.**” (*M33GA* 33-45, 33-48, III, 8a, pp. 184, 186; see also Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 342 for the full report of the Strategic Planning Committee)

**SPC comment:** “Proposed change makes clear that not just ‘judicial cases,’ a narrower category, but all matters of discipline, a broader category, are to be referred to the SJC” (*M33GA*, 33-48, III, 8, p. 186).

**FOR: 49      AGAINST: 16**

**ITEM #2 *BCO* VOTES BY PRESBYTERY**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>For</b>	<b>Against</b>	<b>Abstain</b>	<b>Vote</b>
Ascension	0	47	1	-
Blue Ridge	8	20	7	-
Calvary	0	75	0	-
Central Carolina	60	0	0	+
Central Florida	35	0	4	+
Central Georgia				
Chesapeake	3	34	3	-
Chicago Metro	21	0	0	+
Covenant	0	47	7	-
Eastern Canada	10	0	0	-
Eastern Carolina	25	0	1	+
Eastern Pennsylvania	10	13	5	-
Evangel	58	0	1	+
Fellowship	40	1	0	+
Grace	38	8	2	+

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>For</b>	<b>Against</b>	<b>Abstain</b>	<b>Vote</b>
Great Lakes	35	1	1	+
Gulf Coast	32	1	1	+
Gulfstream				
Heartland	31	1	9	+
Heritage	2	24	3	-
Houston Metro	23	0	0	+
Illiana	31	0	3	+
Iowa	19	0	0	+
James River	32	16	2	+
Korean Capital	33	0	0	+
Korean Central	29	1	4	+
Korean Eastern	26	0	3	+
Korean Northwest	20	0	2	+
Korean Southeastern	18	0	7	+
Korean Southern	17	0	0	+
Korean Southwest	41	0	6	+
Louisiana	1	13	5	-
Metropolitan New York	5	2	21	+
Mississippi Valley	0	50	1	-
Missouri	39	3	3	+
Nashville	35	1	0	+
New Jersey	21	3	2	+
New River				
New York State	13	0	0	+
North Florida	24	0	1	+
North Georgia	0	45	1	-
North Texas	49	0	0	+
Northern California	24	0	0	+
Northern Illinois	15	0	1	+
Northern New England	16	0	0	+
Ohio Valley	15	3	6	+
Pacific				
Pacific Northwest	43	0	0	+
Palmetto	49	0	1	+
Philadelphia	31	1	4	+
Philadelphia Metro W				
Piedmont Triad	21	0	0	+

JOURNAL

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>For</b>	<b>Against</b>	<b>Abstain</b>	<b>Vote</b>
Pittsburgh	8	18	2	-
Potomac	52	0	0	+
Rocky Mountain	31	2	0	+
Savannah River	19	8	7	+
Siouxlands	12	10	3	+
South Coast	30	0	0	+
South Texas	17	7	0	+
Southeast Alabama	33	0	0	+
Southeast Louisiana	3	14	3	-
Southern Florida	21	2	0	+
Southern New England	9	5	12	+
Southwest	1	19	6	-
Southwest Florida	1	22	3	-
Suncoast Florida				
Susquehanna Valley	47	0	0	+
Tennessee Valley	51	3	4	+
Warrior	14	12	2	+
Western Canada				
Western Carolina	4	51	1	-
Westminster	2	36	8	-
Wisconsin				

**ITEM 3:**

Amend *BCO* 40-5 to read: “When any court having appellate jurisdiction shall be advised either by the records of **receive a credible report with respect to** the court next below ~~or by memorial, either with or without protest, or by any other satisfactory method,~~ of any important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings of such court, the first step shall be to cite the court alleged to have offended to appear **before the court having appellate jurisdiction, or its commission,** by representative or in writing, at a specified time and place, and to show what ~~it~~ **the lower court** has done or failed to do in the case in question” (*M33GA*, 33-45, 33-48, III, 8b, pp. 184, 186).

**AS IS** last paragraph of 40-5.

**SPC comment:** “Proposed change simplifies the language of the antecedent in the conditional, and allows for the use of a commission, in

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

anticipation of a proposed amendment to RAO 14-10.c establishing a judicial procedure to settle the question of the disputed exceptions alleged under General Assembly review of presbytery records” (*M33GA*, 33-48, III, 8, p. 186; see also Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 342).

**FOR: 54      AGAINST: 11**

Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Vote
Ascension	0	35	0	-
Blue Ridge	24	1	5	+
Calvary	0	75	0	-
Central Carolina	58	0	0	+
Central Florida	39	0	1	+
Central Georgia				
Chesapeake	36	0	1	+
Chicago Metro	21	0	0	+
Covenant	50	3	3	+
Eastern Canada	10	0	0	+
Eastern Carolina	26	0	0	+
Eastern Pennsylvania	25	2	1	+
Evangel	66	0	0	+
Fellowship	37	3	2	+
Grace	12	30	1	-
Great Lakes	36	0	1	+
Gulf Coast	33	0	0	+
Gulfstream				
Heartland	33	0	8	+
Heritage	1	28	2	-
Houston Metro	18	7	2	+
Illiana	31	0	2	+
Iowa	19	0	0	+
James River	44	3	0	+
Korean Capital	27	0	6	+
Korean Central	32	1	1	+
Korean Eastern	24	1	5	+

JOURNAL

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>For</b>	<b>Against</b>	<b>Abstain</b>	<b>Vote</b>
Korean Northwest	22	0	0	+
Korean Southeastern	18	3	6	+
Korean Southern	17	0	0	+
Korean Southwest	45	0	4	+
Louisiana	13	3	3	+
Metropolitan New York	16	2	11	+
Mississippi Valley	0	52	1	-
Missouri	46	0	3	+
Nashville	35	1	0	+
New Jersey	24	1	3	+
New River				
New York State	13	0	0	+
North Florida	21	0	4	+
North Georgia	11	30	5	-
North Texas	49	0	0	+
Northern California	26	0	0	+
Northern Illinois	17	0	0	+
Northern New England	16	0	0	+
Ohio Valley	11	9	6	+
Pacific				
Pacific Northwest	43	0	0	+
Palmetto	55	0	1	+
Philadelphia	34	0	1	+
Philadelphia Metro W				
Piedmont Triad	21	0	0	+
Pittsburgh	28	1	2	+
Potomac	51	0	1	+
Rocky Mountain	31	0	2	+
Savannah River	14	12	7	+
Siouxlands	19	3	3	+
South Coast	30	0	0	+
South Texas	22	2	1	+
Southeast Alabama	0	34	0	-
Southeast Louisiana	0	13	7	-
Southern Florida	21	0	4	+
Southern New England	18	0	6	+
Southwest	0	25	2	-
Southwest Florida	0	22	5	-

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>For</b>	<b>Against</b>	<b>Abstain</b>	<b>Vote</b>
Suncoast Florida				
Susquehanna Valley	45	0	0	+
Tennessee Valley	49	1	8	+
Warrior	9	8	11	+
Western Canada				
Western Carolina	53	0	2	+
Westminster	11	28	4	-
Wisconsin				

The Assembly **ratified** the recommendations of the Stated Clerk in receiving Communications 1-4. (See item 34-14, p. 70 for Communication 5 and item 34-62, pp. 237, 238 for Communications 6 and 7.)

**COMMUNICATION 1 from the Synod of the Reformed Church in the United States**

“Regarding the New Perspective on Paul and Justification”

Dear Brothers in Christ,

Enclosed you will find a report that was unanimously adopted by the 259<sup>th</sup> Synod of the Reformed Church in the United States in May 2005. Because of the seriousness and pervasiveness of this erroneous teaching, the Synod has instructed me to distribute this report to all churches with whom we have ecclesiastical relationships. This is both for information and to set out a warning that these teachings strike out at the very core of the Gospel and the foundational doctrines of the Reformation.

Please also find the report unanimously adopted by the 258<sup>th</sup> Synod of the RCUS, concerning the doctrine of justification as it is being taught by Dr. Norman Shepherd and others. In many ways we see these two position papers having an interwoven commonality of error.

You may make the people of your denomination aware of these studies in any way that is best for you. Both papers are also on the Web – rcus.org – where they may be downloaded. We would also urge you to join with us in calling to repentance those who bear responsibility for propagating these errors.

May it please the Lord to guide His people by His Word that they may continue to earnestly contend for the faith once delivered unto the saints.

May the Lord bless you as you serve Him for the glory of our Lord and His glorious body.

In the Lord's Service.  
/s/ Rev. Paul H. Treick  
Stated Clerk, RCUS

**COMMUNICATION 2 from Chesapeake Presbytery  
Rescinded**

**COMMUNICATION 3 from Calvary Presbytery (to SPC)  
"Advice from Calvary Presbytery"**

Ad Hoc Committee on the PCA Strategic Plan

Your committee met on two occasions: September 29 and January 10. The committee's purpose was to evaluate the three recommended amendments to the *BCO* and the proposals of the PCA Strategic Plan. Our minutes which accompany this report show how we approached our task. The following are our recommendations.

1. Presbytery voted yes on *BCO* Amendment 24-1 on adding English Bible for ruling elder examinations.  
Rationale: While each church must develop its own examinations of REs, it seems a good thing to encourage (what is already being done) in the language of the *BCO*.
2. Presbytery voted no on *BCO* amendments 15-4 and 40-5 that refer all matters of discipline to the SJC. (These *BCO* changes direct the SJC to assume new responsibility for hearing and ruling on objections noted by the Review of Presbytery Minutes.)  
Rationale: The Ad Hoc committee thinks that any advantage by "streamlining this process" would be outweighed by the importance of GA not giving up the "power of Review" assigned to the church court. The SJC requested that further duties not be given to them (*BCO* 14-6)
3. Presbytery informs the Strategic Planning Committee (SPC) that we think changes to RAO 14-10, 15-2 are not wise because of the rationale mentioned under #2.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

4. Presbytery informs SPC that the proposed recommendations on Ruling Elder & the Next Generation (GA Handbook p. 2253, p. 5 “Being Revived” booklet) are redundant and not necessary.

Rationale: While the presbytery certainly wants to commend and encourage potential leaders in the next generations, it seems that this proposal is redundant. There are already resources in place and most of this work is being done.

5. Presbytery informs SPC that recommendations on discipleship (GA Handbook p. 2253, p. 5 “Being Revived” booklet) are not necessary.

Rationale: While the presbytery certainly wants to commend and encourage discipleship, it would seem that the language of this proposal is redundant. The language is also pointless.

6. Presbytery informs SPC that we approve the changes in RAO 9-7, 10-2, 10-9 (Administration Committee taking lead in arranging for GA and the rules for how new business comes to the Court).

Rationale: PCAAC taking lead in arrangements would save the Assembly and delegates money; make arrangements more efficient; procedures on New Business clarify procedure in book, but still protect the individual who has not had access to the court.

7. Presbytery informs SPC that we are against the proposed changes to RAO 11-4, 14, 7-2, 10-5, 12-3 (to structure a larger Bills and Overture committee and new arrangements for Committee on Constitutional Business and the rules relating to them).

Rationale: The presbytery is of the opinion that the remedy (“delegating debate” to a “Super B&O” etc) does not effectively answer the problems of greater ruling elder attendance and participation; does not contribute to a more effective participation of delegates to GA; does not really address the goals of the SPC. The Ad Hoc committee generally thought that the answer lies in more traditional Presbyterian forms like a delegated GA, synods, biannual or triennial GA, and would rather experiment with these proposals. Furthermore, concern was raised how an enlarged B&O committee could finish its work in time for GA to hear its report before its adjournment or how its members would be able to participate in other parts of the Assembly.

8. Presbytery informs SPC that we are opposed to the changes in RAO 11-1, 11-2, 11-3, 11-5, 13 (the modification to Committees of Commissioners).



Rationale: The Presbytery does not think modifications were necessary to CoCs and that suggested changes were a move in the direction of the checks and balances and grass roots principles on which we were founded. Moreover the changes are in contradiction to *BCO* 14-1.15.

9. Presbytery informs SPC that we are opposed to erecting another committee for Cooperation & Funding (including RAO changes to 4-4, adding 4-19, 4-20).

Rationale: Procedure already exists to work out problems by committees having members on Admin Committee (*BCO* 14-1.12). If coordination is not getting done now, another committee made up of the same people will not help; violates the role of moderator in the PCA.

Respectfully submitted,  
TE Joseph A. Pipa Jr., Chairman

Private motion by TE Pipa: MSA that SPC publish the advice from all presbyteries in the Commissioner Handbook to be distributed before the General Assembly meets.

**COMMUNICATION 4 from Mississippi Valley Presbytery**  
“Opposition to Proposed Cooperative Ministries Committee”

The Presbytery of the Mississippi Valley  
Roger G. Collins, Stated Clerk  
130 Byram Parkway, Byram, Mississippi 39272  
(601) 372-5627  
April 10, 2006

Dr. Roy Taylor  
Stated Clerk  
PCA Stated Clerk’s Office  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 105  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8122

Re: Cooperative Ministries Committee

Dear Dr. Taylor,

Greetings once again from Mississippi Valley Presbytery.

Mississippi Valley Presbytery voted at our February 2, 2006 stated meeting to communicate the following through you to the 2006 General Assembly:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

“That we inform GA that we are opposed to SPC’s recommendation 1.b. from the SPC to the 2006 GA which would add a Cooperative Ministries Committee to the list of special committees.”

Thank you for your labors as our Stated Clerk and your faithful service on behalf of our glorious Lord Jesus Christ. May the Lord continue to bless your work and your family.

Sincerely,  
/s/ TE Roger G. Collins, Stated Clerk  
RGC/wpi

A motion to **dissolve** the Ad-Interim Committee on the Value of Human Life due to a lack of funding was **adopted**.

**34-9 First Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on the Administrative Committee**

TE Bill Lyle, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (below). **Recommendation 15** was **adopted** by a 2/3 vote. See 34-21, p. 73, 34-37, p. 149, and 34-43, p. 157 for action on other recommendations of the committee.

**Recommendation 15**

15. That Overture 20 from Southeast Alabama, “Revise RAO 9-7 to Authorize AC to Select Site of General Assembly,” be answered in the affirmative as follows: *Adopted*

Amend the RAO by adding a new 9-7 to wit:

9-7 The Administrative Committee shall be authorized to take the initiative to investigate and recommend to General Assembly sites for the annual meeting of the General Assembly, and to that end, the Administrative Committee shall be authorized to suggest to Presbyteries their hosting the annual meeting of the General Assembly.

**GROUND**

Allowing the AC to take the initiative in selecting Assembly sites would provide for competitive bidding and would be more cost effective.

**OVERTURE 20** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to AC)  
“Revise RAO 9-7 to Authorize AC to Select Site of General Assembly”

**Whereas**, the General Assembly’s *ad interim* Committee on Strategic Planning Committee [SPC] is proposing the following change to the Rules of Assembly Operations for adoption by the Thirty-Fourth General Assembly:

**Amend RAO 9-7 by adding the following:**

**9-7. The Administrative Committee shall be authorized to take the initiative to investigate and recommend to General Assembly sites for the annual meeting of the General Assembly, and to that end, the Administrative Committee shall be authorized to suggest to Presbyteries their hosting the annual meeting of the General Assembly.**

**And whereas**, the SPC gave as a rationale, “The change is intended to allow the AC to achieve economies that will enhance GA in being a self-supporting event;” and

**Whereas**, there is substantial wisdom to the proposed change by adding RAO 9-7; and

**Whereas**, the SPC has announced its intention that all proposed RAO changes coming from the SPC are to be “considered as a whole” by the Assembly; and

**Whereas**, some commissioners may desire to support the proposed amendment RAO 9-7 without reference to all other RAO changes being proposed by the SPC;

**Therefore**, Southeast Alabama Presbytery overtures the Thirty-fourth General Assembly to consider the above-proposed amendment to RAO 9-7 as a separate item of business.

*Adopted by Southeast Alabama Presbytery at the Stated Meeting on April 25, 2006*

*Attested by /s/ Henry Lewis Smith, Stated Clerk*

### **34-10 Partial Report of the Review of Presbytery Records Committee**

TE Brad Breeson, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Partial Report (see below). He yielded to TE Jeff Hutchinson, who addressed the Assembly. On a proposed amendment to RAO 14-3.e.5, carried over from the 32nd General Assembly to the 33rd General Assembly, and subsequently postponed to the 34th General Assembly, an **amendment** to strike

all after “(BCO 21-4) through the semicolon” (item c) was **adopted**, and the **amended motion** was **adopted**, having received the requisite 2/3 vote.

IV. General Recommendations [M33GA, 33-54, p. 316; cf. M32GA, 32-48, III, 9, p. 201]

4. *(This recommendation comes in response to our tasking from the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA to perfect last year’s proposed amendment to the RAO and present it back to this Assembly; see Journal 32-48, III, 9, p. 201.)*

That the language of RAO 14-3.e.5 be amended as follows (proposed deletions ~~lined through~~, proposed additions in **bold**):

“Minutes of presbytery relating to examinations must list all specific requirements and trials for licensure and/or ordination which have been accomplished, **including that each candidate being examined for ordination was required to “state the specific instances in which he may differ with the Confession of Faith and Catechisms in any of their statements and/or propositions” (BCO 21-4).** This does not mean that a separate vote on each item must be recorded. Presbytery minutes shall record ministers’ and ministerial candidates’ stated differences with our Standards ~~that the presbytery approves as doctrinal exceptions~~ **in the following manner. Each presbytery shall record whether:**

- a) **the candidate stated that he had no differences; or**
- b) **the court judged the stated difference(s) to be merely semantic; or**
- c) **the court judged the stated difference(s) to be more than semantic, but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” (BCO 21-4), ~~and whether the court granted the candidate permission to teach and preach the stated difference(s) or not;~~ or**
- d) **the court judged the stated difference(s) to be “out of accord,” that is “hostile to the system” or “strick(ing) at the vitals of religion” (BCO 21-4).**

#### **34-11 Personal Resolution #1**

The following Personal Resolution of praise to God for the ministry of TE W. Wilson Benton Jr. from TE Stephen Estock, and REs John Tubbesing, Lowell Pitzer, Donald Guthrie, and Phil Van Valkenburg was **received and ordered spread on the Minutes.**

**Whereas**, anyone who sets his heart on being an overseer of God’s people desires a noble task (I Timothy 3:1) and vocation to office in the

Church is the calling of God by the Spirit, who bestows suitable gifts for the discharge of various duties (*BCO* 16-1, 16-3); and

**Whereas**, Woodrow Wilson Benton Jr., was ordained to the ministry of the Word as a Teaching Elder on June 26, 1966, at Brandon Presbyterian Church in Brandon, MS; and

**Whereas**, TE Benton will soon celebrate 40 years of faithful ordained service to his Savior, who is the King and Head of the Church; and

**Whereas**, during those 40 years of service, TE Benton served as pastor of First Presbyterian Church, Cleveland, MS; Covenant Presbyterian Church (PCA), Cleveland, MS; and Kirk of the Hills Presbyterian Church (PCA), St. Louis, MO; and

**Whereas**, during these 40 years of service, TE Benton has worked to encourage and guide the pastors, churches, committees, and agencies of the Presbyterian Church in America including serving terms as Chairman of the Committee for Mission to North America and as Chairman of the Committee for Reformed University Ministries; and

**Whereas**, the Lord used TE Benton to encourage and guide the church as Moderator of the 20<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the PCA (1992); and

**Whereas**, TE Benton has announced his intent to retire after 21 years as Senior Pastor of the Kirk of the Hills at the end of October;

**Therefore, Be It Resolved**, that the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly gives praise to God for the ministry of W. Wilson Benton Jr., and acknowledge with gratitude his years of faithful service to the Lord Jesus Christ and this denomination; and

**Be It Further Resolved**, that we commend TE Benton to the Lord for many more years of service to the kingdom.

### **34-12 Personal Resolution #2**

The following Personal Resolution of appreciation for RE Ed Nalley from TEs Steve Jussely, John Duke, Raynor Edwards, and Roger Collins, and REs Doug Welch, Ken Sheppard, Tom Sillers, Cecil Ferguson, Scott High, and Jerry Grantham, and was **received and ordered spread upon the Minutes.**

**Whereas**, RE Ed Nalley has served the General Assembly for many years as the Sound Engineer of the General Assembly; and

**Whereas**, his service to the denomination has been invaluable. In addition to running the sound at many general assemblies but he also attended the Convocation of Sessions, the first General Assembly, and was one of the founding fathers of the PCA; and

**Whereas**, his service to the local church should also be noticed, he served as an elder at Alta Woods Presbyterian Church in Jackson, MN and Lakeland Presbyterian Church in Brandon and also served as clerk of session at Lakeland; and

**Therefore**, be it resolved that the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly thank RE Ed Nalley for his years of faithful service as sound engineer to the General Assembly;

**And be it further resolved** that if adopted, the Stated Clerk mail a copy of this resolution to RE Ed Nalley and that the General Assembly pause to pray and thank God for the years of faithful service rendered by RE Ed Nalley to the General Assembly and to the church as a whole.

TE Jussely led the Assembly in a prayer of thanksgiving for TE Benton and RE Nalley.

#### **34-13 Appointment of Committee on Thanks**

The Moderator appointed the following men to serve as the Committee on Thanks: TE Henry Lewis Smith (Convener) and RE Joel Belz. (See 34-58, pp. 235-36, for the report of the committee.)

#### **34-14 Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations**

TE Irfon Hughes, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-4** were adopted.

#### **I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. The report of the Standing Interchurch Relations Committee (IRC) (pages 902ff)
- B. Consideration of minutes of Standing Committee: March 30, 2006
- C. No overtures or communications
- D. No business from previous assemblies

#### **II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

The Committee heard from Lewis Ruff, member of the IRC standing committee, concerning our ongoing discussions with the OPC.

#### **III. Recommendations**

1. That Fraternal Delegates, Corresponding Delegates, and Ecclesiastical Observers be welcomed and invited to address the General Assembly.  
*Adopted*
2. That visiting ministers be introduced to the General Assembly (BCO 13-13).  
*Adopted*

3. That the Assembly approve the admission of the Free Reformed Church of North America into the membership of NAPARC. *Adopted*
4. That the Assembly, in keeping with the statement adopted by our Thirtieth General Assembly in June, 2002, find ourselves in agreement with the statement of NAPARC which reads as follows:  
“The Word of God, gives no warrant expressed or implied that women are to be conscripted into or employed for military combat roles but rather they are to be defended by men and kept from harms way that they may fulfill their biblical calling and duties under God.”

*Adopted*

#### **IV. Commissioners Present:**

##### **Presbytery**

Ascension  
Blue Ridge  
Calvary  
Chesapeake  
Covenant  
Eastern Pennsylvania  
Evangel  
Heartland  
James River  
Metropolitan New York  
Missouri  
Nashville  
North Georgia  
Piedmont Triad  
Potomac  
Savannah River  
Southern New England  
Susquehanna Valley  
Tennessee Valley  
Warrior  
Western Carolina

##### **Commissioner**

TE R. Irfon Hughes  
TE Robert Lee Smith III  
RE Bill Wheeler  
TE Thomas Wenger  
TE Richie Sessions  
TE Gregg MacDougall  
RE Manuel Zuniga  
TE Nathan Currey  
TE Clyde Bowie  
TE Vito Aiuto  
RE [REDACTED]  
RE Ben Williams  
TE John Charles Garland  
TE Jeffrey David Miller  
RE Pat Shields  
TE James Daniel Wilkerson  
RE Clint Donnelly  
TE Brett Hartman  
RE Ralph Paden  
TE Christopher Wright  
TE Edwin Olson, Jr.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE R. Irfon Hughes, Chairman

/s/ TE Vito Aiuto, Secretary

TE Hughes yielded to TE Paul Gilchrist, Chairman of the Interchurch Relations Special Committee, who introduced the following fraternal delegates who brought fraternal greetings: Rev. John Dawson (Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church), Rev. James K. Kim (Korean American

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Presbyterian Church), RE Bradley Winstead (Orthodox Presbyterian Church) and Rev. Dr. John White (Reformed Presbyterian Church, North America). The Stated Clerk read a letter from Dr. Mike Glodo, Stated Clerk of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church (see Communication 5 below).

He also introduced the following visiting brethren: Rev. Gordon Coleman and Mr. Douglas Haley from the Presbyterian Church in Australia; Rev. R. C. Janssen and Professor/Doctor Klaas Wezeman from the Reformed Church in the Netherlands (Liberated); and Rev. Hosea Nelson Kyasooka from the Reformed Presbyterian Church of Uganda.

**Communication 5** from the Evangelical Presbyterian Church

Office of the Stated Clerk  
Evangelical Presbyterian Church  
17197 N. Laurel Park Dr., Suite 567  
Livonia, MI 48154  
734-742-2020 – 734-742-2033 fax  
mike.glodo@epc.org

June 19, 2006

Dr. L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk  
Presbyterian Church in America  
1700 N. Brown Road, Suite 105  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143

Dear Dr. Taylor,

I write to you on behalf of the General Assembly of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church with our greetings on the occasion of your 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly. We wish you God's blessing and guidance as you seek the mind of Christ and we assure you of our prayers on your behalf. While I believe it will have been a number of years since we were unable to respond to your Assembly's invitation to send a fraternal observer, the occasion of our 25<sup>th</sup> anniversary at our assembly this same week has left us unable to do so.

On the day when you receive fraternal greetings we will be celebrating our own 25<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the first North American presbytery with a day-long workshop entitled "Our Story, Our Future." This day of presentations will feature one of our own ruling elders and noted church historian Dr. Mark Noll, as well as Dr. Sam Logan, your Dr. David Calhoun and several others including our own Drs. Bruce Demarest and Don Fortson, III. While we annually admire the assembly worship which you sponsor, I'm sure your commissioners will agree that our own commissioners were rightly hesitant to



be away from our assembly this year, even if for the worthy reason of bringing you greetings from us.

We hold in high esteem the Presbyterian Church in America. Her witness of biblical fidelity, confessional integrity and missional pursuit provide an encouraging example to us. We feel, though we do not yet enjoy full formal fraternal relations together, that we stand with you as fellow laborers in the Lord's vineyard and co-belligerents in prosecuting the commission of our King and Savior Jesus Christ. We look forward to receiving more of that encouragement as your Rev. Cal Buroughs brings us greetings on your behalf.

By God's grace we stand today as 181 congregations of approximately 70,000 members across the country. We have seen God's hand guide us into a greater corporate comprehension and embrace of our confessional identity while preserving our warm unity and evangelical fervor. We enjoy the labors of numbers who came to us from the PCA as you enjoy the same from some who came from us. It is our hope that the many warm and respectful personal relationships will increase causing us to grow corporately in our appreciation and encouragement of one another.

The EPC is facing some significant transitions, primarily due to our efforts at self-assessment in our missional effectiveness but also due to a change in our assembly leadership as I conclude my second term of service. While I have been well-occupied for the last six Junes, I hope to observe one of your assemblies in the near future as our fraternal observer.

Once again, your brothers and sisters in the Evangelical Presbyterian Church commend you to our Lord and wish you His every blessing as you gather together in His name this week in Atlanta.

For the Bride and for the Lamb,  
/s/ Michael J. Glodo  
Stated Clerk

**34-15 Informational Report of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. (RBI)**

RE William H. "Rock" Brockman, Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners on PCA Retirement & Benefits, led the Assembly in prayer and yielded to RE Bill Kuh, President, who presented the Informational Report (see Appendix L, pp. 541-46), highlighting the ministerial relief work of RBI. He also indicated his retirement later this year. RE Gary Campbell, chairman of the RBI investment committee, reported on the investment and retirement accounts of RBI. (See 34-18, p. 72, for continuation of this report.)

**34-16 Assembly Recesses**

The Assembly recessed with prayer by TE Richard B. Fite at 11:45 a.m. to reconvene at 1:30 p.m.

**Third Session - Wednesday Afternoon  
June 21, 2006**

**34-17 Assembly Reconvenes**

The Assembly reconvened at 1:30 p.m. with the singing of “When I Survey the Wondrous Cross,” hymn 252 (to the tune “As the Hart Longs”), and prayer by TE George “Gef” Ganey.

**34-18 Informational Report of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.**  
(continued – see 34-15, p. 71)

RE Rock Brockman, Chairman, reported on the insurance aspect of RBI’s ministry. The Assembly expressed appreciation for the work of outgoing President, RE Bill Kuh. RE Brockman introduced RE Gary Campbell as the Board of Directors nominee to succeed RE Kuh as President of RBI. (For the report of the Committee of Commissioners on RBI, see pp. 169-71.)

**34-19 Informational Report of Administrative Committee (AC)**

TE William R. Lyle, Chairman, introduced TE Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, who presented the Informational Report of the Administrative Committee (see Appendix C, pp. 323-413). RE Dick Doster (Editor), TE John Robertson, and RE Joel Belz reported on *byFaith* magazine. Specific mention was made of a matching gift opportunity for the *byFaith* capital campaign and of the Evangelical Press Association 2005 award to *byFaith* as the best denominational magazine. (For the report of the Committee of Commissioners on AC, see pp. 64, 73, 149, and 157.)

**34-20 Special Order: Ad Interim Committee on Strategic Planning**

RE Frank Brock, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. He identified the members of the committee along with the Committee and Agency coordinators, as well as advisory members, staff assistant and consultant RE Jim Wert, all of whom have worked diligently. The Assembly expressed its appreciation. (For the complete report of the Ad Interim Committee on Strategic Planning, see Appendix O, pp. 568-628.)

**Recommendation 1** (Appendix O, p. 582) was **adopted by a 2/3 vote per Article XVIII of the RAO**, which opened discussion. TEs Dave

Clelland, Bryan Chapell, and David Coffin spoke for the committee as to matters relating to the Overtures Committee and Review of Presbytery Records. TE Ligon Duncan spoke for the committee as to the Cooperative Ministries Committee proposal. After a period of discussion, including questions and answers, **Recommendation 2.a** (Appendix O-pp. 583) was **adopted by a 2/3 vote** as required.

**34-21 Second Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on the Administrative Committee**

TE Bill Lyle, Chairman, Committee of Commissioners on the Administrative Committee, presented a Partial Report, and **Recommendation 17**, to answer Overture 24 concerning a delegated assembly in the negative, was **adopted**. (See 34-43, pp. 157-67, for the full text of the report; see also, 34-9, p. 64, for the First Partial Report and 34-37, p. 149, for the Third Partial Report.)

**OVERTURE 24** from Western Carolina Presbytery (to AC)  
“Postpone Action on SPC Proposals Regarding Bills & Overtures and Ask AC to Prepare *BCO* Amendments for a Delegated Assembly”

**Whereas**, there is concern over the fact there is poor ruling elder participation at the General Assembly level; and

**Whereas**, the recent amendments to the *Book of Church Order* providing for larger numbers of ruling elders to be allowed to be sent to the Assembly has not resulted in an increased participation of the ruling elders at the level of the General Assembly; and

**Whereas**, there is concern over the increasing costs of large convention facilities now required for the present size of the General Assembly; and

**Whereas**, the present size of the Assembly does not permit the possibility of adequate discussion of issues before the Assembly; and

**Whereas**, there are radical proposals being made to the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly regarding the change of the Rules for Assembly Operations that minimize the function of the Committees of Commissioners regarding the Permanent Committees and Agencies, and will shift the actual operation of the Assembly from the floor of the Assembly to the super Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures;

**Now be it resolved**, that the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly postpone action on all of the proposed changes to the *BCO* and RAO currently before the Assembly, and that the whole matter be referred to the Administrative Committee to bring to the 35<sup>th</sup> General Assembly an alternative proposal to amend both the *BCO* and the RAO to provide for a representative Assembly elected by the presbyteries not to exceed 350 commissioners, expenses for whom will be paid for by either the Presbyteries, or by the Assembly from funds collected from each Presbytery based upon the communicant membership of the presbyteries.

Rationale:

1. A representative Assembly will result in virtual equal numbers of Teaching and Ruling Elders at the Assembly. This was the case with the RPCES, and is currently the case with the PCUSA, the OPC, the CRC, and other Churches that have representative assemblies.
2. A representative Assembly will allow the use of churches instead of convention centers, thus greatly reducing the costs of Assembly meetings.
3. A representative Assembly will provide the possibility for greater discussion of the business by the Assembly.

If this Overture is approved and sent to the General Assembly, it should be scheduled for consideration prior to action on the *BCO* and RAO proposals affecting the restructuring of the Assembly.

*Adopted by Western Carolina Presbytery at the stated meeting on May 2, 2006*

*Attested by /s/ Skip Gillikin, Stated Clerk*

**34-22 Ad Interim Committee on Strategic Planning**, (continued from 34-20, p. 72)

**Recommendations 2.b, 3.a, 3.b, 4.a, and 4.b** were **adopted by a 2/3 vote per Article XVIII of the RAO.** **Recommendations 4.c. and 5-7** were **adopted.** For the entire Strategic Planning Committee (SPC) report, see Appendix O, pp. 568-628.

**Protest (BCO 45-3) to parts of the SPC report**

- 2.a, 2.b, 3.a, 4.a, 5    TE Don Codling, Eastern Canada  
2.b                      TE Morton Smith, Western Carolina  
2.b                      RE John B. White Jr., North Georgia

**Protest (BCO 45-3) to all matters pertaining to the SPC report**

TE G. Brent Bradley, Westminster RE Vince Lanier, Louisiana  
TE Bruce G. Buchanan, Ascension RE Steven C. Morley, Ascension  
TE Scott Fleming, Ascension RE James Nabours, Louisiana  
TE Quentin Johnston, Suncoast FL  
TE Robert C. Peterson, Ascension  
TE Ted Trefsgar, New Jersey  
TE Carel Van Der Merwe, Westminster

NOTE: Without objection, editorial corrections were made on p. 613, changing 3.b to 4.b and 3.c to 4.c. Also, on p. 611, 1.b was changed to 3.b.

The Assembly expressed appreciation for the dedicated service of RE Frank Brock as Chairman of the Strategic Planning Committee. On motion, the Assembly **dismissed the committee** with thanks. At the suggestion of TE Larry Roff, Assembly organist, the Assembly sang Psalm 67 from the *Trinity Psalter*, p. 54, as a reminder that all we do is kingdom work.

**34-23 Partial Report of Committee of Commissioners on Bills & Overtures**

TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendation 3** was **adopted by a 2/3 vote per Article XVIII of the RAO**. See 34-57, pp. 197-235, for full report of the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures.

**Recommendation 3.** That **Overture 13** from James River Presbytery be answered **in the affirmative**, with amendments, to become effective at the end of the Assembly.

The Committee acknowledges that the RAO provisions at issue in this Overture are also the subject of recommendations pending from the Strategic Planning Committee, and makes the following further recommendations:

- (a) In the event that the recommendations of the Strategic Planning Committee are adopted by the Assembly, that the specific provisions of the RAO addressed by the Overture be further amended as follows [proposed amendments in bold]:

RAO 7-2.b.3: “Provide advice concerning the effect of any proposed amendment to the Constitution **or to the Rules of Assembly Operations.**” (Appendix O, p. 584); and, RAO 10-5: “Upon receipt,

the Stated Clerk shall refer all overtures requesting amendment of the *Book of Church Order or the Rules of Assembly Operations* to the Committee on Constitutional Business for its advice to the Overtures Committee.” (Appendix O, p. 586)

or, *in the alternative,*

- (b) In the event that the recommendations of the Strategic Planning Committee are not adopted by the Assembly, that the specific provisions of the RAO addressed by the Overture be amended as stated below.

*Adopted*

**Grounds:** The proposed amendments to RAO 7-2 and 10-5 codify what, in fact, has been the regular practice of the Assembly and its Stated Clerk.

**OVERTURE 13** from James River Presbytery (to CCB, B&O)  
“Amend RAO 7-2(1) and 10-5 Regarding CCB Relative to RAO Proposed Changes”

**Whereas** the Committee on Constitutional Business has traditionally addressed changes to the Rules of Assembly Operations but without explicit authority to do so;

**Now, therefore, be it resolved,** that the James River Presbytery respectfully overtures the 34th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to approve amending the Rules of Assembly Operations as follows:

- (1) Inserting in the second line of the second numbered paragraph (1) of RAO 7-2, immediately after “constitution,” the following: “or the Rules of Assembly Operations,” so that the relevant provision as amended will read as follows:

The Committee on Constitutional Business shall during the General Assembly meetings:

- (1) Advise the General Assembly of the effect of any proposed amendment to the constitution **or the Rules of Assembly Operations** (including but not limited to overtures requesting amendment submitted under RAO 10-5 and 10-6).

And,

- (2) Inserting after “Order” at the end of the first sentence of RAO 10-5 the following: “or the Rules of Assembly Operations,” so that the first sentence as amended will read as follows:

Upon receipt the Stated Clerk shall refer to the Committee on Constitutional Business all overtures requesting amendment of the *Book of Church Order or the Rules of Assembly Operations*.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Howie Burkhalter, Chairman

/s/ TE Ted Trefsgar, Secretary

**34-24 Informational Report of Mission to the World Committee (MTW)**

TE Paul Lipe, Chairman of Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World (MTW), led the Assembly in prayer and introduced TE Paul Kooistra, Coordinator, who presented the Informational Report of the Committee (see Appendix I, pp. 490-507) and showed a video highlighting church planting in Senegal, West Africa. See 34-39, pp. 151-53, for the report of the Committee of Commissioners on MTW.

**34-25 Informational Report of Reformed University Ministries (RUM)**

RE Chester “Bo” Morgan, Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners on Reformed University Ministries, led the Assembly in prayer and introduced TE Rod Mays, Coordinator, who presented the Informational Report of the Committee (see Appendix M, pp. 547-61), which included comments from TE Chad Brewer (RUF pastor at Penn State), Amy Hayward (student at Georgia State), and TE Al LaCour (RUF International). See 34-46, p. 171-73, for the report of the Committee of Commissioners on RUM.

TE Hugh Wessel led the Assembly in prayer for MTW and RUM.

**34-26 Informational Report of Covenant Theological Seminary (CTS)**

TE Michael Rogers, Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Theological Seminary, led the Assembly in prayer and introduced TE Bryan Chapell, President, who presented the Informational Report of the Seminary (see Appendix F, pp. 436-46). For the report of the Committee of Commissioners on CTS, see 34-56, pp. 194-97.

**34-27 Assembly Recesses**

The Assembly recessed at 5:30 p.m. with prayer by TE Paul Lipe, to reconvene for worship at 7:30 p.m. and for business at 8:00 a.m. Thursday morning.

**Fourth Session - Thursday Morning  
June 22, 2006**

**34-28 Assembly Reconvenes**

The Assembly reconvened at 8:00 a.m. on June 22, 2006, with the singing of “I Will Sing of My Redeemer,” hymn 650, to the tune “Hyfrydol” and prayer by TE Barry Smith.

**34-29 Informational Report of Covenant College (CC)**

TE Jonathan Seda, Chairman of Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College (CC), led the Assembly in prayer and introduced RE Niel Nielson, President, who presented the Informational Report of the College (see Appendix E, pp. 425-35). RE Nielson read comments from Dr. Joe Kickasola, and the Assembly heard comments from TE Harry Reeder. Both men are alumni of Covenant College. For the report of the CoC on CC, see 34-41, pp. 153-55.

**34-30 Informational Report of Mission to North America Committee (MNA)**

RE James McKay, Chairman of Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America, led the Assembly in prayer and introduced TE James C. Bland III, Coordinator, who presented the Informational Report of the Committee (see Appendix H, pp. 459-89). The report included a video presentation on disaster relief, “The Long Haul.” For the report of the Committee of Commissioners on MNA, see 34-47, pp. 174-85.

**34-31 Informational Report of Committee on Christian Education and Publications (CE&P)**

RE Jim Bishop, Chairman of Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education and Publications, led the Assembly in prayer and introduced TE Charles Dunahoo, Coordinator, who presented the Informational Report of the Committee (see Appendix D, pp. 414-24). He introduced TE George Fuller, who spoke of the senior citizens ministry; TE David Matthews, who reported on conferences; and TE Gary Yagel, who spoke about men’s ministry and work with Man in the Mirror. For the report of the Committee of Commissioners on CE&P, see 34-49, pp. 186-89.

**34-32 Informational Report of the PCA Foundation (PCAF)**

RE Will Huss, Chairman of Committee of Commissioners on PCA Foundation (PCAF), led the Assembly in prayer and introduced RE Randel N. Stair, President, who presented the Informational Report of the Foundation (see Appendix K, pp. 538-40). For the report of the Committee of Commissioners on PCAF, see 34-42, pp. 155-56.



**34-33 Informational Report of Ridge Haven (RH)**

RE John Graham, Chairman of Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven, led the Assembly in prayer and introduced TE Morse UpDeGraff, Administrator, who presented the Informational Report of the Conference Center. He encouraged the commissioners to read the full report of the Committee (Appendix N, pp. 562-67), which was written specifically to answer frequently asked questions. He announced the first Capital Funds Drive and spoke of the planned use of the funds. For the report of the Committee of Commissioners on RH, see 34-38, pp. 149-51.

**34-34 Report of Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB)**

TE Craig Childs, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report as information.

TE Doug Warren led the Assembly in prayer for Mrs. Jamie Childs, who – with her husband Craig – lost their teenage son last November in an accident involving a drunken driver, and for TE Dennis Griffith, who had emergency surgery on Monday and waits for the biopsy report and a transplant.

**I. Introduction**

The Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) met twice subsequent to the 33rd General Assembly. The first meeting was a teleconference held on November 29, 2005. The second meeting was on April 24, 2006, at the PCA Administrative Offices in Lawrenceville, GA. At those meetings all work assigned to the committee was completed. Attendance at the meetings was:

November 29, 2005

TE Bryan Chapell - Excused	RE Terry Elniff - Present
TE Craig Childs, Chairman - Excused	RE E. J. Nusbaum, Secretary - Present
TE Larry Hoop - Present	RE John Weiss - Present
TE John Reeves - Present	RE David Yates - Present
TE Morton Smith (alt.) – Excused	RE Daniel Hall (alternate) - Excused
TE Roy Taylor (Stated Clerk) – Present	

April 24, 2006

TE Bryan Chapell - Present	RE Terry Elniff - Present
TE Craig Childs, Chairman - Present	RE E. J. Nusbaum, Secretary - Present
TE Larry Hoop - Present	RE John Weiss - Excused
TE John Reeves - Present	RE David Yates - Present
TE Morton Smith (alt.) – Excused	RE Daniel Hall (alternate) - Excused
TE Roy Taylor (Stated Clerk) – Present	

Unless otherwise noted, the actions in this report took place during the April 24, 2006, meeting.

## II. Advice on Overtures

The Stated Clerk referred the following overtures to the committee:

- A. Overture 9 from Rocky Mountain Presbytery: “Appendix to *BCO* re: Procedure for Calling a Pastor”

It is the opinion of the CCB that Overture 9 is not properly before the CCB because it is not proposing an amendment to the constitution; further it is the advice of the CCB that non-constitutional matters of practice and advice should be distributed in sources apart from the *BCO*, since their distribution with the *BCO* may imply constitutional force.

*Adopted by the CCB*

RE Nusbaum recused himself.

- B. Overture 13 from James River Presbytery: “Amend RAO 7-2(1) and 10-5 Regarding CCB Relative to RAO Proposed Changes”

In the opinion of the CCB Overture 13 is not in conflict with other parts of the Constitution.

*Adopted by the CCB*

- C. Overture 14 from James River Presbytery: “Amend RAO 10-5 to Refer All *BCO* Changes To CCB and B & O”

In the opinion of the CCB Overture 14 is in conflict with RAO 13-1 in that the business assigned to the Bills & Overture Committee is defined as “of general nature”. RAO 13-1 permits *BCO* amendments of a particular nature to be referred to other Committees of Commissioners. Furthermore, this amendment may fail to recognize that proposals to amend the *BCO* can come before the Assembly in other reports as allowed by *BCO* 14-1(15).

*Adopted by the CCB*

- D. Overture 15 from James River Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 15-4 to Institute Term Limitations For SJC”

In the opinion of the CCB Overture 15 is not in conflict with other parts of the Constitution.

*Adopted by the CCB*

- E. Overture 16 from James River Presbytery: “Amend RAO 13-2 to Limit Consecutive Terms on the Same Committee of Commissioners”

In the opinion of the CCB Overture 16 is not in conflict with other parts of the Constitution.

*Adopted by the CCB*

- F. Overture 17 from Presbytery of the Ascension: “Amend *BCO* 2-4, Paragraph 7, Regarding Teaching Approved Exceptions”

Consistent with the CCB advice given relative to Overture 9 of the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly, the CCB now advises the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly as follows: In the opinion of CCB Overture 17 is in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. This overture creates an absolute mandate that every Teaching Elder must present an understandable explanation of a teaching that he does not believe to be true even though his view has been judged as one that does not strike at the vitals of religion and is not hostile to the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures. In some circumstances, this mandate would conflict with *BCO* Preliminary Principle 1 and *WCF* Chapter 20.

Furthermore it is the opinion of the CCB that Overture 17 violates Preliminary Principle 1 and *WCF* 20 in that it may require a man not to teach (nor be understood to be teaching) a view that he believes to be true and has been judged by his presbytery as one that does not strike at the vitals of religion and is not hostile to our system of doctrine.

*Adopted by the CCB*

### **III. Advice to the Stated Clerk**

The Stated Clerk presented three matters for advice. The CCB responded. Under RAO 7-2(1), the CCB’s advice is not reported directly to the General Assembly. The matters will be addressed in the Report of the Stated Clerk.

### **IV. Non Judicial References**

The committee received three non-judicial references that were answered during the November 29 teleconference.

- A. Reference Blue Ridge Presbytery: “...whether Overtures from the Presbyteries concerning issues relating to the Strategic Planning Committee Report may and should be assigned by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly to the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures (and/or the Committee of Commissioners on Administration) at the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly?”

The CCB determined not to accede to the non-judicial reference from the Blue Ridge Presbytery in that the committee does not find a constitutional issue raised by the non-judicial reference (*BCO* 41-5).

*Motion adopted by the CCB*

- B. Reference 1 from Presbytery of Southern Florida (PSF): “Must Presbytery require all examinations for: (1) Ministers seeking entrance into Presbytery; (2) Candidates for Ordination; (3) Applicants for

licensure; (4) Candidates to come under care to be communicated in English as well as requiring all written papers required as part of the examination process to be in English? Or may those who do not have English as their primary language use an English speaking translator and may the required papers be translated into English by an English speaking translator?"

It is the opinion of the CCB that it is up to the presbytery to determine if a translated examination enables the presbytery to be fully satisfied that the minister seeking entrance to the presbytery, a candidate for ordination, an applicant for licensure or a candidate coming under care is qualified (*BCO* 13-6, 18-3, 19-3 and 21-4).

*Adopted by the CCB*

- C. Reference 2 from PSF: May Presbytery require all Session records required to be submitted to Presbytery in accordance with *BCO* 12-7 and 40-1,2 to be originally recorded in English or just require English translated copies for examination?

It is the opinion of the CCB that the presbytery may adopt either of these procedures provided that the procedure adopted facilitates its review of session records consistent with the standards in the *BCO* (*BCO* 12-7, 13-9b, 40-2).

*Adopted by the CCB*

The committee received two additional non-judicial references at the April 24, 2006 meeting.

- D. Non-judicial Reference 1 from Westminster Presbytery: "...whether severance packages for ministers must be approved by the congregation or may they be approved by the session alone?"

It is the opinion of the CCB that sessions can approve severance packages because these are budgetary matters. Approval of budgetary matters are the responsibility of the Session (*BCO* 12-5b). There is no constitutional mandate that severance packages be approved by the congregation.

*Adopted by the CCB*

- E. Non-judicial Reference 2 from Westminster Presbytery: "Is it in accord with the Westminster Standards to hold and teach the view that the reprobate, who is a member of the visible church, is in covenant (of grace) with God?"

It is the opinion of the CCB that hypothetical issues of doctrine are beyond our authority to answer and must be settled either by adjudication or determination by the appropriate court.

*Adopted by the CCB*

## V. Minutes of the Standing Judicial Commission

The CCB has read the minutes of the Standing Judicial Commission dated March 2-3, 2005, and found no exceptions to RAO 15 and the MSJC. Notations found by the CCB will be communicated to the SJC.

*Adopted by the CCB*

/s/ TE Craig Childs, Chairman

/s/ RE E. J. Nusbaum, Secretary

## FIRST SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

### I. Introduction

The Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) met in two sessions at the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly in the Harris Room of the Hyatt Regency Hotel in Atlanta, Georgia. At the first session, June 20, 2006, attendance was as follows:

**Present:** TE Bryan Chapell, TE Craig Childs, Chairman; RE Terry Elniff, TE Larry Hoop, Acting Secretary

**Excused:** RE Daniel Hall (alternate); RE E. J. Nusbaum, Secretary; TE John Reeves; TE Morton Smith (alternate); RE John Weiss; RE David Yates

At the second session, June 22, 2006, attendance was as follows:

**Present:** TE Bryan Chapell; TE Craig Childs, Chairman; RE Terry Elniff; TE Larry Hoop, Acting Secretary; TE John Reeves; TE Morton Smith (alternate)

**Excused:** RE Daniel Hall (alternate); RE E. J. Nusbaum, Secretary; RE John Weiss; RE David Yates

All work assigned to the Committee was completed.

### II. Advice to the Stated Clerk

The Stated Clerk presented three matters for advice. The CCB responded. Under RAO 7-2(1), the CCB's advice is not reported directly to the General Assembly. [Note: For text of Overture 22, sent to the SJC with the concurrence of the CCB, see Attachment, p. 310.]

### III. Constitutional Inquiry

For continuation of the report, see 34-35, p. 149, for the inquiry and 34-48, p. 186, for the advice of the committee.

/s/ TE Craig Childs, Chairman

/s/ TE Larry C. Hoop, Acting Secretary

**34-35 Report of the Standing Judicial Commission (SJC)**

RE John B. White Jr., Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Objections** to Cases 2004-08 (see p. 97) and 2005-01 (see p. 115 and p. 122) were ordered **received and spread upon the Minutes.** RE White closed in prayer.

**REPORT OF THE STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION  
TO THE THIRTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**INTRODUCTION**

The Standing Judicial Commission (SJC) held no fall meeting in 2005 and held its spring meeting on March 2 and 3, 2006.

**JUDICIAL CASES**

The following is a list of Judicial Cases before the Commission since the last General Assembly:

- 2004-08 Complaint of TE James Thornton vs. Westminster Presbytery
- 2004-13 Complaint of TE Wayne Zaepfel vs. Central Carolina Presbytery
- 2005-01 Appeal of TE Michael Chastain vs. Heritage Presbytery
- 2005-02 Complaint of RE Hugo Andrino vs. Southern Florida Presbytery
- 2005-03 Complaint of Session of Living Word PC vs. Pacific NW Presbytery
- 2005-04 Complaint of Session of Hudson Korean American PC vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery
- 2005-05 Witcher Memorial RE: 2004-5 Blevins vs. Westminster Presbytery
- 2005-06 Complaint of RE Hugo Andrino vs. Southern Florida Presbytery
- 2005-07 Complaint of RE Hugo Andrino vs. Southern Florida Presbytery
- 2005-08 Appeal of TE Peter B. Kim vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery
- 2005-09 Complaint of TE Peter B. Kim vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery
- 2005-10 Memorial of Southern Florida Presbytery
- 2005-11 Complaint of RE Hugo Andrino vs. Southern Florida Presbytery
- 2005-12 Complaint of TE Peter B. Kim vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery
- 2005-13 Appeal of TE Wayne Zaepfel vs. Central Carolina Presbytery
- 2006-01 Complaint of RE Hugo Andrino vs. Southern Florida Presbytery
- 2006-02 Memorial of Central Carolina RE: S. Wilkins
- 2006-03 Request For Original Jurisdiction, Calvary Presbytery RE: S. Wilkins
- 2006-04 Complaint of James Peffley, Et Altera vs. Heritage Presbytery

Of these, 1 case, 2004-13, was abandoned. Cases 2005-02, 2005-03, 2005-04, 2005-06, 2005-07, 2005-10, 2005-11, 2005-12, 2005-13, 2006-01, 2006-03, and 2006-04 were found out of order. 1 Case, Case 2005-05 was found in order but the SJC officers determined not to hear it. Case 2006-02 was not completed in time for the SJC March meeting and awaits final determination by the full SJC in October 2006. The Standing Judicial Commission has completed its work on Cases 2004-08, 2005-01, 2005-08, and 2005-09. The report on those cases is as follows:

**REPORT OF THE CASES**  
**STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION CASE 2004-8**  
**COMPLAINT TE JAMES THORNTON**  
**VS.**  
**WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERY**

**I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

1. In 1993, TE James Thornton was installed by Westminster Presbytery as pastor of the Meadow Creek Presbyterian Church in Greeneville, Tennessee.
2. On April 15, 2001, the pastoral relationship between TE Thornton and the Meadow Creek Church was dissolved.
3. On October 27, 2001, the Shepherding Committee of Westminster Presbytery reported: "That TE Jim Thornton be recognized as on the roll of Presbytery without call effective April 21, 2001" (ROC, p. 141).
4. On October 27, 2001, Westminster Presbytery instituted process against TE Thornton (ROC p. 142). [Note: In SJC Cases 2003-2 and 2003-5, the respondents for Westminster Presbytery acknowledged "the violation of the *Book of Church Order* in appointing a prosecutor and beginning process without specific charges."] (ROC, p. 62).
5. On January 7, 2004, the Shepherding Committee of Westminster Presbytery sent a letter to TE Thornton stating that:

the Shepherding Committee reviewed the matter of several Teaching Elders within the Presbytery being without call for an extended period as pertaining to chapters 13 and 34 of the Book of Church Order ... The Committee determined that the appropriate way to address your particular situation would be for you to seek the Lord's face and provide in writing to the return address a clarification of your call to the ministry as referenced in *BCO* 13-2 and 34-10. The Committee sees these referenced sections of the *BCO* as pastoral encouragement and trusts that this could be of benefit to you (ROC, p. 76).

6. On January 25, 2004, the Session of Memorial Presbyterian Church in Elizabethton, Tennessee issued a call to TE Thornton to serve as assistant pastor (ROC, pp. 42, 73).
7. April 17, 2004, Westminster Presbytery declined to place the call from the Memorial Church Session in TE Thornton's hands and began the process of *BCO* 34.10 by citing him to appear at the next stated meeting. The following motion was adopted:

That Presbytery decline to place the call from Memorial PCA into the hands of TE Thornton according to *BCO* 20-10 as it shall appear to be most beneficial to the peace and edification for the church. That Presbytery proceed according to the *BCO* 34-10. That Presbytery, in

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

accordance with the requirements of *BCO* 13-2, cite Mr. Thornton to appear at the July, 2004, stated meeting, in order that he may be heard per *BCO* 34-10” (ROC, pp. 15-16).

8. On April 20 2004, the Stated Clerk of Westminster Presbytery wrote TE Thornton citing him to appear before Presbytery's next Stated Meeting on July 17, 2004 per *BCO* 34-10 (ROC, p. 78).
9. On May 10, 2004, TE Thornton filed a complaint against the actions of Westminster Presbytery taken on April 17, 2004 (ROC, pp. 68-69).
10. On July 17, 2004, Westminster Presbytery denied TE Thornton's complaint. The Presbytery took the following action in answering the complaint:

A point of order was made to proceed procedurally by dividing the complaint into two parts; First, to deal with the Call from Memorial, and then to deal with the part concerning the issue of citing him according to *BCO* 34-10 ... It was moved that we deny that part of the complaint dealing with Presbytery's action to decline handing the Call from Memorial into his hands ... The motion was discussed, and the question called. The motion passed with the following grounds: “That *BCO* 20-10 gives Presbytery the option to decline placing the call into his hands as it may appear to most for the peace and edification of the Church at large. Therefore, there was no error on the part of the Presbytery.” ... It was MSP that we deny the complaint [the second part] on the grounds that *BCO* 13-2 requires that “When a minister shall continue on the rolls of his Presbytery without a call to a particular work for a prolonged period, not exceeding three years, the procedure as set forth in 34-10 shall be followed” (ROC, p.49).

11. On August 6, 2004, TE Thornton carried his complaint to the SJC (ROC, pp. 5-9).

### II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

1. Did Westminster Presbytery err on July 17, 2004 in denying the complaint against its action taken on April 17, 2004, by declining to place the call from Memorial PCA into the hands of TE Jim Thornton?
2. Did Westminster Presbytery err on July 17, 2004 in denying the complaint against its action taken April 17, 2004, by beginning the process of divestiture without censure against TE Thornton per *BCO* 13-2 and *BCO* 34-10?

### III. JUDGMENT

1. Yes.
2. Yes.

### IV. REASONING AND OPINION

**On April 17, 2004, Westminster Presbytery (“WP”) voted to begin the process to divest TE Thornton of his office without censure pursuant**



**to the latter half of *BCO* 34-10. At the time of this vote, the presbytery also had in its possession a duly issued call to TE Thornton from the session of Memorial PCA. These circumstances preclude the application of *BCO* 34-10 against TE Thornton.**

*BCO* 34-10 envisions two possible courses of action by a presbytery against a minister remaining on the roll of the presbytery for an extended period without call. First, where the presbytery finds the member has violated his ordination vows by failing to diligently pursue the exercise of his gifts, the presbytery may institute process against the member. Second, where the member has diligently sought to exercise his gifts, but no church has agreed to receive him as a shepherd, the presbytery has the power to administratively divest him, without censure, of his office – even against his will. Westminster Presbytery did not institute judicial process against TE Thornton. Instead, it invoked the latter, or “administrative remedy”, arguing that TE Thornton lacked “acceptance to the Church.” The record does not support that claim.

The administrative remedy of *BCO* 34-10 arises from *BCO* 16-1 and Preliminary Principle 6. *BCO* 16-1 states that calling to ecclesiastical office rests upon three joint affirmations – the inward testimony of the minister’s conscience, the manifest approbation of God’s people, and the concurrence of a lawful court of the church. The minister may renounce this calling by voluntarily demitting his office (*BCO* 38-2). A presbytery removes its sanction by judicial action (*BCO* 34-1 et seq and 38-1 et seq). Preliminary Principle 6 recognizes that the power to elect those who have authority over a particular society rests in that society, and may be withheld or removed by that society. Thus, the people may withhold their “approbation” of a minister’s calling by refusing to issue a call. The latter half of *BCO* 34-10 gives effect to this by providing the means for divestiture, without censure, of a minister who considers himself called and who is in good standing with his presbytery, where the third necessary affirmation of *BCO* 16-1 is lacking – there is no longer a testimony of manifest approbation from God’s people.

The record clearly demonstrates that Westminster Presbytery erred in its understanding and application of *BCO* 34-10. The uncontradicted evidence in the record establishes that the Session of Memorial PCA issued a valid call to TE Thornton and that presbytery had that call in its hands at the time of its erroneous vote. Under these circumstances, the administrative remedy of *BCO* 34-10 cannot be invoked. TE Thornton’s complaint should have been sustained, and hereby is sustained, and the decision to divest TE Thornton of office, without censure, is hereby reversed.

The second issue arises from the claim of Westminster Presbytery that it has unfettered discretion to approve or disapprove of a duly issued call to one of its members. Presbytery mistakenly cites *BCO* 20-10 as support for its decision. However, *BCO* 20-10 applies to circumstances in which a call is issued to a minister currently serving another congregation. This is clearly not the case in this matter. In its brief, presbytery argues that *BCO* 21-1 (the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

correct provision regarding approval of a call to a minister without a call) contains the same essential rights and that the errors of presbytery in this regard are inconsequential. Without addressing whether or not this error was fatal to the decision of Westminster Presbytery, we conclude that Westminster Presbytery erred in the exercise of its rights of review and approval, regardless of whether the review occurs under 20-10 or 21-1.

Westminster Presbytery argues that the *BCO* gives it an absolute right to review calls to its members (or prospective members) and to refuse to place those calls in the hands of its members if, in its judgment, the call is not beneficial to the church. In support of this unfettered exercise of discretion and judgment, WP points to *BCO* 39-3, which states that higher courts should exercise “great deference to a lower court regarding those matters of discretion or judgment which can only be addressed by a court with familiar acquaintance of the events and parties.” However, *BCO* 39-3 goes on to state that the higher court is to reverse the lower court where “there is clear error on the part of the lower court.” This is a case of clear error.

At the time this call was issued to TE Thornton, he was a member in good standing of Westminster Presbytery. Prior process against him arising from his tenure at another church had been abandoned by Westminster Presbytery. No new judicial proceedings were brought against him. Representatives of WP argue that ongoing concerns about TE Thornton caused them to conclude that he should not be given spiritual authority in another work. If that is the case, *BCO* 34-1 et seq mandates that process be brought, or that such opinions be kept privately, so that no minister might be censured on slight grounds (*BCO* 34-2).

In effect, WP refused to approve this call so that it could invoke the provisions of *BCO* 34-10 against TE Thornton and remove him from office without judicial process. To do so was not an exercise of its discretion; it was a violation of the Constitution. The Complaint of TE Thornton against this action is sustained and the case is remanded to Presbytery with the direction that the call of the Memorial PCA Session to TE Thornton be approved and placed in his hands, and that a time be set for his installation.

The complaint is sustained and the case is remanded to Presbytery with the direction that the call of the Memorial PCA Session to TE Jim Thornton be approved and placed in his hands, and that a time be set for his installation.

Panel Members:

TE Dominic A. Aquila

RE W. Jack Williamson

TE Stephen M. Clark

Summary of the Facts, Statement of the Issues and Judgment were written by TE Dominic A. Aquila. Revised Reasoning and Opinion written by TE Howell A. Burkhalter and approved by the full SJC.

**CONCURRING OPINION - 1  
JUDICIAL CASE 2004-8  
COMPLAINT TE JAMES THORNTON  
VS.  
WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERY**

**In accordance with the Standing Judicial Commission Manual 19.8 (8) (k), we submit this concurring opinion in SJC Case 2004-8 (Thornton vs. Westminster Presbytery). We believe the case was properly decided and want to address other issues relevant to this case as it touches on the PCA form of Presbyterian polity.**

**One of the issues in this case is the means by which pastoral calls are issued and approved. In the PCA *Book of Church Order (BCO)*, the congregation (or a Session in the case of an assistant pastor) issues a call to a teaching elder and the Presbytery approves it and places it in his hands. Assuming that a candidate is qualified by virtue of his Presbytery examination; can a Presbytery decide not to approve a call from a congregation?**

A review of the facts in this case appears to place competing provisions and principles in the *BCO* at odds with one another. The issue raised in this complaint is that a Session voted to extend a legitimate call to a minister already a member of the Presbytery to serve as an assistant pastor. The Presbytery voted not to approve the call and place it in the minister's hand, citing as its ground: "That Presbytery decline to place the call from Memorial PCA into the hands of TE Thornton according to *BCO* 20-10 as it shall appear to be most beneficial to the peace and edification for the church" (ROC, p. 16). The Presbytery then proceeded, in the same motion, to summon the complainant to answer for being on the rolls of Presbytery without a call for three years (*BCO* 13-2). The complainant argued that the call was in every way consistent with the provisions in the *BCO* and should have been approved. The Presbytery argued that it had the right under *BCO* 20-10 not to approve the call. In answering the complaint Presbytery stated: "*BCO* 20-10 gives Presbytery the option to decline placing the call into his hands as it may appear to most for the peace and edification of the Church at large" (ROC, p. 49).

In judging the facts in this particular case, we are confronted with what appear to be competing provisions and principles in the *Book of Church Order*. However, these principles are not really in competition once they are viewed in the light of the foundational principles enumerated in the Preliminary Principles of the *BCO*. A foundational principle of the PCA form of Presbyterianism is its grass roots nature. That is, it is a bottom-up not top-down denomination in its form of polity. As a result of this grass roots

structure, the PCA form of Presbyterianism gives primacy and deference to the will of the congregation to choose its overseers. This principle is unique to the PCA's polity and is in contrast to what may be referred to as historic Presbyterian polity. This particular case must be understood in light of this foundational principle.

Note the language of Preliminary Principles 6: “Though the character, qualifications and authority of church officers are laid down in the Holy Scriptures, as well as the proper method of officer investiture, *the power to elect persons to the exercise of authority in any particular society resides in that society*” (emphasis added).

This same principle is stated again in *BCO* 16-2: “The government of the Church is by officers gifted to represent Christ, and the right of God's people to recognize by election to office those so gifted is *inalienable*. Therefore no man can be placed over a church in any office without the election, or at least the consent of that church” (emphasis added).

In light of this foundational principle, the powers given and prescribed in the *BCO* to higher courts are to be interpreted and understood through the lens of this principle. One of the implications of this principle is that the right of PCA congregations to elect their overseers precedes or is primary to the expressed rights of Presbyteries to prevent qualified men from accepting legitimate pastoral calls and being placed in their ministries.

This foundational principle in no way prevents, hinders or restricts Presbyteries from examining ministers to assure themselves that candidates are moral, biblical, and confessional. Presbyteries must assure themselves that ministers are qualified to shepherd the flock and to engage in the gospel ministry. They may even counsel a man not to accept a call because to do so may bring difficulty to himself, his family and/or the congregation. However, because of the nature of the foundational principle expressed in the Preliminary Principles, when all reasonable measures have been followed, and after Presbyteries have determined that candidates are otherwise qualified morally, biblically, and confessionally, they should give deference to and accede to the will of congregations who have expressed themselves through the pastoral election process.

This principle, that PCA congregations have the right to elect their overseers, has been sustained a number of times in past judicial decisions. For example, in SJC Case 92-2 (Virgil B. Roberts vs. New River Presbytery), the court found that a Presbytery could not prevent a congregation from dissolving the pastoral relationship between itself and the pastor. In its Reasoning and Opinion the court stated:

Much care should be exercised in taking the general provision in one section of the *BCO* and applying to specific situations that are dealt with in a specific section of the *BCO*. Dr. Morton Smith in his *Commentary on the PCA Book of Church Order* notes that the Presbytery has authority to go beyond the specific provisions that are spelled out in the *BCO* “so long as it is not in conflict with it . . .”

The majority of the panel notes that a previous decision in case 91-2, the Standing Judicial Commission and the General Assembly affirmed that “the discretion given to a Presbytery under 23-1 does not give Presbytery power to prevent the implementation of a valid decision of a congregation.” That “valid decision of a congregation” must be understood to include both the elections of the pastor and the concurrence in his resignation. The fundamental right of a congregation to elect its officers was noted by Dr. Morton Smith in an article in the book *The Historical Birth of the Presbyterian Church in America*. He concluded that it is a fundamental provision of our polity that “the office bearers in the Apostolic church were chosen by the people . . . On the basis of this (I Timothy 5:1,7), we may conclude that the function of 'pastors and teachers' of Ephesians 4:11 are included under the office of elder.”

In *Preg, et. al., vs. Missouri Presbytery (M13GA, pp.127-130)*, the issue was whether a higher court can take an action that affects a lower court in areas not expressly authorized by the *BCO*. The specific issue in the complaint was whether Presbytery may require its shepherding committee to visit a Session and congregation against its wishes. The Presbytery had taken its action based on the expressed language of *BCO* 13-9f, which states in part, “...to visit churches for the purpose of inquiring into and redressing the evils that may have arisen in them...” The decision stated:

*BCO* 11-4 reads in part, “The jurisdiction of these courts is limited by the express provision of the Constitution.” In the opinion of the Commission, *BCO* 13-9 contains no express provision, which meaning is clear and undebatable, as would permit a Presbytery to *require* the receiving of a Presbytery committee's visit without a request or by a specific problem in the session or congregation in question . . . the Commission also wishes to protect lower courts from any possible encroachment, implied or otherwise, by higher courts, and beyond the express powers given to those higher courts in the *BCO* (emphasis in the original).

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

With regard to Westminster Presbytery's answer in denying the complaint, it referred to a portion of the last sentence of the first paragraph of *BCO* 20-10 as the ground for not approving TE Thornton's call, to wit: "...as it shall appear to most for the peace and edification of the Church at large" (ROC, p. 49). This phrase was taken out of context and does not mean what the Presbytery interpreted it to mean. Note the whole of the first paragraph of *BCO* 20-10:

A congregation desiring to call a pastor from his charge, shall, by its commissioners, to the Presbytery prosecute the call before its Presbytery. The Presbytery, having heard all the parties, *may*, upon viewing the whole case, *either* recommend them to desist from prosecuting the call; *or* may order it to be delivered to the minister to whom it is addressed, with or without advice; *or* may decline to place the call in his hands; as it shall appear most for the peace and edification of the Church at large (emphases added).

According to this provision, when a Presbytery considers a call to a minister, if there are any disputes about the call from members of the congregation [the parties], then the Presbytery has a number of options: It may either (1) recommend them [the parties] to desist from prosecuting the call; or (2) it may order it to be delivered to the minister to whom it is addressed, with or without advice; or (3) it may decline to place the call in his hands. As it considers its options when congregation members are disputing the call, the Presbytery may choose whichever option "as it shall appear most for the peace and edification of the Church at large." This last sentence does not stand alone; it is the conclusion of a section that gives direction and options to a Presbytery on how to handle a dispute after a pastoral call has been issued when members of a congregation are divided about prosecuting the call.

Since the stated ground that Westminster Presbytery gave in denying to place the call into the hands of TE Thornton was *BCO* 20-10 (ROC, pp. 16, 49), we judge that the Presbytery improperly interpreted and applied *BCO* 20-10 and its action based on this interpretation cannot be sustained as a valid reason for its action. The ROC in this particular case clearly indicates that TE Thornton was a member in good standing of the Presbytery, he had received a legitimate call from the Memorial PCA Session, and there were no disputing parties to the call, which would be a necessary precondition for invoking *BCO* 20-10. It is our judgment that in this instance, invoking *BCO* 20-10 was inappropriate since there were no disputing parties from the calling body.

So we ask again, under the PCA Constitution, does a Presbytery have the right to refuse to approve a member-church's call of a pastor? The answer is

“yes”; but not an unqualified “yes”. This privilege must be exercised in the light of other related provisions of the *BCO*, such as *BCO* 16-2 and Preliminary Principle 6. These provisions give to the local congregation the right to choose who serves them as pastor-minister. Hence, absent some extraordinary issue, such as the proposed minister's character deficiency or a theological aberration, the Presbytery should normally accede to the wishes of the local church by approving the call to the teaching elder the congregation requests and place the call in his hands.

The SJC is an appellate court of the PCA. *BCO* 32-18 provides as follows:

“Nothing which is not contained in this 'record' (ROC) shall be taken into consideration by the higher court”.

The only reason given by Westminster Presbytery for its refusal to place the proper call of Memorial Presbyterian Church in the hands of TE Thornton was: “. . . as it shall appear to be most beneficial to the peace and edification for the church” (ROC, p. 16).

These words and the remainder of the ROC state no specific facts that would support or justify that it would be “most beneficial to the peace and edification for the church.” No facts are stated in the ROC that would support or justify this position. No reasons are given and no past factual actions of TE Thornton are given for this appellate court to judge or evaluate the reasons for such drastic action. This appellate court was given no facts in the ROC on which to make a judgment as to whether or not the placing of this call in TE Thornton's hands would or would not be “most beneficial to the peace and edification for the church.” Without such supporting factual evidence, we conclude that we cannot support, and therefore must declare as error, this action by Westminster Presbytery in refusing to place this legitimate call of Memorial Presbyterian Church in the hands of TE Thornton.

Our judgment on this issue is grounded in at least three (3) factors: (1) the foundational principles enumerated in the Preliminary Principles are the lens through which the expressed provisions of the *BCO* must be interpreted. There is nothing in the ROC of this particular case that gave warrant for the Presbytery to deny placing the call into the hands of TE Thornton. (2) The interpretation of *BCO* 20-10, which requires that there be disputing parties from the congregation to a call as a precondition for it to be invoked. The ROC is clear that there were no disputing parties from the congregation and there was no basis for *BCO* 20-10 to be invoked. And (3) there was nothing in the ROC to indicate that TE Thornton was ever charged with “habitually failing to discharge” his call to ministry, also there is no evidence in the ROC that he ever received any counsel from Presbytery not to accept the call.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The complainant also raised a question about Westminster Presbytery beginning the process of divestiture in accordance with *BCO* 34-10. It is clear from the ROC that TE Thornton had received a call to a particular church in the Presbytery. The call from the Memorial PCA Session was issued on January 25, 2004, about three months prior to the April 17, 2004 stated meeting of Westminster Presbytery. Here was a teaching elder in good standing in the Presbytery with a legitimate call from one of the churches in the Presbytery, and at the same meeting at which the call is presented, not only does the Presbytery decline to approve the call, but also moves to begin the process of divestiture from ministry without censure because he had been without a call to a particular work for a period of time. It is our judgment that the provisions of *BCO* 13-2 were not applicable to TE Thornton in this instance in the light of the call he had received and was placed in the hands of Presbytery.

The primary requirement for the application of the provision of *BCO* 13-2 is, "When a minister shall continue on the roll of Presbytery *without a call.*" This prerequisite was not met in this case; thus the appeal to *BCO* 13-2 was not applicable. The action by Westminster Presbytery on April 17, 2004, against placing a legitimate call from Memorial Presbyterian Church, issued January 25, 2004, in the hands of the Complainant, rendered the invoking of *BCO* 13-2 premature and not applicable in this case. This action of Westminster Presbytery, in this matter, was hasty and misapplied.

Respondent, Westminster Presbytery, also insisted that *BCO* 34-10 supported its action for refusing to place a legitimate call from one of its churches in the hands of the Complainant, TE Thornton, and to begin the process of divestiture. Respondent argued that *BCO* 34-10 was the proper support for its action of April 17, 2004.

We believe that, at this stage of the procedure, *BCO* 34-10 was not applicable to the action taken by Westminster Presbytery on April 17, 2004. *BCO* 34-10 is a provision under the *BCO* Rules of Discipline. It begins with the following prerequisite for its applicability, to-wit:

Whenever a minister of the gospel shall habitually fail to be engaged in the regular discharge of his official functions, it shall be the duty of the Presbytery . . .

There are no facts in the ROC that indicate that TE Thornton had ever been charged with 'habitually failing to regularly discharge his official function,' or had ever been heard by Westminster Presbytery on this matter, and certainly had never been found guilty of such a charge by Westminster Presbytery. These are undisputed facts. The above stated prerequisite for applicability has never been met. Therefore, that portion has been improperly



claimed and used by Westminster Presbytery as a basis of such charge against TE Thornton. The failure to meet this prerequisite rules out the claim that *BCO* 34-10 can be the proper basis for the April 17, 2004 action by Westminster Presbytery against TE Thornton.

TE Thornton had been a faithful member of Westminster Presbytery for several years. As a matter of fact he had been elected Chairman of Westminster Presbytery's Missions Committee. In such capacity, he had served faithfully and without criticism. The ROC has many instances of his service in other areas in the Presbytery.

Even if it were conceded that *BCO* 34-10 was applicable to this case, Westminster Presbytery did not follow the procedure authorized by 34-10, which is, "... to institute judicial proceedings against him [the minister] for breach of his covenant engagement."

We concur with the majority decision that Westminster Presbytery improperly used *BCO* 34-10 and concur that the complaint should be sustained.

TE Dominic A. Aquila  
TE Stephen M. Clark  
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson  
TE Paul B. Fowler  
TE Michael M. Rico  
RE John B. White Jr.  
RE W. Jack Williamson

**CONCURRING OPINION - 2**  
**JUDICIAL CASE NO. 2004-08**  
**COMPLAINT OF TE JAMES THORNTON**  
**VS.**  
**WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERY**

We concur in the result reached by the majority, but believe that the Reasoning and Opinion needs clarification.

An issue in the case was whether a presbytery has unfettered discretion to approve or disapprove a duly issued call to one of its members. The majority found that Westminster Presbytery erred in the exercise of this discretion.

Presbytery contends that pursuant to *BCO* 20-10, a presbytery "can disapprove a call if it deems it best for the Church" and that the "reasons for such a disapproval are not required to be given." Presbytery argued that this decision belongs solely to presbytery and is not subject to review by the General Assembly or SJC. Presbytery states that in the exercise of this

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

discretion, it was “privity to information that came from two Commissioners that had been working with Mr. Thornton and the Meadow Creek Church for several years.” The specifics of this information were not in the Record of the Case. Presbytery states that the *BCO* “does not require [it] to list its reasons for disapproval” and for Presbytery to:

deny a call, the SJC should recognize that Presbytery must have had good reasons. The SJC is not privy to all these reasons. But regardless, the place of the SJC is not to judge the validity of the reasons, but to judge the validity of a Presbytery acting within the parameters of *BCO* 21-1 for reasons the Presbytery itself deems as being for the good of the Church.

In our view, a presbytery, when presented with a request to approve a Call or a pastoral relationship, does not have to automatically acquiesce in the same.

When presented with such a request from a non-member, a presbytery should first determine that the man is qualified to accept the Call, i.e. the ordination trials for an unordained man (*BCO* 21) or the views examination for an ordained man (*BCO* 20). If presbytery determines that a man is not qualified, this decision and the reasons supporting the same must be set forth in the Minutes in order to allow the man a basis upon which to complain.

In this case, the request came from a member; therefore, absent specific reasons to the contrary, the man is deemed qualified. No charges were pending against TE Thornton. No specific reasons to support a finding that TE Thornton was not qualified were given.

Once this determination is made, a presbytery should then move to vote to approve or disapprove the Call or pastoral relationship. The Call or pastoral relationship should be approved, unless the presbytery can make objective, justifiable findings showing why the Call or pastoral relationship should be disapproved. No specific reasons to support a finding that the Call to TE Thornton was not “for the good of the Church” were given.

Presbytery argues that it does not have to specify reasons for its decision because the *BCO* in this instance does not specifically state that reasons must be given. This argument must fail. In order to afford appellate review of an action by a lower court, the lower court must specify the reasons for taking the action. Without the specified reasons, a higher court has no basis upon which to review the lower court’s decision.

Presbytery stated that commissioners may make the decision for different reasons; therefore, it is not practical to state the specific reasons for its decisions. It was suggested that someone is not required to state the reasons one votes for or against a man in an election. While this is true in an election,

the disapproval of a Call is not an election. While commissioners may have different reasons for their votes to disapprove a Call, the specific reasons for its decision to disapprove a Call should be adopted by presbytery. If the specific reason of a particular commissioner is not adopted by presbytery, the commissioner should either reconsider his vote or have his specific reasons set out in the Minutes, so that an appellate court can properly review any challenges to the action.

In our view, Presbytery failed to specify grounds that are sufficient to justify its decision to disapprove TE Thornton's Call. Such a failure is error in the exercise of Presbytery's rights and duties.

Our opinion in this case is consistent with the Concurring Opinion on SJC 2001-34 and 2002-3 signed by RE Samuel J. Duncan and Thomas F. Leopard, (*M33GA* p. 98) which dealt with delay by a presbytery in approving the dissolution of a pastoral relationship. Presbyteries must not abuse powers granted by the *BCO* by acting without good and sufficient reason to either delay or deny a call or to approve a dissolution.

RE Samuel J. Duncan  
RE Thomas F. Leopard  
RE John B. White, Jr.  
RE Steven T. O'Ban

**JUDICIAL CASE 2004-8**  
**COMPLAINT OF TE JAMES THORNTON**  
**VS.**  
**WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERY**

**OBJECTION**  
**TO DECISION OF STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION**

In accordance with *BCO* 45-1 and 45-4, the undersigned hereby tender our objection to the ruling of the Standing Judicial Commission (SJC) in Case 2004-8 whereby Westminster Presbytery was found to be in error "in denying the complaint against its action taken on April 17, 2004, by declining to place the call from Memorial PCA into the hands of TE Jim Thornton." We hereby state our reasons for registering our objection.

1. The SJC acknowledges that its ruling depends on a departure from historic Presbyterian polity. "A foundational principle of the PCA form of Presbyterianism is its grassroots nature. That is, it is a bottom-up not top-down denomination in its form of polity. As a

result of this grassroots structure, the PCA form of Presbyterianism gives primacy and deference to the will of the congregation to choose its overseers. This principle is unique to the PCA's polity and is in contrast to what may be referred to as historic Presbyterian polity. This particular case must be understood in light of this foundational principle." We deny that Westminster Presbytery's action was in conflict with the grassroots nature of the PCA. We also deny that Presbytery's duties in prosecuting a call are negated by a "grassroots" approach. We believe that the SJC's decision undermines what is essential to Presbyterianism, i.e. the role of presbyteries.

2. *BCO* 20-10 and 21-1 both clearly state that the approval of Presbytery is essential to the prosecution of a call issued by a congregation to a minister. The decision of the SJC severely limits the Presbytery's responsibilities in the process. In doing so the decision eliminates a crucial element in the Presbyterian system of checks and balances. There is no point in requiring a call to be approved by Presbytery before a man is installed if the only acceptable decision is to endorse the decision of the calling congregation. The clear language indicates that the Presbytery may deem it not to be "for the good of the Church" for reasons sufficient unto itself. It should also be noted that the capitalization of the word "Church" in *BCO* 21-1 ("and the Presbytery deems it for the good of the Church") is not merely the local congregation, but the broader Church, including the Presbytery.
3. The SJC asserts that it made its decision on the basis of clear error on the part of Westminster Presbytery. We believe that the error is found in the SJC interpreting the *BCO* according to its admitted departure from historical Presbyterian polity. We concur with the SJC that there is no conflict between *BCO* Preliminary Principle #6 and *BCO* 16-2 against *BCO* 20-10 and *BCO* 21-1. Neither Preliminary Principle #6, nor *BCO* 16-2, negates Presbytery's duties set forth in *BCO* 20-10 and 21-1. We insist with all Presbyterians that congregations have the right to elect their own officers and that a presbytery cannot place a man over a congregation without the consent of that church. We also insist with our *BCO* that Teaching Elders cannot serve congregations apart from the approval of Presbytery. In fact, a Teaching Elder who is called by a congregation is not ordinarily permitted to move on to the field prior to approval by Presbytery (*BCO* 21-1). We believe that the SJC's ruling, in effect, restricts the rights and duties of Presbytery set forth in *BCO* 20-10 and *BCO* 21-1 and expands the rights of congregations beyond those granted by the *BCO* and historic Presbyterian polity.

The decision to diverge from historic Presbyterian polity should be determined by the “grassroots” of the PCA rather than by the judicial decisions of the SJC.

Respectfully submitted,

RE L. Del Bailey  
TE Larry Ball  
TE Brent Bradley  
RE Robert H. Cato  
RE Larry Crigger  
TE Daniel Foreman  
TE Carl C. Howell, Jr.  
TE Daniel Jarstfer  
TE Ross Lindley

RE Jim McGowan  
RE Jerry Neas  
TE Jim Richter  
TE Morton H. Smith  
TE Curtis Stapleton  
TE Carl Van Der Merwe  
TE Steven Warhurst  
RE Dan Witcher

**APPEAL 2005-1**  
**TE MICHAEL CHASTAIN**  
**VS.**  
**HERITAGE PRESBYTERY**

**I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

**Introduction**

This case arises, in part, from TE Kenneth L. Gentry, Jr.’s (TE Gentry) Report to the Session of Christ Presbyterian Church (CPC) of his “Pastoral Concerns and Recommendations” (PCR) in regard to TE C. Michael Chastain (TE Chastain). TE Gentry was an Assistant Pastor at CPC with responsibility to establish Westminster Classical College (WCC) in Elkton, Maryland. TE Chastain was the Pastor at CPC and Chancellor of WCC. Apparently, TE Gentry and TE Chastain blamed each other in connection with the failure of WCC, which was a related ministry of CPC. The WCC faculty and certain assets were transferred to and/or merged with Christ College in Lynchburg, Virginia.

TE Gentry states in the PCR that he was motivated to write because TE Chastain “has been denigrating me in the context of WCC’s failure to open.” He states that he is not bringing judicial charges, but wants the Session of CPC to consider the same as a matter of pastoral concern in regard to both TE Chastain and CPC.

These pastoral concerns were that TE Chastain’s spiritual and professional failures “may be dangerous as CPC attempts to raise money for

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

its building program” and that TE Chastain “lacks not only the caution, but the financial, contractual, negotiating, and communication skills necessary to safely lead CPC into such a long term financial commitments.”

More specifically, TE Gentry’s concerns are TE Chastain’s “need of spiritual counseling related to what appear to me to be his tendencies to pathological falsehood and regarding his frequent mistreatment of believers.” The assertions are basically twofold: a) that TE Chastain’s personal lack of giftedness results in undesirable, but not sinful behaviors, which if continue unchecked, might cause future ventures of CPC to have less than favorable outcomes and b) that TE Chastain’s behavior was sinful.

Although TE Gentry specifically claims to be neither a prophet, nor the son of a prophet, he states in the PCR that he is “concerned that CPC may one day call an Associate Minister, or perhaps even a Campus Minister, either of whom (I am convinced) TE Chastain will almost certainly develop strained relationships with, thereby causing ministerial and contractual difficulties.”

Facts

- 02-04-03 TE Chastain, as Chancellor of WCC, signed an application for WCC to be approved by the State of Maryland as a religiously-exempt degree granting college.
- 02-22-03 TE Gentry reports that the Maryland Higher Education Commission gave TE Chastain an oral approval of the WCC application for degree-granting status.
- 02-24-03 Per the unsigned Memorandum of Understanding, merger negotiations begin between WCC (represented, in part, by TE Chastain) and Christ College.
- 02-25-03 The WCC Board decides to withdraw the application for degree-granting status and pursue transfer/merger with Christ College. TE Chastain directs TE Gentry to withdraw WCC’s application.
- 02-27-03 TE Chastain, on behalf of WCC, reports to the Session of CPC that WCC had not yet been granted degree-granting status and that the same would not likely be achieved in a timely fashion.
- 02-27-03 Letter from Maryland Higher Education Commission to TE Chastain, Chancellor of WCC, to wit: certification that WCC “satisfies all of the criteria for the status of a religious degree-granting institution as set forth in Section 11-202 of the Education Article. As such, WCC may operate and grant degrees in religious disciplines without the approval of this Commission.”
- 03-04-03 TE Chastain sends an e-mail to the Congregation of CPC concerning reasons for the transfer/merger of WCC to/with Christ College, to wit: delays have resulted in WCC not being able “to

JOURNAL

- achieve key timely milestones such as ‘Caesar’s’ approval to grant degrees,” and a response from the State of Maryland to WCC’s application for degree granting status has not been received.
- 03-11-03 At TE Chastain’s direction and under his active supervision, a letter on WCC letterhead was mailed implying that the State’s approval had not been given.
- 03-12-03 Merger negotiations end between WCC (represented, in part, by TE Chastain) and Christ College. Note: the Merger Agreement in the RoC is not signed or dated, but does recite the negotiation dates.
- 03-17-03 Letter from TE Chastain to the Congregation of CPC concerning reasons for the transfer/merger of WCC to/with Christ College, to wit: delays have resulted in WCC not being able “to achieve key timely milestones such as ‘Caesar’s’ approval to grant degrees,” and a response from the State of Maryland to WCC’s application for degree granting status has not been received. (same letter was e-mailed to the Congregation on 03-04-03).
- 03-31-03 TE Gentry learns that the WCC application was approved by the State.
- 05-06-03 Letter from Maryland Higher Education Commission to TE Chastain, Chancellor of WCC that is the same as the 02-27-03 letter. This letter was requested by TE Gentry as evidence that the approval had been given.
- 06-04-03 At a Congregational Meeting of CPC, a proposal was made to change the Calls of TE Don Post, who was the Administrator/ Headmaster of Tall Oaks Classical School (TOCS), a related ministry of CPC, and TE David Lort from Assistant Pastors to Associate Pastors. This matter was referred to the existing Associate Pastor Search Committee.
- 06-19-03 TE Gentry’s PCR is received by the Session of CPC (TE Chastain and 3 Ruling Elders), and the Session began their study of it.
- 07-23-03 TE Chastain, in response to a concern that he had lied to the Congregation of CPC in his 03-17-3 letter concerning the State’s approval to grant degrees, produces the 05-06-03 letter from the State as evidence that he did not know (prior to that date) that WCC’s application to grant degrees had been approved.
- 08-21-03 The Associate Pastor Search Committee’s Report was presented to the Session of CPC, i.e. call TE Don Post as an Associate Pastor.
- 09-11-03 Private (unofficial) letter from 2 of the 3 Ruling Elders at CPC to TE Chastain, to wit: recent events have brought to light your tendency toward falsehoods, as well as a lack of managerial and administrative ability, all of which has probably been present for

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

years, but only recognized by the 2 Ruling Elders as a result of the closing of WCC. TE Chastain is called to acknowledge these sins and repent.

- 12-04-03 Session of CPC tabled a motion concerning TE Gentry's PCR.
- 12-11-03 Session of CPC calls a Congregational Meeting for 12-17-03 to vote on the Associate Pastor Call to TE Don Post. Only TE Chastain opposes extending this Call.
- 12-16-03 E-mail to Congregation of CPC from TE Chastain concerning the Congregational Meeting to call Don Post as an Associate Pastor stating that "[i]n this particular situation, I believe that our governing standards are being bent and broken and in order for me to be faithful to Christ and to you, I need to instruct you pastorally and principally," that he was concerned with the Call and job description, i.e. that the work is not to be "incidental or part time to the church" and not "a sideline or an ancillary position," that the Call and proposed job description for TE Don Post were "not in keeping with the spirit or intention of the BCO," that it was "unBiblical to call a man to the sacred office of pastor and have his duties be only those listed above," that TE Don Post was currently an Assistant Minister at CPC and could already "do any and all of the above [with the exception of voting at Session meetings] in his spare time from his full time calling at TOCS," that he has "gathered counsel from four other ministers as to their opinion as to the legitimacy of the proposed call and job description" and they agree with me that "the job description is illegitimate," and that he has "expressed these concerns to the others on the Session and they do not share them" as the others would like for TE Don Post to be able to vote on the Session, that "[w]hile this may be a noble desire, I do not believe it to be pleasing to Christ to go about achieving this desire in a way that undermines the very principles of the Church that we are vowed to uphold," and that he contends "the job description and call that are proposed do not [satisfy the criteria for moving from Assistant to an Associate] and that it would be illegitimate for us to hire Don to function within them."
- 12-17-03 Congregational Meeting of CPC, re: TE Don Post was called as an Associate Pastor (53 - yes, 7 - no, 2 - abstain)
- 01-07-04 Session of CPC "questioned the validity of their acting 'un-Biblically' as noted in the congregational letter that was



distributed the night before the meeting via e-mail. The arguments put forth were challenged on all counts. First, it was not clear what Bible, *BCO*, or Westminster principles were ‘bent and broken’ by the congregation in calling Assistant Pastor Don Post to be an Associate Pastor. Second, the Session was misrepresented as having discussed the Biblical issues over this position, when in fact the Session had never discussed Bible references over the previous months. Third, the congregation was led to believe that desiring an Associate with this call was an unusual circumstance when other Associates are noted on Presbyterian databases with similar responsibilities. Fourth, four nameless ministers were referred to as giving their opinion of the illegitimacy of the proposed call and job description, but not one name was made available to Session so that members could contact them to understand the precepts leading to their conclusions. The discussion ended without satisfactory answers neither for the congregant’s letters nor the Session members concerns on all issues.”

- 01-28-04 Session of CPC was “stalemated by a 2 to 2 vote” in connection with a motion to take the pastoral concerns expressed in the PCR off the table.
- 01-31-04 Letter from TE Chastain to Heritage Presbytery, re: plea to vote against the motion to approve the Call of TE Don Post as Associate Minister at CPC. Presbytery erected a Special Committee to investigate all related matters and bring back a recommendation to the Presbytery regarding the disposition of the call.
- 02-19-04 Session of CPC was “stalemated” in connection with the motion made at the 01-28-04 meeting, re: TE Gentry’s PCR.
- 02-26-04 Session of CPC considered a motion to prohibit TE Chastain from talking to others outside of the Session about the PCR. TE Chastain, as Moderator, ruled the motion out of order. The chair was challenged successfully. The motion carried, with TE Chastain refusing to participate. A Ruling Elder was directed to draft a letter to the congregation stating the Session is dealing with difficult issues. The Session of CPC considered a motion to require TE Chastain to provide the names of those outside of the Session with whom he has talked about the PCR. TE Chastain, as Moderator, ruled the motion out of order. The chair was challenged successfully. The motion carried, with TE Chastain refusing to participate in the vote, and he noted his refusal to comply with the request. There was a similar motion and result,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

re: motion to prohibit TE Chastain from speaking further about the PCR. Complaint was passed on to the Presbytery. The Session discusses TE Gentry's PCR.

- 04-26-04 Letter from TE Chastain to TOCS Board and TE Don Post, re: "there is teaching in the classroom which is in direct contradiction to the Westminster Standards. Specifically, the children have been encouraged to see the movie, *The Passion of the Christ*, which is a violation of the Standards adopted by our Board" and "I know that when I was a permanent member of the Board, our highest calling was to see that what was taught in the classroom was consistent with the Reformed faith as expressed through our standards. Maybe you could instruct the Headmaster [TE Don Post] to instruct the faculty accordingly."
- 05-11-04 Presbytery received a Report from the Special Committee and approved TE Don Post's Call as an Associate Pastor at CPC, approved sending a letter to the CPC Session, appointed a Commission (the members of the Special Committee), appointed a Prosecutor to prepare an indictment and conduct the case against TE Chastain [this action presupposes an investigation and a finding of a strong presumption of guilt, as per *BCO* 31-2], found that Matthew 18 had been followed, and authorized a Called Meeting of Presbytery to receive the charges [against TE Chastain].
- 05-12-04 Seven (7) page letter from TE Chastain to the Congregation of CPC stating that "[t]hese are difficult times for CPC" and that in a 2001 Pastoral Letter, "I told you to watch and pray, that because of the great work that Christ has done here in you, Satan would attack us. He has." The letter recounts the history of the conflict, from TE Chastain's point of view, and states that as a result of his efforts to start TOCS, the church in Annapolis, and start WCC, he did not "nurture relationships and provide the leadership in many areas that might have averted many of the troubles in which our church is now embroiled," that after TE Gentry was hired in 2001, it became clear that TE Gentry's "ideas of what the college should look like were very different from our own," and that those "differences caused many delays in achieving foundational objectives necessary to open, such as the ability of WCC to enroll students and achieve approval from the State in a timely way," [Note: TE Gentry reports, and the RoC confirms, that the application, which consists of 3 fill-in-the-blank pages, was signed by TE Chastain on 02-04-03, submitted to the State, and

informally approved on or about 02-22-03 and formally approved on 02-27-03] that a solution to the problem came from Christ College, with negotiations between the two institutions beginning in January, 2003, and with a decision by the WCC Board being made by the end of February, 2003, to merge with Christ College, that it was WCC's Board's desire to not make the divergent views a public matter, that TE Gentry's presentation of his PCR to the Session "set into motion a series of events which have been divisive among the brethren and have been dividing your leaders ever since," that the Ruling Elders and Assistant Pastors "took and read the PCR, and in fact studied it ... in spite of my pastoral verbal and written Scriptural proofs, explanations and objections," that Session meetings "from that time on were almost consumed with their [the Ruling Elders] insistence that I answer the accusations leveled in the PCR and my exhorting them to follow Scripture and return the document because I believed they were sinning against me and my wife by having it," TE Chastain's concern was that "they [the Session] wrongly received these slanderous allegations," that because TE Chastain "did not feel loved or biblically treated," TE Chastain did not "want to participate in nor affirm what I [TE Chastain] believed to be sin in their [the Session's] having received accusations against me and dealing with me in this manner," that "not only did they [the Session] receive the PCR wrongly and sinfully but that they were not the proper court in which to deal with the matter and were in violation of their ordination vows," that he [TE Chastain] had lied at the Congregational Meeting to approve the Call of TE Don Post as an Associate Pastor by stating that he [TE Chastain] "had no problem with Don," when, in fact, he [TE Chastain] "did have problems with Don and took some of them to Presbytery rather than you," and that he [TE Chastain] allowed the Congregation to vote "having received inaccurate instruction from your pastor [TE Chastain]," and that as a result of TE Chastain's challenge to Presbytery's approval of TE Don Post's Call, Presbytery assigned a committee to examine the conflict.

05-21-04

Letter from the TOCS Board to TE Chastain, re: concerns about the movie, *The Passion of the Christ* - both historical views within the Reformed faith regarding "images of Christ" were taught and that the Board does not believe the views and teachings taught in the Apologetics Class are inconsistent with the Westminster Standards, let alone "non-Reformed" and "anti-confessional."

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 07-17-04 Presbytery appointed a Temporary Judicial Commission (Commission) to hear the Complaint and the Charges against TE Chastain. The Charges were read, and he pled not guilty to all Charges, i.e. Charge 1 -Violations of the Ninth Commandment/Frugality with the truth, Charge 2 - Harsh Treatment of Brothers, Charge 3- Divisive Behavior, and Charge 4 - Failure to Properly Shepherd.
- 08/04 to 12/04 Commission conducts its work. Trial began on 10-23-04 and continued in full day sessions on 11-06-04, 11-08-04, 11-19-04, 11-22-04, 12-04-04, 12-11-04, and 12-18-04 (partial day).
- 01-08-05 The Commission presented the following actions to Presbytery, to wit: Charge 1—Violations of the Ninth Commandment/Frugality with the Truth (Not Guilty/Dismissed); Charge 2—Harsh Treatment of Brothers (Dismissed); Charge 3—Divisive Behavior (Guilty of Specifications 3.1 [TE Chastain attempted to divide the TOCS Board from the Headmaster and a faculty member concerning Mel Gibson’s movie *The Passion of the Christ*], 3.2 [TE Chastain’s divisive behavior by speaking to the Congregation concerning the divided Session - the only division was his from the rest of the Session], and 3.4 [using the PCR to take his case of divided views with Session members to members of the Congregation, in spite of warnings from other elders in regard to the divisive nature of such actions], and Not Guilty of Specification 3.3; and Charge 4—Failure to Properly Shepherd (Dismissed). TE Chastain needs to be reconciled with the CPC Ruling Elders and Teaching Elders before TE Chastain can be restored, as well as counseling. Presbytery received a Report/Judgment from the Commission, which was adopted (32 yea - 2 nay - 3 abstaining). This Report/Judgment contained a censure of indefinite suspension from office and the Sacraments and a charge to meet these findings with a positive attitude and a heart willing to repent. Presbytery erected a “Reconciliation Commission” to work toward reconciliation of all parties at CPC. TE Chastain announced his intention to appeal the decision and provided the Presbytery Clerk with a letter to that effect; thereby suspending the Judgment of the Court pursuant to *BCO* 42-6. Presbytery, in accord with *BCO* 42-6 and to promote peace in the local church and provide TE Chastain with time to consider how to best achieve reconciliation with his brothers, suspended TE Chastain from the Lord’s Table and from office, not as a censure but for the reasons cited (27 yea - 1 nay - 2 abstaining).

## II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

1. Was Heritage Presbytery's charge a lawful charge?
2. Was Appellant's behavior divisive in the Church?
3. Was the censure unjust?
4. Were there errors in the process?

## III. JUDGMENT

1. Yes.
2. Yes.
3. No.
4. Yes, but none that would require the Presbytery's Judgment to be reversed or the case remanded.

## IV. REASONING AND OPINION

First, in regard to whether or not there was a lawful charge, TE Chastain maintains that his conduct was not sinful. TE Chastain argues that his letters indicating his disagreement with a church court, upon which the Presbytery's decision is based, do not rise to the level of an offense.

More specifically, TE Chastain contends that since the terms "divisive" and/or "divisiveness" do not appear in the AV, the RSV, or the ESV, then the behavior alleged to be contrary to Scripture cannot be proven to be such. Likewise, TE Chastain points out that said terms are not found in our Constitution.

Regardless of whether or not the terms divisive and/or divisiveness are found in Scripture or our Constitution, such behavior can constitute an offense and be a sin. In this case, TE Chastain took an ordination vow to "promise subjection to your brethren in the Lord" and "be zealous and faithful in maintaining the truths of the Gospel and the purity and peace and unity of the Church." See *BCO* 21-5. It is clear that TE Chastain's comments in his letters to the CPC congregation, as described above, evidenced a violation of his vow to be subject to his brethren and maintain the peace and unity of the Church. TE Chastain's views, while not sinful in and of themselves, should not have been published to the CPC Congregation, especially after the Session had made its decision. In doing so, TE Chastain was divisive, broke his vows, and was in sin. If TE Chastain believed the action(s) of the Session violated the Constitution to such an extent that he could not be subject to the Brethren and/or that the action somehow violated the purity of the Church, his redress was either to attempt to persuade the Session to reconsider its action or file a complaint against the action, not engage in a letter writing campaign, which attempts to place his views over that of the Session's adopted positions.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Second, in regard to whether or not TE Chastain's behavior in the Church caused division in the Church, he argues that he merely disagreed with TE Gentry's PCR and with the Session concerning the way in which the same was handled. Basically, TE Chastain contends that the Session was not the proper Court to investigate the matter. While this is true for any judicial action against TE Chastain, it belies the Session's right pastorally to investigate matters concerning CPC and determine what the problem is and whether it should be handled by the Session or referred to the Presbytery for its consideration.

TE Chastain frames the issue by asking whether or not he responded to TE Gentry's PCR (and subsequent events) in a manner that was contrary to Scripture or the Standards. As set forth above, his actions in response to the same were violations of his ordination vows.

TE Chastain argues that it was his duty publicly to disagree with the Session and that it was not inherently divisive as alleged by Presbytery. In support of this, TE Chastain cites it as his duty to defend his good name and instruct the officers and congregation in discipline. He states that he sincerely believed that the procedures adopted by the Session were contrary to church discipline as taught in the Scriptures or the Constitution and that it was his duty to testify as to what he deemed to be an error. As set forth above, if TE Chastain believed the actions of the Session required him not to be in subjection to the Brethren and upset the peace and unity of the Church, based on a need to protect its purity, then his proper course of conduct would be for him attempt to have the Session reconsider the matter or to file a complaint objecting to the offending action, not publicly debate the issue after the Session has acted. While expressing an opinion that the *Passion of the Christ* violates the 2<sup>nd</sup> Commandment is not a sin, the manner and circumstances under which TE Chastain did so was divisive.

Third, in regard to whether or not the censure was unjust, TE Chastain contends that the censures of indefinite suspensions from the Lord's Supper and office were unduly harsh. TE Chastain argues that the censures of admonition and definite suspension should be used prior to indefinite suspension. Such an argument would be valid if TE Chastain had, upon conviction, satisfied the Presbytery as to his repentance and made such restitution as is appropriate. *BCO* 30-1. There is an absence of any admission of guilt/confession of sin and reconciliation in the Record in connection with the charges of which TE Chastain was found guilty. Accordingly, a censure of indefinite suspension is appropriate until the impenitent offender exhibits signs of repentance. *BCO* 30-3.

Fourth, in regard to whether or not there were errors in process, TE Chastain contends that Presbytery erred in the following ways, to wit: a) in the initiation of the charges by receiving and acting on a recommendation from a

committee which exceeded its appointed task, b) the indictment failed to meet the requirements of *BCO 32-5* by not giving proper times, places, and circumstances necessary to make a proper defense, and c) failing to properly handle evidence and testimony, which put TE Chastain at a great disadvantage in conducting his defense.

As to point a) above, TE Chastain asserts that the Special Committee, in recommending charges be brought against him, exceeded its authority. TE Chastain states that the Special Committee conducted an improper and unauthorized judicial investigation beyond the scope of its charge. If the scope of the Special Committee's charge had been solely to review and report back in connection with the Call of TE Don Post as an Associate Pastor, the point might have merit. However, Presbytery erected the Special Committee to investigate all related matters and bring back a recommendation to the Presbytery regarding the disposition of the call. In this case, the Special Committee investigated all matters related to the Call of TE Don Post. Out of this investigation, the recommendation to bring charges against TE Chastain arose. Such a recommendation, to bring charges, is not outside of the scope of the Special Committee's authority. As such this process is in accord with *BCO 31-2* and presupposes the raising of a strong presumption of guilt, justifying the appointment of a prosecutor to prepare and indictment and conduct the case.

As to point b) above, TE Chastain states that the Indictment failed to meet the requirements of *BCO 32-5* by not giving proper times, places, and circumstances. While the charges may not have been as specific as one would desire at the early stages of this proceeding, the same were revised and were sufficiently specific and provided to TE Chastain sufficiently in advance of his trial so as to not constitute prejudice or reversible error.

As to point c) above, TE Chastain contends that evidence and testimony were not properly handled. TE Chastain points out that the Court allowed a letter from TE Gentry into evidence without being subject to cross-examination. While this was error, the same does not directly relate to any of the matters on which TE Chastain was found guilty and is therefore moot. TE Chastain next points to the Court's exclusion/abridgement of Michael Peroutka's interrogatories. While this may have been error, the same does not directly relate to any of the matters on which TE Chastain was found guilty and is therefore moot. TE Chastain complains that the Court failed to require witnesses to answer and/or return interrogatories. While this may have been error, the same does not directly relate to any of the matters on which TE Chastain was found guilty and is therefore moot. TE Chastain claims the Court erred by deciding the case before all testimony was complete. The argument made by TE Chastain is not persuasive or supported by the Record of the Case.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The Summary of Facts, Statement of Issues, Judgment, and Reasoning and Opinion were drafted by Samuel J. Duncan.

The vote on Case 2005-1 was:

TE Dominic A. Aquila	Concur
TE Howell A. (Howie) Burkhalter	Concur
TE Stephen M. (Steve) Clark	Concur
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson	Absent
RE Perry Denniston	Absent
RE J. Howard (Howie) Donahoe	Concur
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan	Concur
TE Paul B. Fowler	Concur
TE William W. (Bill) Harrell Jr.	Concur
RE Terry L. Jones	Concur
TE Paul D. Kooistra	Absent
RE Thomas F. (Tom) Leopard	Concur
TE John M. McArthur Jr.	Concur
RE J. Grant McCabe	Concur
TE Charles E. McGowan	Concur
TE D. Steven (Steve) Meyerhoff	Concur
RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk	Dissent
RE Steven T. (Steve) O'Ban	Concur
TE Michael M. Rico	Concur
TE G. Dewey Roberts	Concur
TE Michael F. (Mike) Ross	Concur
RE John Tolson	Concur
RE John B. White Jr.	Concur
RE W. Jack Williamson	Concur

Adopted: 20 concurring, 1 dissenting, 0 disqualified, 0 recused, 0 abstained and 3 absent.



**DISSENTING OPINION**  
**JUDICIAL CASE 2005-1**  
**APPEAL OF TE MICHAEL CHASTAIN**  
**VS.**  
**HERITAGE PRESBYTERY**

The undersigned respectfully dissents from the decision in case 2005-1, *Chastain v. Heritage Presbytery*. While I am fully cognizant of the proper deference due to presbyteries (see *BCO* 39-3.2,3 and my dissent in cases 2003-2 and 2003-5, *Thornton v. Westminster Presbytery*), I also recognize that the "...higher court should not consider itself obliged to exhibit the same deference to a lower court when the issues being reviewed involve the interpretation of the Constitution of the Church." (*BCO* 39-3.4.) I believe such a constitutional interpretation is at stake in this case.

TE Chastain was charged with a series of offenses to wit: Charge 1 - Violations of the Ninth Commandment/Frugality with the Truth [a charge that included eleven specific allegations of wrong doing (see "revised set of charges and specifications" at ROC 58-60)]; Charge 2 - Harsh Treatment of Brothers [a charge that included two specific allegations of wrong doing (see ROC 60)]; Charge 3 - Divisive Behavior [a charge that included four specific allegations of wrong doing (see ROC 60-61)]; and Charge 4 - Failure to Properly Shepherd [a charge that included two allegations of wrong doing (one of which had two distinct parts) (see ROC 61)].

The Judicial Commission of Heritage Presbytery did not convict TE Chastain on Charges 1, 2, or 4; nor did it convict him on the third Specification of Charge 3. Thus, the crux of the matter before the Standing Judicial Commission was the validity of the remaining three particulars of Charge 3 - "Divisive Behavior."

The specific "divisive behaviors" of which TE Chastain was convicted were: Specification 3.1 [TE Chastain attempted to divide the TOCS Board from the Headmaster and a faculty member concerning Mel Gibson's movie *The Passion of the Christ*]; Specification 3.2 [TE Chastain's divisive behavior by speaking to the Congregation concerning the divided Session - the only division was his from the rest of Session]; and Specification 3.4 [using the PCR to take his case of divided views with Session members to members of the Congregation, in spite of warnings from other elders in regard to the divisive nature of such actions]. (See "Statement of Facts" at 01-08-05.) *BCO* 29-1 states:

An offense, the proper object of judicial process, is anything in the doctrines or practice of a Church member professing faith in Christ, which is contrary to the Word of God. The *Confession of Faith* and

the *Larger and Shorter Catechisms* of the Westminster Assembly, together with the formularies of government, discipline, and worship are accepted by the Presbyterian Church in America as standard exposition of the teachings of Scripture in relation to both faith and practice. Nothing, therefore, ought to be considered by any court as an offense, or admitted as a matter of accusation, which cannot be proved to be such from Scripture.

It is my contention that Heritage Presbytery did not meet this standard when it charged TE Chastain with “divisive behavior.”

As the Appellant notes in his brief, the terms “divisive” and “divisiveness” do not appear in the AV, the RSV, or the ESV, and in the one place where the term “divisive” appears in the NKJV (Titus 3:10) the application seems to be to a doctrinal deviation (which is not what is being alleged here). Similarly, neither the term “divisive” nor the term “divisiveness” appear in the *Westminster Confession*, the *Larger and Shorter Catechism*, or the *Book of Church Order*. Moreover, the only passage of Scripture cited in the indictment that might bear on the charge of “divisive behavior” *per se* is Romans 16:17. But, as is the case with Titus 3:10, the primary focus of this verse is on division that grows out of departures from sound doctrine. “Division resulting from a departure from sound doctrine,” however, is not what is in view in the charges against TE Chastain.

In short, the charge of “divisive behavior,” the only charge of which TE Chastain was convicted, does not meet the standard required by *BCO* 29-1 in that the offense cannot be proven from either Scripture or our subordinate standards. In that sense, Charge 3 is of a very different character from Charges 1 and 4. Both Scripture and our subordinate standards have clear discussions of the meaning of the Ninth Commandment and the need to shepherd the flock. This clarity is lacking in the charge of “divisive behavior.”

The majority of the SJC deals with the appellant’s concern about the Constitutional validity of the charge of “divisive behavior” by equating that charge to “. . . a violation of his vow to be subject to his brethren and maintain the peace and unity of the Church.” (See paragraph 3 of the Majority’s “Reasoning and Opinion.”) In my view there are at least two problems with this line of reasoning.

First, this change, in essence, creates a new charge against TE Chastain. Heritage Presbytery did not charge TE Chastain with violating the 4<sup>th</sup> ordination vow (“Do you promise subjection to your brethren in the Lord?”). Indeed, there is no reference to the 4<sup>th</sup> ordination vow anywhere in the “Charges and Specifications” against TE Chastain. Yet discussion of TE Chastain’s

failure to be subject to the Session of CPC is central to the majority's reasoning that TE Chastain was "divisive." In interpreting "divisive behavior" to mean failure to be "subject to his brethren," the majority has raised a new issue in violation of *BCO* 39-3.1, and it has underscored the ambiguity of the charge of "divisive behavior."

The second, and perhaps larger, concern lies in the reasoning of the majority of the SJC in support of the conclusion that these specific actions of TE Chastain, on their face, violated his ordination vows. Consider the specifics underlying the specifications in Charge 3. Specification 3.1 involved a letter TE Chastain wrote to the Board of the Christian School associated with the Church in which he states "...there is teaching in the classroom which is in direct contradiction to the Westminster Standards. Specifically, the children have been encouraged to see the movie, *The Passion of the Christ*, which is a violation of the Standards adopted by our Board...." and "...I know that when I was a permanent member of the Board, our highest calling was to see that what was taught in the classroom was consistent with the Reformed faith as expressed through our standards. Maybe you could instruct the Headmaster...to instruct the faculty accordingly." (See "Statement of the Facts" 04-26-04.) Specification 3.2 was specifically directed against an e-mail TE Chastain sent to the Congregation relative to a called Congregational Meeting to vote on calling an Associate Pastor. In the e-mail TE Chastain expresses his conviction that the call and job description are inconsistent with the Constitution, states that "our governing standards are being bent and broken," and urges the Congregation to vote against the proposed call. (See "Statement of Facts" 12-16-03.) Specification 3.4 was that TE Chastain in response to questions from congregants "us[ed] the PCR to take his case of divided views with Session members to members of the Congregation, in spite of warnings from other elders in regard to the divisive nature of such actions." This culminated in the letter summarized in the "Statement of Facts" at 05-12-04. (The quoted section in this specification is from the final statement of fact in the majority opinion. The underlined material is, in my view, a crucial omission in that summary of the facts of the case. See ROC p. 61.)

In finding TE Chastain guilty of Specifications 3.1, 3.2, and 3.4 Presbytery concluded these communications were, on their face, sinful. The majority opinion of the SJC underscores this finding by arguing that in making these communications TE Chastain was in violation of his vow to be subject to his brethren (paragraph 3 of "Reasoning and Opinion") and that he should not "...publicly debate the issue after the Session has acted." (Paragraph 6 of "Reasoning and Opinion.") The implications of these conclusions are startling. They appear to me to indicate that a teaching elder

in the Presbyterian Church in America cannot express strong disagreement with what is being taught in a church related Christian school without running the risk of being accused of “divisive behavior” and “violation of his ordination vows.” Similarly, the position of the Presbytery and the SJC seem to indicate that a PCA teaching elder cannot tell his congregation that he disagrees with an action of Session (to endorse the call and job description for the Associate Pastor), even when that action is merely a recommendation to the Congregation on which the Congregation must vote, nor may he answer honestly questions posed to him by congregants or write a letter to the Congregation explaining (even defending) his thinking on a difficult matter in the life of the Church.

In my view the reasoning adopted by the majority of the SJC, will, if appealed to in future cases, have a chilling effect on the right and responsibility of teaching elders (and, potentially, ruling elders) to shepherd and care for their congregations. Certainly I could envision situations in which a Session could ask a teaching elder not to raise certain issues or in which a Presbytery could demand that a teaching elder not raise such issues (e.g., doctrinal exceptions to the Constitutional documents). But, contrary to the reasoning of the majority, either of these would have to rest on more than the simple fact that the Court had reached a decision on some issue (particularly an issue not related directly to doctrine). In my judgment it would demand a clear action of the Court to ask/demand that the teaching elder not share his minority view outside the Court and it would require a statement of the reasons for such an action, which reasons could be reviewed by the higher court.

Had TE Chastain been found guilty of continuing to discuss a matter after a court of the Church took a specific action to direct that he not talk about that matter (subject to review by a higher court) I might well agree that he had failed to be in subjection to his brethren. But a blanket statement indicating that one may “not publicly debate the issues after the Session has acted” goes too far in undercutting the rights and responsibilities of elders (both teaching and ruling) as spelled out in *BCO* 8 and the ordination vows. I agree that the normal course for an elder should be to “get behind” the actions of his session. But, if Preliminary Principle 1 and the several (as opposed to joint) responsibilities of elders (see *BCO* 8-3) mean anything, there must be room for a PCA teaching elder to communicate to the Board of a church related Christian school that he believes they are in doctrinal error, and there must be room for a PCA teaching elder to tell his congregation that he thinks session has erred in a particular recommendation to the congregation.

I do have concerns about a teaching elder using a mass e-mail to express his disagreement with a recommendation of Session to the Congregation and with

the use of a generally circulated letter to explain the difficulties that have arisen between himself and the rest of the Session (even while taking some of the blame for those difficulties). But I cannot say that such communications are, on their face, sinful, nor do I believe the lower court has demonstrated that the content of these particular communications was sinful.

In sum, I do not believe Heritage Presbytery met its Constitutional obligation to demonstrate that the matters contained in Charge 3 met the standard of *BCO* 29-1. Given that this was the only charge on which TE Chastain was convicted, I would find in favor of the appellant, and would void the conviction of TE Chastain and return the matter to Heritage Presbytery. This would not prevent the Presbytery from filing new charges against TE Chastain should they find that to be necessary and should such charges meet the requirements of *BCO* 29-1. Moreover, I believe the reasoning adopted by the SJC in support of the decision of Heritage Presbytery has dangerous implications for the rights and responsibilities of teaching and ruling elders to teach and shepherd their congregations as mandated by Scripture and our Constitution. For these reasons I respectfully dissent.

RE Frederick R. Neikirk

**JUDICIAL CASE 2005-1  
TE MICHAEL C. CHASTAIN  
VS.  
HERITAGE PRESBYTERY**

**OBJECTION  
TO DECISION OF STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION  
APRIL 3, 2006**

**Introduction**

In its decision of March 14, 2006, the Standing Judicial Commission concluded that Heritage Presbytery acted rightly in indefinitely suspending TE Michael C. Chastain from both the Lord's Supper and from his office as a minister, on the ground that he was "in sin" for stating publicly his disagreement with the Session of his church after it had taken action on a matter. In the process of rendering this judgment, the SJC violated the ninth commandment as regards TE Chastain, violated the requirement of *BCO* 29-1 that a charge not be admitted or considered as an offense unless it could be proven to be so from scripture, and misunderstood the ministerial ordination vows.

Consequently, and pursuant to *BCO* 45-1, I write to record my objection to SJC Case 2005-1, Michael C. Chastain vs. Heritage Presbytery.

Before recording the grounds for my objection, I wish to express my gratitude to the Panel members who originally heard the case, and to the members of the SJC also. Service on the SJC is voluntary, and those who serve our communion in this manner choose to be absent from family and home in order to do their best to render justice. Their work is difficult, at times painstakingly technical, and almost always thankless, and I am grateful to them for their willingness to do such work on behalf of our church and her exalted Head. The Panel, in particular, was efficient, gracious, and considerate of both parties at the hearing on November 18. It addressed pertinent and thoughtful questions to both parties, and listened patiently to their answers.

All human actions, such as the writing of this objection, are imperfect, and there might be several imperfections in SJC's ruling in this case, none of which would be sufficient for an objection to be filed. Three aspects of SJC's ruling, however, are significant, and errors in these areas are sufficient to elicit an objection. First, the Summary of the Facts contains material that is irrelevant, misleading, and possibly prejudicial and/or libelous; second, SJC's ruling fails to conform to the requirements of *BCO* 29-1; and third, SJC's ruling demonstrates a significant misunderstanding of ministerial ordination vows.

## **1. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

Throughout the "Summary of the Facts" in SJC's decision, there are many references to specific allegations Mr. Gentry had lodged against TE Chastain. Most of these allegations were later formalized by the Presbytery's Commission into charges, and the charges were judicially adjudicated in Heritage Presbytery. In every particular, Presbytery's Record of the Case shows that the charges either were vacated or TE Chastain was found not guilty. He was only found guilty of one charge--divisiveness--which Mr. Gentry had not alleged. Not one of Mr. Gentry's allegations were judicially sustained by Heritage Presbytery, and therefore TE Chastain brought no appeal against the judgment of Presbytery on any of these points. Yet, despite the fact that TE Chastain was absolved of each of Mr. Gentry's allegations taken up by the lower court, the higher court has re-iterated them, in writing, *without* stating that the lower court had absolved TE Chastain of each of these charges. At the end of the section on "facts" (entry 01-08-05), SJC contains a

list of commission findings that is almost indecipherable to a reader not already familiar with the circumstances. Those familiar with the circumstances realize that these were the findings that exonerated TE Chastain of Gentry's allegations, but since the Summary does not make any reference to Mr. Gentry at this point, it would be almost impossible for a reader of the Summary to realize that this list of commission findings absolved TE Chastain of the many allegations previously mentioned under "Facts."

The implication in the "Summary of the Facts," and the first twelve items under "Facts," (02-04-03 to 05-06-03) is that TE Chastain had been untruthful in reporting about the relation of Westminster Christian College to the state of Maryland. Placing these allegations by Mr. Gentry before the public, without candidly stating that the lower court had found TE Chastain *not* guilty of them, has the effect of implying that both the lower and higher court found him *guilty* of them. Later, in Panel's statement of "Facts," the entry on 01-08-05 indicates that Presbytery's commission dismissed the charge of violating the ninth commandment, but no reader of the report not already familiar with the case would have any way of knowing that this exonerated TE Chastain from the specific allegations already mentioned twelve times earlier in the "Summary of the Facts."

Since the lower court absolved TE Chastain of Mr. Gentry's allegations, no appeal arose from the lower to the higher court on any of these matters. The Panel's statement as it now stands transgresses the Larger Catechism's exposition of the ninth commandment (LC 145):

The sins forbidden in the ninth commandment are, all prejudicing the truth, and the good name of our neighbors, as well as our own, especially in public judicature; ...speaking the truth unseasonably, or maliciously to a wrong end, or perverting it to a wrong meaning, or in doubtful and equivocal expressions, to the prejudice of truth or justice.

Since the Panel's frequent references to Mr. Gentry's allegations are not complemented by the clear testimony from the Record of the Case that TE Chastain was absolved of these charges, the impression left, in a case of "public judicature," is that some church court has found him guilty of these charges. To cite these allegations in the section entitled "Summary of the *Facts*," without also stating that the lower court found TE Chastain not guilty of these allegations, perverts the truth to a wrong meaning, to the prejudice of truth or justice, which the Catechism plainly condemns.

## 2. *BCO 29-1*

*BCO 29-1* states:

An offense, the proper object of judicial process, is anything in the doctrines or practice of a Church member professing faith in Christ which is contrary to the Word of God. The *Confession of Faith* and the *Larger and Shorter Catechisms* of the Westminster Assembly, together with the formularies of government, discipline, and worship are accepted by the Presbyterian Church in America as standard expositions of the teachings of Scripture in relation to both faith and practice. Nothing, therefore, ought to be considered by any court as an offense, or admitted as a matter of accusation, which cannot be proved to be such from Scripture.

A central Protestant teaching is contained in this part of our constitution, because Protestantism believes the Church is to be guided by the Scriptures *alone*. Luther and Calvin did not differ from Rome by believing in the Bible's authority in the Church, since Rome also believed in the Bible. The difference was in the "alone." People are not to be disciplined in the Church of God for violating the conventions or beliefs of any culture or church; they are to be disciplined only for violating God's commandments. As *BCO 11-2* puts it, the courts of the church only "possess the right to require obedience to the laws of Christ." Therefore, *BCO 29-1* prohibits anything from even being "considered" by any church-court as an offense, unless the behavior can be "proved to be such (contrary to the Word of God) from Scripture."

Yet SJC's decision of the matter is different. SJC says: "Regardless of whether or not the terms divisive and or divisiveness are found in Scripture or our Constitution, such behavior can constitute an offense and be a sin." If *BCO 29-1* prohibits the court from considering a matter as an offense, and prohibits the court from admitting a matter as an accusation "which cannot be proved to be such from Scripture," how does SJC expect to prove "from Scripture" anything at all about a matter that, by its own admission, is not addressed in Scripture? SJC's decision has failed to regard *BCO 29-1* rightly. SJC says a matter unspoken of by Scripture "can constitute an offense and be a sin," yet *BCO 29-1* prohibits the SJC from considering or admitting a matter as an accusation unless it can be "*proved to be such from Scripture.*" The difference is not merely lexical; if the behavior in question (to wit, writing letters disagreeing with the majority of a church court) were condemned by scripture, even though scripture used another term for it, then *BCO 29-1* would be satisfied. But SJC offered no such proof "from Scripture." It pointed out no place in Scripture where disagreeing with the majority of a Session is condemned as sinful. The term "divisive" is not found in Scripture,



nor are any condemnations of writing letters disagreeing with Sessions found in Scripture, yet SJC asserted that such letter-writing may indeed be admitted and considered by a church-court as a chargeable offense, even though SJC recognized that Scripture never condemns the behavior in question.

Further, SJC had already been alerted by Appellant’s brief that there were pertinent scriptures that suggested the opposite: Paul’s two letters to the Corinthians and his letter to the Galatians, in which Paul candidly and publicly disagreed with the majority of the rulers, and even cited Peter and Barnabas by name, were cited by Appellant’s brief to prove that Scripture does *not*, in fact, condemn such behavior out of hand (cf. Appellant’s Brief, pp. 2-4). SJC answered with nothing, with no citation of Scripture at all, and neglected the requirements of *BCO* 29-1, as did Heritage Presbytery before it. Both the lower and higher court admitted as a charge and considered as a chargeable offense a matter that was not proven to be such “from Scripture,” and which could not be proven to be such “from Scripture.” In failing to sustain the appeal on this ground, the highest court of our church in this decision failed to uphold the role of Scripture as the exclusive authority in the Church, the exclusive judge of whether a charge will be admitted or not.

### **3. SJC Has Misunderstood the Ordination Vow**

SJC’s third error that rises to the level of objectionable is its almost-total misunderstanding of the ministerial vows at ordination. Having neglected the duty to prove “from Scripture” that TE Chastain’s behavior was a chargeable offense, SJC attempted to prove from *BCO* 21-5 that his behavior was a chargeable offense. Referring to this passage, SJC said:

It is clear that TE Chastain’s comments in his letters to the CPC congregation, as described above, evidenced a violation of his vow to be subject to his brethren and maintain the peace and unity of the Church. TE Chastain’s views, while not sinful in and of themselves, should not have been published to the CPC Congregation, especially after the Session had made its decision. In doing so, TE Chastain was being divisive, broke his vows, and was in sin.

When a minister, at ordination by presbytery, promises subjection to his brethren in the Lord, he makes that vow to the presbytery that has jurisdiction *over* him, not to the Session that he moderates, which has no jurisdiction over him (cf. the statements about jurisdiction in *BCO* in *BCO* 11-4 and 34-1). No TE in the PCA is obliged to concur in, or submit to, the judgments of his Session. If SJC’s reasoning were correct, ministers would have no effective rule in the church at all, because they are always outnumbered on the local level by REs, to whom, by SJC’s reasoning, TEs must silently submit. So the

one officer in the church equipped by education and vocation to lead the church *via* the Scriptures is effectively, by this reasoning, squelched.

Suppose TE Chastain's ruling elders had ordered him to practice paedocommunion--would TE Chastain have been obliged, mutely, to administer communion to infants, without expressing before his congregation any dissent? By SJC's reasoning, he could not have objected. SJC said:

If TE Chastain believed the action(s) of the Session violated the Constitution to such an extent that he could not be subject to the Brethren and/or that the action somehow violated the purity of the Church, his redress was either to attempt to persuade the Session to reconsider its action or file a complaint against the action, not engage in a letter writing campaign, which attempts to place his views over that of the Session's adopted positions...his proper course of conduct would be for him to attempt to have the Session reconsider the matter or to file a complaint objecting to the offending action, *not publicly debate the issue after Session has acted*" (emphasis mine).

SJC has misunderstood the vow of submission in two ways, by misunderstanding to whom the submission is pledged, and by suggesting that submission demands *mute* obedience of the minority party. Our standards do not require such mute obedience. According to the Westminster Confession regarding synods and councils of the church, their "decrees and determinations, *if consonant to the Word of God*, are to be received with reverence and submission" (WCF 31:2, emphases mine). TE Chastain did not judge the Session's determination to be consonant to the Word of God, and therefore he was not obliged to receive their determination with reverence and submission, and he surely was not constitutionally obliged to receive any deliberation of a church-court with *silence*. Westminster does not require that we receive the determinations of church courts "with reverence, submission, and silence;" it only requires that we receive her scriptural determinations "with reverence and submission." Such reverence and submission does not require, as SJC erroneously declares, that a minister must "not publicly debate the issue after the Session has acted." If SJC's reasoning were correct, Martin Luther sinned by publishing his theses regarding indulgences, Jonathan Edwards sinned by publishing his disagreement with his Session (and his grandfather and copastor, Solomon Stoddard) regarding the half-way covenant, and J. Gresham Machen sinned by publishing his disagreement with his Presbytery regarding the Independent Board for Presbyterian Missions. If

their reasoning were correct, it hardly needs to be said that I am now sinning by publishing my disagreement with their ruling after they have acted.

Far from demanding silence from minority parties, our constitution authorizes not only complaints and appeals (*BCO* 42 and 43), but also dissents, protests, and objections (*BCO* 45) to be publicly articulated, and even entered into the records of the minutes, if they be couched in temperate and respectful language. Our constitution expressly and formally recognizes five *different* ways that the minority may publicly articulate their disagreement with the majority, and it never *prohibits* such expressions, or any other, less formal, expressions.

Ironically, SJC's decision has had the simultaneous effect of rejecting the authority of Scripture and canonizing the authority of Ruling Elders. By their ruling, in this case, we may all publicly debate matters about the Holy Scriptures, but we may not, by their ruling, "publicly debate [an] issue after the Session has acted." Though I speak of this as an irony, it is not a random one: Once the authority of Scripture is rejected, what is left *but* the authority of men? If neither the original court nor the appellate court required that a charge be proven to be such "from Scripture," is it in fact surprising that some new source of religious authority will emerge, in this case the infallible Session?

### **Conclusion**

Each of these three errors is of an objectionable nature and dimension. For a Protestant church to remove an individual from the sacrament and an officer from his office, who has not violated any portion of the Word of God, but only the custom of some Sessions, is a grievous and serious error. To require the minority of any church court, and especially a Teaching Elder, to be silent when he disagrees with a court of which he is a member, is a violation of our constitution and of liberty of conscience. To record as "Facts of the Case," allegations that not only were not proven by the lower court, but were disproven by that court's own records, is to act with disregard for justice, and for the good name of a fellow-believer. Therefore, with gratitude to the members of SJC for their courtesy, patience and diligence, I hereby respectfully register my objection to their summary of the facts and to their reasoning in Case 2005-1.

Respectfully submitted, TE T. David Gordon, Grove City, PA

**PROTEST AGAINST THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY'S DECISION  
IN SJC CASE 2005-1**

**TE MICHAEL CHASTAIN VS. HERITAGE PRESBYTERY**

The undersigned hereby file a protest against the decision of the General Assembly in SJC Case 2005-1, TE Michael Chastain v. Heritage Presbytery

1. First, we protest against the fact that the Presbytery conducted its trial of Mr. Chastain behind closed doors. It is our conviction that the Courts of the Church of the Lord Jesus should be open, and, in particular, should conduct trials openly for all to be able to observe. Even our civil courts are open to the public.

2. We wish to place in the record the substance of the brief pleading for a full hearing by the Standing Judicial Commission as authored by TE T. David Gordon, in which he points to what appear to be weaknesses and discrepancies in the way in which the Panel handled the case. By doing this we are joining with Dr. Gordon in protesting the way in which this case has been handled. As TE Gordon points out this case is, in many ways, similar to the handling of the Machen case by the PCUSA. For a man to be excommunicated, and thus judged not to be a Christian in ways that at least appear questionable is a most serious matter. TE Gordon's brief is as follows:

I know I speak on behalf of Mr. Chastain in expressing appreciation for the patience, attentiveness, and intelligence of the Panel, who heard this case originally on November 18, 2005. Their demeanor was unprejudiced, and their questions were pertinent to the issues, and equally pointed and demanding of both parties, for which we, along with Mr. Almond, I am sure, are sincerely grateful. The Panel's Statement of the Facts reflects substantial effort at reducing a large ROC to a manageable size. This statement, however, probably contains too much material that is both impertinent and prejudicial--allegations by TE Gentry of wrongdoing by TE Chastain. In point of fact, although TE Gentry never formally placed charges, most (if not all) of the allegations made in his communication were taken up by Heritage Presbytery's commission, and TE Chastain was either exonerated on every point or the charges were dropped. The one charge Heritage *did* find TE Chastain guilty of (divisiveness) was *not* alleged by TE Gentry. The *substance*, therefore, of Mr. Gentry's accusations has nothing to do with the case that came before SJC's Panel on November 18, 2005, and it is surprising, therefore, and

possibly an indication of prejudice, to find such substance in the Panel’s Statement of the Facts. Further, *BCO* 31-8 expressly warns that

“Great caution ought to be exercised in receiving accusations from any person who is known to indulge a malignant spirit towards the accused; who is not of good character, who is himself under censure or process; who is deeply interested in any respect in the conviction of the accused; or who is known to be litigious, rash, or highly imprudent.”

Since TE Gentry was relieved of his position by TE Chastain, it is almost certain that he had a “malignant spirit” towards him. Further, since during the trial before presbytery, documented in the ROC, TE Gentry had already pled guilty (ROC 567) in California to indecent exposure (ROC 563) and had been placed on the sex offender notification list (ROC 567), even the judgment of charity would conclude that he was “not of good character.” Finally, TE Gentry was never sworn in or cross-examined in the trial. Therefore, his allegations of wrongdoing should not have been included in Panel’s decision as though they were facts, impartial or otherwise, and surely should not have been featured so prominently (24 references in Panel’s document).

The Reasoning and Opinion (Section IV., beginning on page 10) of the Panel’s decision is, at any rate, significantly flawed, and fails to meet the test of *BCO* 29:1, which says:

An offense, the proper object of judicial process, is anything in the doctrines or practice of a Church member professing faith in Christ which is contrary to the Word of God. The *Confession of Faith* and the *Larger* and *Shorter Catechisms* of the Westminster Assembly, together with the formularies of government, discipline, and worship are accepted by the Presbyterian Church in America as standard expositions of the teachings of Scripture in relation to both faith and practice. Nothing, therefore, ought to be considered by any court as an offense, or admitted as a matter of accusation, which cannot be proved to be such from Scripture.

A central Protestant teaching is contained in this part of our constitution, because Protestantism believes the Church is to be guided by the Scriptures *alone*. Luther and Calvin did not differ from Rome by believing in the Bible’s authority over the Church, since

Rome also believed in the Bible. The difference was in the “alone.” People are not to be disciplined in the Church of God for violating the conventions or beliefs of any culture or church; they are to be disciplined only for violating God’s commandments. Therefore, *BCO* 29 prohibits anything from even being “considered” by any church-court as an offense, unless the behavior can be “proved to be such (contrary to the Word of God) from Scripture.”

### **A Moment in Presbyterian History**

Presbyterians conversant with their recent history recall the case of J. Gresham Machen, founder of Westminster Theological Seminary and primary mover in the formation of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church. Machen was ordered by his presbytery to desist from any support of the Independent Board for Presbyterian Missions, and he refused to comply with this order. Presbytery acted to remove him from the ministry for his disobedience to their order, and Machen appealed to General Assembly. When Assembly’s Commission began to hear the case, Machen was informed by the Moderator that the Commission would entertain neither biblical nor constitutional arguments in his defense. After consulting with his attorney, Machen refused to make any defense. Machen’s point was principal. There was no disagreement over the facts of the case: he had indeed supported the independent board; his presbytery had ordered him not to support it any longer; and he had continued his support. But the principal point was important: Did either church-court, Presbytery or General Assembly, have any biblical or constitutional authority to order him as they did? Conservative Presbyterians believed Machen had suffered an extraordinary injustice, and even secular commentators such as H. L. Mencken admired Machen’s stance of effectively declaring his entire communion to be out of order with its own standards.

Similarly, in SJC 2005-1, there is no significant dispute among the parties as to the facts. TE Chastain disagreed with his Session’s recommendation to the congregation, and communicated that disagreement to the congregation. The issue, and the only significant issue in this case, is the same issue in the Machen case: Was the behavior of the accused a violation of the will of God, revealed in Scripture, or merely a violation of the will of a church-court?

To its credit, the Panel who heard the case on 11/18/05 understood this to be the issue, and they managed in their statement to focus their attention on this point in the first matter addressed in

Section IV. No scriptures were cited in their ruling, however, just as no pertinent scriptures had been cited in the original case before the presbytery (Presbytery had cited Rom. 12:16; Rom. 16:17; Prov. 6:12 and 19; and Titus 3:9-11, none of which says anything about public statements disagreeing with governing bodies of churches). Instead, they took the alternate course of arguing that TE Chastain's behavior was a two-fold violation of the ordination vow, to "promise subjection to your brethren in the Lord," and to "be zealous and faithful in maintaining the truths of the Gospel and the purity and peace and unity of the church." In this reasoning, three errors occur:

First, the appellate court has no authority to re-try a case previously heard, creating *new* reasons, rationales, charges, or arguments not produced by the lower court. Presbytery's Brief makes no reference to the ordination vow's statement about submission to the brethren; the lower court did not *charge* TE Chastain with insubmission to his brethren. Therefore, it is quite illegal for the higher court to base its sustaining of the lower court on material that did not arise therefrom. An appellate court reviews the record of the case, reads the briefs of the parties, and determines that the arguments of one party or the other comply more with the standards, and then essentially reproduces one of the party's arguments in its reasoning, making reference to the arguments of one of the parties in the original case. How can General Assembly sustain the *judgment* of the lower court on a ground not presented in the original indictment, not presented at trial, and, most importantly, not presented to the higher court through the brief or arguments of the lower court? Effectively, Panel's reasoning amounts to this: The lower court erred in not satisfying the demands of *BCO* 29-1; however, had the lower court been more clever, it *could* have found another ground, to wit--violation of portions of the ordination vow. So Panel now sustains the *judgment* of the lower court on a ground never argued *by* the lower court in its original indictment, trial, prosecution, or brief. By creating an argument that does not appear in the documents of the original case, Panel as much as concedes that the prosecution in the original case failed to satisfy its burden of proof.

Second, in substance, the Panel's reasoning is erroneous on both points, submission and peace/purity/unity. When a minister, at ordination by presbytery, promises subjection to his brethren in the Lord, he makes that vow to the presbytery that has jurisdiction *over* him, not to the Session that he moderates, which has no jurisdiction over him. No TE in the PCA is obliged to concur in, or submit to, the

judgments of his Session. Panel's reasoning would reduce us from a two-and-a-half-office church to two: elders and deacons. Ministers would have no effective rule in the church at all, because they are always outnumbered on the local level by REs, to whom, by Panel's reasoning, TEs must submit. So the one officer in the church equipped by education and vocation to lead the church *via* the Scriptures is effectively, by this reasoning, squelched. Suppose TE Chastain's three ruling elders had ordered him to practice paedocommunion--would TE Chastain have been obliged, mutely, to administer communion to infants, without expressing before his congregation any dissent? By Panel's reasoning, he could not have objected. Panel says: "If TE Chastain felt the action(s) of the Session violated the Constitution to such an extent that he could not be subject to the Brethren and/or that the action somehow violated the purity of the Church, his redress was either to attempt to persuade the Session to reconsider its action or file a complaint against the action, not engage in a letter writing campaign, which attempts to place his views over that of the Session's adopted positions," none of which could have been done prior to the called congregational meeting (Panel Judgment, pp. 10-11). Panel has misunderstood the vow of submission in two ways, by misunderstanding to whom the submission is pledged, and by suggesting that submission demands mute obedience of the minority party. Our standards do not require such blind obedience. According to the Westminster Standards, we need only to obey the "*lawful* commands" of the civil magistrate (*WCF* 23:4). And regarding synods and councils of the church, their "decrees and determinations, *if consonant to the Word of God*, are to be received with reverence and submission" (*WCF* 31:2, *emphases mine*). TE Chastain did not judge the Session's determination to be consonant to the Word of God. Far from demanding silence from minority parties, our constitution authorizes not only complaints and appeals (*BCO* 42 and 43), but also dissents, protests, and objections (*BCO* 45) to be publicly articulated, and even entered into the records of the minutes, if they be couched in temperate and respectful language. Our constitution expressly and positively recognizes five *different* ways that the minority may articulate their disagreement with the majority, and it never *prohibits* such expressions, or any other, less formal, expressions.

In this particular case, it is especially ironic to accuse TE Chastain of being insubmissive to his brethren. For over 13 months now,



he has submitted to his presbytery's censure, and refrained from preaching in his own pulpit, despite repeated unanimous requests from his congregation to do so. Although he believes the lower court's procedures and judgment were unjust, he has submitted to their censure. This he has done, despite such injustices as:

- The lower court imposed harsher censures (indefinite suspension from both the Supper and office) than admonition or definite suspension, on the ostensible ground that TE Chastain was impenitent; and
- The lower court took the unusual step of not suspending the censures pending the appeal process; yet
- The lower court removed the censure of indefinite suspension from the Supper in May of 2005, without removing the censure of indefinite suspension from office, although both censures were imposed for the same alleged offense, and each can only be removed on the same ground, that the offender has manifested repentance.

Such unconstitutional actions manifest extreme degrees of prejudice against Mr. Chastain, yet he has submitted to his brethren, as his ministerial vows require. Having submitted for over 13 months to an unjust trial, judgment and censure by the court of jurisdiction, it is remarkable that the Panel could and would accuse him of insubmission to his brethren for his mere public disagreement with a court that had and has no jurisdiction over him.

Panel similarly misconstrues the vow regarding the peace/purity/unity of the church. Their reasoning is that any public discussion of disagreement with the Session is *necessarily* a violation of the vow. But sometimes purity and peace are at odds with one another. If his Session had adopted the practice of paedocommunion, for instance, the purity of the church would have necessitated TE Chastain's refusing compliance with their wish, and his candid and public teaching on the proper understanding of the ordinance. The vow merely requires that one "be *zealous and faithful* in maintaining the truths of the Gospel and the purity and peace and unity of the church," indicating that we vow to *attempt* zealously and faithfully to achieve these worthy goals, without pledging that they always can be achieved. TE Chastain manifested such zeal and faithfulness by the temperate, respectful, and courteous language he used in the letters to the congregation:

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

I find myself pressed between being faithful to my vows to the only Head of the Church, the Lord Jesus Christ, along with my vows to you, and my great desire to be sympathetic to the wishes of the other members of the Session. It has always been my position that the Session must do its utmost to come to the Congregation with one voice. The principle is that we meet together “in session with Christ,” discuss and arrive at Biblical truth as the source of all decisions by the help of His Spirit, and when the discussion ends and the vote is taken, we speak as one....By striving to speak with one voice, we are never agreeing to be silent if our governing standards (the Scriptures first and our subordinate standards of Westminster and the *Book of Church Order*) are broken [letter dated 12/16/03, ROC 328].

As I have said from the pulpit and want to be applied to all of us, “There is no sin so great that it cannot be forgiven and no friendship so broken that the Gospel cannot heal it.” In Christ I hope that this will be the case. Please realize as I said at the beginning, these are mere men and that we all have our faults [letter dated 5/12/04, ROC 337].

These letters, as we indicated at the hearing in November, are evidence of a zealous and faithful *effort* to maintain the purity/peace/unity of the church. They can only be construed as being violations of the ordination vow if one has already committed the earlier mistake of assuming that subjection to one’s brethren requires one never to indicate that he disagrees with them.

Third, *BCO* 29-1 remains unfulfilled, and the behavior charged (publicly disagreeing with the majority of the Session) remains not actions could have been proven to be contrary to scripture. Even if it were true that TE Chastain’s construed by the lower court to have violated the ordination vows, *BCO* 29-1 still would have needed to have been satisfied in the original charge, or the charge could not have been “considered” by the court of original jurisdiction. Panel’s reasoning on this point is rather daring: “Regardless of whether or not the terms divisive and/or divisiveness are found in Scripture or our Constitution, such behavior can constitute an offense and be a sin.” (Panel Decision, p. 10). This will not do. To say that behavior not prohibited in scripture “can constitute an offense” cannot be made conformable to 29-1: “Nothing, therefore, ought to be considered by any court as an offense, or admitted as a matter of accusation, which cannot be proved to be such from Scripture.” Did Heritage Presbytery

ever prove “from Scripture” that one is forbidden from expressing public disagreement with one’s Session? No. Did the Panel prove “from Scripture” that one is forbidden from expressing public disagreement with one’s Session? No. So, as in Machen’s case, a man is defrocked for behavior that violated the sensibilities and judgments of many good people, but behavior that did not violate the Scriptures.

### Machen Redivivus

To many people in the Presbyterian Church in the mid-1920s, J. Gresham Machen was a nuisance. I myself think that he was unwise to support the Independent Board of Presbyterian Missions. But nothing in the Scriptures or the constitutional standards prohibited such, so his Presbytery had no authority to restrain his liberty on the matter. Some people in Heritage Presbytery believe TE Chastain is a nuisance. But in the Church, the liberties of a church-member or a minister are not to be limited by those who would exercise their own liberties differently. They are only limited when they are, as *BCO* 29-1 says, “contrary to the Word of God,” and charges against any one, whether officer or layperson, are not even to be “considered” by the church court, unless it can be “proven” that the behavior in question is a violation of scripture. Presbytery failed ever to prove that Mr. Chastain’s behavior violated Scripture. And the Panel failed to prove the matter also. It merely *asserted* that such behavior was contrary to ordination vows, but it never made any exegetical argument of any sort. Panel asserted: “TE Chastain’s views, while not sinful in and of themselves, should not have been published to the CPC Congregation after the Session had made its decision” (Panel Decision, p. 10). But Panel never produced any biblical evidence, argument, or reasoning, for arriving at this conclusion. Of course, no such argument could have been plausibly made in this case. In Appellant’s brief, we had mentioned the apostle Paul’s minority status at Corinth and Galatia, and his nevertheless writing three letters to those congregations indicating his disagreement with the majority. We also mentioned Paul’s disagreement with Peter at Antioch and his “sharp disagreement” with Barnabas, one of which disagreements Paul wrote about in his letter to the Galatians (Appellee Brief, p. 2, lines 25-40). Neither Presbytery nor the Panel have considered it necessary to oppose this

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

with counter-arguments from Scripture. Panel asserted the following erroneous opinion, an opinion absent from the arguments and record arising from the lower court, with striking boldness, and without a trace of biblical evidence or reasoning: “When faced with questions about an action of the Session being right or wrong, an elder’s response to such questions should be ‘the Session has decided...’” (Panel Decision, p. 11). This muting of the minority is never countenanced or required in the scriptures, is never mentioned in our constitutional standards (which expressly permit even formal expressions of disagreement by the minority), and is without precedent in Presbyterian courts. The eighth Preliminary Principle of our *BCO* says this:

Since ecclesiastical discipline must be purely moral or spiritual in its object, and not attended with any civil effects, it can derive no force whatever, but from its own justice, the approbation of an impartial public, and the countenance and blessing of the great Head of the Church.

An “impartial public,” familiarizing itself with the ROC, Briefs, and the Panel’s Decision, would determine that TE Chastain was removed from office and sacrament because he disagreed with his Session; *not* because he had violated any part of Holy Scripture. The case would therefore not enjoy the “approbation” of such an impartial public, and would therefore have “no force whatever.”

With appreciation for the Panel’s patient and diligent efforts, and for those of the SJC, we respectfully therefore request that the judgment of this Panel be reversed by the SJC as a whole.

TE G. Brent Bradley, Westminster  
TE Bruce G. Buchanan, Ascension  
RE Robert H. Cato, Mississippi Valley  
TE Daniel J. Jarstfer, Westminster  
TE Mark A. O’Neill, Houston Metro

TE Morton Smith, Western Carolina  
TE Dechard Stevens, Calvary  
TE William C. Traub, Blue Ridge  
TE Charles L. Wilson, Palmetto

**CASE 2005-8  
APPEAL OF TE PETER B. KIM  
VS.  
KOREAN EASTERN PRESBYTERY**

**I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

1. On July 12, 2005 Korean Eastern Presbytery (KEP) indicted TE Peter B. Kim (Appellant) on three charges: 1) contumacy for ignoring the authority of KEP and resisting its decision regarding the dissolution of his pastoral relationship with Hudson Presbyterian Church, 2) of having failed to manage and operate the church property in accordance with the civil laws governing a non-profit organization, particularly as relates to the election of trustees, deceiving the church, and dishonoring the name of a deceased trustee whose name he continued to report as being a trustee, and 3) of threatening the church through his attorney by sending a letter of intent, dated December 28, 2004, to file a lawsuit in civil court for defamation of character based on groundless rumors. TE William Jin was appointed as Prosecutor.
2. KEP held a called meeting on August 9, 2005 to deal with two matters, one of which was to try the case against the Appellant. Over the objections of the Appellant, three of the five witnesses requested were not allowed to testify. The Appellant's son, Mr. David Kim, a professional attorney, was not allowed to represent him during the trial. On charge # 1 (contumacy) the Appellant was found guilty (15-0). On charge #2 (related to the board of trustees) he was found not guilty (6-2 which is not a majority of those present and voting). On charge #3 (threatening his congregation with a civil lawsuit) he was found guilty (14-1).
3. KEP immediately voted, 11-3, that "TE Peter B. Kim be deposed and excommunicated, immediately effective and it will continue until overturned otherwise by the General Assembly." The Moderator declared, based on the vote of Presbytery, that "TE Peter B. Kim is suspended from all his pastoral office and duties (BCO 42-6) until his appeal is decided at the General Assembly."
4. On September 6, 2005 the Appellant filed, with the Standing Judicial Commission, an appeal from the judgment of KEP. A panel was appointed to hear the case.

**II. STATEMENT OF ISSUES**

1. Shall the judgment against TE Peter B. Kim "of being continually contumacious against the authority of the presbytery" be sustained?
2. Shall the censures of deposition and excommunication of Peter B. Kim be sustained?

3. Shall the judgment against TE Peter B. Kim of threatening two ruling elders of the Hudson Presbyterian Church with a civil lawsuit in a letter written by his attorney on December 28, 2004 be sustained?

### III. JUDGMENT

1. Yes.
2. Yes in part. The censure of deposition is sustained. The censure of excommunication is not sustained but is changed to indefinite suspension from the sacraments.
3. No. This particular letter of December 28, 2004 is alluded to several times in the Record of the Case, but is not itself in the ROC. Therefore, it cannot constitutionally be considered by the SJC in determining the judgment on this charge.

### IV. REASONING AND OPINION

The charge of contumacy for which TE Kim was found guilty was of the broader meaning of not being subject to the brethren as found in the fourth ordination vow (*BCO* 21-5). It was not the type of contumacy described in *BCO* 32-6.

The SJC recognizes the right of the trial court to impose censures on those who have been found guilty of offenses (*BCO* 39-3.3). The censure of deposition is sustained and the Presbytery is reminded of its obligations under *BCO* 46-8.

However, the censure of excommunication was excessive in this instance because of the nature of the conflict. This censure is changed to indefinite suspension from the Sacraments (*BCO* 30-3).

The Statement of the Facts was written by TE Charles E. McGowan. The Issues and Judgment were written by the full Standing Judicial Commission. Revised Reasoning and Opinion was written by TE Dominic A. Aquila, TE Charles E. McGowan, and RE J. Howard Donahoe

The vote on Case 2005-08 was:

TE Dominic A. Aquila	Concur
TE Howell A. (Howie) Burkhalter	Recused
TE Stephen M. (Steve) Clark	Concur
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson	Concur
RE Perry Denniston	Absent
RE J. Howard (Howie) Donahoe	Concur
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan	Concur
TE Paul B. Fowler	Concur
TE William W. (Bill) Harrell	Absent
RE Terry L. Jones	Concur

JOURNAL

TE Paul D. Kooistra	Absent
RE Thomas F. (Tom) Leopard	Concur
TE John M. McArthur, Jr.	Concur
RE J. Grant McCabe	Concur
TE Charles E. McGowan	Concur
TE D. Steven (Steve) Meyerhoff	Concur
RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk	Concur
RE Steven T. (Steve) O'Ban	Concur
TE Michael M. Rico	Absent
TE G. Dewey Roberts	Dissent
TE Michael F. (Mike) Ross	Absent
RE John Tolson	Concur
RE John B. White, Jr	Concur
RE W. Jack Williamson	Concur

Adopted: 17 concurring, 1 dissenting, 0 disqualified, 1 recused, 0 abstained and 5 absent.

**DISSENTING OPINION  
JUDICIAL CASE 2005-8  
APPEAL OF TE PETER B. KIM  
VS.  
KOREAN EASTERN PRESBYTERY**

The Standing Judicial Commission argued during the deliberation of this case that the requirement in *BCO* 32-6 and 34-4 to have two meetings of a court before censuring an offender for contumacy only applies where a person has refused twice to obey a citation of the court. This line of reasoning belies a misunderstanding of what contumacy is. Contumacy is a hydra sin which is manifested in numerous ways. Contumacy is a sin which attaches itself to other sins and increases the gravity of the transgression. Contumacy is not to be reduced to just a failure to obey a citation of a court which would be *reductio ad absurdum*. As Matthew Henry says, “Whatever the sin itself is, it is contumacy that incurs the anathema. It is rebellion added to the sin that is as witch-craft, and stubbornness as idolatry” (Commentary on Numbers 15). Any sin, however slight, may receive the highest censure if the person responds contumaciously, but this highest censure cannot be administered until the person is given the opportunity to repent. For this reason, a court cannot discipline a person for contumacy—whether it is failure to obey a citation, refusal to submit to the brethren, rebellion against the court or anything else—without having at least two meetings.

First, contumacy is variously defined by Christian judicatories as “contempt of court,” “rebellion against censure,” etc. In all the church court cases I have consulted, the charge of contumacy was never attached until at least the second meeting of the court. Contumacy is the offender’s attitude of stubbornness and rebellion against the lawful authority of the court. On what basis is that stubborn attitude to be determined until the court has at least warned the offender and given him time to manifest his response?

On March 29, 1935, J. Gresham Machen, former professor at Princeton Theological Seminary, was defrocked by the Presbytery of New Brunswick of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America for his alliance with the Independent Board of Presbyterian Foreign Missions. The charges against Machen were as follows:

- 1) Violation of ordination vows; 2) Disapproval of the government and discipline of the Presbyterian Church; 3) Renouncing and disobeying the rules and lawful authority of the Church; 4) Advocating rebellious defiance against the lawful authority of the Church; 5) with refusal to sever his connection with “the Independent Board for Presbyterian Foreign Missions” as directed by the General Assembly; 6) Not being zealous and faithful in maintaining the peace of the church; 7) Contempt of and rebellion against his superiors in the Church in their lawful counsels, commands and corrections; 8) Breach of his lawful promises; and 9) Refusing subjection to his brethren in the Lord.

The charges against Machen can be reduced to two: refusing to be in subjection to the brethren in the Lord and contumacy. Several of the charges against Machen parallel the charges in the Kim vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery case; particularly, the third, fourth, seventh, eighth and ninth charges. While the word contumacy is not used in the charges against Machen, the idea of contumacy is certainly present when he is accused of “rebellious defiance,” etc. In both trials (Kim and Machen), there were numerous constitutional breaches by the presbyteries involved. Yet, unlike the trial of TE Kim by Korean Eastern Presbytery, the New Brunswick Presbytery (PCUSA) afforded Machen time to “repent” of his views before defrocking him. The charges were brought against Machen on December 20, 1934, and the trial was conducted in February and March of 1935. Even in the liberal Presbyterian Church in the United States of America there was respect for the Biblical teaching that an offender cannot be convicted of contumacy at the first trial.



Yet, Machen commented on those proceedings as follows:

I am condemned for failing to obey a lawful order but when my counsel, the Rev. H. McAllister Griffiths, offered to prove that the order that I had disobeyed was not lawful but unlawful the court refused to him a word of argument. I am condemned for making false assertions about the Modernism of the official Board of Foreign Missions, but when my counsel offered to prove that those assertions were not false but true, the court would not hear a word of the evidence that we were perfectly ready to produce. It is not too much to say that a trial conducted in that fashion is nothing but a farce.

Thus, Machen took the position that disobedience to unlawful orders or proceedings of a court are permitted and with this position the *BCO* agrees.

Second, the *Book of Church Order* of the PCA is based on general Biblical principles. Courts in the Presbyterian Church in America do not rule by fiat authority. The Scriptural principle in general is that courts should move slowly in administering discipline. The passage which most clearly teaches this principle is Titus 3:10. On any given passage of Scripture, commentators can be consulted who either affirm or deny any particular doctrine because Biblical interpretation is not undertaken in a vacuum. The only important question for us is this: How do those commentators in the Presbyterian and Reformed community interpret this verse? The comments of John Calvin on this passage are instructive:

But we must exercise moderation, so as not instantly to declare every man to be a “heretic” who does not agree with our opinion. There are some matters on which Christians may differ from each other, without being divided into sects. Paul himself commands that they shall not be so divided, when he bids them keep their harmony unbroken, and wait for the revelation of God (Philippians 3:16). But whenever the obstinacy of any person grows to such an extent, that, led by selfish motives, he either separates from the body, or draws away some of the flock, or interrupts the course of sound doctrine, in such a case we must boldly resist.

In a word, a heresy or sect and the unity of the Church -- are things totally opposite to each other. Since the unity of the Church is dear to God, and ought to be held by us in the highest estimation, we ought to entertain the strongest abhorrence of heresy. Accordingly, the name of sect or heresy, though philosophers and statesmen reckon it to be honorable, is justly accounted infamous among Christians. We now understand who are meant by Paul, when he

bids us dismiss and avoid heretics. But at the same time we ought to observe what immediately follows,

After the first and second admonition; for neither shall we have a right to pronounce a man to be a heretic, nor shall we be at liberty to reject him, till we have first endeavored to bring him back to sound views. He does not mean any “admonition,” whatever, or that of a private individual, but an “admonition” given by a minister, with the public authority of the Church; for the meaning of the Apostle's words is as if he had said, that heretics must be rebuked with solemn and severe censure. . .

**Yet moderation is always best, that, instead of being restrained by force and violence, they may be corrected by the discipline of the Church, if there be any ground to believe that they can be cured (John Calvin, Commentary on Titus).**

If even heretics are to be given the opportunity to repent before they are removed from the church, how much more is it necessary to show leniency towards the contumacious that they also may be corrected and restored to fellowship? Other Reformed commentators such as William Hendrickson, Patrick Fairbairn, Benjamin Keach and George Knight agree with Calvin's interpretation on Titus 3:10. Their comments can be perused by those who are interested, but space does not permit them to be included in this dissent.

Third, the purpose of discipline is to keep and reclaim disobedient sinners (*BCO* 27-3) and is to be administered under a dispensation of mercy, not of wrath (*BCO* 27-4). The censure of excommunication, if administered too quickly, overturns the real purpose of discipline; which is, to promote the glory of God, to purify the church, and to keep and reclaim the sinner. In the trial of TE Kim, Korean Eastern Presbytery both deposed him from office and excommunicated him at the first meeting of the court. It is hard for this presbyter to understand how such action by that court can be called a “dispensation of mercy.”

Fourth, the *Book of Church Order* gives instructions about a minister guilty of contumacy:

- 34-4. a. When a minister accused of an offense is found contumacious (cf. 32-6), he shall be immediately suspended from the sacraments and his office for his contumacy. Record shall be made of the fact and of the charges under which he was arraigned, and the censure shall be made public. The censure shall in no case be removed until the offender has not only repented of his

contumacy, but has also given satisfaction in relation to the charges against him.

- b. If after further endeavor by the court to bring the accused to a sense of his guilt, he persists in his contumacy, he shall be deposed and excommunicated from the Church.

There are some points that must be made about this section of the *BCO*:

- (1). The sin of contumacy is distinguished from the offense which brought the matter before the court- “when a minister *accused of an offense* is found contumacious.” How is the accused found guilty of contumacy? Obviously, it is by his rebellion against the court in the matter of his offense. *BCO* 34-4 references *BCO* 32-6 which gives three examples of contumacy—
  - a. failure to obey a citation, which is twice given by the court,
  - b. refusal to plead before the court,
  - c. or refusal to cooperate with *the lawful proceedings* of a court.

Yet, contumacy may take a multitude of forms in addition to those specifically spelled out in the *BCO*.

- (2). Deposition and excommunication are not to be administered until two thresholds are reached—
  - a. *further endeavors by the court* to bring the accused to a sense of his guilt,
  - b. and *persistence in contumacy* by the accused.

Neither of these thresholds was attained in the judicial case against TE Kim before Korean Eastern Presbytery.

- (3). The offense is obviously distinct from the contumacy because the *BCO* says that “the censure shall in no case be removed until the offender has not only repented of his contumacy, but has also given satisfaction in relation to the charges against him.” Thus, contumacy in the *BCO* is a sin of rebellion which attaches itself to other offenses and aggravates them and is manifested by a stubborn refusal to submit to the court.

Fifth, the actions of Korean Eastern Presbytery, which led up to this trial of TE Peter Kim, were egregious breaches of constitutional authority. It cannot be maintained by those who love the Scripture that it is always the responsibility of a member of the Presbyterian Church in America to obey the decisions of the courts (unless those courts are considered to be infallible).

There are numerous examples of righteous people who disobeyed the “authorities” over them. The Apostles were given strict orders not to continue teaching in the name of Jesus to which they replied, “We must obey God rather than men” and “Whether it is right in the sight of God to give heed to you rather than to God, you be the judge; for we cannot stop speaking what we have seen and heard” (Acts 4:19; 5:29). The ordination vows, which all ministers of the PCA take, require them to promise “subjection to the brethren *in the Lord.*” It is not subjection to the whims or capriciousness of church courts in their abuse of power. When Martin Luther defied the Church in his day, he said, “Here I stand; I can do no other.” Soldiers in the army are required to obey *only* the lawful orders of superiors.

Thus, contumacy is a charge, which cannot be separated from the issue involved. As nothing but a violation of Scripture can be a charge against any person, so nothing can be called contumacy except rebellion against lawful authority. Disobedience against breaches of constitutional authority is not contumacy. Disobedience against illegal orders of a court is not contumacy. Might does not make right in God’s Church. If a person is contumacious simply for disobeying the unlawful authority of the court, then Christ was contumacious for opposing the religious leaders in His day; then the Apostles were contumacious for refusing to bow to the Sanhedrin’s order that they cease preaching in the name of Jesus; then Martin Luther was contumacious against the Diet of Worms; then Machen was contumacious against the Presbytery of New Brunswick (PCUSA); then the founding fathers of the PCA were contumacious for not submitting to the decisions of the PCUSA; etc. Contumacy is stubborn persistence *in sin*.

Every person has a responsibility first to obey God and then to obey those lawful authorities God has placed over them. Where there is a conflict between God’s commands and man’s orders, God must be obeyed and man must be disobeyed. Such disobedience is not contumacy.

In the deliberations on this case, the SJC could cite no Scriptural warrant for their position, no part of the *BCO* which supports their decision (except in denying that the *BCO* sections on contumacy applied to this case) and no precedent in church history. Yet, the responsibility of a juror on the SJC is to judge every case on the basis of the constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America.

The effect of this decision by the SJC is to affirm that Korean Eastern Presbytery has the power to act unconstitutionally with impunity. Courts, which want to disregard the constitution of the PCA, are now and will be strengthened by this ill advised, unconstitutional decision of the SJC.

Respectfully Submitted by TE Dewey Roberts, Panel Chairman in SJC cases 2005-8 and 2005-9

**CASE 2005-9**  
**COMPLAINT OF TE PETER B. KIM**  
**VS.**  
**KOREAN EASTERN PRESBYTERY**

**I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

1. On August 9, 2004, the Session of Hudson Presbyterian Church, TE Peter Kim, RE Changwook Kim, and RE Sae Hwan Han, was presented a petition signed by 25 of the 102 communing members, that met constitutional requirements, asking for a congregational meeting with an agenda consisting of three items: 1) a vote of confidence on the pastor and the elders of the church; 2) to elect a Board of Trustees according to the laws governing a non-profit organization; and 3) to make a proper decision on the church bylaws illegally passed in a previous congregational meeting. The pastor, TE Peter B. Kim, was reported to be out of the country when the petition was presented.
2. On December 7, 2004, RE Sae Hwan Han, a member of the Session, presented TE Peter B. Kim a copy of the request for a congregational meeting.
3. On January 9, 2005 representatives of the congregation of Hudson Presbyterian Church complained to Korean Eastern Presbytery that 30 days had passed since the petition to call a congregational meeting had been submitted and that it appeared that the Session had no intention of calling a congregational meeting.
4. On February 2, Korean Eastern Presbytery appointed an Administrative Commission with the task of resolving the conflict in the Hudson Presbyterian Church. On February 28 the Commission met with TE Peter B. Kim and with representatives of the congregation. On March 17, 2005, a complaint signed by TE Peter B. Kim was submitted to the Korean Eastern Presbytery protesting that an Administrative Commission had been established inasmuch as the complaint filed on January 9 against the Session of Hudson Presbyterian Church had not been first filed with the Session in accordance with *BCO* 43.
5. On March 30, 2005, the Administrative Commission corresponded with the Session giving notice of a 6-part decision which, a) found the members' complaint in order, b) ordered the Session to call a congregational meeting, c) prescribed the agenda to be that of the original petition, d) required the Administrative Commission to be notified of the date of the meeting, e) required the Administrative Commission to be notified of the results of

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

the meeting, and f) notified the Session of the Administrative Commission's plan to be present for the congregational meeting.

6. The congregational meeting required by the Administrative Commission was held on April 17, 2005. The congregation voted 40-1-2 to request Presbytery to dissolve the pastoral relationship between the congregation and TE Peter B. Kim. The other items on the agenda failed to pass. A motion to dissolve the ruling elder relationship with RE C. Kim and RE S. Han failed by a vote of 0-41-2.
7. On June 7, 2005, Korean Eastern Presbytery affirmed the report of the Administrative Commission, concurred with the dissolution of the pastoral relationship between TE Peter B. Kim and Hudson Presbyterian Church, and declared the pulpit vacant.
8. Korean Eastern Presbytery held a called meeting on July 12, 2005, to act on two matters, one of which was a complaint filed after the June 7, 2005, Presbytery meeting by TE Peter B. Kim. TE William Jin was designated as Respondent. On August 9, 2005 Korean Eastern Presbytery denied the complaint.
9. On September 8, 2005 a complaint was filed with the Standing Judicial Commission by TE Peter B. Kim against the action of Korean Eastern Presbytery. The complaint, Case 2005-9, was found to be in order and a panel was appointed.

### II. STATEMENT OF ISSUES

1. Did KEP err in denying the complaint dated June 1, received June 7, and heard on August 9?
2. Did KEP err in denying the complaint of TE Peter B. Kim at a called meeting on August 9, 2005?

### III. JUDGMENT

1. Yes, but this unconstitutional action at the beginning of this process does not justify TE Kim's refusal to obey the directive of presbytery and, in light of his deposition from office (Case 2005-8), further action on this matter is moot.
2. Yes. See Judgment 1.

### IV. REASONING AND OPINION

*BCO* 25-2 states that members in good standing of a congregation may petition the session to call for a congregational meeting. If the session cannot act, fails to act, or refuses to act, then any member in good standing of that

congregation may file a complaint according to the procedure of *BCO* 43-2, which says “a complaint shall first be made to the court whose act or decision is alleged to be in error.” In this case, the complaint of January 9, 2005, should have been made to the session of the Hudson Presbyterian Church—not Korean Eastern Presbytery. The ROC clearly indicates that said complaint was filed first with KEP—not the session of Hudson church. Further errors by KEP concerning this case include the following:

1. KEP appointed an Administrative Commission, which later unconstitutionally handled judicial business (*BCO* 15-1, 3). An administrative commission has power to act for the court, but a judicial commission’s actions do not become the final action of the court until they are either approved or disapproved by vote of the court.
2. The Administrative Commission unconstitutionally ruled on March 28, 2005 that the complaint of January 9, 2005 was judicially in order (even though it had never been filed with the lower court and was not styled as a complaint).
3. On April 17, 2005, subsequent to the congregational vote to request presbytery to dissolve the pastoral relationship, the Administrative Commission voted to dissolve this pastoral relationship. This Commission did not have that authority.
4. KEP acted unconstitutionally on June 7, 2005, in approving the actions of the Administrative Commission.

In the absence of a successful complaint or appeal, Presbytery’s errors do not justify TE Kim’s refusal to obey the directives of presbytery. In light of TE Kim’s deposition, (see Case 2005-8) no remedy is necessary or possible. We remind all parties that strict adherence to the Constitution of the PCA in the process of a case promotes justice for any party and all parties.

The Summary of the Facts was written by TE Charles E. McGowan. The Revised Statement of Issues, Judgment, and Reasoning and Opinion were written by the full Standing Judicial Commission.

The vote on Case 2005-9 was:

TE Dominic A. Aquila	Concur
TE Howell A. (Howie) Burkhalter	Concur
TE Stephen M. (Steve) Clark	Concur
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson	Abstain
RE Perry Denniston	Absent
RE J. Howard (Howie) Donahoe	Concur
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan	Concur

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TE Paul B. Fowler	Concur
TE William W. (Bill) Harrell	Absent
RE Terry L. Jones	Concur
TE Paul D. Kooistra	Absent
RE Thomas F. (Tom) Leopard	Concur
TE John M. McArthur, Jr.	Concur
RE J. Grant McCabe	Concur
TE Charles E. McGowan	Concur
TE D. Steven (Steve) Meyerhoff	Concur
RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk	Concur
RE Steven T. (Steve) O'Ban	Concur
TE Michael M. Rico	Absent
TE G. Dewey Roberts	Dissent
TE Michael F. (Mike) Ross	Absent
RE John Tolson	Concur
RE John B. White, Jr.	Concur
RE W. Jack Williamson	Concur

Adopted: 17 concurring, 1 dissenting, 0 disqualified, 0 recused, 1 abstained and 5 absent.

**CONCURRING OPINION**  
**SJC CASE 2005-9**  
**COMPLAINT OF TE PETER B. KIM**  
**VS.**  
**KOREAN EASTERN PRESBYTERY**

We concur with the final decision in the Complaint of TE Peter B. Kim vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery but submit the following as additional reasoning. In August of 2004, more than the required number of members of Hudson Presbyterian Church petitioned for a congregational meeting to vote on the issue of whether TE Kim should continue as pastor of the church. Two additional petitions were submitted to the session.

All three petitions were ignored. The petitioners then carried their request to Korean Eastern Presbytery. In response, KEP appointed an Administrative Commission to resolve the conflict within the Hudson Church. It is clear from the record of the case that this was not a judicial commission, whose decisions must be approved by Presbytery, but an administrative commission, which was empowered to act for Presbytery.



The complainant has throughout referred to this Administrative Commission as a judicial commission, even in the face of substantial evidence to the contrary. This commission and KEP clearly realized that after over five months of waiting for the Session of Hudson Church to act in response to calling a congregational meeting something must be done to resolve the conflict within the church.

The complainant bases his complaint on the language of *BCO* 43 which requires that a complaint must be made first to the offending court of the Church before it can be taken to the next higher court. In this instance, there had already been three attempts to get the lower court (the Session of Hudson Church) to act. There is clear evidence in the record of the case and the transcript of the Presbytery hearing on TE Kim's complaint that he had failed to act upon the three petitions.

In such a case, KEP and its administrative commission clearly had the authority to act under the provisions of *BCO* 13-9, to wit, "In cases in which the Session cannot exercise its authority, it (Presbytery) shall have power to assume original jurisdiction." This authority of presbytery is separate and apart from the language of *BCO* 43. Based on the established fact that three separate petitions for calling a congregational meeting were ignored over the space of more than five months, KEP operated within the constitutional framework of the *PCA Book of Church Order*.

RE John B. White, Jr., SJC Chairman  
RE W. Jack Williamson  
RE Thomas F. Leopard

**DISSENTING OPINION  
JUDICIAL CASE 2005-9  
COMPLAINT OF TE PETER B. KIM  
VS.  
KOREAN EASTERN PRESBYTERY**

At the meeting of the Standing Judicial Commission on March 3, 2006, there was initially confusion about whether or not this case should have been ruled administratively out of order by the panel. This confusion had the effect of prejudicing the decisions concerning both this case, 2005-9, and the Appeal, 2005-8, which is closely connected with it. It is not possible to understand the Appeal of TE Peter B. Kim vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery (2005-8) without understanding the facts, which led to the trial. Those facts are laid out in this Complaint, 2005-9, which addresses the very serious and egregious constitutional errors committed by KEP. Some of those constitutional errors by KEP are glossed over by the arrangement of the

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

‘Summary of the Facts’ in the present report, which was adopted by a majority of the full Standing Judicial Commission. These egregious errors include the following:

1. On January 9, 2005, a petition from members of the Hudson Presbyterian Church requesting a congregational meeting for a vote of confidence on the pastor and ruling elders of the congregation was received by KEP. This petition was not styled as a complaint according to *BCO* 43 and made no claim to be such. Moreover, there had never been a complaint filed with the lower court, the session of the Hudson Presbyterian Church, as required by *BCO* 25-2 and 43-2. This whole process from the beginning was constitutionally out of order. KEP should have acted constitutionally by denying that the petition was a complaint and advising the petitioners of the proper method for filing a complaint with the Hudson Presbyterian Church session.
2. On February 2, 2005, KEP elected an Administrative Commission to resolve the conflict in the Hudson Presbyterian Church. This Administrative Commission committed numerous egregious breaches of constitutional authority by acting as a Judicial Commission for which it did not have the powers of presbytery, to wit:
  - a. On March 30, 2005, the Administrative Commission decided that the petition for a congregational meeting was a “complaint” and was in order. The power to rule the complaint in order belongs to the presbytery or a judicial commission authorized by presbytery to take such action (*BCO* 15-2, 3). Administrative Commissions do not have such powers. This action of KEP’s Administrative Commission was in violation of our constitution.
  - b. On March 30, 2005, the Administrative Commission ordered the Session of Hudson Presbyterian Church to call a congregational meeting. Administrative Commissions do not have such powers. This action of KEP’s Administrative Commission was in violation of our constitution (*BCO* 15-2, 3).
  - c. On March 30, 2005, the Administrative Commission prescribed the agenda for the congregational meeting, which they ordered. Administrative Commissions do not have such powers. This action of KEP’s Administrative Commission was in violation of our constitution (*BCO* 15-2, 3).
  - d. Following the April 17, 2005 congregational meeting of Hudson Presbyterian Church, this Administrative Commission met and voted to dissolve the relationship between TE Peter B. Kim and Hudson Presbyterian Church. Administrative Commissions do not have such

powers. This action of KEP's Administrative Commission was in violation of our constitution (*BCO 15-2, 3*).

After the panel chairman made a few preliminary remarks on this case on March 3, 2006, the SJC assigned TE Howie Burkhalter the rewriting of the Reasoning and Opinion before the case would be considered. TE Burkhalter then found the evidence in the Record of the Case that 2005-9 was indeed administratively in order, which supported the conclusion which the panel had made about this case. Yet, when the case came back to the SJC for consideration, the discussion of the report was led by members of the Commission at large- not by the chairman of the panel. In my opinion, the full commission never understood the egregious constitutional errors of Korean Eastern Presbytery in Case 2005-9 due to the irregular manner in which this case was reported. In every case, the written and oral report of the panel must be duly considered by the full commission *before* the SJC takes action concerning it. Otherwise, there is no reason to appoint a panel to hear a case, write a report and present that report to the full SJC. There often are facts learned through the hearing of cases which are essential to the decisions which are made. The full SJC often does not comprehend these facts until the panel has made its report. In SJC Case 2005-9, the full SJC never learned some of those facts (or never considered them) because of the irregular process by which it was reported. The result was that there were some erroneous perceptions about this case which were boldly proclaimed as fact and which had the effect of prejudicing the decision on this case. A couple of those erroneous perceptions were:

1. That all these constitutional errors by KEP are moot because there was a congregational meeting properly called by the session of Hudson Presbyterian Church for April 17, 2005 at which a motion to request the dissolution of TE Kim's pastoral relationship with the church was passed by a vote of 40-1-2. Yet, the Record of the Case clearly shows that there never was a session meeting to call this congregational meeting. The meeting was held in blind submission to the unconstitutional order of KEP's Administrative Commission according to the transcript of the testimony at the trial of TE Kim.
2. That the petitioners had tried three times to present a "complaint" to TE Kim before they sent it forward to Korean Eastern Presbytery. Both the Record of the Case and the hearing revealed that there was a confusion of terms when the word "complaint" was used. The fact is there never was a complaint filed with either the session or the presbytery. The document in question was the petition which was then submitted to the presbytery. The proper procedure to take when a session cannot act, fails to act or refuses

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

to act within 30 days concerning a petition for a congregational meeting is for any member in good standing to file a complaint with the session. If that complaint is either denied or not heard, then a complaint can be made to the presbytery. Due process was not followed in this case when KEP received that petition as a “complaint.”

The argument by some members of the Standing Judicial Commission that the petition presented to Korean Eastern Presbytery should be considered as a “complaint” is a fatally flawed premise. The SJC often has to rule cases administratively out of order for failure by a party to file the case within 30 days of the action of the court. If the SJC arbitrarily permits a petition for a congregational meeting to be considered as a complaint, then there is no longer any constitutional basis for deciding any case. The whims of jurors on the Standing Judicial Commission do not comprise constitutional authority.

Korean Eastern Presbytery adopted the actions of their Administrative Commission at the stated meeting of presbytery on June 7, 2005. At the hearing of these cases on January 25, 2006, KEP denied that the Administrative Commission ever acted as a Judicial Commission by claiming that none of the actions of the Commission were effective until the meeting of Presbytery on June 7, 2005. This denial is disingenuous at best. It is not possible to deny that the Administrative Commission was acting with judicial powers because otherwise there was no way for the petition to be ruled a “complaint” before the Presbytery met on June 7, 2005; otherwise, there was no way for the Hudson Presbyterian Church to be ordered to call a congregational meeting, (which took place on April 17, 2005) before the presbytery met on June 7, 2005; and, otherwise, there was no way for the Administrative Commission to prescribe the agenda for that congregational meeting before the presbytery met on June 7, 2005. All of these matters were completed before the June 7, 2005 meeting of Korean Eastern Presbytery which alone had the power to take such actions in this instance. These actions of the Administrative Commission were egregious abuses of constitutional authority.

If KEP’s Administrative Commission had ever assumed original jurisdiction over the session on the basis of *BCO* 13-9 (“In cases in which the Session cannot exercise its authority, *Presbytery* shall have power to assume original jurisdiction”), there would be some justification for some of the actions of said Commission. Yet, the ROC clearly indicates that such action was never taken. The Administrative Commission ordered the session of Hudson Presbyterian Church to call a congregational meeting, but it never took action to assume original jurisdiction.

The decision of the full SJC to deny this complaint fails to redress the egregious constitutional errors of Korean Eastern Presbytery. The judgment of the SJC said, “This unconstitutional action at the beginning of this process

does not justify TE Kim's refusal to obey the directive of presbytery." This judgment is flawed and contradicts the constitution of the PCA. *BCO* 32-6 says, "When an accused person shall appear and refuse to plead, or otherwise **refuse to cooperate with lawful proceedings**, he shall be dealt with for his contumacy (cf. *BCO* 33-2; 34-4)". The SJC judged that a member of a court must submit to unlawful proceedings. The *BCO* says that contumacy is refusal to cooperate with lawful proceedings. These two positions are diametrically opposed to one another and it reveals the grievous error in this judgment of the SJC. In my opinion, this is the worst decision and judgment that this court has ever rendered. And it has the potential to undermine everything for which the PCA has historically stood. True justice does not consider the parties in a case. True justice considers the great Biblical principles of the constitution of the Church. One of those constitutional principles found in the *Westminster Confession of Faith* is that "Christ alone is Lord of the conscience." Without liberty of conscience to protest the unbiblical and unconstitutional decisions of church courts, the only thing left is the tyranny of church courts as they require blind obedience to all their decisions. Sometimes, those protests of conscience must take the form of disobeying the unlawful decisions or actions of church courts. Disobedience of unlawful decisions or actions of a court is not the same thing as disobedience to God. 'We must obey God, not men', said the Apostles.

The effect of this judgment by the SJC is to require blind obedience by everyone in the PCA to the courts of the church and to make church courts the Lord of the conscience of all its members. Under the parameters of this judgment by the SJC, then Christ was guilty of contumacy for disobeying the religious leaders of His day; the Apostles were contumacious for disobeying the Sanhedrin; and, indeed, the founders of the Presbyterian Church in America were contumacious for not submitting themselves to the courts of the Presbyterian Church in the United States.

The error in this fatally flawed judgment is even more egregious in light of the fact that there was no redress that was offered against the constitutional errors by KEP. The judgment on the first issue says, "Yes, but this unconstitutional action at the beginning of this process does not justify TE Kim's refusal to obey the directive of presbytery and, in light of his deposition from office (Case 2005-8), further action on this matter is moot." In other words, no remedy is offered concerning the unconstitutional actions of KEP because they deposed TE Kim for his refusal to obey their unconstitutional actions. A remedy for the unconstitutional actions of KEP cannot be "moot" in light of the fact that TE Kim is the one who filed the complaint. A remedy for KEP's unconstitutional actions cannot be "moot" in light of the fact that TE Kim was deposed from the ministry for refusal to obey that court's unconstitutional breaches of authority. In the Reasoning and Opinion, the SJC writes, "In light of TE Kim's deposition, no remedy is

necessary or possible.” If ever there is a time that a remedy is necessary, it is when a minister is deposed. If a remedy can be given for just cause, then it should be given to the deposed minister. Such remedy is never moot.

Another illogical and hastily considered statement is the first sentence of the last paragraph of the Reasoning and Opinion, which says, “In the absence of a successful complaint or appeal, Presbytery’s errors do not justify TE Kim’s refusal to obey the directives of presbytery.” That statement is a tacit admission that the decisions by the SJC on this case and 2005-8 are wrong. That statement includes the very clear idea that if the complaint or appeal had been successful, then TE Kim’s refusal to obey the Korean Eastern Presbytery would have been justified. Yet, the reason that the SJC denied the Complaint (2005-9) and the Appeal (2005-8) was because of TE Kim’s refusal to obey the presbytery, which represents circular reasoning at its worst. In making said statement, the SJC is unwittingly acknowledging the correctness of my position in this dissent.

In summary, the SJC ruled against this complaint without referencing a single part of the constitution to support their decision. The *BCO* references that are in this decision are the remnants of the original report of the panel which heard the case. The decision, which the SJC reached, is in several places inconsistent with those *BCO* references. The constitutional errors of KEP were overlooked and no remedy was provided to the complainant. The “complaint” which first brought this whole case to the Korean Eastern Presbytery was not a constitutional complaint, but was a petition to the session for a congregational meeting. The congregational meeting in which TE Kim’s pastoral relationship was dissolved was not a constitutionally called congregational meeting. The actions of the Administrative Commission of KEP were unconstitutional at many points. KEP acted unconstitutionally in approving the unconstitutional report of its Administrative Commission. Yet, the SJC denied TE Kim’s complaint without referencing any constitutional basis for doing so. For these reasons, this decision is unworthy of the Presbyterian Church in America and is out of accord with our constitution.

TE Dewey Roberts, Panel Chairman for SJC Cases 2005-8 and 2005-9

#### **IV. THE OFFICERS OF THE SJC CHOSEN FOR NEXT YEAR ARE:**

Chairman	TE Dominic A. Aquila
Vice chairman	TE Paul B. Fowler
Secretary	TE Steven (Steve) Meyerhoff
Assistant Secretary	TE John M. McArthur Jr.

See 34-55, p. 194, for administration of vows to SJC member.

Respectfully submitted,

RE John White Jr., Chairman

TE Dewey Roberts, Secretary

RE John White, chairman of the SJC, presented the following Constitutional Inquiry to the CCB:

In view of the amendment to *BCO* 40-5 eliminating memorials, what effect does this action have on the SJC's pending action on the memorial regarding Louisiana Presbytery and TE Steve Wilkins scheduled for hearing on October 19, 2006, as well as what effect might it have on SJC Manual Section 16 dealing with memorials?

See 34-48, p. 186, for the advice of the CCB.

**34-36** TE Craig Childs, Chairman of the Committee on Constitutional Business, asked that the CCB be excused to meet to deal with the Constitutional Inquiry from RE White. (See 34-48, p. 186, for Advice.)

**34-37 Third Partial Report of Committee of Commissioners on the Administrative Committee**

TE Bill Lyle, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and continued the report. (See 34-9, p. 64, and 34-21, p. 73. For full report, see 34-43, pp. 157-67.)

**Recommendation 6** was adopted.

6. That the ten Committee and Agency budgets and the PCA Office Building budget, and the related Partnership Share/Ministry Ask, for 2007 be approved. (See Appendix C, Attachment 1, pp. 339 ff.)

*Adopted*

**34-38 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven**

RE John Graham, Chairman, presented the report. (For Informational Report on RH, see 34-33, p. 79; See also Appendix N, pp. 562-67.)

**Recommendations 1-6, and 8** and were adopted. **Recommendation 7** was previously adopted (see 34-37, p. 149).

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Approval of 2007 Budget
- B. Approval of 2004 and 2005 Audits
- C. Approval of minutes for September 26-27, 2005, February 6-7, 2006 and May 16-17, 2006

- D. Approval of February 11, 2007 as Ridge Haven Sunday
- E. Approval of Ridge Haven Capital Campaign

## II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

The major issue discussed was the financial situation of Ridge Haven. Ridge Haven has struggled financially over the past two years. The State of North Carolina mandated a sewer up-grade that costs \$184,354.90. Furthermore, their income has been lower than expected. Action has been taken to reduce their expenditures, particularly in food services. TE UpDeGraff also outlined plans for a capital campaign which would raise funds for much needed renovations to the existing facilities, particularly the dining hall. TE UpDeGraff also discussed the manner in which the ministry of Ridge Haven is positively affecting the mission of the PCA.

## III. Recommendations

1. That the Minutes of the Ridge Haven Board of Directors of September 26-27, 2005, February 6-7, 2006 and May 16-17, 2006 be approved. *Adopted*
2. That the Lord's Day, February 11, 2007 be designated by the General Assembly as Ridge Haven Day. *Adopted*
3. That the churches of the PCA support the Partnership Share for Ridge Haven. *Adopted*
4. That the churches of the PCA be asked to give over-and-above to the Partnership Share for the purpose of assisting Ridge Haven with costs of the North Carolina state mandated sewer-up-grade in the amount of \$184,354.90. *Adopted*
5. That the Presbyteries, churches and individuals within the PCA be asked to endorse and support the Ridge Haven Capital Campaign to improve guest comforts, aesthetics, and guest services. The emphasis will be given to the dining area and adult and family housing units. *Adopted*
6. That the 2004 and 2005 Ridge Haven Audits be approved. *Adopted*
7. That the 2007 Budget be approved. *Deferred to AC CoC*
8. That the General Assembly commend and thank the administrator for his faithful and diligent commitment to the ministry of Ridge Haven. *Adopted*

## IV. Commissioners Present:

### Presbytery

Calvary  
Central Carolina  
Central Georgia

### Commissioner

TE Charles Kuykendall  
RE Grady Rhyme  
TE Richard Smith



JOURNAL

Chesapeake	RE Bruce Adams
Evangel	TE Robby Plemmons
Fellowship	RE Fred Houston
Grace	RE Ken Pennell
Gulf Coast	TE Rick Fennig
Heartland	TE Bart Moseman
James River	TE Cal Frett
Mississippi Valley	TE Robert Brunson
Missouri	TE Norm Reed
Palmetto	TE David McIntosh Jr.
Piedmont Triad	TE Jim Mitchell
Pittsburgh Presbytery	TE Matthew Koerber
Tennessee Valley	TE Eric Mullinax
Warrior	RE John Graham

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE John Graham, Chairman

/s/ TE Matthew Koerber, Secretary

**34-39 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World**

TE Paul Lipe, Chairman, presented the report (For Informational Report on MTW, see 34-24, p. 77. See also Appendix I, pp. 490-507.)

**Recommendations 1-4, and 6-7** were **adopted** with editorial corrections.

**Recommendation 5** was **previously adopted** (Journal, 34-37, p. 149).

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Report from the Committee on Mission to the World (CMTW) to the Thirty-fourth General Assembly Presbyterian Church in America
- B. Minutes of the meetings of CMTW
- C. MTW Proposed Consolidated 2006 Budget and Independent Audit Report

**II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. Report from the Coordinator of MTW
- B. Report from the CMTW to the thirty-fourth General Assembly Presbyterian Church in America
- C. Minutes of the meetings of the CMTW
- D. MTW Proposed Consolidated 2006 Budget and Independent Audit Report

### III. Recommendations

1. That the month of October, 2006, be set aside as a month of prayer for global missions, asking God to send many more laborers into His harvest field; *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the peoples of the world; to that end, be it recommended that a special offering for relief and mercy (Compassion Ministry) be taken during 2007 to be distributed by MTW; *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly, in cooperation with World Evangelical Alliance, set aside Sunday, November 12, 2006, as a day of prayer and fasting for the persecuted church worldwide; *Adopted*
4. That Dr. Paul Kooistra be re-elected as Coordinator of MTW, having performed his annual evaluation, and with gratitude to God that CMTW commend Dr. Kooistra for the excellent leadership he has provided to MTW and praise God for the excellent staff at MTW; *Adopted*
5. That the proposed budget of MTW, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved; *Deferred to AC CoC*
6. That the minutes of the meeting of March 9-11, 2005 be accepted with notations; *Adopted*
7. That the minutes of the meeting of September 28-30, 2005 be accepted with notations. *Adopted*

### IV. Commissioners Present:

#### Presbytery

Ascension  
Calvary  
Central Carolina  
Central Georgia  
Chesapeake  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Grace  
Gulf Coast  
Iowa  
Louisiana`  
Mississippi Valley  
Missouri

#### Commissioner

RE Jean Pressau  
TE Marty Martin  
RE Jimmie Mitchell  
TE Steve Jones  
RE Doug Johnson  
TE Beau Miller  
RE John Robinson  
RE William Sistrunk  
TE William Tyson  
TE Timothy Diehl  
TE J. Paul Lipe  
TE Hunter Brewer  
TE Ron Steele

JOURNAL

Nashville	TE Leonard Hendrix
New Jersey	TE Michael Schuelke
North Florida	RE Al Couch
North Georgia	RE Scott Allen
North Texas	RE Ray White
Ohio Valley	TE Chris Harper
Palmetto	TE David Mulholland
Philadelphia	TE Phil Ryken
Philadelphia Metro West	RE Robert Carlson
Potomac	TE James MacGregor
Savannah River	RE Clark McNutt
Southeast Alabama	TE David Temples
Southern Florida	TE Addison Soltau
Susquehanna Valley	RE Mark Hook

Respectfully submitted,  
/s/ TE J. Paul Lipe, Chairman

/s/ RE Clark McNutt, Secretary

**34-40 Approval of Minutes of the Assembly**

The Minutes of Sessions One through Three were **approved** as distributed.

**34-41 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College**

TE Jonathan Seda, Chairman, presented the report. (For Informational Report on CC, see 34-29, p. 78. See also Appendix E, pp. 425-35.) **Recommendations 1-3 and 5-8** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 4** was **previously adopted** (34-37, p. 149).

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Proposed operating budget for fiscal year ending 2007
- B. Covenant College Financial Report
- C. Minutes of September 23, 2005, October 6-7, 2005 and March 16-17, 2006
- D. Report of Covenant College to the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly

**II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. Reports from Covenant College Board of Trustees, RE Bob Avis and President of Covenant College, RE Niel Nielson.
- B. The minutes of the meetings of the Covenant College Board of Trustees
- C. Financial Statements

### III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly thank and praise God for the excellent work and faithfulness of the Board of Trustees, faculty, and staff of Covenant College in serving the Presbyterian Church in America in its mission to educate students for the Kingdom of God. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly designate October 15, 2006 as “Covenant College Sunday” and encourage the congregations of the denomination to pray for the ministry of the college especially on that day. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the PCA to support the ministry of Covenant College through encouraging prospective students to attend, through contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly, and through their prayers. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly approve the Budget for 2006-2007 as submitted through the Administrative Committee. *Deferred to AC CoC*
5. That the General Assembly accept “The Covenant College Financial Report” dated June 30, 2005, and prepared by Hazlett, Lewis, and Bieter, PLLC. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees for September 23, 2005, October 6-7, 2005 and March 16-17, 2006; with notations. *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly receive as information the foregoing Annual Report, recognizing God’s gracious and abundant blessing and commending the college in its desire to continue pursuing excellence in higher education for the glory of God. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly pray for Covenant College in its mission and ministry. *Adopted*

### IV. Commissioners Present:

#### Presbytery Commissioner

Ascension	RE Towner Scheffler
Blue Ridge	RE W. Calvin Smith
Calvary	TE Scott E. Hill
Chesapeake	RE Richard Thomas
Eastern Carolina	TE Jeff Wilkins*
Evangel	TE Stephen St. John
Fellowship	TE Philip W. Clark Jr. *
Gulf Coast	TE John Charles Ryor*
Heartland	TE Stuart L. Kerns*
Heritage	TE Jonathan P. Seda
Houston Metro	TE Mike Ireland

## JOURNAL

Louisiana	TE Duane Garner*
Metropolitan New York	RE Dennis Martenz
Mississippi Valley	TE Rick Stark*
Missouri	TE Peter R. Vaughn
Nashville	RE Marvin Padgett*
North Florida	RE John Tolson*
North Georgia	RE Benny Hurley*
Northern Illinois	RE Fred Winterroth
Piedmont Triad	TE Gary Stiltner
Potomac	TE Stephen M. Clark
Rocky Mountain	TE Donald Pegler
Savannah River	RE James Denmark
Southeast Alabama	TE James Reid Milton
Southwest	TE Thomas Troxell
Susquehanna Valley	RE Howard McCrory
Tennessee Valley	TE Zachary F. Carden III
Western Canada	TE Douglas O. Codling*
Western Carolina	TE Skip Gillikin

\*Not present during the vote on Recommendations 6 and 7

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Jonathan P. Seda, Chairman

/s/ RE Dennis Martenz, Secretary

### **34-42 Report of Committee of Commissioners on PCA Foundation**

RE Will Huss, Chairman, presented the report. (See Appendix K, pp. 538-40; for Informational Report on PCAF, see 34-32, p. 78.) **Recommendations 1, 2, and 4** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 3** was **previously adopted** ( 34-37, p. 149).

#### **I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) Foundation, Inc. Board Report
- B. PCA Foundation, Inc. Board meeting minutes dated as of August 5, 2005 and March 3, 2006
- C. PCA Foundation, Inc. Board Recommendations
- D. PCA Foundation, Inc. Audited Financial Statements

#### **II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. The work of the PCA Foundation Committee as presented in the PCA Foundation Board Minutes and Report

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Identify Minutes to which exception is taken, and
  - Specify whether exception is of Substance or Form
- B. The PCA Foundation, Inc. Board Recommendations  
C. The PCA Foundation, Inc. Audited Financial Statements

**III. Recommendations**

1. That the financial audit for the PCA Foundation, Inc. for the calendar year ended December 31, 2005 by Capin Crouse, LLP be received. *Adopted*
2. That the proposed 2007 Budget of the PCA Foundation, Inc. be approved. *Deferred to AC CoC*
3. That the Minutes of Board meetings of August 5, 2005 and March 3, 2006, be approved with a notation. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly commend the staff and Board of Directors of PCA Foundation, Inc. for their excellent service to the denomination and faithful work to the Lord Jesus Christ. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Calvary  
Chesapeake  
Covenant  
Evangel  
Grace  
Gulf Coast  
Heartland  
James River  
Mississippi Valley  
Missouri  
Nashville  
Northern Illinois  
Piedmont Triad  
Potomac  
Savannah River  
Susquehanna Valley  
Westminster

**Commissioner**

TE Dale A. Szallai  
RE Will Huss  
TE Daniel Joseph Smith  
TE Joshua A. Martin  
RE Roger Sawyer  
TE Stanley E. Layton  
RE Brock Hattox  
TE Michael N. Hsu  
TE William Daniel Lipford  
RE Mark Baird  
TE Jon Medlock  
RE Jack Watkins  
TE Ronald J. Brady  
TE Jason M. Helopoulos  
RE Richard Osborne  
TE T. Brannon Bowman  
TE King Allen Counts  
TE Curtis A. Stapleton

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE William Huss, Chairman

/s/ RE Brock Hattox, Secretary

The Assembly paused to sing “The Son of God Goes Forth to War,” hymn 578.

**34-43 Report of Committee of Commissioners on the Administrative Committee**

TE Bill Lyle, Chairman, continued the report. (See Appendix C, pp. 323-413; for Informational Report on AC, see 34-19, p. 72.) **Recommendations 1-5, 7-14, and 18-22 were adopted. Recommendation 16 was amended to read “may,” not “will” (line 20) and adopted as amended. Recommendations 6, 15, and 17 were previously adopted (34-37, p. 149; 34-9, p. 64; 34-21, p. 73).**

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Minutes of the Administrative Committee (AC)
  - 1. June 14, 2005
  - 2. October 7, 2005
  - 3. April 6, 2006
- B. Minutes of Board of Directors
  - 1. June 14, 2005
  - 2. October 7, 2005
  - 3. April 6, 2006
- C. Report and Recommendations of the Administrative Committee
- D. Overtures 2, 3, 4, 11, 20, 21, and 24.

**II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. Issues related to the 2007 budgets of the Committees, Agencies, and PCA Office Building, the audits of the Permanent Committees, and the Partnership Share/Ministry Ask for 2007.
- B. Issues arising from the overtures sent to the committee for consideration.
- C. Issues arising from the Minutes of AC & Board of Directors from June 2005 to April 2006.

**III. Recommendations**

- 1. That the 2005 Audits performed by Robins, Eskew, Farmer & Jordan, PC on the Administrative Committee be approved by the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly. *Adopted*
- 2. That the General Assembly grant approval of Robins, Eskew, Farmer & Jordan, PC, as auditors for the Administrative Committee and the Committee on Christian Education and Publications for the calendar year ending December 31, 2006. *Adopted*
- 3. That the General Assembly grant the approval of Capin, Crouse, & Company as auditors for the Committee on Mission to the World and the Committee on Mission to North America for the calendar year ending December 31, 2006. *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

4. That the General Assembly grant the approval of Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP, as auditors for the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for the calendar year ending December 31, 2006. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly continue the call to TE L. Roy Taylor as the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly for another year. *Adopted*
6. That the ten Committee and Agency budgets and the PCA Office Building budget, and the related Partnership Share/Ministry Ask, for 2007 be approved. *Adopted*
7. That the Assembly approve the PCA Building Occupancy Cost charged to each ministry at \$12 per square foot for 2007. This reflects no increase. *Adopted*
8. That the Assembly receive the charts below as the acceptable response to the GA requirement for an annual report on the cost of the AC's mandated responsibilities: *Adopted*

**2005 UNFUNDED MANDATES**

**General Assembly Costs**

Year	# of Commissioners	Total Costs	Cost per Commissioner	Standard Fee	Amount Alloted to GA
2001	1293	\$269,453	\$208	\$200	\$170
2002	1603	\$281,068	\$175	\$200	\$170
2003	1510	\$385,210	\$255	\$250	\$170
2004	1355	\$453,717	\$335	\$250	\$170
2005	1578	\$420,760	\$267	\$300	\$200

**AC Unfunded Mandates**

Description	2005 Total <sup>2</sup>	Per Commissioner
Committee on Constitutional Business	\$18,014	\$11
General Assembly with Minutes <sup>1</sup>	420,760	267
Interchurch Relations Committee	21,894	14
Nominating Committee	16,256	10
Standing Judicial Commission	53,531	34
Theological Examining Committee	15,294	10
<b>TOTALS</b>	<b>\$545,749</b>	<b>\$346</b>

<sup>1</sup> Review of Presbytery Records is included in the General Assembly Total. In 2005, RPR cost \$6974.93; production and delivery of the General Assembly Minutes accounts for at least \$28,000.

<sup>2</sup> The Totals for CCB, IRC, NC, SJC, and TEC have been adjusted to include rent and depreciation on the PCA Office Building, in the amount of \$8400.



## JOURNAL

9. That the registration fee remain at \$400 for the 2007 General Assembly in Memphis with \$300 allocated to the GA expenses, \$25 for publication of the *Minutes*, and \$75 allocated to the Standing Committee cost center for the expenses of the Standing Judicial Commission. Ruling elders and teaching elders who come from churches with budgets of less than \$100,000 in their reported statistics would register at ½ the regular price (\$200) and honorably retired or emeritus elders would continue to pay 1/3 of the regular registration (\$133). *Adopted*
10. That the AC minutes of June 14, 2005, October 7, 2005, and April 6, 2006, be approved with no exceptions, but with notations passed along to the secretary of the AC. *Adopted*
11. That the Board of Directors Minutes of June 14, 2005, October 7, 2005, and April 6, 2006 be approved with no exceptions, but with notations sent to the appropriate agencies. *Adopted*
12. That the budget for the *ad interim* committee on the New Perspective on Paul, etc., if established by the General Assembly, be no more than \$10,000 per year to be raised by designated contributions to the Administrative Committee/Office of the Stated Clerk (See Overture 2 from Rocky Mountain Presbytery, “Erect Study Committee on New Perspective, Etc.,” p. 35; and Overture 11 from Presbytery of the Blue Ridge, “Erect Ad Interim Committee on Federal Vision, New Perspectives on Paul, Etc.,” p. 48). *Adopted*
13. That **Overture 3** from Susquehanna Valley Presbytery, “Revise RAO 16-1 to Remove Minutes from Registration Fee,” be answered in the **negative**. *Adopted*

### GROUNDS:

- 1) RAO 16-1 deals with assisting in “defraying the expenses of the General Assembly” by which churches, even though they do not send a commissioner to the Assembly are asked to make a donation to the General Assembly. A copy of the *Minutes* is given to all contributing churches.
- 2) The AC/SC labor costs to prepare the Minutes are not reduced by printing fewer copies.
- 3 )Printed copies are necessary for historical purposes.
- 4) Reducing the number of printed copies of the *Minutes* would not reduce the registration costs significantly.
- 5) Printing fewer copies of the *Minutes* would increase the costs of individual copies.

**OVERTURE 3** from the Susquehanna Valley Presbytery (to AC)  
“Revise RAO 16-1 to Remove Minutes from Registration Fee”

**Whereas**, the recording and publishing of the Minutes of the General Assembly is an important function of the General Assembly whose cost should be included in the registration fees for the Assembly; and

**Whereas**, having printed copies of the Minutes of each Assembly is vital for the Stated Clerk’s office, the Archives and for a number of churchmen; and

**Whereas**, nevertheless, for most commissioners to General Assembly, having their own copy of the Minutes is not significant or useful; and

**Whereas**, the cost of printing and distributing over a thousand copies of the Minutes is not a necessary cost of the Assembly or necessarily good stewardship of funds; and

**Whereas**, the registration fee for General Assembly has been rising significantly and there was a serious discussion at the last Assembly on ways to reduce this cost; and

**Whereas**, if the Minutes were handled as the Yearbook is, with the cost of preparation being borne by the denomination but the cost of printing and distribution be borne by those who specifically think it is worth the expenditure of their own funds, this might reduce the registration fee slightly or at least be a factor in helping to reduce further escalation of this fee;

**Therefore be it resolved**, that the Susquehanna Valley Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church in American respectfully overtures the Thirty-fourth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America meeting in Atlanta, GA to amend the Rules of Assembly Operation by deleting the words “the *Minutes* and” from Rules of Assembly Operations, Article XVI. 16-1 the fourth sentence.

*Adopted by the Susquehanna Valley Presbytery at the stated meeting on September 17, 2005.*

*Attested by /s/ James C. Bates, Stated Clerk*

14. That **Overture 4** from Western Carolina Presbytery, “Direct AC to Revise Assembly Docket and Use Smaller Facilities for Assembly,” be answered in the **negative**. *Adopted*

**FOUNDATIONS:**

- 1) Historically, the PCA General Assembly as a grass-roots annual gathering of the Church has been more than just an ecclesiastical business meeting. Corporate worship, fellowship, networking, exhibits, seminars, interest group meetings (CC, CTS, RTS, WTS, GPTS, PEF, MTW, MNA, AC, etc.) have been significant aspects of the annual Assembly.
- 2) Evening sessions are now devoted primarily to worship. A number of time slots for worship have been tried. The evening time slot for worship seems to work best.
- 3) Time is already available for business after the evening worship services, if such time is necessary.
- 4) Planning evening business sessions each night does make for some long (12-hour) workdays, which may not be efficient and could be counter-productive.
- 5) Using a meeting facility that would accommodate commissioners only would essentially change the nature of the Assembly from a multi-faceted Assembly to a business-only Assembly.
- 6) We have just gone through a Strategic Planning process, which concluded that the multifaceted nature of the Assembly is one of the few means by which the PCA expresses its visible unity and sense of identity.

**OVERTURE 4** from Western Carolina Presbytery (to AC)  
“Direct AC to Revise Assembly Docket and Use Smaller Facilities for Assembly”

**Whereas**, the registration fee for the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly has been set at \$400 for each commissioner; and

**Whereas**, this will further exacerbate the problem of small churches not being able to afford the cost, including housing and transportation, of sending both a Teaching Elder and a Ruling Elder; and

**Whereas**, the likely result in many cases will be that only the Teaching Elder will be sent, thus further reducing the representation of Ruling Elder commissioners; and

**Whereas**, one of the major contributing factors to the higher cost is the expense related to holding General Assembly in large metropolitan areas which have convention facilities capable of seating the large crowds coming to hear the high profile speakers at the evening sessions;

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Therefore Be It Resolved**, that Western Carolina Presbytery overtures the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly to take the following actions:

1. Direct the Administration Committee to schedule evening sessions as business sessions, thus possibly shortening General Assembly one day and also reducing the expense of General Assembly.
2. Direct the Administration Committee to rent facilities proportionate to the anticipated commissioner enrollment rather than the excessively large facilities currently being used, thus considerably reducing the cost and thus reducing the registration fee.

*Adopted by Western Carolina Presbytery at the Stated Meeting on November 11, 2005.*

*Attested by /s/ Skip Gillikin, Stated Clerk*

15. That **Overture 20** from Southeast Alabama, “Revise RAO 9-7 to Authorize AC to Select Site of General Assembly,” be answered in the **affirmative** as follows: See 34-9, p.64, *Previously Adopted*

Amend the RAO by adding a new 9-7 to wit:

9-7 The Administrative Committee shall be authorized to take the initiative to investigate and recommend to General Assembly sites for the annual meeting of the General Assembly, and to that end, the Administrative Committee shall be authorized to suggest to Presbyteries their hosting the annual meeting if the General Assembly.

**GROUND**S

Allowing the AC to take the initiative in selecting Assembly sites would provide for competitive bidding and would be more cost effective.

16. That **Overture 21** from Southeast Alabama, “Develop PCA Logo,” be answered in the **affirmative, as amended** to wit: *Adopted*

The 34<sup>th</sup> GA directs the PCA Historical Center to develop a seal (a.k.a., logo or emblem) for use within the PCA, consistent with the principles approved by the 11<sup>th</sup> General Assembly and to report to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA with two options, from which the commissioners may choose a seal. [See *MI1GA*, 11-30, p. 81; cf. *MI4GA*, p. 64; 14-74, III, 13, p. 171.]

**GROUND**S

- 1) The First General Assembly referred the matter of a PCA emblem to the Committee on Administration.

- 2) Past efforts at developing a PCA logo have been unsuccessful, although such an emblem or logo could express and promote the unity of the denomination.
- 3) The Historical Center has resources from the history of the PCA that will help in developing a logo that is consistent with the principles approved by earlier assemblies.

**OVERTURE 21** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to AC)  
“Develop PCA Logo”

**Whereas**, Christ has given the keys of the kingdom to His church; and

**Whereas**, there is no visible mechanism that expresses the authority of our church to ourselves and the world; and

**Whereas**, the Presbyterian Church in America is constituted as a visible branch of Christ’s Church; and

**Whereas**, the Presbyterian Church is not many churches, but one church with many particular churches; and

**Whereas**, there is no visible mechanism that expresses the unity of our church to ourselves and the world; and

**Whereas**, the First General Assembly received and approved a communication regarding a unified emblem for the PCA, and referred the issue to committee; and

**Whereas**, the Eleventh General Assembly again approved the concept of an emblem and approved guidelines directing the COA (now Administrative Committee) “to develop a distinctive emblem for seals, banners, and logo in accord with the following principles:

1. Continue the direction set by the First General Assembly to have a uniform and distinctive designation for the denomination, its committees, agencies and churches.
2. Express the unity of the denomination in public relations, correspondence, road signs, etc.
3. Respect the confessional position that no representation of deity be made.
4. Permit the concurrent use of a specific logo for the permanent committees and agencies.” And

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Whereas**, the Fourteenth General Assembly, meeting in Philadelphia, did not accept a particular proposal, but did not reject the concept of an emblem; and

**Whereas**, the Seventeenth General Assembly again instructed the COA (now Administrative Committee) “to take up the matter of preparing and proposing a unified emblem for the PCA and report to each General Assembly on this project until such an emblem is adopted; and that the principles approved by the 14<sup>th</sup> General Assembly are reaffirmed and to be followed”; and

**Whereas**, the Eighteenth General Assembly rejected the proposed emblem and directed that “the proposed design again be referred to the Administrative Committee with the request that a simpler design be sought in further consultation with professional designers”; and

**Whereas** the Twenty-first General Assembly rejected an overture asking that the Administrative Committee again be asked to develop and emblem on the grounds that the Twentieth General Assembly relieved the Administrative Committee of this responsibility; and

**Whereas**, all past efforts to obtain General Assembly approval for an emblem for the PCA have failed; and

**Whereas**, there is a strong desire by many churches within the PCA to have a visible emblem to unite our church; and

**Whereas**, the PCA has existed for over 32 years without fulfilling the desire of its First General Assembly;

**Therefore be it resolved** that the Southeast Alabama Presbytery overtures the General Assembly of the PCA to direct the Committee of the PCA Historical Center to develop a seal for use within the PCA, consistent with the principles approved by the 11<sup>th</sup> General Assembly and to report to each General Assembly until such a seal is adopted or until the committee is relieved of this duty.

*Adopted by Southeast Alabama Presbytery at the stated meeting on April 25, 2006*

*Attested by /s/ Henry Lewis Smith.*

17. That **Overture 24** from Western Carolina Presbytery, “Postpone Actions on SPC Proposals Regarding Bills & Overtures and Ask AC to Prepare *BCO* Amendments for a Delegated Assembly,” be answered in the **negative**.

*Adopted*

**GROUND**

The SPC has been examining these issues over the last five years. The Assembly should act on the recommendations from the SPC.

**OVERTURE 24** from Western Carolina Presbytery (to AC)  
“Postpone Action on SPC Proposals Regarding Bills & Overtures and Ask AC to Prepare *BCO* Amendments for a Delegated Assembly”

**Whereas**, there is concern over the fact there is poor ruling elder participation at the General Assembly level; and

**Whereas**, the recent amendments to the *Book of Church Order* providing for larger numbers of ruling elders to be allowed to be sent to the Assembly has not resulted in an increased participation of the ruling elders at the level of the General Assembly; and

**Whereas**, there is concern over the increasing costs of large convention facilities now required for the present size of the General Assembly; and

**Whereas**, the present size of the Assembly does not permit the possibility of adequate discussion of issues before the Assembly; and

**Whereas**, there are radical proposals being made to the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly regarding the change of the Rules for Assembly Operations that minimize the function of the Committees of Commissioners regarding the Permanent Committees and Agencies, and will shift the actual operation of the Assembly from the floor of the Assembly to the super Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures;

**Now be it resolved**, that the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly postpone action on all of the proposed changes to the *BCO* and *RAO* currently before the Assembly, and that the whole matter be referred to the Administrative Committee to bring to the 35<sup>th</sup> General Assembly an alternative proposal to amend both the *BCO* and the *RAO* to provide for a representative Assembly elected by the presbyteries not to exceed 350 commissioners, expenses for whom will be paid for by either the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Presbyteries, or by the Assembly from funds collected from each Presbytery based upon the communicant membership of the presbyteries.

Rationale:

1. A representative Assembly will result in virtual equal numbers of Teaching and Ruling Elders at the Assembly. This was the case with the RPCES, and is currently the case with the PCUSA, the OPC, the CRC, and other Churches that have representative assemblies.
2. A representative Assembly will allow the use of churches instead of convention centers, thus greatly reducing the costs of Assembly meetings.
3. A representative Assembly will provide the possibility for greater discussion of the business by the Assembly.

If this Overture is approved and sent to the General Assembly, it should be scheduled for consideration prior to action on the *BCO* and *RAO* proposals affecting the restructuring of the Assembly.

*Adopted by Western Carolina Presbytery at the stated meeting on May 2, 2006*

*Attested by /s/ Skip Gillikin, Stated Clerk*

18. That the 34<sup>th</sup> GA commend *byFaith* for receiving the Award of Excellence for 2006 by the Evangelical Press Association and Dick Doster for his labor on the hardcopy of *byFaith* *Adopted*
19. That the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly strongly encourage all commissioners and the churches they represent to subscribe to *byFaith* if they have not done so to broaden the knowledge of the PCA through-out the church at large. *Adopted*
20. That the 34<sup>th</sup> GA commend the office staff of the Stated Clerk's office for their unseen labors of love on behalf of the PCA. Especially:  
Kristin Zeller, Office Manager  
Sherry Eschenberg, Meeting Planner  
Priscilla Lowrey, Documents & Publications Manager  
Mary Bradley Bayne, Administrative Assistant, Financial/Building  
Monica Johnston, Administrative Assistant, Data base  
Susan Cullen, Administrative Assistant, Statistical Records  
Kim Skipper, Administrative Assistant, Pastoral Search  
Peggy Little, Administrative Assistant, SJC  
RE Wayne Sparkman, Director, PCA Historical Center *Adopted*



21. That the 34<sup>th</sup> GA commend TEs L. Roy Taylor, J. Robert Fiol and John W. Robertson for their faithfulness to serve the church, their dedication to the Gospel and their tireless labors on behalf of the PCA. *Adopted*

22. That the 34<sup>th</sup> GA be reminded to fulfill the askings on behalf of the AC. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Blue Ridge  
Calvary  
Chesapeake  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Gulf Coast  
Heartland  
Heritage  
Houston Metro  
Iowa  
James River  
Korean Northwest  
Louisiana  
Mississippi Valley  
Missouri  
North Georgia  
North Texas  
Northern Illinois  
Piedmont Triad  
Potomac  
Savannah River  
Siouxlands  
South Texas  
Southeast Alabama  
Southern Florida  
Susquehanna Valley  
Western Carolina  
Warrior  
Westminster

**Commissioner**

TE Robert Peterson  
TE William C. Traub  
RE Ron Hughes  
TE Barry M. Smith  
RE Wayne Owens  
TE Jeffrey Daniel Ferguson  
RE Ben Brown  
TE D. Timothy Rackley  
RE J. Robert Almond  
RE Danny McDaniel  
RE Donald Donaldson  
TE Robert Matthew Hamilton  
TE Peter Park  
RE James Nabours  
RE James “Bebo” Elkin  
TE Stephen Estock  
TE William R. “Bill” Lyle  
RE T. John Mulkey  
TE Robert D. Smart  
TE Craig D. Childs Sr.  
RE Steven Edwards  
TE Robert A. Wagner  
TE Stephen M. Van Roekel  
TE Jerry I. Maguire  
RE R. Mike Cox  
TE Paul C. Hurst  
TE John P. MacRae  
TE Dean P. Cortese  
TE John M. Warren Jr.  
TE Daniel J. Jarstfer

Respectfully submitted,  
/s/ TE William R. Lyle, Chairman

/s/ TE Stephen T. Estock, Secretary

### **34-44 Report of Theological Examining Committee**

TE Clarence D. “Jimmy” Agan, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report as information, closing with prayer.

1. Introduction to the Committee’s Work
  - a. Purpose and Scope of Examinations: Some of you may be unfamiliar with the purpose of the Theological Examining Committee and the scope of its duties. According to our *Book of Church Order*, 14-1.14, the General Assembly is to elect a six-man Theological Examining Committee, comprising three Teaching Elders and three Ruling Elders. This committee is charged with examining “all first and second level administrative officers of committees, boards and agencies, and those acting temporarily in these positions who are being recommended for first time employment.”
  - b. Nature of Examinations: The examinations we administer are not unlike those for the ordination of Teaching Elders in the PCA, covering seven areas: Christian experience, theology, the sacraments, church government and the *BCO*, Bible content, church history, and the history of the PCA. Our standard procedure is to administer a 30-question written examination covering theological views, followed by an intensive oral examination which covers not only views but knowledge in the seven areas listed earlier. A word about the ethos of our exams: as Chairman my practice is to exhort examinees that they should feel no pressure to satisfy our committee or give the “right answers” to our questions; rather, they should state, with a clear conscience before God, what they believe to be biblical truth, and leave it to our committee to assess whether their convictions are in accord with the constitution of the PCA.
2. Summary of the Committee’s Work: In the past year, our committee has conducted two examinations.
  - a. DE Greg Rumsey: First, on May 25, 2006, we examined DE Greg Rumsey for a second-level post as Vice President for Finance and Chief Financial Officer at Covenant College. All areas of Mr. Rumsey’s exam were sustained and unanimously approved by the committee, and we were particularly impressed by Mr. Rumsey’s sense of calling to and vision for the position at Covenant College. No exceptions to the constitution of the PCA were expressed by Mr. Rumsey or noted by the committee.
  - b. RE Gary Campbell: Second, on June 20, 2006, we examined RE Gary Campbell for a first-level post as President of PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc. All areas of Mr. Campbell’s exam were sustained and

unanimously approved by the committee. Especially encouraging was Mr. Campbell's eagerness to serve Christ and the church with his gifts; in his words, by serving pastors in the area of financial planning, "I'll be doing what I love for people I love." No exceptions to the constitution of the PCA were expressed by Mr. Campbell or noted by the committee.

For further detail, the minutes of our committee are filed with the Stated Clerk's office, and any inquiries or correspondence may be addressed to the Chairman at Clemson Presbyterian Church, 346 Old Greenville Highway, Clemson, SC 29631.

Finally, I and the other members of the committee would like to publicly express our thanks to Mrs. Lori Stephens, Administrative Assistant at Clemson Presbyterian Church, whose behind-the-scenes labors made it possible for us to carry out our duties over the past year.

Joyfully submitted,

TE Clarence D. ("Jimmy") Agan III, Chairman

#### **34-45 Report of Committee of Commissioners on PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.**

TE Will Spokes, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-3, and 5-11** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 4** was **previously adopted** (34-37, p. 149). RE Gary Campbell led the Assembly in prayer for RE Bill Kuh, his family, and his upcoming retirement.

#### **I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Review of permanent committee minutes
- B. Review of auditors report
- C. Review of the budget
- D. Review of recommendations

#### **II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

RBI President William G. Kuh reported the following:

1. His plans to retire at the end of this calendar year as well as the search process for his successor.
2. That all individuals previously covered by the PCA Health Plan have successfully transitioned to another health care provider.
3. A detailed overview of the actions of the permanent committee from the previous year.

**III. Recommendations**

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the board meetings dated August 12, 2005, November 4, 2005 with notations, and March 3, 2006; *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly approve the use of Capin Crouse LLP to conduct the 2006 audit; *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly receive the 2005 audit report dated April 13, 2006 by Capin Crouse LLP; *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly receive the 2007 budget with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be adjusted as necessary by the Board of Directors to accommodate changing circumstances during the year; *Deferred to AC CoC*
5. That the General Assembly approve the twenty-fifth amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America's Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan, relating to bringing the Plan into compliance with regulations recently clarified by the Internal Revenue Service. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly approve the twenty-sixth amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America's Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan, relating to the adoption of the Katrina Emergency Tax Relief Act (KETRA); *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly approve the 2007 Trustee Fee Agreements for the Tax-Sheltered Annuity Trust and the Health & Welfare Benefits Trust; *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly urge member churches to participate in the annual Christmas Offering or to budget regular benevolence giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund; *Adopted*
9. That the General Assembly advocate participation in the benefit plans of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. *Adopted*
10. That the General Assembly commend President Kuh, the RBI Staff, and the Permanent Committee for their diligent work in the ministering to the needs of our denomination. *Adopted*
11. And, that the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America thank God for and express its gratitude to William G. Kuh, as he transitions to retirement at the end of this calendar year, for his faithful and capable service to our denomination as President of Retirement and Benefits, Inc. And that the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the PCA pray for William G. Kuh and his family, especially his mother and wife, who are suffering from very serious health complications. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Blue Ridge  
Calvary  
Central Carolina  
Eastern Carolina  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Gulf Coast  
Heartland  
Mississippi Valley  
Missouri  
Nashville  
New River  
North Texas  
Piedmont Triad  
Pittsburgh  
Rocky Mountain  
Southeast Alabama  
Southern Florida

**Commissioner**

RE Bill Mitchell  
RE J.D. Patton  
TE Raymond Hellings, Sr.  
RE Clyde Haley  
TE Will Spokes  
RE Matthew R. Moore  
RE Robert Allison  
TE Joseph C. Grider  
TE S. Todd Bowen  
TE Dean M. Rydbeck  
TE L. Paul Woodard  
TE Robbie Hendrix  
RE J. D. Patton  
RE Fred Muse  
RE George Merriam  
TE LeRoy Capper  
TE James E. Urish  
TE Jeffrey L. Hamm  
TE Craig L. Branson

Respectfully submitted,  
/s/ TE Will Spokes, Chairman

/s/ RE Matthew R. Moore, Secretary

**34-46 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Reformed University Ministries**

TE Chester “Bo” Morgan, Chairman, presented the report. (For Informational Report on RUM, see 34-25, p. 77. See also Appendix M, pp. 547-61 .) **Recommendations 1-5, and 7-9** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 6** was **previously adopted** (Journal, 34-37, p. 149). TE Andy Jones led the Assembly in prayer for the work of RUM.

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Minutes of the October 4, 2005, and March 6-7, 2006, meetings of the Permanent Committee.
- B. Audit report for 2005
- C. Budget for 2007
- D. Report and Recommendations of the Permanent Committee

## II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

The Committee heard a report on the work and budget of RUM from the Coordinator. The Coordinator introduced the Permanent Committee Chairman and the two Assistant Coordinators, who described their work. The Committee of Commissioners reviewed the Permanent Committee report and recommendations. The Committee also reviewed the minutes from October 4, 2005, and March 6-7, 2006.

## III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Reformed University Ministries, for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, the Great Commission, for the students reached by RUF, its staff, its Permanent and affiliated committee members, for the development of multi-ethnic ministries, RUFs in smaller presbyteries of the denomination, the RUF Fellows program, partnership with MTW, and for those who support the work of Reformed University Ministries through their prayers and gifts. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations and presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America to form affiliated committees on Reformed University Ministries and work together to start and fund new RUF works within their bounds. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Reformed University Ministries by contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Permanent Committee on Reformed University Ministries for October 4, 2005, and March 6-7, 2006. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly receive the financial audit for Reformed University Ministries for the fiscal year ending December 31, 2005, by Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly approve the 2007 budget of Reformed University Ministries, and note with thanksgiving the opportunities and challenges represented by the entire 2007 budget. *Deferred to AC CoC*
7. That the General Assembly receive as information the Attachment for a listing of presbyteries and their affiliated committees, campus staff and location of ministries, and the 2007 budget for the entire ministry including affiliated committees. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly re-elect TE Rod S. Mays as Coordinator of Reformed University Ministries for the 2006/2007 term and commend him for his faithful service. *Adopted*

9. That the General Assembly pray for the ministry of Reformed University Ministries. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Blue Ridge  
Calvary  
Central Georgia  
Chicago Metro  
Covenant  
Eastern Canada  
Eastern Carolina  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Grace  
Gulf Coast  
Iowa  
James River  
Mississippi Valley  
Missouri  
New Jersey  
North Georgia  
North Texas  
Northern Illinois  
Ohio Valley  
Piedmont Triad  
Pittsburgh  
Potomac  
Suncoast Florida  
Southern New England  
Susquehanna Valley  
Tennessee Valley  
Westminster

**Commissioner**

RE Kenneth Peterson  
RE Michael Martin  
TE Toby Woodard  
TE Kyle Perret  
TE David A. Vosseller  
RE Chester Morgan  
TE Glenn Davis  
TE Andy Jones  
TE James Corbin Peterson, Sr.  
RE Kevin Ramsey  
RE Richard E. Ulerich  
TE Robert B. Looper  
TE Larry C. Hoop  
RE Darrel Stilwell  
TE Jason Edwards  
TE Christopher Smith  
TE James Randall Chesnutt  
RE Wes Richardson  
RE Danny Cary  
RE Mark Brown  
TE William Plott  
TE Billy Scott Wilkinson  
TE Lawrence Bowlin  
TE Terry R. Baxley  
RE Dan Cecil  
TE David A. Sherwood  
RE Robert Carvella  
TE James M. Landrum  
RE Joe Street

Respectfully submitted,  
/s/ RE Chester "Bo" Morgan  
Chairman

/s/ TE James M. Landrum  
Secretary

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

On a matter of Personal Privilege, TE David Wakeland introduced TE Toby Welch, who pastors a church for the deaf and ministers to the deaf in the PCA. Prayer was offered for this ministry and its leaders.

### **34-47 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America**

In the initial absence of the committee Chairman, RE John Bise, Committee member, led the Assembly in prayer and began the presentation of the report. (For Informational Report on MNA, see 34-30, p. 78. See also Appendix H, pp. 459-89.) RE James McCoy, Chairman, completed presentation of the report. **Recommendations 1-7, 9-15, and 17 were adopted. Recommendation 8 was previously adopted** (see 34-37, p. 149). NOTE: James River Presbytery met yesterday and approved changes related to Recommendation 13, thus removing the “pending” clause.

A **procedural motion** relating to **Recommendation 16** was **adopted**, directing Chesapeake and Potomac Presbyteries to meet per *BCO* 13-12 during this Assembly and report back. (See 34-62, pp. 237-39, for report. See also 34-61, p. 237, for Protest to the Assembly's direction.)

The Assembly **reconsidered Recommendations 14 and 15**, and under reconsideration **adopted** them unchanged.

### **I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Report of the Permanent Committee of MNA
- B. Minutes of Four Committee Meetings: May 9, 2005; May 31, 2005; October 6-7, 2005; and March 2-3, 2006.
- C. Supplemental Report (Edition B)
- D. Audit of the Permanent Committee of MNA

### **II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. Overtures 18 & 19, redrawing presbyteries in North Georgia

### **III. Recommendations**

1. That having reviewed the work of the MNA Coordinator during 2005, according to the General Assembly guidelines, the MNA Committee commend TE James C. Bland III for his excellent leadership, with thanks to the Lord for the good results in MNA ministry during 2005, and recommend his re-election as MNA Coordinator for another year. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for the staff of Mission to North America and for their faithful and effective work.

*Adopted*



## JOURNAL

TE Jim Bland, Coordinator  
TE Stan Beach, Chaplain Ministries Associate Coordinator (Military)  
TE Renato Bernardes, Network of Portuguese Speaking Churches  
Coordinator  
Mrs. Nancy Booher, English As a Second Language (ESL) Ministries  
Director  
TE Brad Bradley, Southwest Regional Coordinator  
TE Chuck Garriott, Capitol Service Director  
TE Jim Hatch Church, Planter Development Director  
Deacon Ron Haynes, Disaster Response Director  
RE Gary Hitzfeld, Chaplain Ministries Associate Coordinator (Civilian)  
RE Arklie Hooten, MNA ShortTerm Director  
TE Beryl Hubbard, Chaplain Ministries Associate Coordinator (Military)  
TE Brian Kelso, Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP) Director  
TE Henry Koh, Korean Ministries Coordinator  
TE Fred Marsh, Associate Coordinator  
TE Tim McKeown, Hispanic American Ministries Coordinator  
TE Randy Nabors, Urban and Mercy Ministries Coordinator  
TE Dave Peterson, Chaplain Ministries Coordinator  
TE Wy Plummer, African American Ministries Coordinator  
TE Ted Powers, Church Planting & Midwest Coordinator  
Mrs. Tami Resch, Church Planting Wives Mentoring Director  
TE Lewis Ruff, California Regional Coordinator  
Mrs. Shari Thomas, Church Planting Wives Director  
TE John Smed, Canada Regional Coordinator  
TE Dony St. Germain, Haitian Ministries Coordinator

### Support Staff

Susan Barge, Assessment Assistant  
Danielle Belcher, Administrative Assistant  
Genny Collins, Receptionist  
Michelle Foster, Accountant  
Judy Haynes, Disaster Response Assistant  
Michael Hutcheson, Donor and Financial Administrative Assistant  
Tracy Lane-Hall, Business Executive Assistant  
Vicki Mathias, Business Administrator  
Ann Powers, Midwest Assistant  
Kyung S. Lee, Korean Ministries Administrative Assistant  
Jocie Slepian, Volunteer & Scheduling Administrative Assistant  
Karen Swartz, Communications Administrative Assistant  
Kelly Williams, Church Planter Administrative Assistant

3. That the General Assembly thank God for the increase in church planting, evidenced by 58 church planters placed in 2005, that is occurring under

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

local church and presbytery initiatives; thank God for the labor in the Gospel of all PCA church planters, missionaries, and chaplains. Further, that the General Assembly encourage faithful prayer that the Lord will send additional laborers through MNA into the fields that are ripe for harvest in North America. *Adopted*

4. That PCA churches be reminded of their covenant obligation to give high priority to giving MNA and all other PCA Committees and Agencies the Partnership Share/Askings, so that the Gospel is advanced in greater measure. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to the Lord for more than \$56,482 given to the 2005-2006 Thanksgiving Offering, and commend to the churches of the PCA the opportunity to support Mercy Ministries and the training of men and women for leadership in ministry among the many ethnic groups of our communities, through the annual MNA Thanksgiving Offering. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly express thanks to God for the long and effective ministry of Bethany Christian Services in the area of pregnancy counseling and adoption, reaffirm its endorsement of Bethany for another year, and encourage continued support and participation by churches and presbyteries. *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly commend to the churches these resources and opportunities for ministry available through MNA. *Adopted*

Serving in church planting, the chaplaincy, short-term ministries, and disaster response.

Prayer and financial support (designated support in addition to Partnership Share/Asking Giving) for:  
Church Planting among the many different regions, cultures and ethnic groups in North America  
Revitalization and Evangelism  
Capitol Service  
Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP)  
Chaplain Ministries  
Disaster Response  
MNA Short Term  
English As a Second Language (ESL)

8. We defer action on the MNA Permanent Committee's budget to the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration. (cf. Appendix H, 8, p. 478.) *Deferred to AC Co*

9. That TEs Jim Pakala and Doug Lee be appointed to serve as PCA members of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC) for the Class of 2010. *Adopted*
10. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 1 from Covenant Presbytery to enlarge the boundaries of Covenant Presbytery by adding three counties in Missouri which are now part of Missouri Presbytery (Jasper, McDonald and Newton) be answered in the affirmative with the approval of Missouri Presbytery. *Adopted*

**OVERTURE 1** from Covenant Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Enlarge Boundaries of Covenant Presbytery”

**Be it resolved** that Covenant Presbytery overtures the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to enlarge the boundaries of Covenant Presbytery by adding three counties in Missouri which are now part of Missouri presbytery: Jasper, McDonald and Newton.

*Adopted by Covenant Presbytery at the stated meeting on May 24, 2005*  
*Attested by /s/ Grover E. Gunn III, Stated Clerk*

11. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 5 from Missouri Presbytery, in concurrence with the expressed desire of Covenant Presbytery to enlarge the boundaries of Covenant Presbytery be answered in the affirmative by reference to the response to Overture 1 of the 34th General Assembly. *Adopted*

**OVERTURE 5** from Missouri Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Change Boundaries of Missouri and Covenant Presbyteries”

**Be it resolved** that Missouri Presbytery, in concurrence with the expressed desire of Covenant Presbytery, hereby overtures the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to enlarge the boundaries of Covenant Presbytery by transferring three counties in Missouri which are now part of Missouri Presbytery: Jasper, McDonald, and Newton. There are no existing particular churches, in either presbytery, which will be affected by this transfer.

*Adopted by Missouri Presbytery at the stated meeting on April 19, 2005*  
*Attested by /s/ David R. Stain, Stated Clerk*

12. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 7 from Southwest Presbytery, “Change Boundaries of Southwest Presbytery,” be answered in the negative, due to lack of concurrence by Rocky Mountain Presbytery. *Adopted*

**OVERTURE 7** from Southwest Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Change Boundaries of Southwest Presbytery”

**Whereas**, the boundaries of the Presbytery of the Southwest, PCA, have been established by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America; and

**Whereas**, such boundaries are, on occasion, found to be somewhat artificial; and

**Whereas**, communities separated by such Presbyterian boundaries are, in reality, very closely tied together in social, cultural, historical, economic, and even in familial bonds; and

**Whereas**, the same social, economic relationship already exists along the New Mexico and Texas border, and the General Assembly of the PCA, in the past, has recognized this kind of relationship with the inclusion of the city and county of El Paso, Texas, along with the counties of Culberson, Jeff Davis, and Presidio within the bounds of the Presbytery of the Southwest; and

**Whereas**, the Rocky Mountain Presbytery, PCA, has given tacit approval of having a teaching elder in good standing in the Presbytery of the Southwest, namely TE Gary D. McMillan, minister regularly within its bounds in a destitute portion of the Presbytery in Durango, Colorado; and

**Whereas**, several churches of the Presbytery of the Southwest have a zeal to see the Gospel of Jesus Christ propagated and churches planted in rural communities along the political border between the states of New Mexico and Colorado exhibited in the planting of the Providence Presbyterian Church of Farmington (and Durango); and

**Whereas**, the Rocky Mountain Presbytery may concur that the social tenor of the State of Colorado counties contiguous to the northern border of the State of New Mexico are more similar to the culture and economy of New Mexico rather than that of the State of Colorado; and

**Whereas** the closest particular church in the Rocky Mountain Presbytery to the Colorado cities of Durango, Cortez and Alamosa is the Trinity

Reformed Presbyterian Church of Montrose, Colorado, ad distance of 108 miles (a mission congregation of the Rocky Mountain Presbytery is being planted in Pueblo, a distance of 270 miles from Durango);

**Therefore, be it resolved** that with the consent of Rocky Mountain Presbytery, the following counties of Colorado be annexed to the Presbytery of the Southwest: Costilla, Alamosa, Conejos, Archuleta, La Plata, and Montezuma.

*Adopted by Southwest Presbytery at the stated meeting on January 19, 2006  
Attested by: /s/ Phillip E. Henry, Stated Clerk*

13. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 12 from Blue Ridge Presbytery, requesting a change in the boundaries of Blue Ridge and James River Presbyteries, be answered in the affirmative, pending the approval of James River Presbytery. *Adopted*

**OVERTURE 12** from the Presbytery of the Blue Ridge (to MNA)  
“Change Boundaries of Blue Ridge and James River Presbyteries”

**Whereas**, at the formation of the Presbytery of the Blue Ridge in October of 2002, we adopted Core Values that included a high emphasis on Church Planting in the territory covered by the Presbytery, which is predominately rural in nature; and

**Whereas**, during the first three years of existence, Blue Ridge Presbytery has organized new churches in Waynesboro, Lynchburg, and Martinsville and has active church planting works going in Danville and Roanoke County, with several more areas targeted for the immediate future; and

**Whereas**, knowing that much of the work to be done will be in small towns and rural areas where finding not only a sizeable core-group but also the funding for a typical church planting work will be next to impossible, Blue Ridge Presbytery has put into place a training program to develop Ruling Elder Supply Pastors to assist in planting and pastoring churches in these rural regions; and

**Whereas**, Dr. Doug Kelly, Professor at RTS Charlotte notes in his book *Preachers With Power*, “...middle-class Scottish and Northern-Irish ...typically lived on smaller plots of land such as the hundred-acre farms in Danville, VA . . . Nonetheless, because of their Presbyterian

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Reformation background, the upcountry population tended to be very educationally minded and biblically very literate. These solid farm people established record numbers of schools, academies and colleges. Most of these had some kind of connection with various Presbyterian judicatories . . .”; and

**Whereas**, Benjamin Rice Lacy, Jr., explains in his book, *Revivals in the Midst of the Years*, “the Southside was central to the work among Presbyterians that saw many pre-revivals and revivals beginning in 1800 and lasting to the Civil War. During these times of abundant out-pouring of the Spirit of God, the likes of Daniel Baker preached and ministered and Archibald Alexander among others was converted;” and

**Whereas** it has been the consistent prayer of the Presbytery of the Blue Ridge to see the same abundance out-pouring of the Spirit of God in these areas, and with works up and running in Lynchburg and Danville is geographically poised to move forward in southside Virginia; and

**Whereas** there are a number of counties that belong to James River Presbytery in the territory generally recognized as part of southside Virginia that could be served both culturally and geographically by the current works within the Blue Ridge Presbytery;

**Therefore**, The Presbytery of the Blue Ridge, with the concurrence of James River Presbytery, respectfully overtures the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly to transfer the following counties from James River to Blue Ridge effective July 1, 2006: Buckingham, Charlotte, Halifax, Lunenburg, Mecklenburg and Prince Edward.

*Adopted by the Presbytery of the Blue Ridge at the stated meeting on April 8, 2006*

*Attested by: /s/ TE Don K. Clements, Stated Clerk*

14. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that **Overture 18** from North Georgia Presbytery, requesting the formation of Northwest Georgia Presbytery in northwest Georgia, be answered in the affirmative, as amended in these minutes. *Adopted as Amended* (Cf. Appendix H, Recommendation 14, p. 479.)

**OVERTURE 18** from North Georgia Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Divide North Georgia Presbytery, Forming Northwest Georgia Presbytery”

**Whereas** the General Assembly has recommended criteria for the effectiveness of presbyteries (M16GA, pp. 408-9, along with a recommendation [1988] that presbyteries subdivide if they have more than 30 churches within their bounds); and

**Whereas** the petition below satisfies all General Assembly criteria and develops a regional presbytery (counties in the attached petition are: Carroll, Paulding, Douglas, Haralson, Polk, Floyd, Cherokee, Bartow, Chattooga, Gordon, and Cobb) which is definitely viable; and

**Whereas** the North Georgia Presbytery (NGP) is currently the second largest PCA presbytery in terms of membership (16,451) and the largest in terms of local churches (57); and

**Whereas** the NGP has repeatedly considered the most effective subdivision and desires to be organized effectively to spread the gospel and serve the Kingdom of God; and

**Whereas**, these Sessions affirm their desire to plant churches aggressively, cooperatively, and with good will toward others engaged in church planting in the region; and

**Whereas** a recent petition was offered by former GA Moderator Kennedy Smartt at the January 2006 meeting of NGP to erect a Northeast Georgia presbytery; and

**Whereas**, the undersigned sessions in Northwest Georgia desire to have closer geographical connections to support mutual encouragement, ministerial support, greater involvement among ruling elders, concerted prayer, and cooperation in mission; and

**Whereas** the petition to form a Northwest Georgia presbytery would, we believe, enhance fellowship, economize on travel, improve ownership for a smaller geographical region, increase stewardship, and encourage these congregations to greater prayer, mission, service, and faithfulness; and

**Whereas** the proposal below would create a presbytery that would be larger than 22 other, existing PCA presbyteries, while at the same time having the existing NGP retain at least 68% of its members and 70% of its budget—thus allowing a rapidly-growing NGP to maintain its effectiveness, unhindered; and

**Whereas**, a smaller, more geographically-defined presbytery would enable all churches and ministers to be involved in committees, as well as make committees even more thorough in providing care and oversight of ministers and cooperative ministries; and

**Whereas** the proposed new presbytery is willing and able to assume financial responsibility for existing works within its bounds;

**Therefore**, we request that this overture and the petition below be approved and forwarded to the 2006 General Assembly meeting in Atlanta, to constitute this new presbytery, effective following NGP's October 2006 stated meeting or January 1, 2007, as deemed best.

### **A PETITION TO NORTH GEORGIA PRESBYTERY**

Presented at the Spring Stated Meeting 2006

WE THE UNDERSIGNED SESSIONS humbly petition North Georgia Presbytery and the General Assembly to erect a new presbytery in the northwest quadrant of our present presbytery boundaries. This new presbytery would be bounded, roughly by the I-75 and I-575 interstate corridor in the east, the Alabama state line in the west, I-20 in the south and Tennessee Valley Presbytery in the north. This presbytery would include: Carroll, Paulding, Douglas, Haralson, Polk, Floyd, Cherokee, Bartow, Chattooga, Gordon, and Cobb counties. This division creates a presbytery that is geographically related to the northwest Georgia region and exceeds all General Assembly guidelines (*MI6GA*, 408-9) for boundary changes.

We request that if churches near the borders of this new presbytery (such as those in Tennessee Valley Presbytery located in Georgia) wish to become a part of it that they be allowed to do so by petitioning their presbytery as soon as possible, and also that congregations nearest the borders of this new presbytery be allowed to affiliate with the Presbytery of their choosing or remain in North Georgia Presbytery (NGP). The East Cobb Presbyterian Church, for example, wishes to remain in North Georgia Presbytery. Candidates under care of NGP would, of course, follow their home churches, and any other Teaching Elders living within the geographical bounds would be members of the new Presbytery unless they prefer to remain in the North Georgia Presbytery.

Further, in order to facilitate cooperation with the North Georgia Presbytery, we request the concept be approved that the permanent committees of the new presbytery will consult with their counterpart North Georgia Presbytery permanent committees to formulate strategies



for effective joint ministry wherever feasible in the areas of Christian education, church planting, diaconal ministries, missions abroad, Reformed University Ministries, etc.

Finally, we request that this petition and the accompanying overture from presbytery be approved and conveyed to the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly to constitute this presbytery, effective following NGP's October 2006 stated meeting or January 1, 2007, as deemed best. Moreover, the undersigned churches wish to begin meeting as early as July 2006 for mutual encouragement, fellowship, regional effectiveness, and new Presbytery organization.

By session action, the following churches join in signing the petition and pledge to contribute per capita askings at the present rate (\$14.00 per capita):

- |                               |                               |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1. King's Chapel, Carrollton  | 8. Grace, Douglasville        |
| 2. Grace Covenant, Dallas     | 9. Hope, Marietta             |
| 3. Christ, Marietta           | 10. Smyrna PCA                |
| 4. Midway, Powder Springs     | 11. First, Villa Rica         |
| 5. First, Summerville         | 12. Christ Community, Acworth |
| 6. Cherokee, Woodstock/Canton | 13. Chapel Hill, Douglasville |
| 7. Grace, Cedartown           |                               |

*Adopted by North Georgia Presbytery at the stated meeting on 18 April 2006  
Attested by /s/ RE Dwight L. Allen, Stated Clerk*

15. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 19 from North Georgia Presbytery, requesting the formation of Georgia Foothills Presbytery in northeast Georgia be answered in the affirmative, as amended in these minutes. *Adopted as Amended* (Cf. Appendix H, Recommendation 15, p 479.)

**OVERTURE 19** from North Georgia Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Divide North Georgia Presbytery to form Georgia Foothills Presbytery”

**Whereas** North Georgia Presbytery has over sixty churches and missions and is therefore so large as to be unwieldy and inefficient; and

**Whereas** North Georgia Presbytery is also too large in area, stretching 150 miles from north to south and east to west; and

**Whereas** there are at least eleven churches of the presbytery which are in the northeast quadrant of North Georgia Presbytery which are related to each other because of their geography, culture, commerce, origin, and fellowship; and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Whereas** these eleven churches are strong in membership (3,000 plus) and finances (\$6,000,000 plus) to continue aggressive outreach; and

**Whereas** these churches would wish to continue to be a part of the New Church Network for new church development in the north Georgia area; and

**Whereas** these churches, freed from the burden of activity required in a large presbytery, will be able to spend more time in prayer, encouragement, and renewal of one another in the evangelistic mandate given to the churches; and

**Whereas** North Georgia Presbytery unanimously concurs with these churches in their request,

**Therefore** the churches located in Gwinnett and Walton Counties north of Highway #316 and east of the Chattahoochee River, and all the churches of Hall, Barrow, Jackson, Clarke, Oconee, Habersham and Union Counties be given permission by this 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly to form a new presbytery, to become effective January 1, 2007, which will be called by the name Georgia Foothills Presbytery. (These particular churches are: Grace in Blairsville, Christ in Clarkesville, Redeemer in Athens, Faith in Watkinsville, Christ in Watkinsville, Northside in Winder, Ivy Creek in Lawrenceville, Old Peachtree in Duluth, East Lanier in Buford, Chestnut Mountain and Westminster in Gainesville.)

**And further** that the General Assembly place the following counties of northeast Georgia, where there is presently no PCA church, within the bounds of this new presbytery: Oglethorpe, Elbert, Madison, Hart, Franklin, Banks, White, Stephens, Rabun, and Towns Counties; and that the teaching elders who are retired or without call who live in the bounds of this new presbytery be given the option of becoming a member of this presbytery or remaining on the rolls of North Georgia Presbytery.

**And finally** that churches that are close to the boundaries of this new presbytery, whether inside or outside, be given the privilege of joining this new presbytery or opting to remain a member of the North Georgia Presbytery.

*Adopted by North Georgia Presbytery at its stated meeting on 18 April 2006  
Attested by /s/ RE Dwight L. Allen, Stated Clerk*

16. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 2 to the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly from Potomac Presbytery and carried over to the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, adjusting the boundaries of Potomac Presbytery, be answered in the affirmative. *Adopted*
17. That the following minutes of the MNA Permanent Committee be approved without exception: *Adopted*
- a. May 9, 2005
  - b. May 31, 2005
  - c. October 6-7, 2005
  - d. March 2-3, 2006

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Calvary  
Central Florida  
Central Georgia  
Covenant  
Covenant  
Evangel  
Grace  
Great Lakes  
Gulf Coast  
Heartland  
Houston Metro  
James River  
Metropolitan New York  
Mississippi Valley  
North Georgia  
Northern Illinois  
Northern New England  
Potomac  
Presbytery of the Blue Ridge  
Rocky Mountain  
South Texas  
Southeast Alabama  
Southeast Louisiana  
Southern Florida  
Southwest Florida  
Susquehanna Valley  
Western Canada  
Westminster

**Commissioner**

TE Charles Winkler  
RE Steve Manley  
TE Mark Bates  
TE Chris Jennings  
TE Jim Danner  
TE Matt Schilling  
RE John Bise  
TE David Skinner  
TE Jason Strong  
RE T.J. Neely  
TE Tony Felich  
RE Donald German  
TE David Dickson  
TE Scott Strickman  
RE Paul Adams  
TE Alan Foster  
TE David Keithley  
TE Doug Domin  
RE Paul Balsarak  
TE Drew Trotter  
RE Ed Kuiper  
TE Wade Coleman  
RE James McCay  
TE Scott Lindsay  
TE Kevin Smith  
TE Quentin Johnston  
TE Robert Eickelberg  
RE Richard Mercer  
TE Jim Richter

Respectfully submitted  
/s/ James McCay, Chairman

/s/ Drew Trotter, Secretary

**34-48 Constitutional Inquiry** (see 34-35, p. 149)

On the constitutional inquiry regarding the relevance of *BCO* 40-5 on memorials in the light of this General Assembly's action in amending that section of the *BCO* and related sections of the Rules of Assembly Operations (RAO), the Committee on Constitutional Business offered the following advice:

It is the advice of the CCB that since the action involving Louisiana Presbytery came to the SJC as a memorial under the old *BCO* 40-5, the action should be processed under the old *BCO* 40-5 and SJC Manual 16 provisions. This grandfathering is following earlier precedents set by previous General Assemblies. Furthermore, the SJC Manual 16 may need to be revised in the future since the terminology of memorial has been removed from *BCO* 40-5.

*Adopted by the CCB*

**34-49 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education and Publications**

RE Jim Bishop, Chairman, presented the report. (For Informational Report on CE&P, see 34-31, p. 78. See also, Appendix D, pp. 414-24.) **Recommendations 1-9, 11-13** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 10** was declared moot, inasmuch as budgets had already been approved in the Partial Report of the CoC on the Administrative Committee (34-37, p. 149). TE LeRoy Ferguson offered prayer for RE John "Jack" Sullivan's widow, Pat, as she grieves and for wisdom as she moves forward in God's grace. Appreciation was expressed as reflected in the recommendations. RE Eugene Friedline led the Assembly in prayer for the International Women's Conference to be held in September.

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Christian Education and Publications Permanent Committee Report
- B. CE&P Permanent Committee Minutes for September 15-16, 2005 and March 2-3, 2006
- C. CE&P Permanent Committee Recommendations
- D. CE&P 2006 Budget and Audit Report

**II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

The Committee of Commissioners heard a report from Coordinator TE Charles Dunahoo highlighted CE&P's *Making Kingdom Disciples*, the missional statement thrust of the Strategic Faith Plan, has infused all

aspects of their work and initiatives under this standard. *God's Faithfulness...Generation to Generation*, the WIC's conference in September (over 4,000 are pre-registered) focusing upon the covenantal responsibility of passing on the faith to the next generation. The Mercy Ministry Conference in 2007, *Enriching the Kingdom*, will reach a wide variety of ministry (with testimonies from last year of preparedness for Hurricane Katrina as a result!). Many conferences and seminars are done in cooperating with other denominational agencies. With a team of fifteen regional trainers CE&P and GCP can provide hands-on consultation, teaching and training. The bookstore provides a wealth of resources including recommendations for curriculum suggestions. *Equip for Ministry* magazine may revert to a quarterly periodical, along with the on-line site. *Men of the Covenant* with the cooperation of *Man in the Mirror* ministry, is beginning to gain traction. Ministry to seniors entitled *Serving and Challenging Seniors* by Dr. George Fuller challenges older believers engage in the church and adjust to life changes. Funding is a continual concern.

The Committee discussed and voted on the CE&P permanent committee report, recommendations, budget, audit report and permanent committee minutes.

### III. Recommendations

1. That the narrative of the Permanent Committee report (pp. 501-508) be received as a summary of Christian Education and Publications activities during the 2005-2006 period. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly declare September 10, 2006, in conjunction with grandparents day, senior citizens day in the PCA. *Adopted*
3. That the Assembly allow the following memorial statement to be added to the General Assembly *Minutes* and that such action be communicated to the Sullivan family. *Adopted*

*In Memory of  
John J. "Jack" Sullivan*

One of the characteristics and qualifications of an elder in the church, according to Scripture (1 Timothy 3:7), is "he must be well thought of by outsiders." It further says regarding a servant leader, "If you put these things before the brothers, you will be a good servant of Christ Jesus, being trained in the words of the faith and the good doctrine that you have followed" (1 Timothy 4:6).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

We honor the memory of our brother John J. “Jack” Sullivan whose life reflected those words. His love for our Triune God and his commitment to seeing God’s word taught and practiced have influenced us both as a board and a staff at Great Commission Publications.

We thank God and publicly record in our minutes our great appreciation for the life and witness of Jack Sullivan. Those of us who have known and worked with Jack on the GCP Board have been blessed by God through his testimony and life. We have good memories of Jack to challenge us to greater love for God, his Word, his church, and kingdom.

Therefore we express our thanks for Jack Sullivan’s good and faithful service. He has fought the good fight, the good fight of the faith. As a board, we celebrate his going home to be with the Lord and rejoice that he is now in the presence of those who have preceded him.

*Also Adopted by the GCP Board of Trustees on October 25, 2005*

4. That the General Assembly offer special prayer for the September 15-17, 2006, International WIC Conference, anticipating some 4,000 women and their teen daughters. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly express appreciation to the Women In the Church for their support of the 2005 Love Gift of \$55,000 to Covenant College. (The current WIC Love Gift for 2006 has been designated to Mission to the World’s ministry to street children [M33GA, p. 171]). *Adopted*
6. That PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc., be designated as the recipient of the 2007 WIC Love Gift. *Adopted*
7. That special thanks be communicated to TE Tom Patete, Executive Director of GCP, and to TE Mark Lowrey of GCP and the entire staff for their partnering with CE&P to present to the churches a Sunday school curriculum that is biblically sound and theologically grounded. *Adopted*
8. That the Assembly express its appreciation to the following: RE Ross Cook, RE Bob Beasley, TE Dave Matthews, and TE Robert Dekker for their service on the CE&P Committee for the past four years. *Adopted*
9. That TE Charles Dunahoo be re-elected for the coming year to serve as CE&P coordinator with heartfelt thanks. *Adopted*

10. That the CE&P revised budget be approved, as presented by the Committee of Commissioners on Administration, reflecting the programs approved by the Assembly (see report). *Deferred to AC CoC*
11. The minutes of the CE&P be accepted with notations. *Adopted*
12. That upon review the CE&P audit report be received and found in order. *Adopted*
13. That commendation be given to the CE&P staff for men ministry, women ministry, youth and children’s ministries, resources, and training provided to our denomination. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

**Commissioner**

Ascension	TE Gerald Knight
Blue Ridge	TE Terry Burns
Calvary	RE Jim Bishop
Central Georgia	TE Cory Colravy
Chesapeake	TE Richard Burguet
Covenant	TE Curt Presley
Eastern Pennsylvania	TE Donald Stone
Evangel	RE Charles Gibson
Fellowship	TE John Collins
Grace	TE Mike Ahlberg
Gulf Coast	RE Jim Richardson
Louisiana	RE Vince Lanier
Missouri	RE Lowell Pitzer
Nashville	RE Woody Camp
Northern Illinois	TE Jeff McCord
Northern New England	TE Andy Wilson
Philadelphia	TE Carroll Wynne
Philadelphia Metro West	TE Stan Gale
Piedmont Triad	TE Roger Wiles
Potomac	RE Donald Frahler
Savannah River	TE Daren Russell
Southeast Louisiana	RE Frank Ellis, Jr.
Susquehanna Valley	TE David Fidati
Western Carolina	TE Gary Litchfield
Westminster	TE Jim Powell

Respectfully submitted,  
/s/ TE Carroll Wynne, Chairman

/s/ RE Jim Bishop, Secretary

**34-50** The Moderator accepted a clarifying motion from the floor concerning the memorial from Central Carolina Presbytery (see 34-35, p. 84) that the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly direct the Standing Judicial Commission to act in accordance with the advice given by the CCB (see 34-48, p. 186). The Assembly **adopted** the motion.

**34-51 Assembly Recessed**

The Assembly recessed at 12:05 p.m. with prayer by TE Michael Woodham to reconvene at 1:30 p.m.

**Fifth Session - Thursday Afternoon  
June 22, 2006**

**34-52 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 1:30 p.m. with the singing of “Fairest Lord Jesus,” hymn #170, and prayer by RE David Taggart.

**34-53** On a **Point of Personal Privilege**, TE Randy Nabors led the Assembly in prayer, commending to the Lord the sons and daughters of our nation, especially those of the PCA, who are engaged in this present war – for their safety and protection – and for the work of our chaplains and the ministry of the Gospel among military personnel. The Assembly further appealed to our congregations to pray for peace and the healing of the nations, and for wisdom for our President and national leaders.

**34-54 Report of the Nominating Committee**

TE Howie Burkhalter, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Supplemental Report. (See Appendix J, pp. 508-37) for the full report of the Nominating Committee.) **Recommendation 1** was **adopted**, electing all uncontested nominees. **Recommendation 2** was **adopted**, and the following nominees were elected:

Committee on Christian Education, Alternate, RE Charles Gibson  
Covenant College, Class of 2010, RE Duncan Highmark  
Committee on Mission to the World, Alternate, TE D. Clair Davis  
Standing Judicial Commission, Class of 2010, TE Alton Craig Chapman



**SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE NOMINATING COMMITTEE**

The Nominating Committee of the General Assembly convened in Atlanta at the Hyatt Regency Hotel on Wednesday, June 21, 2006. The Chairman, TE Howie Burkhalter, called the meeting to order at 5:40 p.m. and opened the meeting in prayer.

Roll Call was taken by circulating a roster. Nineteen (19) Committee Members were in attendance:

**Presbytery**

Central Florida  
Chesapeake  
Heritage  
James River  
Korean Southeastern  
Louisiana  
Missouri  
North Florida  
North Texas  
Northern New England  
Pacific  
Philadelphia Metro West  
Piedmont Triad  
South Florida  
South Texas  
Southeast Louisiana  
Southern New England  
Susquehanna Valley

**Representative**

TE Scott Puckett  
TE John A. Van Dervender  
RE Robert Almond  
TE Harry Long  
TE David Lee  
TE Paul Lipe  
RE Lowell Pitzer  
TE Randy Wilding  
RE Brad Bradley  
TE Jason Wakefield  
TE Brannin Pitre  
RE Norman Sumner  
TE Howie Burkhalter  
RE Phil Knight  
TE Danny Shuffield  
RE Olin Stubbs  
TE Richard Downs  
TE John MacRae

Four floor nominations were reviewed for eligibility. All nominees were found to be eligible and biographical sketches were prepared for them.

The committee approved an amendment to the Nomination Form for use in subsequent Assemblies.

MSA that the Chairman and the Secretary be empowered to prepare and edit the final report.

The Supplemental Report, as set out below was approved, and TE Danny Shuffield closed the meeting in prayer.

**Recommendations**

1. That all uncontested nominees nominated by the Nominating Committee be declared elected to their respective positions.
2. That the following floor nominees be placed on the ballot for the respective positions below:

**CHRISTIAN EDUCATION & PUBLICATIONS**

Alternate

1 RE to be elected

**Floor Nominee**

RE Charles Gibson

**RE Charles Gibson:** *Evangel.* Customer/Technical Service Mgr (Ret.); Previous Alternate for CE &P, served on Committee of Commissioners for number of years including CE&P. Local church ministry head for C.E., active in church planting. Served as Chairman of Board for 12 years of private kindergarten of over 200.

**COVENANT COLLEGE**

Class of 2010

1 RE to be elected

**Nominating Committee Nominee**

RE Duncan Highmark

**Floor Nominee**

RE Charles Carraher

**RE Duncan Highmark:** *Missouri.* Currently Executive Director of Twin Oaks PC in St. Louis since 2000. Prior to that worked in executive capacity for large corporations for 30 years.

**RE Charles Carraher:** *Gulf Coast.* B.A. Sterling College (63); Ph.D. University of Missouri (67). Professor of Chemistry, Florida Atlantic University. Extensive service in church lay ministry, as Christian Education Director for three churches, and currently serves on presbytery Credentials Committee. Authored and edited over 50 books and 900 articles. Served two years on Board of Covenant College beginning in 1989; three children have attended Covenant College. He brings unique combination of experience and wisdom from serving the Lord over many years as a PCA Ruling Elder, college professor, and college administrator.

JOURNAL

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD**

Alternate  
1 TE to be elected

**Nominating Committee Nominee**

TE Allan M. Barth

**Floor Nominee**

TE D. Clair Davis

**TE Allan M. Barth:** *Metro New York.* European Coordinator for Church Planting with Redeemer New York’s church-planting center. Served prior full term with the MTW Committee (2 years ago). Beyond supervising/coaching/mentoring church planters in the five boroughs of New York City, his work in Europe involves helping nationals plant center-city churches in major cities such as Budapest, London, Belfast, Glasgow, Brussels, Berlin, four cities in the Netherlands, and a new work in Dakar. Has served as Moderator of the Metropolitan New York Presbytery, and in his 23 years of ordained ministry has planted four PCA churches in various parts of the United States. He and his wife, Rene, have 3 adult children and 3 grandchildren.

**TE D. Clair Davis:** *Eastern Pennsylvania.* Retired professor of Church History. Two prior terms as a member of the MTW Permanent Committee. Has actively engaged in recruiting students to serve as missionaries over the years. Teaching experience in numerous countries, including, Germany, South Korea, Ukraine, Nigeria, and Mexico.

**STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION**

Class of 2010  
1 TE to be elected

**Nominating Committee Nominee**

TE Alton Craig Chapman

**Floor Nominee**

TE Eliot Lee

**TE Alton “Craig” Chapman:** *Metro New York.* Associate Pastor, Trinity PC, Rye, NY. (2003-present). M.Div., Westminster Th. Sem –Dallas. Served at GA on the committees of commissioners (Bills and Overtures; RUF). Has served on the presbytery Campus Ministry Committee overseeing the RUF start at St. John’s University in New York City and currently serves on a commission overseeing two church plant projects in Brooklyn and Westchester County. Served at Park Cities PC in Dallas, TX from 1990-2002 in the World Mission Department and as the Director of Single Adults. Prior to 1990, was a third generation litigation attorney in Dallas.

**TE Eliot Lee:** *Korean East.* Senior pastor of the Philadelphia KPC. M.Div. Westminster Seminary, Philadelphia. Extensive presbytery experience as Stated Clerk (10 years) and Moderator (2 years). Served as Stated Clerk for the Council of Moderators and Clerks for the Korean Presbyteries. Served as an advisory member to the Strategic Planning Committee.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Howie Burkhalter, Chairman /s/ RE Brad Bradley, Secretary

### **34-55 Standing Judicial Commission Vows Administered**

The Moderator administered the vows of office to all the members of the Standing Judicial Commission present, and the Assembly **declared** the Standing Judicial Commission to be the Judicial Commission of this Assembly in accord with *BCO* 15-4 (For the full SJC report, see, pp. 84-149). The following members took vows:

TE Dominic Aquila

RE Howell A. Burkhalter

TE Atlon Craig Chapman

TE Stephen M. Clark

RE J. Howard Donahoe

RE Samuel J. Duncan

TE Paul B. Fowler

RE Thomas F. Leopard

TE John M. McArthur Jr.

RE J. Grant McCabe

TE Charles E. McGowan

RE D. Steven Meyerhoff

TE John Tolson

RE John B. White Jr.

### **34-56 Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Theological Seminary**

TE Michael Rogers, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-4, 6, and 7** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 5** was **previously adopted** (34-37, p. 149). (For the CTS Informational Report, see 34-26, p. 77. For the report of the Board of Trustees, see Appendix F, pp. 436-46).

## **I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Report of Covenant Theological Seminary.
- B. The minutes of the following meetings of the Board of Trustees:
  - 1. September 23-24, 2005.
  - 2. April 29-30, 2005.
  - 3. January 27-28, 2006.

- C. The minutes of the following meetings of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees:
  - 1. March 21, 2005.
  - 2. April 30, 2005.
  - 3. September 19, 2005.
  - 4. December 2, 2005.
- D. The financial audit for Covenant Theological Seminary for fiscal year 2005-2006.
- E. The proposed 2006-2007 Covenant Theological Seminary budget.

## II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

Dr. Chapell reported on the mission of Covenant Theological Seminary at the 50-year mark of training leaders for Christ's church. By God's grace, this Jubilee year marks Covenant's unwavering devotion to three historical commitments and one intentional recovery of a Reformation distinctive. The three historical commitments are faithfulness to Scripture, this church's Reformed and covenantal heritage, and the priority of pastoral training. Covenant Seminary is also committed to the intentional recovery of the Reformation distinctive of *sola gratia*.

## III. Recommendations

- 1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary; for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed Faith, and the Great Commission; for its president, its students and graduates, faculty, and staff, and Trustees; and for those who support Covenant Seminary through their prayers and gifts  
*Adopted*
- 2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary through their prayers and gifts, and by recommending Covenant Seminary to prospective students. *Adopted*
- 3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary by contributing to the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly. *Adopted*
- 4. That the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary for April 29-30, 2005; September 23-24,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2005; January 27-28, 2006 be approved with notations; and that the minutes of the meetings of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees for March 21, 2005 be approved, and that the minutes for April 30, 2005; September 19, 2005; December 2, 2005 be approved with notations. *Adopted*

5. That the financial audit for Covenant Theological Seminary for the fiscal year ending June 30, 2005 by Humes and Barrington, CPA, be received. *Adopted*
6. That the proposed 2006-2007 budget of Covenant Theological Seminary be approved. *Deferred to AC CoC*
7. That the Assembly pray for the continued growth and effectiveness of the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

**Commissioner**

Ascension	TE H. Curtis McDaniel
Blue Ridge	TE Edward W. Dunnington
Calvary	RE John Wingard
Central Carolina	TE Giorgio Hiatt
Central Georgia	RE Douglas Pohl
Chesapeake	TE Jeffrey Scot Rickett
Covenant	TE Timothy A. Starnes
Evangel	TE David G. Kinney
Fellowship	TE Michael D. Lee
Grace	TE H. Andrew Silman
Gulf Coast	RE Bill Carrigan
James River	RE Kyu Hyun Lee
Metropolitan New York	TE Peter Wang
Missouri	RE Carlton E. Gillam
Nashville	RE Paul D. Richardson
North Georgia	TE Alan A. Lutz
Northern Illinois	TE David C. Thomas, Jr.
Pacific Northwest	TE Andrew T. Krasowski
Philadelphia Metro West	TE Daniel Scott Kiehl
Piedmont Triad	TE Russell Stuart Stogner
Potomac	RE Robert Mattes
Rocky Mountain	RE David Kliewer

## JOURNAL

Savannah River	TE Chris Polaki
South Texas	TE Ronnie Rowe
Southeast Alabama	RE Pat T. Williams
Southern Florida	TE Michael C. Woodham
Southwest	TE John F. Jones
Southwest Florida	TE Freddy Fritz
Susquehanna Valley	TE Michael A. Rogers
Warrior	TE M. Marshall Brown
Westminster	TE John Mark Irwin
Western Carolina	TE Dale H. Vining Jr.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Michael A. Rogers, Chairman /s/ TE Freddy Fritz, Secretary

### **34-57 Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures**

TE Howie Burkhalter, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendation 1** was **adopted**. TE Skip Ryan led the Assembly in a prayer of thanksgiving for the ministry of TE Edmund Clowney. **Recommendation 2** was **adopted**. **Recommendation 3** was previously **adopted** (34-23, p. 75). **Recommendation 5** was **adopted**. **Recommendations 4 and 6** were **declared moot** based on previous changes to the RAO adopted at this Assembly. **Recommendations 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11** were **adopted**. A **Minority Report on Recommendation 12** was **adopted as a substitute** and **adopted** as the main motion.

## **REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON BILLS AND OVERTURES**

### **I. Business Referred to the Committee**

The following business was referred to the Committee.

**Overtures 2, 6, 9, 11, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 23, 25, 26.**

### **II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

The Committee considered the Overtures in the following order and were adopted in the following report.

**Overtures 6, 9, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 25, 26, 23, 11, 2.**

### III. Recommendations

1. That **Overture 6** from Blue Ridge Presbytery be answered in the **affirmative, as amended**. (omitted language shown with ~~striketrough~~ and added language in bold) *Adopted*

Grounds: The overture has already been distributed to the members of the Assembly and will be included in the minutes, and therefore does not require further action.

**OVERTURE 6** from Blue Ridge Presbytery (to B&O)  
“Memorial Statement Regarding Dr. Edmund Clowney”

**Whereas**, while the passing of any Elder is worthy of special mention, it is clear that there are some whose passing is of historic note; and

**Whereas**, Teaching Elder Edmund P. Clowney was one of those men;

**Therefore**, the Presbytery of the Blue Ridge overtures the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the PCA to have the following Memorial ~~read to the General Assembly at an appropriate time and then~~ spread on the Minutes **of the General Assembly**.

#### **In Memoriam: Dr. Edmund P. Clowney 1917-2005**

Edmund P. Clowney (b. July 30, 1917) met his Lord face to face on March 20, 2005, at the age of 87. He is survived by his wife of 63 years, Jean Wright Clowney; by his five children: David Clowney, Deborah Clowney, Paul Clowney, Rebecca Jones, and Anne Foreman; by his twenty-one grandchildren; and by his eleven great grandchildren.

Born in Philadelphia, Ed received his B.A. from Wheaton College in 1939, a Th. B. from Westminster Theological Seminary in 1942, an S.T.M from Yale University Divinity School in 1944, and a D.D. from Wheaton College in 1966. Ordained in the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, he served as pastor of several churches from 1942 to 1946 and was then invited to become assistant professor of practical theology at Westminster Theological Seminary in 1952. He became that institution’s first president in 1966, and remained there until 1984, when he took a post as theologian-in-residence at Trinity Presbyterian Church (PCA) in Charlottesville, Virginia. In 1990 Ed and Jean moved to Escondido, California, where Ed was adjunct professor at Westminster Seminary California. In 2001, he took a full-time position as associate pastor at



Christ the King Presbyterian Church (PCA) in Houston, Texas. After two years, he moved back to Charlottesville, where he once again became part-time theologian-in-residence at Trinity Presbyterian Church. He remained in this role until his death.

While most people will remember Ed as a preacher, he was also a visionary for ministry development. He was involved in the development of ministries such as the Reformed Seminary in Aix-en-Provence, France; Westminster Seminary California; and Inter-Varsity ministries, both in the United States and in England; as well a “The Westminster Ministerial Institute,” an inner-city training program for pastors in Philadelphia. One ministry close to his heart (and a work not widely know) was his commitment to the development of Great Commission Publications materials - including writing the first VBS curriculum.

Ed will of course be remembered by most as a preacher, perhaps the most gifted proponent and practitioner of redemptive-historical preaching of this generation. He was unique in his ability to pick up the threads of redemptive history and to weave a rich expositional tapestry that brought Christ in all his perfections and glory before God’s people so that they were drawn to love and worship the Redeemer.

His writing included *Preaching and Biblical Theology, Called to the Ministry, Christian Meditation, Doctrine of the Church, The Message of I Peter, The Unfolding Mystery, and Preaching Christ in all of Scripture*. His last book, *How Christ Transforms the Ten Commandments*, was accepted by his publisher only days before his death.

Ed returned to the boundaries of what is now Blue Ridge Presbytery in 2002 although, since he was Honorably Retired, he left his membership with the Presbytery of South Texas. That didn’t stop him from regular attendance at our Presbytery meetings, sharing his gift of preaching to us and graciously sharing his wisdom whenever requested.

At Trinity Church, although technically working in a part-time status, he maintained an office with a door that was never closed. There he worked mornings on several writing projects, teaching and preaching as often as possible, while making an indelible mark on those around him. Ed never retired. He was too busy working on his latest book, writing poetry, and sharing his wisdom with all those who eagerly sought him out. He was continually devoted to intercessory prayer, walking through the parking lot with his prayer list every weekday morning.

Ed demonstrated a gospel-formed center of gravity. He was ruthlessly honest about himself. His was not a false humility – but a gospel-soaked understanding of mercy. Ed never lost the music of the gospel because he was continually learning and continually astonished that in Jesus Christ, God loved him.

The last sermon he preached was at the ordination of a minister on the staff of Trinity Church. His text was Romans 10 and, as always the sermon was filled with great Old Testament truths that brought the Gospel message to a brighter light to his hearers.

Like a prism that brings out the brilliant colors of the sunlight, a life centered on Christ brings out the brilliant rays of the gospel. Our attention is drawn away from the prism to the colors – marveling at the source. Ed’s life was that prism – making visible the beauty of Jesus Christ. May God be praised for the life for Edmund P. Clowney!

2. That **Overture 9** from Rocky Mountain Presbytery be answered in the **negative**. *Adopted*

Grounds: Although the Overture addresses a matter of concern to the church, the remedies proposed are not sufficiently refined to offer them as general guidance to the church.

**OVERTURE 9** from Rocky Mountain Presbytery (to CCB, B&O)  
“Appendix to *BCO* re: Procedure for Calling a Pastor”

**Whereas**, the *Book of Church Order* 20-2 generally instructs a church to secure a pastor when a vacancy in the office has occurred;

**Whereas**, there is a plethora of gifts and qualifications listed that the potential pastor should possess, no specific directions are given as to how to locate this person;

**Whereas**, candidates surface after learning about an opening in a church, many of whom apply secretly or request anonymity because they wish not to inform their present church of their willingness to seek a new call;

**Whereas**, some candidates are approached by search committees to see if they can be persuaded to pursue a call to the inquiring church;

**Whereas**, some search committees secretly visit the church of a potential candidate in order to witness the church service and the manner in which the candidate preaches;

**Whereas**, the church, whose teaching elder has accepted a new call without notice to his session, may be shocked and surprised and soon thereafter is left without a pastor;

**Whereas**, the church, which has lost their pastor, may feel betrayed by him and other brothers in the PCA who remained silent throughout the process;

**Whereas**, the church, which loses its teaching elder, with little or no notice, may face difficulties with ministry interruptions and financial losses;

**Whereas**, Presbyterians emphasize the virtue of being connectional;

**Whereas**, the connectional principle is a subset of what it means to be in a covenant relationship;

**Whereas**, The Presbyterian Church of America is encouraged to take seriously what it means to be connectional when it comes to pastors leaving or coming to local churches;

**Therefore**, Rocky Mountain Presbytery presents this overture to the General Assembly of the PCA, for the purpose of adding Appendix J to the *BCO*, to be titled “Suggested Process for Calling a Pastor.” This appendix encourages churches and pastors to incorporate the following three items in their search for a new pastor or pastorate:

1. Any pastor who has decided to seek a new call should notify his session before taking exploratory actions, for purposes of discussing with his elders the reason(s) he believes God is leading him to make a change in his ministry.
2. Search committees, before initiating a contact with a potential pastor for their church, should first communicate with the candidate's session, ~~asking for permission to talk to their pastor.~~
3. Churches are encouraged to use “calling contracts” that address specific issues such as compensation, benefits, the relationship between pastors and sessions, duties and expectations, termination and severance, etc. The contract should be flexible enough to accommodate latitude for situations unique to individual congregations.

**Reasoning:**

When debating an issue of this nature there is normally a mistaken assumption that this overture is designed to pit teaching elders against

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ruling elders. That very simply is not the case. The truth is that there is an abundance of blame to be born by search committees, sessions, and pastors when integrity is not preeminent in pastoral searches. This is why it is necessary to alter the conduct of all three groups in order to correct the situation which fosters deception within the denominational process of finding a pastor.

When elected to a Pulpit Search Committee, a member is charged with finding a new pastor. This committee meets on numerous occasions, where they formulate questionnaires for the congregation, request and review resumes and pastoral data forms, and visit other congregations in order to experience the candidate's worship service and to listen to his sermon. The process is imperfect in that secretive tactics are often employed, misrepresentations difficult to avoid, and personal deception easily fostered. For instance, when members of a search committee are asked to visit a potential candidate's church, they at times find themselves in an awkward position, having to misrepresent the reason they are attending the church. Truth would dictate that they tell anyone who asks that they are present to explore the possibility of their teaching elder changing calls and serving their church as its pastor. Instead, the visitors act friendly, invent some excuse for their presence, and hardly give it a thought that their covert actions may be less than truthful.

After a pastor has accepted the call by an inquiring church, he then proceeds to inform his session of his intent to leave, which almost always comes as a shock. The congregation, although they may have wanted to keep their pastor, is then forced to begin the same process of calling a new teaching elder, perhaps disturbing the tranquility of a sister church much as theirs has just been disturbed .

Although God is always at work, accomplishing His will and bringing about His purposes, He is concerned with the welfare of local churches not only for their spiritual well-being, but also for His glory. Although God is the Author of change, peace and unity in the body occur when orderly transformation takes place. As members of the PCA, individual churches should be encouraged to think in terms of God's will for the entire denomination. Local churches must realize, however, that pastoral change is recurrent and not necessarily a bad thing. Not to be over-looked is the fact that the PCA is one of a few places in which to find Reformed ministers. This means that sister churches seek their pastors from the same pool of qualified men. Although most pastors likely came to their present

church through the above-mentioned flawed process, such a procedure need not continue. Since many churches have in all likelihood been both the offender and the offended, it behooves the denomination to cultivate a deeper level of spirituality among teaching and ruling elders. This will hopefully increase the trust factor within local sessions that are entrusted with the spiritual growth of the congregation.

The relationship between a pastor and his session should be sacrosanct and God-honoring. Unfortunately, closeness in the local brotherhood, although desired, is usually not the case. A teaching elder may be close to one ruling elder, but not with the entire session. In many instances the level of trust between the pastor and his Session has hardly developed to the point where each could say things in total confidence, accepting exhortation as well as edification. When a lack of trust is evident, the spirituality of the congregation is negatively impacted. The relationship between pastor and Session becomes more like that of employer-employee, producing little, if any, spiritual intimacy or personal trust.

When a pastor becomes dissatisfied with his present situation, more often than not he will confide with other teaching elders, rather than his own session. In most cases his final decision to make a change is made in concert with another session and pulpit committee, which has their own best interests in mind. They are not thinking of the problems that could occur in the church from which the new pastor comes.

The process of seeking a new pastor in some cases promotes behavior that challenges and at times may compromise the character of those involved in the search. Taking the attitude that “this is the way it has been and always will be” seems more worldly than spiritual. If the search process encourages the temptation of sin, then the church would be better served by formulating a more righteous method of filling her pulpits.

Ideally, the pastoral search process should involve not only the inquiring church, but also the sending church. As a matter of fact, there is a constant domino effect rippling through the denomination. Because of this, it only seems right to join God's will in the movement of pastors from one church to another. God is good and has the best outcome in mind for both churches. Although congregations may become upset at the thought of losing their pastor, or just by the fact that another church is looking at him, it is incumbent upon this pastor and his Session to work with the congregation to make sure that God's goodness and His perfect will are understood and honored above all else.

The responsibility for change rests squarely on both the teaching and ruling elders. The congregations, however, are usually confused by the process because they had no inkling their pastor wanted to leave. What some in the congregation may think is that pastors, like those in secular business or politics, look for the better opportunity to advance one's career. Normally, congregations are taught righteousness from the pulpit, but may feel betrayed by a pastor who surreptitiously leaves them for another position. Teaching and ruling elders vow to adorn the gospel in their lives and to set worthy examples before the church of which God has made them officers (*BCO* 21-5.6&7; 24-6.4&6). Therefore, seeking a call (i.e., by a Teaching Elder) or prosecuting a call (i.e., by the session) should be done justly, forthrightly, and respectfully without potentially misleading either congregation.

It behooves a session looking for a pastor to encourage applicants, especially those serving other churches, to discuss their desire for a new call with their present sessions. Sessions then have the opportunity to discuss the reasons for seeking this new call. Perhaps conditions exist that could be resolved, which then may remove the pastor's interest in relocating. If not, the session and the pastor could come to agreement for an orderly transition based on any calling contract currently in place at their church.

If a search committee desires to pursue a potential pastor, they would contact the session of the pastor in question, and seek permission to talk to him. When one session approaches another session in this manner, not having yet spoken with the pursued pastor, the approached session would ask their pastor if he was interested in talking to the inquiring church. If he answered in the affirmative, the session could ask him to explain his reasoning. Under the present system, these discussions seldom take place, because the decisions to change churches are generally made in secret and apart from session involvement. The result of all this dialogue would be to allow the parties to collectively seek God's will in the matter.

The use of calling contracts, mentioned previously, would provide a logical format for discussions regarding duties and expectations, pecuniary considerations, vacation and study leave, health insurance and retirement benefits, authority over staff and office personnel, resolution of conflicts, possible call changes, causes for termination, separation policies, duties in regard to stewardship campaigns, etc. The objective is to develop trust and integrity between church search committees and pastoral applicants and to honor God by promoting common spiritual interests and righteous actions.

3. That **Overture 13** from James River Presbytery be answered in the **affirmative**. *Previously Adopted* (see 34-23, p.75)
4. That **Overture 14** from James River Presbytery be answered in the **negative**. *Adopted*

Grounds: The Overture conflicts with the provisions of RAO 13-1, to which no amendment has been proposed, and could unadvisedly restrict the process of referral of matters before the Assembly to the committees most directly affected by proposed amendments to the *BCO*.

**OVERTURE 14** from James River Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
“Amend RAO 10-5 To Refer All *BCO* Changes To CCB And B&O”

**Whereas** the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures has traditionally addressed proposed amendments to the *Book of Church Order*, but without an express requirement that such proposals be referred to that Committee;

**Now, therefore, be it resolved**, that the James River Presbytery respectfully overtures the 34th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to approve amending the Rules of Assembly Operations as follows:

By inserting, in the second line of RAO 10-5 immediately following “Business,” the following: “and to the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures,” so that the first sentence of RAO 10-5 as amended will read as follows:

Upon receipt the Stated Clerk shall refer to the Committee on Constitutional Business **and to the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures** all overtures requesting amendment of the *Book of Church Order*.

5. That **Overture 15** from James River Presbytery be answered in the **affirmative, as amended** (omitted language shown with ~~strike through~~ and added language in bold). *Adopted*

Grounds: A limitation on the consecutive terms served on the Standing Judicial Commission reflects the general practice of the Permanent and Special Committees of the Assembly. The committee’s amendment to the Overture (increasing the consecutive time a member may serve)

recognizes the need for continuity within the SJC, while affording a required means of rotation.

**OVERTURE 15** from James River Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
“Amend *BCO* 15-4 Institute Term Limitations For SJC”

**Whereas** traditionally members of General Assembly committees have been subject to term limitations, but this has not applied to the Standing Judicial Commission; and

**Whereas** the SJC has the authority to act with finality on matters that are not subject to General Assembly review unless a minority report is issued by at least one-third of the voting members of the SJC; and

**Whereas** Presbyterian polity emphasizes checks and balances;

**Now, therefore, be it resolved**, that the James River Presbytery respectfully overtures the 34th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to approve amending *Book of Church Order* as follows:

By adding a sentence at the end of *BCO* 15-4 as follows:

~~“No person who has served a full term on the Standing Judicial Commission or at least two years of a partial term shall be eligible for reelection until one year has passed (the year between two Assemblies).”~~ **No person who has served two full terms on the SJC or at least six consecutive years shall be eligible for reelection until one year has passed (the year between two Assemblies).**

6. That **Overture 16** from James River Presbytery be answered in the **negative**. *Adopted*

Grounds: The proposed amendment unnecessarily limits the prerogative of Presbyteries to send their desired representatives to the Assembly’s Committees of Commissioners.

**OVERTURE 16** from James River Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
“Amend RAO 13-2 to Limit Consecutive Terms on Same Committee of Commissioners”

**Whereas** Presbyteries have traditionally been required to rotate representation on committees of commissioners between Teaching



JOURNAL

Elders and Ruling Elders in accordance the formula established by the Stated Clerk; and

**Whereas** the formula does not necessarily assure a rotation each year of representation from a particular Presbytery;

**Now, therefore, be it resolved**, that the James River Presbytery respectfully overtures the 34th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to approve amending the Rules of Assembly Operations as follows:

By adding a clause to the end of the first sentence of RAO 13-2 as follows:

The period at the end would be replaced by a comma and the following clause inserted: “except that a Presbytery may not elect the same representative to the same committee in two consecutive years,” so that the first sentence as amended will read as follows:

Each Presbytery shall, prior to the meeting of the Assembly, elect one of its commissioners to each of the Committees of Commissioners, dividing them as to ruling and teaching elders by a formula established by the Stated Clerk, **except that a Presbytery may not elect the same representative to the same committee in two consecutive years.**

7. That **Overture 17** be answered in the *negative*. *Adopted*

Grounds: The Committee concurs with the opinion of CCB that Overture 17 violates Preliminary Principle 1 and *WCF* 20 in that it may require a man not to teach (nor be understood to be teaching) a view that he believes to be true and has been judged by his Presbytery as one that does not strike at the vitals of religion and is not hostile to our system of doctrine.

**OVERTURE 17** from the Presbytery of the Ascension (to B&O, CCB)  
“Amend *BCO* 21-4, Paragraph 7, Regarding Teaching Approved Exceptions”

**Whereas**, the PCA is a confessional, constitutional, and Presbyterian Church; and

**Whereas**, the PCA constitution consists of a carefully constructed body of doctrinal standards, those being the *Westminster Confession of*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

*Faith* and the Larger and Shorter Catechisms, which are subject to and subordinate to the Scriptures and binding upon the courts and officers of the Church; and

**Whereas**, while *BCO* 21-4, paragraph 7 (beginning with “Therefore, in examining . . .”), allows the presbyteries to grant their ministers and licentiates to hold certain exceptions to the Standards (as long as said exceptions are neither hostile to the system of doctrine nor strike at the vitals of religion), yet, it does not touch on whether these exceptions may be preached or taught; and

**Whereas**, parishioners have the right to be taught the full measure of the Standards; and

**Whereas**, parishioners may not know what is the full measure of the Standards if a minister or licentiate is allowed to teach only his exceptions without reference to the Standards;

**Therefore, be it resolved** that *BCO* 21-4, paragraph 7, be amended by addition as follows;

(new language italicized) “. . . vitals of religion. *Ministers and licentiates, who have their exceptions to the Standards granted by presbytery may preach and teach those exceptions, only if their respective presbyteries permit, and if permitted, only in conjunction with a respectful and understandable presentation to their hearers (i.e. congregation, students, etc.) of the part of the Standards being excepted.*

The following commissioners requested that their affirmative vote be recorded on the defeated substitute motion on Recommendation 7 to answer Overture 17 “in the affirmative with the following amendment: ‘Further, such an exception may be granted only with the understanding that, in the course of one’s teaching, presentation of the declared difference from the Confession of Faith and Catechisms include an humble acknowledgement that the view is out of accord with the Doctrinal Standards and a respectful presentation of the teaching of the Constitution’”:

RE Joel Belz, Western Carolina  
TE David Coffin, Potomac  
TE Daniel J Jarstfer, Westminster

RE Olin Stubbs, Southeast Louisiana  
TE Carel Van Der Merwe, Westminster  
TE Richard Wheeler, Fellowship

8. That **Overture 25** be answered by ruling the Overture *out of order*.

*Adopted*

Grounds: The circumstances and matters asserted by the Overture fail to demonstrate that this is a case extraordinary as required by *WCF* 31-4.

**OVERTURE 25** from Missouri Presbytery (to B&O)  
“Justice & Peace Concerning U.S.-Iran Relations”

**Whereas** the Church of Jesus Christ is sent into the world as salt, light, and witness to the full counsel of God; and,

**Whereas** the Church—specifically, any branch thereof, including the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA)—is called upon at extraordinary times to speak prophetically and compassionately with regard to particular public issues; and,

**Whereas** we the PCA are aware of the ongoing threat of state-sponsored terrorism in today’s world, including the particular role that much of the international community suspects that Iran plays therein; and,

**Whereas** we are also aware of the escalating concern being expressed by various governments, particularly that of the United States of America (the country in which most of our members live and serve), with respect to Iran’s nuclear development program; and,

**Whereas** we are also acutely aware of the horrors of modern warfare and the unspeakable suffering it brings to combatants and civilians alike, as well as to whole societies; and,

**Whereas** we suspect in particular that any military conflict involving U.S. and Iranian armed forces would be devastating if not catastrophic for the people of Iran, the entire Middle East, and beyond; and,

**Whereas** we desire to heed the Apostle Paul’s admonition in I Timothy 2:1-2 to pray for political authorities and “all who are in high positions, that we may lead a peaceful and quiet life, godly and dignified in every way”; and,

**Whereas** we further recognize, from I Timothy 2:3-4, that such peaceful conditions not only are “good” and “pleasing in the sight of God our Savior,” but they also further the ministry of the gospel of God, “who

desires all people to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth”; and,

**Whereas** in solidarity with the rest of the worldwide Church,<sup>1</sup> as well as with other peace-loving people of good will, we are doggedly committed to just and peaceful solutions being found to such international situations;

**Therefore** be it resolved that the 34<sup>th</sup> PCA General Assembly:

- a) Humbly call on the federal government of the United States to act within its lawful powers and use whatever instruments it judges most useful to find a just and peaceful resolution to the current escalating crisis surrounding Iran’s nuclear development program;
- b) Resolve to encourage all congregations and individuals within the PCA to pray for political leaders of the United States, Iran, and other countries, and otherwise work for a just and peaceful resolution to the current crisis;
- c) Observe a moment of prayer for justice, peace, and the spread of Christ’s gospel in particular relation to the current crisis concerning Iran and other countries.

9. That **Overture 26** be answered in the **negative, without prejudice.**

*Adopted*

Grounds: The overture has already been distributed to the members of the Assembly and will be included in the Minutes, which should suffice to make it generally available to the Church.

**OVERTURE 26** from Missouri Presbytery (to B&O)  
“Consider and Recommend Missouri Presbytery Report on Federal Vision Theology”

**Whereas**, there has been debate within the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) on a variety of issues, often summarily identified as “Federal Vision Theology”; and

---

<sup>1</sup> See for example the Presbyterian Church in Japan’s “Official Statement Concerning War” (available online at [http://www.covenantseminary.edu/about2/covenantcommunity/wm/Jennings\\_WarStmt.pdf](http://www.covenantseminary.edu/about2/covenantcommunity/wm/Jennings_WarStmt.pdf)).

**Whereas**, the debate has caused tension within and between congregations, Sessions, and Presbyteries within the PCA; and

**Whereas**, in July 2004 Missouri Presbytery appointed the “Ad Hoc Committee on Federal Vision Theology” to study these issues and provide guidance to presbyters to help them understand the issues in the light of Scripture and the PCA Constitution (i.e., the Westminster Standards and the Book of Church Order); and

**Whereas**, after 18 months of study, the Ad Hoc Committee presented its report to Missouri Presbytery, which report was lauded by presbyters and overwhelmingly approved as a helpful guide for the members and churches of the Presbytery; and

**Whereas**, the members of Missouri Presbytery desire for all presbyters in the PCA to debate the issues and resolve the tension with an attitude that reflects the fruit of the Holy Spirit, particularly love, patience, kindness, and self-control, thus promoting the peace and purity of the church;

**Therefore, be it resolved** that the Missouri Presbytery overtures the 34<sup>th</sup> PCA General Assembly to receive and consider the report of the Missouri Presbytery Ad Hoc Committee on Federal Vision Theology. Further, the Missouri Report should be spread across the minutes of the General Assembly and be commended to the Presbyteries and Sessions for study.

### **Report of the Missouri Presbytery *ad hoc* Committee on Federal Vision Theology**

#### **Introduction**

At the stated meeting on July 20, 2004, Missouri Presbytery (MOP) formed a study committee to address some theological questions that had arisen out of discussions regarding new trends in theology as well as out of the process of examining candidates for membership in the Presbytery. The motion stated:

**0407-29 MOVED, SECONDED AND PASSED** to form a study committee to address and establish the parameters of orthodoxy with reference to the following issues: the federalist vision, the new perspective, new thinking on the sacraments, and any other related issues deemed germane by the committee.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

After some months of organizing and planning, the committee met on November 16, 2004, and stated that the goal was to create a document that would be approved by MOP explaining the Presbytery's understanding of these issues in the light of Scripture and the Westminster Standards. The implications of these views would be expressed primarily through a series of affirmations and denials that would help presbyters understand what is theologically acceptable for the purity and progress of the church. The document would also serve as a resource to the Candidates and Credentials Committee as they examine those men seeking membership in MOP.

The study committee was divided into 3 subcommittees in order to study a variety of topics including the nature of the covenant, justification, union with Christ, and the sacraments. The report would attempt to examine these topics in the following ways:

- Provide an overview of the issue; from the perspective of Scripture and the Westminster Standards;
- Provide a precise definition of terms, particularly those terms used in the affirmations and denials;
- Provide a list of affirmations and denials that flow out of the teaching of Scripture and the Standards;
- Provide suggested questions that the Candidates and Credentials Committee could use when examining candidates for transfer, licensure, and/or ordination.

In broad terms, the issues under study (here referred to as “Federal Vision Theology”) touch on the corporate nature of salvation as compared to the individual nature of salvation. Proponents of “Federal Vision (FV) Theology” do not necessarily deny the personal aspects of salvation, but rather point out that some of the emphasis on the individual seen in contemporary evangelicalism is more a product of Western culture than biblical exegesis. Consequently, they seek to bring what they believe is biblical correction to misunderstandings in contemporary expressions of Evangelical and Reformed Faith. They earnestly desire to steer the church, and particularly the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA), toward greater fidelity in biblical belief and practice. Opponents argue that such “reformulations” (or “new perspectives”) go too far and will bring division in the church as they appear to inject new meaning into the language of the Westminster Standards. Genuine pastoral concern moves them to resist what they believe is an overemphasis on the corporate nature of salvation. We believe that the emphasis on the corporate nature of salvation is important in view of the truncated understanding found in contemporary evangelicalism. However, any emphasis on the corporate nature should not exclude the individual

application of salvation or an individual's vital, intimate relationship with Christ.

The members of the study committee recognize that some of the current tension in the PCA is connected to the tension between biblical theology and systematic theology. We affirm that biblical theology done within the church and in its confessional heritage, under the structure of *sola scriptura*, is no threat to systematic theology, but rather is the proper watchman over a systematic understanding of biblical doctrine. We further affirm the priority of exegesis over all theological reflection.

Committee members further recognize that we are heirs of a theological tradition that has come to use words in precise ways – words such as “justification,” “election,” and “regeneration.” This precision reflects the need we have in our particular context to define, prescribe, and defend theological constructs. We are far from claiming, however, that biblical passages that use the equivalent Hebrew and Greek words are *necessarily* speaking to the same topics as our theological conventions, or that they are speaking with the same level of precision (since these passages may be addressing other needs in their audience than those for which theological language is best suited). For example, a passage that mentions “the elect people of God” need not be saying that God has appointed each member of that people for everlasting life. For this reason we have labored to define the theological terms we have used. In light of our common commitment to “sincerely receive and adopt the *Confession of Faith* and the *Catechisms* of this Church, as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures,” we have aimed to let the definitions assumed in the Westminster Standards govern our usage.

Two cautions arise from this: First, we recognize that we must not confuse our *doctrine* of, say, election, with the lexical semantics of Hebrew and Greek words. Second, we must be careful when reading the Bible, not to read our theological definitions back into every use of the relevant biblical words.

This report is the fruit of extended reflection on and discussion of the issues surrounding the topic of “Federal Vision Theology.” Although much work has gone into it, the report is not necessarily the best or final word on the issue but is intended to be an instructional tool and guide for the members of Missouri Presbytery and its committees. The members of this committee hope that presbyters and church members will see the report as an attempt to affirm the truth of Scripture as presented in the Westminster Standards, particularly as it touches on the areas of debate regarding FV Theology. The “Overview” of each section is designed to present the broad concerns of the particular topic. The foundational principles and definitions presented in this overview should shape the reader's understanding of the affirmations and

denials that follow. The affirmations and denials are the key part of the report and should be read and interpreted in relation to each other rather than as independent statements. These statements are intended to “set the fences” on the diversity of opinion within the presbytery. If a presbyter finds himself at odds with one of the affirmation/denial statements, he should inform the rest of the body through the Candidates and Credentials Committee. That committee will discuss the issue with the presbyter and determine if further action is appropriate. The section on “Suggested Questions for Examinations” is intended to be a guide for the committee as it explores the views of a presbyter or candidate. The members of the committee are free to use discernment as to which (if any) questions should be asked to determine whether the man's views are in accord with Scripture and the Westminster Standards. This report is not intended to be, nor should it serve as, a subordinate standard; rather, it is a tool to help the Presbytery define acceptable interpretations of the meaning of Scripture (our primary standard) and the Westminster Standards (our subordinate standards). The members of this ad hoc committee earnestly desire that God will use this report to further the peace and purity of Missouri Presbytery and the PCA.

## **I. The Nature of the Covenant and Election**

### Overview

Our understanding of “covenant” is shaped both by Scripture and the Westminster Confession, especially *WCF* 7 and 19:1, 6, as well as *WLC* 20, 22, 30-36, 57, 79, 97, 162, 166. We appreciate and affirm the richness of interpretation regarding the biblical language of “covenant.” In particular, we recognize that doing justice to the number of contexts in which “covenant” appears as well as offering a single biblical understanding of the word is challenging. Biblical studies from a past generation that compare biblical covenants to ancient Near Eastern suzerainty treaties, for example, have helpfully clarified some aspects of how biblical covenants function. And yet, we fear that those who read “covenant” solely through these lenses might unwittingly shift the real biblical thrust of the covenant idea.

In a similar manner, it is clear that there is a great deal of confusion concerning to what the Westminster Standards might commit us when it comes to understanding “covenant.” Confessionally speaking, the word “covenant” is used in a number of combinations:

- God relates to humankind “by way of covenant” (*WCF* 7.1).
- God is also presented as “a God in covenant, as with Israel of old, so with all His people” (*WLC* 101).



- The “first covenant” was a “covenant of works” (*WCF* 7.2) but is also called a “covenant of life” (*WLC* 20).
- The Lord made a second covenant “commonly called the covenant of grace” (*WCF* 7.3).
- The sacraments are said to represent, seal, and apply Christ and “the benefits of the new covenant” to believers (*WSC* 92).
- Baptism is not to be administered to those outside the visible church and “so strangers from the covenant of promise” (*WLC* 166).
- During the Lord's Supper, individuals are to be engaged in the “renewing of their covenant with God” (*WLC* 174).

As a result, we affirm as well the variety of interpretation of the Westminster Standards when it comes to the nature of the covenant. On the issue of the “covenant of works,” for example, we believe that those who read the Standards as emphasizing an adamic meritocracy and those who read them as emphasizing the gracious foundation of all God's covenant dealings with humanity can both claim confessional integrity and historical precedent in the Westminster tradition. Neither of these views does violence to the Standards given their lack of precision regarding Adam's covenant relationship to God. This variety of interpretation of both Scripture and the Standards make offering any definition of “covenant” hazardous. And yet, we would affirm that a definition includes understanding the word “covenant” to mean biblically: *a covenant is a committed relationship typified by mutual loyalty and obligation.*

Another contested word in these discussions is the word “election.” In particular, the theological question has been the relationship that “covenant” and “election” bear to one another. In some readings, understandings of “covenant” have forced “election” to be redefined in order to fit biblical and/or theological propositions. Our usage follows that of the Westminster Confession where “election” refers to those God has chosen in Christ and are predestined unto eternal life (*WCF* 3.5).

### Affirmations and Denials

1. We affirm that by an act of gracious condescension, God bound Himself to His creation, and through His covenant representative bound Himself to His creation by way of covenant.
2. We affirm that a covenant, generally speaking, is a committed relationship typified by mutual loyalty and obligation (stipulations and sanctions). We further affirm that when we are speaking of God's covenant with His people,

God is always the initiator of the covenant, sovereignly calling the relationship into being, freely committing Himself to His covenant partner, and calling each member of the covenant to respond with faith and love.

3. We affirm that while God takes the initiative in all His covenant dealings with human beings, He also grants grace for the required human responses of faith and obedience, to those whom He has chosen to save.

4. We affirm that Adam mediated the first covenant in the original integrity of the creation order. We further affirm that having created Adam in and for covenant blessing, God called Adam to loyalty and fruitfulness: so long as Adam walked with God in love and obedience, God promised to bless him, his posterity, and the entire earthly creation, but should Adam fail to obey God's word, he would bring frustration into the creation, and would subject himself and his posterity to the enslaving power of sin and the reign of death. We deny that God's creational intention was for Adam to mature, eat from the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil, die, and be raised from the dead; and further deny that Adam's sin was only seizing the fruit of the Tree prematurely; and thus deny that death coming upon Adam and his posterity was part of God's creation purposes instead of a threatened response to human disobedience.

5. We affirm that when Adam disobeyed God's word and brought himself, his posterity, and the earth over which he had exercised dominion, under the curse of the covenant, God was merciful and initiated a second covenant for the purpose of bringing His redemptive grace to the chosen sons and daughters of Adam, delivering them and the world from the reign of sin and death, and calling them into covenant friendship, loyalty, and service with Himself. We deny that those who are true participants in this second covenant by means of justifying faith, who are called and who have received the promised inheritance, can break this covenant (Heb. 9:15).

6. We affirm that Jesus Christ, the eternal Son, is the mediator of the covenant of God's gracious redemption. Those whom the Father gives to the Son through His electing love in the covenant of grace will know the blessings of life and fruitful service into all eternity. Believing that God has elected in Christ to salvation all those who will be saved and that God has also foreordained all the means thereunto, we deny that the elect can lose their election (*WCF* 3.5-6). And because God's decree to save is immutable, Christ's merit and intercession is efficacious, and the Spirit continues to abide upon all those whom God has effectually called, we further deny that perseverance ultimately depends upon human effort or striving (*WCF* 17.2).

7. We affirm that the covenant of grace was administered differently under the “old covenant” (the law) than it is under the “new covenant” (the gospel; cf. *WCF* 7:6). We affirm that, in promising and foresignifying Christ, the Mosaic Law (including all aspects of that economy) was an efficacious revelation of the covenant of grace for its time. We additionally affirm that as an expansion of God's covenant promises and provisions within the Abrahamic covenant, the law instructed and built up the people of God in their hope of the Messiah and their mission in the world. We finally affirm that with the coming of Christ and the institution of the new covenant, the preparatory function of the old covenant was rendered obsolete.

8. We affirm that all those baptized into the covenant community receive certain covenant blessings, whether elect or not, and that these blessings include the regular preaching of God's Word; the watchful care, pastoral oversight, instruction and government of the Church; the nurture of believing parents; and the regular call to place their faith in Christ (*WLC* 63; *WLC* 166; *BCO* 56-1). Believing that one is inseparably united to Christ by his/her faith alone, we deny that the ritual act of baptism apart from faith unites us to Christ. Further, since God alone sees what is invisible to us, we deny that the whole visible church is united to Christ by virtue of the ritual act of baptism (*WLC* 61).

#### Suggested Questions for Examinations

1. From Scripture and the Westminster Standards, how do you speak about Adam's covenantal relationship with God? What are the significance and implications of this relationship?
2. From Scripture and the Westminster Standards, does God's covenantal relationship with Adam include all people? Explain what implications might result from your answer.
3. From Scripture and the Westminster Standards, how would you compare and contrast Adam and Christ as covenant mediators?
4. From Scripture and the Westminster Standards, how would you describe the relationship between God's electing decree and his covenant with human beings?
5. From Scripture and the Westminster Standards, what is “new” about the New Covenant?

## II. Justification

### Overview

The Westminster Standards define and describe the doctrine of justification in *WCF* 11, *WLC* 70-73, 77 and *WSC* 33. The affirmations and denials below intend to affirm this doctrine of justification, including the definition of justification as an “act of God’s free grace, wherein he pardoneth all our sins, and accepteth us as righteous in his sight only for the righteousness of Christ imputed to us, and received by faith alone.” This definition summarizes what Scripture clearly teaches about justification in such passages as Acts 13:38-39; Romans 3:21-5:21; 2 Corinthians 5:17-21; Galatians 3:1-29; and Philippians 3:3-11.

This doctrine has been one of the hallmarks of the Reformation and of the Reformed tradition; and it is a key to any right system of faith. At the same time, we recognize that the Greek (and Hebrew) terminology which can be translated “justify” has a semantic range in the Old and New Testaments broader than the specific idea of God’s pardoning sinners by the imputation of Christ’s righteousness. Words from the biblical *dikaio-* group can be used in human interactions describing both judicial and non-judicial actions and declarations; and they can even have a negative connotation, expressing attempts at self-vindication. However, when employed in discussing God’s work in saving his elect forever via the imputation of Christ’s righteousness, this terminology takes on a more specific theological meaning. One can thus distinguish the *doctrine* of justification from the broader usage of *dikaio-*terminology. A failure to recognize this fact can result in a variety of fallacious exegetical and theological conclusions that create a disjunction between the biblical doctrine of justification and the classic Reformed doctrine. Furthermore, the doctrine of justification cannot be reduced to a mere listing of the places where the word “justify” is used in Scripture. Rather, it is a rich and coherent message from God as to how sinful human beings may be assured of his love and grace.

Also we would remark pastorally to our brothers that presbyteries have the right to expect pastors and teachers, when they are speaking of the doctrine of justification, to assume the definitions of the Westminster Standards. There justification refers principally to God’s work in saving elect individuals. Therefore, if pastors and teachers define justification differently, they should not be surprised when confusion and disagreements arise; and in fact, pastors and teachers should work to prevent such needless contention. Scripture not only affirms the imputation of Adam’s sin to all humankind, but also affirms the imputation of Christ’s righteousness to his people, wherein his righteousness is credited forensically to their account (Romans 5:12-21;

2 Corinthians 5:21). Although in previous periods it was incumbent to distinguish such imputation from an infusion of righteousness, today's exegetical discussions have also made it necessary to reaffirm imputation as the basis for God's just declaration of righteousness. God's declaration of righteousness, even a corporate declaration, cannot rightly occur without a basis in God's reckoning of Christ's righteousness to the account of individual sinners (Philippians 3:9).

### Affirmations and Denials

1. We affirm that the biblical word group for "to justify" (the *dikaio*-word group) has a broader range of usage than the term justification as employed in the Westminster Standards; we deny that this fact calls for a redefinition of the classic Reformed doctrine of justification.
2. We affirm that there is an element of vindication in the biblical vocabulary for "to justify"; we deny that God's ongoing acts of vindicating his people in history are to be confused with their justification by faith.
3. We affirm that the sphere of covenant blessings, including spiritual privileges, is wider than that of salvific blessings; we deny that all who partake of covenant blessings necessarily partake of salvation.
4. We affirm that salvation embraces more than justification and includes union with Christ, regeneration, effectual calling, sanctification, adoption, perseverance, and glorification; we deny that any one of these other aspects of salvation detracts from the importance of justification.
5. We affirm that God planned the justification of his elect before creation and that it was therefore certain to occur; we deny that those who will be justified are justified before the Holy Spirit does, in due time, actually apply Christ to them (*WCF* 11.4).
6. We affirm that faith in Christ alone is the only instrumental means of justification; we deny that this faith ever remains alone, but affirm that it issues forth in good deeds.
7. We affirm that in justification, God the Father imputes the righteousness of Christ to believing sinners, a righteousness that is premised upon Christ's lifelong obedience and his obedience unto death; we deny that anyone is justified by God apart from this imputation.
8. We affirm that God justifies sinners by imputing Christ's righteousness to them rather than counting their sins against them; we deny that justification is

grounded in any infusion of grace or that faith itself, as an act of obedience, is imputed as the ground of justification.

9. We affirm that there is an eschatological dimension to justification, namely that on the last day God will declare the elect righteous before men and angels; we deny that justification is only eschatological and not also an accomplished present reality.

10. We affirm that justification is a definitive, forensic act by which God acquits sinners by his grace and declares them righteous; although believers enjoy their justification as an ongoing state, we deny that justification is a process.

11. We affirm an individual sense to justification, that God declares righteous any person who trusts Christ as Lord and Savior; we deny that this individual sense implies autonomy from the covenant community.

12. We affirm a corporate sense to justification, that God, out of his covenant faithfulness, justifies individuals from every race and people and incorporates them into one body in which they have privileges and responsibilities; we deny that God justifies the community apart from the imputation of Christ's righteousness to individual believing sinners.

#### Suggested Questions for Examinations

1. Does the fact that the biblical word group for "to justify" has a broader range of usage than the term justification in the Westminster Standards minimize the importance of the classic Reformed doctrine of justification? Explain.

2. How do God's acts of vindicating his people in history, recorded in Scripture, influence your understanding of the doctrine of justification by faith?

3. What benefits do the non-elect receive from belonging to the covenant community, the visible church (WLC 62)?

4. When are persons justified? Explain from Scripture.

5. Distinguish between the basis (or ground) and the means of justification? What is the relation between good deeds and justification? Explain your answers from Scripture.

6. Define imputation; argue your position from Scripture. What part does imputation play in justification?

7. Distinguish between the doctrines of the infusion of righteousness and the imputation of righteousness in definitions of justification. Evaluate biblically.
8. Is there an eschatological dimension to justification? Explain. If so, how does that impact the justification believers enjoy now?
9. Is justification both an act and a process? Explain your answer from Scripture.
10. Distinguish individual and corporate aspects of justification. Articulate your answer from Scripture.

### **III. Union with Christ**

#### Overview

The Westminster Standards (e.g., WLC 66) employ the phrase “union with Christ” to signify Christ’s relationship with the elect. In theological discourse this definition militates against referring indiscriminately to all members of visible churches as “people in union with Christ.” Although there is a sense in which non-elect church members may be in fellowship with God’s people and thus, in a derivative way, in fellowship with Christ and His Spirit, it creates significant confusion to describe this “fellowship” without qualification as “union with Christ,” since this language has a long history of meaning “the union which the elect have with Christ” (WLC 66). While this understanding of union with Christ is essential to a scripture-based theological definition of the term, it is not essential that this specific notion be deemed present in every biblical passage that uses “in Christ” or similar terminology. Further, in harmony with the Westminster Standards we commend the wisdom of maintaining the time-honored Reformed distinction between the visible and invisible church (cf. WLC 61, 63, 82 and 83).

#### Affirmations and Denials

1. We affirm that in the Westminster Standards, the union with Christ that the elect enjoy involves a vital biblical way of speaking about God applying salvation. We deny that the various aspects of salvation's application (e.g., adoption, glorification, justification, perseverance, regeneration, faith, and sanctification) can be so subsumed under the category of union with Christ that no distinctions among them may be made.
2. We affirm that all members of the visible church are in covenant relationship to Jesus Christ and thereby participate in the privileges and responsibilities of that relationship; we deny that it is prudent to use the

terminology of “union with Christ” to describe the relationship of all those in the covenant community (elect and non-elect alike) without carefully clarifying the difference between the specific sense the terms have come to have in our theological tradition, and the other senses they may have in the Bible.

3. We affirm that God before creation planned to unite to his Son those whom he chose, and that this union ordinarily begins when they trust Christ as offered in the gospel; we deny that persons are united to Christ before the Holy Spirit does, in due time, actually apply Christ to them.

4. We affirm that it is the secret work of God to unite His elect savingly to Christ in His accepted time; we further affirm that God may, if He wills, effect this saving union in a covenant child before parents or pastors are able to recognize its presence by way of a profession of faith. We deny that these affirmations relieve parents and pastors of the responsibility to seek a profession of faith from covenant children; we further deny that the Presbytery ought to impose upon its churches a uniform practice for receiving these professions of faith beyond what is required in the *Book of Church Order* (e.g., *BCO 57-2*).

5. We affirm that the Father seals all true believers with the Holy Spirit in union with Christ for the day of redemption; we deny that any so united to Christ can fall away from grace and finally be lost.

6. We affirm the confessional distinction between the church visible and invisible: that not all who are outwardly called by the ministry of the Word and live in the visible church will be saved, and that we distinguish the operations of the Spirit common to all in the visible church from those that effectually bring the elect to salvation; we deny that the confessional distinction between the visible and invisible church may be set aside in an attempt to clear it from misunderstandings and abuses.

7. We affirm that God promises in Christian baptism to unite to the Trinity by faith in the power of God those who are being baptized; we deny that all those baptized are inseparably united to Christ. We affirm that God’s promise in baptism is only rightly received and realized by faith. We deny that baptized persons who persist in unbelief may be assured of their final salvation.

8. We affirm that some passages in Scripture genuinely warn of God’s wrath to the covenant community, some of whom may never come to saving faith; we deny that true believers, chosen by the Father, redeemed by the Son, and



given the Spirit as guarantee of their inheritance, can commit final and total apostasy.

### Suggested Questions for Examinations

1. How does your understanding of the biblical doctrine of union with Christ affect your evaluation of the Westminster Standards' doctrine of justification?
2. Do you hold that all those in the covenant community are in union with Christ? Explain from Scripture.
3. Can non-elect persons be united to Christ? When are persons actually united to Christ? Explain your answers from Scripture.
4. Can persons united to Christ fall away from grace and finally be lost? Can any who are sealed with the Holy Spirit fall away from grace and finally be lost? Explain your answers from Scripture.
5. Explain why the core idea in the confessional distinction between the visible and invisible church is biblical and useful. In what directions can this distinction be misused?
6. Are all baptized persons united to Christ when they are baptized? Explain your answer from Scripture.
7. Can persons who trust Christ with genuine faith commit final and total apostasy? Explain from Scripture.

## **IV. The Sacraments**

### Overview

While there is much that lies beneath the surface in the current FV controversy it is our understanding and practice of the sacraments that brings much of the disagreement to light.

In baptism, particularly infant baptism (though we should not think exclusively of infant baptism), we confront issues of the role that the ritual plays in the individual's connection to Christ and the church. As this report has already commented on issues of covenant, justification and union with Christ, it seems appropriate now to comment on the issue of regeneration as it relates to the sacraments.

Regeneration as a term appears a number of times in our Westminster Standards, but apparently without definition: e.g. *WCF* 10:3; 18:1; 28:1. It seems that regeneration is understood in relation to effectual calling, which happens to the elect alone; and regeneration describes the culmination of that

work of effectual calling. Regeneration occurs when the elect sinner is actually turned from death to life. As the culmination of effectual calling, regeneration is “instantaneous,” or it “happens in an instant”.

Thinking systematically, many work from a definition of regeneration similar to the one John Murray offers, “Regeneration is a change wrought by the Spirit in order that the person may savingly respond to the summons, or demand of the call, embodied in the gospel call. God’s call is an efficacious summons and therefore carries with it, carries as it were in its bosom, the grace that ensures the requisite response on the part of the subject.”

The features of regeneration, understood this way, are its culminative relation to calling, its instantaneous character, and its monergistic origin. This understanding governs the way that those working from the context of the Westminster standards will most likely interpret the term and anyone who wants to use the term otherwise is almost certainly going to be misunderstood. Therefore we will use the term regeneration in this traditional sense.

Having stated the above understanding we must acknowledge additional truths. First, there is a wider usage of the term regeneration, or “born again,” in our own tradition, even applying it to the whole of life. Second, we must not imply that our technical confessional usage of regeneration stated above is the required sense in Biblical passages that might use such terms (as *palingenesis*).

The Latin expression *ex opere operato* has come, in popular usage, to designate a view that the sacraments justify and confer saving grace by some virtue intrinsic to them – virtually an “automatic” kind of effect. It should be clear from this report that our understanding of the Bible makes no place for such a view. We acknowledge that sophisticated discussions may use the Latin phrase to denote something more defensible, but we doubt whether it is possible to rehabilitate the phrase from its popular sense.

### Affirmations and Denials

1. We affirm that baptism is for the solemn admission of the party baptized into the visible church, the house and family of God, outside of which there is no ordinary possibility of salvation.
2. We affirm that justification is by grace through faith alone and deny “justification by baptism”.
3. We affirm that the Holy Spirit alone regenerates; we deny that the ritual act of baptism regenerates though it may be the occasion of the Spirit’s regenerative work.

4. We affirm that, since baptism, when rightly used, exhibits Christ and contains a promise of benefit to worthy receivers, and that since by baptism grace is conferred by the Holy Spirit in His appointed time to those to whom the grace belongs, baptism rightly forms one part of the ordinary means by which a believer may find a Spirit-given, infallible assurance through faith in the promises of God. We deny that baptism can provide assurance apart from: faith, good works, inward graces, other ordinary means, and the testimony of the Spirit.

5. We affirm that neither baptism nor a subjective “experience” of conversion are alone sufficient for the assurance of salvation and affirm the necessity of faith and faithful living for a warranted assurance of salvation.

6. We affirm that baptism is properly administered within the context of the church and the fruits of baptism are properly realized within the context of the nurture of the church and the Christian family. We further affirm that baptized covenant children are accountable before God to make faithful use of the appropriate means of grace at every stage of life.

7. We affirm that before the children of believers are baptized they are federally holy; that is, they are accepted by God into the visible church for the sake of His promise to be the God of the children of those who love Him. We further affirm that it is because of this promise that we baptize such children and we understand that by their baptism, they are renouncing the devil, the world, and their own sinful flesh (cf. *BCO* 56-4.g). We deny that we baptize the children of believers because of any confidence we might have that they possess saving faith, or that they are professing saving faith out of their own volition.

8. We affirm that candidates who embrace paedocommunion and take exception to statements in the Standards that are contrary to paedocommunion must nevertheless agree to submit to the regulations regarding admission to the Table as outlined in the *PCA Book of Church Order (BCO)* (particularly *BCO* 57 and 58). We deny that embracing paedocommunion is alone evidence that a candidate or presbyter’s convictions are “out of accord with the fundamentals of the system of doctrine” taught in the Scriptures and summarized in the Westminster Standards.

#### Suggested Questions for Examinations

1. Does the ritual act of baptism change the individual’s relationship to God? If not, why? If so, in what way?

2. Articulate what you see to be unhealthy views of baptismal efficacy. In your answer incorporate both poles of the debate.
3. What do you understand by the “grace ... exhibited” in the sacraments as it is spoken of in *WCF* 27.3?
4. Speak to why the nurture of the church and the Christian family is important for a baptized person.
5. What role does the Lord’s Supper play in the life of a believer?
6. In your opinion how often should the Lord’s Supper be celebrated? Defend your answer Biblically, historically, and practically.
7. What does it mean to fence the Lord’s Table? Demonstrate in your own words a proper fencing of the table? Is there anything that fencing the table does not mean?
8. What is your view on paedocommunion? Why do you hold that position? If different what is your attitude toward the PCA’s position on this issue?

## **Conclusion**

Through the Apostle Paul, God urges His people to be “eager to maintain the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace” (Eph. 4:3 ESV). This command is at the heart of the ordination vow “to be zealous and faithful in maintaining the truths of the Gospel and the purity and peace and unity of the Church.” In an effort to obey the Word of God and keep this vow, the ad hoc committee on Federal Vision Theology has performed its work and presented this report. Balancing a desire to be zealous for the Gospel with seeking the peace and unity of the Church can sometimes be difficult. The members of this study committee unanimously affirm the glorious Presbyterian and Reformed heritage that we possess, and we have struggled to remain true to Scripture and true to the Westminster Standards as we seek the purity of the Church. At the same time, we affirm one of the foundational principles of American Presbyterianism which states, “While ... it is necessary to make effective provision that all who are admitted as teachers be sound in the faith, there are truths and forms with respect to which men of good character and principles may differ. In all these it is the duty both of private Christians and societies to exercise mutual forbearance toward each other” (Preface to the *BCO*, Preliminary Principle 5). We believe that this report contributes to the doctrinal purity of Missouri Presbytery and the PCA; we also believe it serves to maintain the peace and unity of the same. The committee is unanimous in presenting this report; however, that does not mean that every statement is

phrased to the complete satisfaction of individual members. Rather, like the confessional standards that we wholeheartedly embrace, this report bears the peace-seeking and unified consensus of the entire committee. In presenting this report, we urge our father and brothers, both in Missouri Presbytery and the other presbyteries of the PCA, to be careful to seek peace as well as Gospel faithfulness, purity as well as unity. Followers of Christ, and especially those who lead His Church, cannot shirk either responsibility. The way we live together and love each other is as important as the truths we have in common (cf. John 13:34-35). *Soli Deo Gloria*.

Members of the Committee:

TE William H. Bell Jr.	TE Robert A. Peterson
TE W. Wilson Benton Jr.	TE Owen L. Tarantino
TE C. John Collins	TE Andrew Vander Maas
TE Stephen T. Estock - Chairman	RE Charles Waldron
TE Sean M. Lucas - Clerk	TE Michael D. Williams
TE Ronald G. Lutjens	RE David Yates
TE Jeffrey J. Meyers	

Adjunct Members:

TE Bryan S. Chapell (Illiana Presbytery)  
TE George W. Robertson (Savannah River Presbytery)  
TE David Chapman (Chicago Metro Presbytery)  
TE Shawn Slate (Blue Ridge Presbytery)

10. That **Overture 23** be answered in the *negative*. *Adopted*

Grounds: The “OPC Study” is a report of a Study Committee of the OPC that has not yet been adopted by its Assembly.

**OVERTURE 23** from Central Carolina Presbytery (to B&O)  
“Respond to All Overtures Regarding Federal Vision and New Perspective on Paul by Including a Reference to OPC Study”

That Central Carolina Presbytery overtures the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly to request that the General Assembly respond to all overtures from all presbyteries concerning Federal Vision/New Perspectives on Paul, by including a reference to the OPC study.

11. That **Overture 11** be answered in the *negative*. *Adopted*

Grounds: While the overture addresses issues of concern to the Assembly, the scope of the proposal is too broad and inadequately defined; further, these issues can be addressed through the judicial process.

**OVERTURE 11** from the Presbytery of the Blue Ridge (to B&O and AC) “Erect Ad Interim Committee on Federal Vision, New Perspectives on Paul, etc.”

**Whereas**, there has been a growing debate and discussion within the courts of the Presbyterian Church in America over a number of years on issues arising from viewpoints concerning (at different levels and degrees) the doctrines of Justification, Sanctification, the Covenant, and the Sacraments variously known as Federal Vision, New Perspective on Paul, Shepherdism and Auburn Avenue Theology; and

**Whereas**, there has been disagreement and confusion regarding what these various viewpoints actually teach; and

**Whereas**, questions have been raised regarding these viewpoints and their conformity to the system of doctrine taught in the Westminster Standards of the Presbyterian Church in America; and

**Whereas**, some of these viewpoints have brought confusion as to definitions and concepts that appear to many to strike at the heart of the gospel as well as at the vitals of religion; and

**Whereas**, the individual Church courts have the responsibility to determine questions of doctrine and discipline seriously and reasonably proposed, and in general to maintain truth and righteousness, condemning erroneous opinions and practices which tend to bring injury to the peace, purity, or progress of the Church (*BCO* 11:4); and

**Whereas**, individual churches and Presbyteries have experienced disruption of their peace, purity and progress as a result of the controversy surrounding the teaching and promotion of these viewpoints within various parts of the Presbyterian Church in America.

**Therefore, be it resolved** that the Presbytery of the Blue Ridge overtures the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly to erect a committee to be appointed by the Moderator to study these viewpoints and their formulations to determine and report back to the 35<sup>th</sup> General Assembly:

First, whether any or all of these viewpoints and formulations are in conformity with the system of doctrine taught in the Westminster Standards;

Second, whether any or all of these viewpoints are hostile to or strike at the vitals of religion, and to present a declaration or statement regarding the issues raised by these views in light of our Confessional Standards.

Third, should there be a finding that any are out of accord with the standards, make recommendations that the courts of the church may adopt as they see fit if the court desires to find these exceptions to be unacceptable.

Fourth, should any of the studied viewpoints and formulations be adjudged by the committee clearly to be heretical in nature, a statement of that finding shall be presented in its report.

It is understood that this Committee is not called upon to write a lengthy study paper, but rather to examine extant materials and then provide advice to the General Assembly as outlined above.

It is also understood that this Committee will be funded by designated gifts made to the Administrative Committee for this special purpose, with expenses not to exceed \$5,000.

12. That **Overture 2** be answered in the *negative*. *Adopted*

Grounds: While the overture addresses issues of concern to the Assembly, the scope of the proposal is too broad and inadequately defined; further, these issues can be addressed through the judicial process.

A **Minority Report** was **adopted as a substitute motion** and **adopted** as the main motion.

## MINORITY REPORT

### Overture 2

#### *Recommendation*

We move that the Assembly answer Overture 2 in the *affirmative as amended*. (Omitted language is shown by ~~strike through~~ and added language is shown in **bold**)

**Therefore, be it resolved** that the Rocky Mountain Presbytery overtures the 34<sup>th</sup> PCA General Assembly to erect an ad interim committee (RAO 8-1) to study ~~the above named viewpoints and their formulations, and other similar viewpoints which are deemed by the committee to pertain to the above named viewpoints.~~ **the soteriology of the Federal Vision, New Perspective, and Auburn Avenue Theologies, which are causing confusion among our churches.** Further, to determine whether these viewpoints and formulations are in conformity with the system of doctrine taught in the Westminster Standards, whether they are hostile to or strike at the vitals of religion, and to present a declaration or statement regarding the issues raised by these viewpoints in light of our Confessional Standards.

~~And further, that the expenses for this ad interim study committee be funded through the Administrative Committee (RAO 8-4).~~

**It is also understood that this ad interim committee will be appointed by the Moderator of the 34<sup>th</sup> Assembly and will be funded by designated gifts made to the Administrative Committee for this special purpose, with expenses not to exceed \$10,000.00. The ad interim committee will report to the 35<sup>th</sup> General Assembly.**

- Strike from “the above named” (3<sup>rd</sup> line, “Therefore” paragraph) through the end of that sentence. Insert after the words “to study” the phrase “the soteriology of the Federal Vision, New Perspective, and Auburn Avenue Theologies, which are causing confusion among our churches.”
- Strike the sentence beginning with “And further, that. . .” and add: “It is also understood that this Committee will be appointed by the Moderator of the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly and will be funded by designated gifts made to the Administrative Committee for this special purpose with expenses not to exceed \$10,000.00. The committee will report to the 35<sup>th</sup> General Assembly.”



*Rationale and Substance*

The Bills and Overtures Committee received four overtures each requesting some Assembly action. The aim of each overture focused on concerns related to the New Perspective and Federal Vision. The committee voted 20-14 and 20-11 to answer both Overture 11 and 2 in the negative. The effect of this vote, coupled with concurrent negative votes for Overtures 23 and 26, renders the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the PCA silent concerning its stance toward these teachings.

The convergence of three reasons prompted the majority to vote Overture 2 in the negative. One reason stems from a right concern to uphold the responsibilities of local Presbyteries. Another reason stems from the nebulous and complex nature of the issues in question. A third reason stems from a regard to potential judicial cases pending with the SJC. The minority is grateful for its brothers in the majority. But:

1. First, *we must address the concern*. Some brothers urge that these issues are not prevalent and ought not to concern us. Other brothers add that we must uphold the responsibilities of individual presbyteries and the value of the Westminster Confession.
  - a. The minority agrees that Presbyters have the responsibility to determine what is and is not acceptable doctrine for their ministerial candidates. The minority also upholds the abiding value and practical aid which the *Westminster Confession* affords these Presbyters for their work.
  - b. The minority simply believes that these issues do form a sufficient concern in our congregations.
  - c. Forming a study committee does not replace local elder responsibility with “top-down” directives. Local elders regularly turn to resources which help them do their local work. They turn somewhere for informative help. A study which alerts elders to key issues in the discussion and that offers suggested questions and lines of thought from a trusted cross-section of the denomination, provides a helpful resource. It enables elders to become knowledgeable of the issues. They in turn carry out their local responsibilities with more information and less time required to gain credible interaction with the issues.
  - d. The minority also believes that studying an issue does not necessarily denigrate the value of the *Westminster Confession*. The *Confession* does not exhaust the spectrum of theological or pastoral circumstances which local sessions may encounter. Furthermore,

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

when two opposing parties both quote the *Confession* to support their opposite views, clarity is required.

- e. The amount of literature available and the increasing frequency in which ruling elders must discern these issues in Presbytery situations informs us that forming a study committee will uphold our concern for local responsibility by helping elders do their work.
2. Second, there *is a need for clarity*, given the nebulous and complex nature of the issues in question.
  - a. The minority affirms that the issues arising from the diverging streams of Federal Vision, Auburn Avenue Theology, and the New Perspective are neither monolithic nor simple to understand.
  - b. The minority disagrees however with the idea that we should not study a vague and nebulous doctrine. Quite the contrary. Clarity is especially needed when doctrinal changes and terms remain vague within our pulpits and churches.
  - c. The minority also believes just because we may not learn everything does not mean that we cannot know anything about these issues. One does not require exhaustive knowledge of a subject in order to prove helpful or useful. A study report offers substantial help even if all questions are not answered. Furthermore, issues in our history that Assemblies have deemed worthy of study have been neither simple nor exhaustible. Yet, prior studies have offered substantive advice, which have often proved helpful to the local responsibilities of elders. In addition, the various papers which some Presbyteries have already produced, demonstrates to many that such studies can prove helpful to the body without exhausting every question.
3. Some members feel that studying these issues should be delayed in light of pending judicial matters with the SJC.
  - a. The minority agrees that judicial process is important.
  - b. The minority believes however that the components or outcome of potential judicial cases offers insufficient reason to withhold studying doctrinal matters.
  - c. The SJC must judge its matters on the merits of individual cases and not on the basis of study committee assignments.
  - d. Furthermore, judicial renderings are less than certain. The need for pastoral advice for our elders and congregations is readily apparent. The one need not impede the other.
  - e. Finally, a right caution concerning the wording of these overtures and the possibility of changing their intent, makes some hesitant. Upholding integrity is remedied by word-changes which maintain the intent of the overture.

JOURNAL

Respectfully Submitted,

TE Bryan Counts	Rocky Mountain
TE David Dupee	Great Lakes
TE Zack Eswine	Ohio Valley
TE David Filson	Nashville
RE Gary Haluska,	Northern Illinois
TE Mark Herzer	Eastern Pennsylvania
TE Jeff Hutchinson,	Western Carolina
RE Harvey Lewis	North Georgia
TE Sean Lucas	Missouri
RE Charles Meador	Heartland
RE Steven Morley	Ascension
TE Walter Nilsson	Potomac
RE Frank Root	Blue Ridge
TE Robert C. Rush	Susquehanna Valley
TE Ted Trefsgar	New Jersey
TE Andrew Webb	Central Carolina
TE C.N. Willborn	Calvary

**OVERTURE 2** from Rocky Mountain Presbytery (to B&O, AC)  
“Erect Study Committee on New Perspective, Etc.”

**Whereas**, there has been a growing debate and discussion within the Presbyterian Church in America and its courts over a number of years on issues arising from viewpoints concerning the doctrines of justification, sanctification, covenant and related others, variously known as Federal Vision, New Perspective on Paul, Shepherdism and Auburn Avenue Theology; and

**Whereas**, there has been disagreement and confusion regarding what these various viewpoints actually teach; and

**Whereas**, questions have been raised regarding these viewpoints and their conformity to the system of doctrine taught in the Westminster Standards of the Presbyterian Church in America; and

**Whereas**, some of these viewpoints have brought confusion on theological definitions and concepts that appear to strike at the heart of the gospel and the vitals of religion; and

**Whereas**, Church courts have the responsibility to determine questions of doctrine and discipline seriously and reasonably proposed, and in general to maintain truth and righteousness, condemning erroneous

opinions and practices which tend to bring injury to the peace, purity, or progress of the Church (*BCO* 11:4); and

**Whereas**, a significant number of churches, Sessions and Presbyteries within the Presbyterian Church in America have experienced disruption of their peace, purity and progress as a result of the controversy surrounding these viewpoints.

**Therefore, be it resolved** that the Rocky Mountain Presbytery overtures the 34<sup>th</sup> PCA General Assembly to erect an ad interim committee (RAO 8-1) to study the above named viewpoints and their formulations, and other similar viewpoints which are deemed by the committee to pertain to the above named viewpoints. Further, to determine whether these viewpoints and formulations are in conformity with the system of doctrine taught in the Westminster Standards, whether they are hostile to or strike at the vitals of religion, and to present a declaration or statement regarding the issues raised by these viewpoints in light of our Confessional Standards.

**And further**, that the expenses for this ad interim study committee be funded through the Administrative Committee (RAO 8-4).

#### IV. Commissioners Present:

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Commissioner</b>
Ascension	RE Steven Morley
Blue Ridge	RE Frank Root
Calvary	TE C.N. Willborn
Central Carolina	TE Andrew Webb
Central Florida	TE Dan Hendley
Chesapeake	RE Ariel Adams
Eastern Canada	TE Donald A. Codling
Eastern Carolina	TE Benjamin Inman
Eastern Pennsylvania	TE Mark Hertzner
Evangel	TE Sheldon S. MacGillivray
Fellowship	RE Shaun Ballard
Grace	RE Timothy L. Murr
Great Lakes	TE David Dupee
Gulf Coast	TE E. Bruce O'Neil
Heartland	RE Charles Meador
Heritage	TE James L. Harvey III
Houston Metro	RE Thomas Kelley
Iowa	TE Eric Duble

JOURNAL

James River	RE Dan Carrell
Louisiana	TE T. Mark Duncan
Mississippi Valley	TE Jeffrey T. Elliott
Missouri	TE Sean M. Lucas
Nashville	TE David Filson
New Jersey	TE Ted Trefsgar (Secretary)
North Georgia	RE Harvey Lewis
Northern Illinois	RE Gary Haluska
Ohio Valley	TE Zachary W. Eswine
Philadelphia	TE Aaron Messner
Piedmont Triad	TE Howell A. Burkhalter (Chairman)
Pittsburgh	TE Phillip N. Hardin
Potomac	TE Walter Nilsson
Rocky Mountain	TE Bryan Counts
Southeast Alabama	TE Patrick W. Curles
Southern New England	TE Joey Pensak
Southwest	TE Joshua Hahne
Susquehanna Valley	RE Robert C. Rush
Tennessee Valley	TE T. Calhoun Boroughs III
Western Carolina	TE Jeffrey D. Hutchinson
Westminster	RE Dick Heydt

Respectfully submitted:

/s/ TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Chairman

/s/ TE Ted Trefsgar, Secretary

### 34-58 Report of the Committee on Thanks

RE Joel Belz led the Assembly in prayer and presented the following Resolution on Thanks, which the Assembly **adopted**. The Committee was dismissed with thanks.

“ALL GLORY, LAUD AND HONOR TO THEE REDEEMER KING” swells from our hearts as we assemble here on Peachtree Street and on the banks of the storied Chattahoochee River for this Thirty-fourth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America. It was here in Greater Atlanta that the preponderance of the founding ministers and the majority of the early TE moderators of the PCA were trained in the Scriptures and disciplined in the Reformed faith by such instructors and mentors as Gutzke, Robinson, Green and Leith at local Columbia Seminary. There were giants in the land in those days! Here many of the early strategic meetings and convocations that laid the foundation for the PCA were held. Reflected on now are those long days of struggle lest there arise a generation that knows

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

not of the church fathers of our Zion and their sacrifices and pain, and the memory of these be gone with the wind.

The “good and pleasant thing it is [when] brethren dwell together in unity” (Psalm 133:1) has been borne out as this Assembly has been blessed with convictions deeply held yet expressed in a spirit of harmony. We gratefully commend the retiring Moderator, RE “Q” Davis, for his stirring address; our current Moderator, Dominic Aquila, for his gentle and fair leadership; our capable Stated Clerk, L. Roy Taylor; his “front-table” assistants; the floor clerks; and the diligent office staff – indeed a great multitude of glad servants who have contributed much.

We are indebted to our worship leaders and speakers who have inspired, instructed, and challenged us, and the talented instrumental and vocal musicians, especially our Assembly organist, Larry Roff, for his vigorous creativity.

Gratefully we acknowledge that every imaginable concern for our needs and comforts has been foreseen and provided by the Presbytery of North Georgia Arrangements Committee, composed of REs Tim Shields (Chairman), Ken Melton, Julius Gwin, and Gordon Moore, along with TEs Chuck Frost, Walter Henegar, and Tom Wood. Special acknowledgement is made of the graciousness of the North Avenue Presbyterian Church in providing for us space for the safe care of the covenant children of these attending the Assembly.

GREAT AND MANIFOLD have been the blessings received here this week, not the least being the enrichment enjoyed through the increasing diversity of the Assembly as we fold to our hearts our brothers from many “kindred, tribes and nations” and we begin to look more like a foretaste of the great general assembly of the firstborn yet to assemble in heaven.

PRAISE TO OUR TRIUNE GOD! “The Lord has done great things for us, whereof we are glad” (Psalm 126:3).

### **34-59 Recess to Worship**

The Assembly recessed at 4:10 p.m. to reconvene for worship at 7:30 p.m. and for business at 9:00 a.m. Friday with prayer by TE Jimmy Agan.

**Sixth Session – Friday Morning  
June 23, 2006**

**34-60 Assembly Reconvenes**

The Assembly reconvened at 9:00 a.m. on June 23, 2006, with the singing of “All Creatures of Our God and King,” hymn 115, and prayer by TE Steven Estock. TE Morton Smith offered prayer for the ministry to the Indian population in Canada, specifically protection against the spiritual attacks against the church there, including prayer for all Christians experiencing persecution throughout the world.

**34-61 Protest from John Arch Van Devender**

The Moderator ordered that the following protest be received:

I believe the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly erred in accepting a motion from the floor on a matter which was not properly before it. Overture 2 to the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly from Potomac Presbytery could only be properly considered as an item of business if the “subject to approval” threshold imposed by the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly was met. Chesapeake Presbytery did not approve and therefore the matter could not be properly before the Assembly. Hence, no motions with regard to that matter were properly in order.

I believe the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly acted unconstitutionally in requiring Chesapeake Presbytery to reconsider an action which it had previously acted upon within its sphere of jurisdiction. The General Assembly required Chesapeake Presbytery to discuss with Potomac Presbytery an issue upon which it had acted. This was done not by way of complaint but by motion from the floor. General Assembly had no authority to direct Chesapeake Presbytery to discuss an action which it has properly dealt with.

**34-62 Communications 6 and 7 (Re: Overture 2, 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly)**

The Assembly, during the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America report (34-47, p.174), directed Chesapeake and Potomac Presbyteries to meet and report back to this Assembly (RAO 10-5). The presbyteries reported that they had acted, and the Assembly answered Overture 2 to the 33<sup>rd</sup> Assembly with amended language in the **affirmative**.

## Communication 6

22 June 2006

From: RE Steve Edwards, *clerk pro tem*, Potomac Presbytery

For: Dr. L. Roy Taylor

Subject: Action directed by the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly

1. At 4:20 p.m. on Thursday, 22 June 2006, Potomac Presbytery met as directed by the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly for the purpose of agreeing on a plan to adjust the boundaries of Potomac Presbytery. The meeting ended at 5:05 p.m.
2. Those members of Potomac Presbytery attending the meeting agreed unanimously to the following motion: *To approve, pending the approval of Chesapeake Presbytery at its next stated meeting, the plan to adjust the boundaries of Potomac Presbytery by adding that area of Howard County west of US Route 29, south of MD Route 216, and east of MD Route 108 to Potomac Presbytery.*

[Note: This adjusts Overture 2 by amending the proposed changes as follows:

“...and that portion of Howard County ~~south and east of SR 108, Hall Shop Road, Guilford Road and SR 32, and west of U.S. Highway 1; west of U.S. Highway 29, south of SR 216 and east of SR 108;~~”].

3. Please pass this word to the Committee on Mission to North America as a basis for modifying Overture #2 to the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly.

Thank you.

Steve Edwards, *clerk pro tem*

Potomac Presbytery

## Communication 7

22 June 2006

From: RE David A. O’Steen, Stated Clerk of Chesapeake Presbytery

For: Dr. L. Roy Taylor

Subject: Action directed by the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly

1. At 4:20 p.m. on Thursday, 22 June 2006, Chesapeake Presbytery met as directed by the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly for the purpose of agreeing on a plan to adjust the boundaries of Chesapeake Presbytery. The meeting ended at 5:10 p.m.
2. Those members of Chesapeake Presbytery attending the meeting agreed unanimously to the following motion: *To approve – subject to ratification by*



*Chesapeake Presbytery at its next stated meeting – the plan to adjust the boundary of Chesapeake Presbytery by removing that area of Howard County west of US Route 29, south of MD Route 216, and east of MD Route 108.*

3. Please pass this word to the Committee on Mission to North America as a basis for modifying Overture #2 to the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly.

Thank you.

/s/ David A. O’Steen, Stated Clerk  
Chesapeake Presbytery

**Recommendation 11 of the CoC on MNA, M33GA, p. 162**

11. That Overture 2 [to the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly] to Adjust the Boundaries of Potomac Presbytery be answered in the affirmative pending the approval of Chesapeake presbytery. *Adopted*

**OVERTURE 2** from Potomac Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Adjust the Boundaries of Potomac Presbytery”

**Be it resolved** that the Potomac Presbytery overtures the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to adjust the Boundaries of the Presbytery to become the following:

**Maryland counties, together with the cities contained in their borders: Calvert, Charles, Frederick, Montgomery, Prince George’s, Saint Mary’s, Washington, and that portion of Howard County south and east of SR 108, Hall Shop Road, Guilford Road and SR 32, and west of US Highway 1;**

Virginia counties, together with the cities contained in their borders:  
Arlington, Fairfax, Fauquier, Loudoun, and Prince William;

Washington, D.C.;

West Virginia counties, together with the cities contained in their borders:  
Berkley, Jefferson, and Morgan.

Note: The action should not be considered a precedent for future adjustments to the boundaries, as it is simply the concluding action of a process of dividing the original Potomac Presbytery into the present Chesapeake and Potomac Presbyteries.

**34-63 Committee on Review of Presbytery Records**

TE Brad Breeson, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Report. **Recommendations III. 1-70** were **adopted**. **Recommendations IV. 1-10** were **adopted**.

Prayer was offered to thank God for significant progress made in the Korean presbyteries as they submit their minutes and responses to exceptions.

The Moderator ruled that, since **Recommendation 5** involved rescinding actions of previous Assemblies, it **required a 2/3 approval**, which was **received**.

**REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON  
REVIEW OF PRESBYTERY RECORDS**

I. A list of Presbytery Minutes received by the Committee (See III below):

II. A list of the Presbyteries that have not submitted Minutes:

Central Georgia

III. A Report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery:

1. That the Minutes of **Ascension** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 29, 2005; April 29-30, 2005; July 29-30, 2005; and October 14-15, 2005**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **No response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

2. That the Minutes of **Blue Ridge** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 8, 2005; April 8, 2005; July 7, 2005; and October 15, 2005**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: September 18, 2004:** No record of approval of theological paper for a candidate for ordination. *BCO* 21-4.b; *RAO* 14-3.e.5

**Response:** The Presbytery has confirmed that the candidate did indeed have a theological paper approved by the committee and made available to the Presbytery and the error is simply a failure to record the fact in the minutes. At our Stated Meeting on October 15, 2005,

we have amended the minutes of September 18, 2004 to indicate approval of the theological paper.

**Exception: October 8-9, 2004:** No record of a congregation's consent to dissolve the pastoral relation. See: *BCO* 23-1

**Response:** The Presbytery has obtained a copy of the minutes of the Session of the church in question (which had been verbally reported at the original meeting) dissolving the pastoral relationship by approving his request to take HR status and his call as Stated Supply until such time as a new pastor is called. At our Stated Meeting on October 15, 2005, we have amended the minutes of October 8-9, 2004 to include a copy of the congregational minutes as an Appendix thus verifying the congregation's assent. *Adopted*

3. That the Minutes of **Calvary** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 22, 2005 and October 27, 2005**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: April 28, 2005; July 23, 2005; and October 27, 2005:** No record of sessional endorsement or 6 month membership requirement. *BCO* 18-2

**Exception: April 28, 2005; July 23, 2005; and October 27, 2005:** No record of educational requirements or approved internship. *BCO* 21-4, RAO 14-3.e.5

**Exception: April 28, 2005:** Use of extraordinary clause not explained. *BCO* 19-2

**Exception: July 23, 2005:** No record that *BCO* 23-1 was complied with regarding dissolution of pastoral relationship. Two occurrences

**Exception: General:** No record of signing ministerial obligation. *BCO* 13-7

**Exception: General:** Response to General Assembly exceptions of substance not adopted by presbytery. RAO 14-10.a
  - d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory.**

**Exception: January 24, 2004:** Record lacks required elements of ordination exam, particularly preached sermon, determination if candidate's theological views had changed since licensure, and signing of ministerial obligation. *BCO* 21-4; RAO 14-3.e.5

**Response:** We agree with the exception. There as an oversight in the recording of the ordination examination, but we assure the General Assembly that all areas were examined, and all required questions

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

were asked, and the candidate met all the requirements of the *BCO*. We regret this oversight.

**Exception: April 22, 2004:** Record lacks required elements of ordination exam, particularly preached sermon and approval of candidate's internship. *BCO* 19-3; 21-4; RAO 14-3.e.5

**Response:** We agree with the exception. There was an oversight in the recording of the ordination examination, but we assure the General Assembly that all areas were examined, and all required questions were asked, and the candidate met all the requirements of the *BCO*. We regret this oversight.

**Exception: October 28, 2004:** Record lacks required elements of ordination exam, particularly determination if candidate's theological views had changed since licensure. *BCO* 21-4; RAO 14-3.e.5

**Response:** We agree with the exception. There was a lack of information concerning the call of TE [name omitted]. His examination was approved at the April 2001 meeting of the Presbytery with the charge to plant a church in our Presbytery, and the minutes of October 28, 2004 failed to show that [name omitted] examination had been sustained at a prior meeting. We regret this oversight. *Adopted*

4. That the minutes of **Central Carolina** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **January 22, 2005; April 23, 2005; and October 22, 2005**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **July 23, 2005**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None**
  - d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 24, 2004:** No record of approved internship for ordination candidate. *BCO* 19-7.

**Response:** Presbytery respectfully agrees that the record of the approval of the internship was not noted in the Minutes. Presbytery had in fact given approval to this particular internship at the 7/20/02 meeting, but this fact was not noted in the Minutes of 1/24/04. By vote at our July 23, 2005 meeting, CCP hereby corrects the Minutes of 1/24/04 to record the previous approval of this internship. *Adopted*
5. That the Minutes of **Central Florida** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **February 8, 2005; September 6, 2005; and December 6, 2005**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **General**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

**Exception: General:** No record of sessional endorsement or 6 month membership requirement for a candidate. *BCO* 18-2

**Exception: General:** Incomplete record of ordination examination requirements. *BCO* 21-4, RAO 14-3.e.5

**Exception: General:** No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship. *BCO* 23-1

**Exception: General:** No record of whether Presbytery considers out of bounds labors to be a valid Christian ministry. *BCO* 20-1

d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: October 5, 2004:** No record of call for a candidate for ordination. *BCO* 21-1.

**Response:** The omission of the content of Mr. Ginn's call was a [*sic*] oversight. It was in fact in the committee's hands, and was read into the record by the clerk, and is a part of the document recording of the meeting.

**Exception: October 5, 2004:** No record of Session approval of change of call for Assistant Pastor and no record of new call. *BCO* 22-4.

**Response:** This change of call developed immediately prior to the Presbytery meeting, and the Minister and His Work Committee came to the floor on the basis of email and phone contact with the three parties involved (the TE, the session of CenterPoint Community Church, and the Mission to North America Committee). The new call was to a newly created position of Church Planting Apprentice then being developed by the MNA Committee. No record other than verbal exists to either the church's approval of the change in call (it did so approve according to verbal testimony given to the MHW Committee) or the MNA Committee's issuance of the apprenticeship call (it did issue that call according to the leadership). This irregularity is an omission which we sincerely regret.

e. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory. The minutes should specifically record that each requirement has been met:**

**Exception: February 9, 2004:** No record of Session endorsement or PCA membership of candidate. *BCO* 18-2.

**Response:** The record of the candidate's testimony and call are established by the form approved by the Presbytery that in an exhaustive fashion which includes the fact/date/church affiliation of the candidate's baptism and the church in which the candidate holds his current membership. The candidate's record also includes the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

letter received from the man's current session endorsing him for candidacy. These requirements are tracked by a "Candidate Action Log" which has as its first box "Recommended to Candidate's Committee; Session of [name]." We believe the standard practices and in this instance the occasion of [name] at the 108<sup>th</sup> Stated Meeting, is fully in compliance with *BCO*.

**Exception: May 4, 2004:** Incomplete record of licensure exam requirements. *BCO* 19-2.

**Response:** Here Presbytery examined two men for licensure. The examination on the floor was as requested by the Examination Committee, both men having sustained examination in committee on all *BCO* 19-2 requirements as stated in the minutes. The committee's recommendation, and floor examination always includes invitation for questions from the floor, and if the committee recommends that any area be specifically omitted as a requirement that must pass by the required three-fourths super majority. It has become my practice to specifically note the fact that the prior Committee examination fully covered all *BCO* requirements, all of which we heartily endorse as necessary to preserving the integrity of the ministry of the word and the good order of the church.

**Exception: December 7, 2004:** Incomplete record of exam requirements for candidate being examined to become a TE. *BCO* 21-4.

**Response:** In response to the examiner's written admonition, Central Florida Presbytery appreciates the concern of the comment, and hope that the introductory comments above will alleviate any concern the committee may have about our clerk's record, or our Presbytery's acquaintance with the *BCO*'s ordination and licensure procedures. The candidate was in fact fully vetted, and examined thoroughly as rightly required in our constitutional documents. *Adopted*

6. That the Minutes of **Central Georgia** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **That as no response was given to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions, this should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: No minutes were submitted; these minutes are to be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA.** *BCO* 40-1, RAO 14-4.a

Recommendation from RPR Committee to the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly:

JOURNAL

Per the provisions of *BCO* 40-1, 4, and 5 and *RAO* 14-4.e, the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly cites Central Georgia to appear by representative or in writing to explain its failure to submit minutes for the past two years to the Committee on the Review of Presbytery Records on Tuesday, June 12<sup>th</sup>, 2007, at 8am in Memphis, TN. *Adopted*

7. That the Minutes of **Chesapeake** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **February 19, 2005; May 17, 2005; June 15, 2005; July 30, 2005; September 17, 2005; and November 8, 2005**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **General**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **That the following response to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: May 20, 2003:** No record of session endorsement of candidate. *BCO* 18-2  
**Response:** Clerk thought no response was required because of the line printed in bold at line 32 (see attached sheet). Presbytery agrees with the finding of an exception of substance. Presbytery offers the attached letter from the session of [name omitted] church to complete the record of receiving [name omitted] as a candidate under care. Presbytery will seek to be more careful in the future. *Adopted*
8. That the Minutes of **Chicago Metro** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **August 10, 2005 and October 18, 2005**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **July 19, 2005**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: November 16, 2005:** Insufficient number of REs to constitute quorum and conduct business. *BCO* 13-4 [S]  
**Exception: General:** The court may grant an exception to any difference of doctrine only if in the court's judgment the candidate's declared difference is not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine because the difference is neither hostile to the system nor strikes at the vitals of religion. This was not, but must be, recorded. *BCO* 21-4 paragraph 7; *RAO* 14-3.e.5 [S]
  - d. **No response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**  
*Adopted*
9. That the Minutes of **Covenant** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **May 24, 2005**

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 1, 2005 and October 20, 2005**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: February 1, 2005:** Presbytery failed to correctly address in its minutes the apparent exceptions of a man transferring into the presbytery. *BCO* 21-4, paragraph 7, RAO 14-3.e.5 [S]
- d. No response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.

*Adopted*

10. That the Minutes of **Eastern Canada** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **February 4, 2005 and October 14, 2005**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **June 25, 2005**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None**
  - d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: February 6-7, 2004:** No record of previous experience approved as internship fulfilling the “full range of ministerial duties” nor is there record of  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote of presbytery to approve equivalency internship. *BCO* 19-16  
**Response:** The Presbytery of Eastern Canada confesses with chagrin that it had not noted the requirement of *BCO* 19-16 for a  $\frac{3}{4}$  majority to approve previous experience as equivalent to internship. We will try to better in the future. We remember no dissenting vote to this action, so it should not be considered invalid, though it was not properly done.  
However, nothing in the *BCO* or RAO requires us to record that a candidate has fulfilled the “full range of ministerial duties”, but only to ensure that he has. We have never made such a statement in our minutes. In the case cited, the report from [name omitted] Presbyterian Church session was clear to that effect, and we indicated that this was accomplished by agreeing that he had “**sufficiently** completed the requirements for internship” [emphasis added].
  - e. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory.**  
**Rationale:** We find the response to be unsatisfactory because presbytery’s response does not demonstrate how they or the candidate bound the candidate’s exceptions in such a way as to avoid opening the door to the concerns raised by the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA. Moreover, we note presbytery can provide for compliance for the provisions of our constitution in keeping with *BCO* 4-5 and 19-1.



**Exception: February 6-7, 2004:** Presbytery approved an exception to WLCQ 156 in which a candidate stated he does “not see a problem with anyone (especially those of the covenant community) reading the Word publicly” to the Congregation. This would seem to allow even non-believers to lead in worship by the public reading of the Word in gathered public worship. The Presbytery also approved the candidate’s exception to the word “only” in WLCQ 158 which was offered on the grounds that “Acts 8:4 and 19:19-21 seem to make it clear that many preached the gospel wherever they went, and there is no indication of them bearing office, and there is no comment regarding their abilities.” Taken together, these exceptions seem to call into question aspects of our polity and Confessional Standards for worship as to strike at the “vitals of religion.” (See *BCO* 17, 19-1, 21; and WLCQ 156-160). (Note that the candidate reaffirmed his views at the following meeting of Presbytery.)

**Response:** The Presbytery of Eastern Canada is deeply distressed that this recommendation was approved by the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly. Please understand us clearly. We are **not** opposing the catechism’s statements. But the statement that “these exceptions seem to call into question aspects of our polity and Confessional Standards for worship as to strike at the ‘vitals of religion’” seems to us to say that if the wrong person reads the Bible or preaches, however faithfully, the result is to kill Christianity. It sounds as if a person cannot be a Christian unless they both believe in Christ **and** hear the word read and preached by qualified people. We do not want to believe the Assembly would approve such an addition to the gospel, but that is what the words we received say. If you strike at someone’s vitals you seek to kill them. Therefore we ask the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly either to withdraw the exception or to explain more clearly what is the problem.

We would call on the Assembly to note that if this exception strikes at the vitals of religion, then *BCO* 19-1 also strikes at the vitals of religion. “To preserve the purity of the preaching of the Gospel, no man is permitted to preach in the pulpits of the Presbyterian Church in America **on a regular basis** without proper licensure” (*BCO* 19-1) does not meet the standard of WLC 158, “The Word of God is to be preached **only** by such as are sufficiently gifted, **and** also duly approved and called to that office” [emphasis added]. Perhaps some part of our church have sufficient resources to adhere to WLC 158. We doubt that is commonly the case other than in multi-pastor congregations. In Eastern Canada there is no area in which we

can provide preaching every Sunday to our congregations within the strict interpretation of WLC 158. We believe it is more important that the word be preached faithfully to God's people week by week than that we adhere strictly to WCL 158. Provision of such faithful preaching is among the foremost duties of the presbytery. If the Assembly believes we are in error, we would ask the Assembly to provide us with and support enough qualified preachers to be certain every congregation's pulpit is filled acceptably every Lord's day.

It appears to us that the candidate's exceptions are very minor. WE cannot think of a single statement elsewhere in our Confession or Catechisms which if affected by them. He is not planning an upheaval in our approach to worship, but confessing the he believes the catechism goes beyond the bounds of Scripture in the limits it places here. But the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly has told us these matters are issues of spiritual life and death. Our hope is that this was unthought and unintended. Therefore we ask the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly to look at the issue and either rescind the objection to our action, or explain clearly and thoroughly why it sees to be an issue.

*Adopted*

11. That the Minutes of **Eastern Carolina** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **January 22, 2005; May 21, 2005; July 16, 2005; and October 15, 2005**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:  
**Exception: April 16, 2005:** No record that the procedure detailed in *BCO* 23-1 was followed regarding dissolution of pastoral relationship. [S]
  - d. **That the following responses to the 32<sup>nd</sup> General Assembly be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: January 25, 2003:** No record of congregational meeting to concur with request to dissolve pastoral relation. *BCO* 23-1  
**Response:** Presbytery agrees that record should have been made of the congregational meeting to concur in Pastor [name omitted] request to dissolve his pastoral relation through retirement with [name omitted] Presbyterian Church at the time that the newly called pastor was installed, and we will correct our records to include this information and be more careful in the future.  
**Exception: January 25, 2003:** No record of candidates' 6 month membership or sessional endorsement. *BCO* 18-2  
**Response:** Presbytery agrees that record should have been made of the candidates' fulfilling the 6-month membership and sessional

endorsement requirements. We assure the Assembly that those requirements were met in the cases of the candidates, but we failed to record that information. We will correct our records and we promise to be more careful in the future.

**Exception: April 12, 2003:** No record of candidates' 6-month membership or sessional endorsement. *BCO* 18-2

**Response:** Presbytery agrees that record should always be made of a candidate's meeting the 6-month membership and sessional endorsement requirements; however, there were no candidates received under care at this particular presbytery meeting. Perhaps we were not as clear as we should have been that the candidate who was transferred had been a candidate under our care for several years.

**Exception: July 19, 2003:** No record of candidate for ordination completing internship. *BCO* 21-2

**Response:** Presbytery agrees that record should always be made of the internship requirement having been met, and we will be more careful in the future to do so. The candidate in question in this case had already completed an approved internship with North Texas presbytery prior to coming before us for examination.

**Exception: October 18, 2003:** No record of candidates' 6 month membership or sessional endorsement. *BCO* 18-2

**Response:** Presbytery agrees that record should have been made of the candidates' fulfilling the 6-month membership and sessional endorsement requirements. We assure the Assembly that those requirements were met in the cases of the candidates, but we failed to record that information. We will correct our records and we promise to be more careful in the future.

**Exception: October 18, 2003:** No record of commission being empowered to install minister or elders. *BCO* 5-9.1, 15-1,15-2

**Response:** Presbytery agrees that a commission is only authorized to handle the business assigned to it by the presbytery; however, presbytery had formed this particular commission at a previous stated meeting (4/13/03) for the very purposes of installing the minister and elders to particularize [name omitted] Presbyterian Church (minutes of 4/12/03, p.4, B.4.c.5). We will be more careful in the future to repeat the call of the commission when it makes its final report.

**Exception: October 18, 2003:** Particularization commission did not have a quorum. *BCO* 15-2

**Response:** Presbytery agrees that its commission did not constitute a quorum because it did not have the requisite 2 ruling elders, even though it had required 4 elders total. We respectfully request the

Assembly to regard this particularization as valid though irregular, and we promise to be more careful in the future. *Adopted*

12. That the Minutes of **Evangel** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

**Exception: General:** No minutes were received for the October, 2005 meeting of presbytery. These must be presented to the 2007 GA. *BCO* 13-11

**Exception: General:** No record of sessional endorsement or 6 month membership for candidates. *BCO* 18-2

**Exception: General:** Complete call not included. *BCO* 20-1

**Exception: General:** No record of examination of individual being received. *BCO* 13-6, RAO 14-3.e.5

**Exception: May 10, 2005:** No record of receipt or approval of paperwork for ordinand. *BCO* 21-4, RAO 14-3.e.5

- d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: May 11, 2004:** Multiple exam items not listed, including whether or not the candidates had stated differences with our standards. *BCO* 21-4, RAO 14-3.e.5

**Response:** Thank you for catching this oversight. None of the men examined stated any differences with our standards. The absence of that fact, as well as the absence of the details of their multiple-part examinations, is an oversight which has now been corrected. Upon review, these men, in their examinations, met all the requirements of our *BCO*. Thank you for catching this!

**Exception: October 26, 2004:** Multiple exam items not listed, including whether or not the candidates had stated differences with our standards. *BCO* 21-4, RAO 14-3.e.5

**Response:** Thank you for catching this oversight. None of the men examined stated any differences with our standards. The absence of that fact, as well as the absence of the details of their multiple-part examinations, is an oversight which has now been corrected. Upon review, these men, in their examinations, met all the requirements of our *BCO*. Thank you for catching this!

- e. **That the following responses to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: May 13, 2003:** Exam items not listed. *BCO* 21-4, RAO 14-3.e.5

**Response:** Thank you for this instructive observation. The men listed as having been examined were examined in every area according to our *BCO*. The deficiency is in our minutes and not in their examination. This deficiency has been corrected. I welcome the help in making sure our minutes are correct and in accordance with our *BCO*.

**Exception: General:** No directory or roll of presbytery included. RAO 14-4.c.1

**Response:** This was an oversight on the part of a new Stated Clerk. This was a transition year and this item was left out of the information sent into GA. Thank you for catching this oversight. Presbytery Directories has been sent since then. *Adopted*

13. That the Minutes of **Fellowship** Presbytery
- Be approved without exception: **April 23, 2005 and September 15, 2005**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 22, 2005 and November 12, 2005**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None**
  - No response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

14. That the Minutes of **Grace** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 11, 2005; May 10, 2005; and September 13, 2005**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: General:** No record of report by TE apparently laboring out of bounds. *BCO* 8-7.

**Response:** Presbytery is attempting to secure a more regular communication from TEs laboring out of bounds.

**Exception: May 11, 2004:** No record of congregational meeting prior to dissolution of pastoral relation. *BCO* 23-1

**Response:** The minutes of the congregational meeting were among the documents related to the dissolution. Presbytery will attempt to more explicitly list said documents. (Note: In the case of this specific exception, the session rather than the congregation was the concurring/requesting body.)

**Exception: September 14, 2004:** No record of congregational meeting prior to dissolution of pastoral relation. *BCO* 23-1

**Response:** See response to item #2 above, excepting the notation.

*Adopted*

15. That the Minutes of **Great Lakes** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **July 16, 2005**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **March 5, 2005; June 11, 2005; September 16-17, 2005; and November 12, 2005**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
    - Exception: March 5, 2005 (two occurrences) and November 12, 2005:** No record of exam in original languages or acceptance of seminary transcript in lieu of oral exam in original languages. *BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 14-3.e.5
    - Exception: March 5, 2005:** No record of candidate answering licensure questions. *BCO* 19-3
    - Exception: March 5, 2005:** No record of licensure pursuant to *BCO* 19-5
    - Exception: March 5, 2005:** No record of transfer exam including the transferee's exceptions. *BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 14-3.e.5
    - Exception: March 5, 2005:** No record of TE transferring into the presbytery being asked the questions of ordination. *BCO* 13-6
    - Exception: June 11, 2005 and September 16-17, 2005:** No record of sessional endorsement or 6 month membership requirement. *BCO* 18-2
    - Exception: June 11, 2005:** No record of candidate being examined in his views in theology, sacraments, and church government. *BCO* 13-6
    - Exception: September 16-17, 2005:** No record of candidate being asked questions or given a charge. *BCO* 18-3
    - Exception: November 12, 2005:** No record of candidate's exegetical paper being received. *BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 14-3.e.5
    - Exception: November 12, 2005:** No record of candidate being examined in original languages or acceptance of seminary transcript in lieu of oral exam in original languages. *BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 14-3.e.5
  - d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**
    - Exception: General:** No record of required reports by candidates, interns, and TE's laboring out of bounds. *BCO* 8-7, 18-6, 19-12
    - Response:** Many of these documents were on file, but not listed in the minutes as they should have been. Great Lakes Presbytery apologizes for the oversight and will endeavor to publish these in the future.
    - Exception: October 8, 2004:** Men are approved for ordination with insufficient evidence that all areas of trials were accomplished. Also, there is no evidence that educational requirements were met for men coming for ordination. *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 14-3.e.5

**Response:** Great Lakes Presbytery apologizes for the sloppiness in recording the essential information regarding examination and educational achievements and will be more careful in the future of making these items clear. *Adopted*

16. That the Minutes of **Gulf Coast** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 15, 2005; August 16, 2005; and October 10, 2005**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: May 10, 2005:** No record of sessional endorsement or 6 month membership for candidates. *BCO 18-2*

d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: May 11, 2004:** No record of session endorsement and required 6-month PCA membership for a candidate coming under care. *BCO 18-2*

**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges the omission of the Sessional recommendation and 6 months prior church membership in the minutes and will instruct the committee chairman to include this information in the future.

**Exception: November 9, 2004:** No record of congregational meeting prior to dissolving pastoral relationship. *BCO 23-1.*

**Response;** Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception noted concerning the dissolution of pastoral relationships. The record of the dissolution was noted in 04-48.5 Communications and in the Committee report 04-53.1&3. *Adopted*

17. That the Minutes of **Gulfstream** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **June 16, 2005 and October 14, 2005**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: January 18, 2005; April 15, 2005; and October 14 and 21, 2005:** Complete calls not included. *BCO 20-1*

**Exception: January 18, 2005:** No record of  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote to invoke extraordinary clause. *BCO 21-4*

**Exception: April 15, 2005:** TE received as member of presbytery without record of examination. *BCO 13-6*

**Exception: April 15, 2005:** No record that the procedure detailed in *BCO 23-1* was followed regarding dissolution of pastoral relationship.

**Exception: April 15, 2005:** No record of charge to pastor or of ordination questions asked. *BCO* 21-5 and 21-7

**Exception: June 16, 2005 and October 14, 2005:** Purpose of called meeting not recorded. *BCO* 13-12, RAO 14-3.c.1

**Exception: October 21, 2005:** No record of candidate being examined. *BCO* 21-4

**Exception: October 21, 2005:** No record of sessional endorsement or 6 month membership for candidates. *BCO* 18-2

- d. **No response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

18. That the Minutes of **Heartland** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**  
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 22, 2005; August 5, 2005; and November 4, 2005**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: General:** No record of sessional endorsement or 6 month membership for candidates. *BCO* 18-2

**Exception: April 22, 2005:** Presbytery's changes to its standing rules appear not to be "wise, equitable, and suited to promote the welfare of the church" (*BCO* 40-2.3). In addition, it appears to establish a means of removing TEs from being in "good terms as members of the Presbytery" that is not specified in the *BCO* (e.g., 34-10, 36, 38)

- d. **No response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

19. That the Minutes of **Heritage** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **May 10, 2005 and November 12, 2005**

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 8, 2005; January 29, 2005; March 5, 2005; June 25, 2005; and September 9, 2005**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: January 29, 2005:** List of candidate's exceptions not recorded. RAO 14-3.e.5

**Exception: January 29, 2005:** No record of signed ministerial obligation form. *BCO* 13-7

**Exception: September 10, 2005:** No record of sessional endorsement or 6 month membership for candidates. *BCO* 18-2

- d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: August 14, 2004:** Presbytery appointed TE from another presbytery to serve on a commission. *BCO* 15-1ff



**Response:** This is in the context of a matter that had perplexed Presbytery since 1/04 in dealing with a pastor and church in serious conflict. By the summer it became apparent to Presbytery that the conflict had arisen to such a level that it was deemed best that the Session and Pastor step aside from leadership while these matters were resolved. They all voluntarily temporarily stepped aside from leadership and allowed Presbytery to appoint a Commission to provide temporary leadership while the issues were resolved. Presbytery appointed a temporary Commission and included Rev [name omitted] on the Commission for reasons outlined in the above minutes extract. Presbytery acknowledged the unusual nature of this appointment and specifically made allowance for his service by licensing him to serve within the bounds of this Presbytery. It should also be noted that this was done by the unanimous consent of Presbytery.

We acknowledge that we procedurally erred in appointing a man to serve within the bounds of this Presbytery without consultation and consent of the Presbytery of which he was a member, in accord with *BCO* 13-2. Specifically, we acknowledge error in our failure to seek the concurrence and agreement of the Presbytery of which he is a member. It should be noted that this man no longer serves on this commission. The error was ours, not his. He faithfully preformed the duties requested. *Adopted*

20. That the Minutes of **Houston Metro** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 29, 2005 and October 28, 2005**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 

**Exception: January 28, 2005:** No record of commission to install associate pastor. *BCO* 21-9

**Exception: April 29, 2005:** No record of report from commission to install. *BCO* 15-1

**Exception: October 28, 2005:** No record that the procedure detailed in *BCO* 23-1 was followed regarding dissolution of pastoral relationship.
  - d. **That as no responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: January 30, 2004:** No record of sermon submitted to presbytery for ordination exam. *BCO* 21-4.d; RAO 14-3.e.5

**Exception: January 30, 2004:** No  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote to allow candidates preaching before committee for ordination exam. *BCO* 21-4

**Exception: January 30, 2004:** Presbytery cites TE to appear at a called meeting of presbytery at “5 PM on Friday, March 26, 2004,” but the minutes of this meeting are not submitted to GA. *BCO* 40-1.

**Exception: June 3, 2004:** “Judicial Panel” not established by presbytery as a commission but operates as a commission. *BCO* 15-2, 15-3

**Exception: October 29, 2004:** No record of dissolution of pastoral relation but there is record of TE receiving a call to a new church. *BCO* 23-1

**Exception: General:** Presbytery’s “Rules of Presbytery Operation” sections 18-1, 18-8 delegate to moderator powers to appoint a judicial “panel” that operates as a judicial commission. *BCO* 15-3 requires presbytery to appoint membership of a judicial commission. *Adopted*

21. That the Minutes of Illiana Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **None**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 7-8, 2005; April 9, 2005; and October 15, 2005**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: January 8, 2005:** Complete call not attached. *BCO* 23-1

**Exception: April 9, 2005:** No record of commission appointed to ordain. *BCO* 21-5

d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: April 17, 2004:** No record of required elements for licensure exam. *RAO* 14-3.e.5

**Response:** We did not understand this exception of substance. *RAO* 14-3e5 states “Minutes of presbytery relating to examinations must list all specific requirements and trials for licensure and/or ordination which have been accomplished. This does not mean that separate vote on each item must be recorded.” Illiana minutes state, “He (the candidate) then stood for examination and was questioned per *BCO* 19-2.” *BCO* 19-2 states specifically the areas for Licensure examination. After making a call to the Clerk’s office and asking for an interpretation, we learned this exception of substance means the clerk must repeat, in the minutes, what appears in this *BCO* paragraph. This will be done and subsequent minutes have been corrected.

**Exception: September 9, 2004:** No record of purpose for called meeting. *RAO* 14-3.c.1

**Response:** The purpose of the call was mailed out as part of the docket, which was attached to the minutes. However, it should have

been and will be stated at the head of the called meeting minutes in the future.

**Exception: October 16, 2004:** No record of required elements for transfer exam. RAO 14-3.e.5

**Response:** See response for April 17, 2004 above which applies to the exception of substance referred to in the review of the minutes of October 16, 2004. The listing of the specific areas covered in the examination (*BCO* 21-4) has been made in these minutes of October 16, 2004.

**Exception: December 11, 2004:** Presbytery debated the judgment of a “disciplinary commission.” *BCO* 15-3

**Response:** The discussion referred to in these minutes was of the commission’s procedures and witnesses heard, not its recommendations. This will be clarified in these minutes. *Adopted*

22. That the Minutes of **Iowa** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **June 9, 2005**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 8, 2005; April 9, 2005; November 12, 2005**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

**Exception: August 27, 2005:** No record of polity exam being approved. *BCO* 21-4, RAO 14-3.e.5

d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: July 12, 2003:** Presbytery determined TE’s view on marrying “papists” was not an exception to *WCF* 24-3.

**Response:** Iowa Presbytery regrets that its decision to not find a teaching elder’s view on *WCF* 24.3 to be an exception is viewed as an exception of substance by the RPRC and the General Assembly.

Iowa Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception of substance as it is the Presbytery’s considered opinion that it did not err on its ruling. The Presbytery sought the advice of the Committee on Constitutional Business on the definition of “papist” (as did the RPRC) prior to making the ruling. The CCB did not provide the Presbytery a constitutional, or for that matter, any, definition of the word “papist.” Left to our own interpretation, we concluded that the essence of the Confession at this point is related to one’s soteriology.

The Presbytery completely agrees that one from the Reformed faith should not marry one who holds to the historical Roman Catholic view of salvation. The Presbytery does, however, believe that there are those who have true saving faith and are members of the Roman Catholic Church.

Iowa Presbytery maintains that it is not an exception to *WCF* 24.3 to wed any truly saved male and female no matter with what body they are aligned.

Without contradictory clarification Iowa Presbytery sees no reason to censure a teaching elder who holds to such a view.

**Rationale:** *WCF* 24-3 clearly states that “such as profess the true Reformed religion should not marry with...papists.” Rather than redefining the terms of the Confession in such a way as to potentially change their meaning, the Presbytery would be better served, given their rationale, to find this to be an exception, and deal with it as spelled out in *BCO* 21-4.

**Response:** In accordance with the advice of the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly (M33GA 33-54 III.20.d, p. 277), Presbytery acknowledges the TE’s view to be an exception to *WCF* 24-3. In accordance with *BCO* 21-4, Presbytery judges that the TE’s view is not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine because the views are neither hostile to the system, nor do they strike at the vitals of religion. It is the judgment of Presbytery that, in accordance with General Assembly action last year regarding a TE in Gulf Coast Presbytery holding to a similar view (M33GA 33-54 III.15.d., pp. 274-275), the TE may express his view in this matter as long as he acknowledges it to be an exception to *WCF* 24-3; and, provided he counsels all candidates for marriage to heed the Scripture’s instructions not to become “unequally yoked” in marriage to unbelievers (II Corinthians 6:14), and determines that each rests upon Christ alone for salvation, the TE may practice his view by performing their marriage ceremony. *Adopted*

23. That the Minutes of **James River** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 15, 2005; February 19, 2005; April 9, 2005; and October 15, 2005**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: General:** Commissions consistently established without specifying a quorum. *BCO* 15-2

**Response:** The Presbytery agrees with the exception and promises to be more careful in the future. A proposed amendment to the JRP Bylaws will add a section to the Bylaws on ad hoc committees and commissions that will clarify what the quorum is for commissions.

**Exception: General:** Consistent lack of record of written sermons by licentiate candidates or preached sermons by ordination candidates submitted to presbytery. *BCO* 19-2.d; 21-4.d

**Response:** The Presbytery agrees with the exception and promises to be more careful in the future. Written sermons by licensure candidates are reviewed and approved in committee. Candidates are not examined on the floor of Presbytery unless these requirements have been met to the satisfaction of the committee. On more than one occasion presbytery failed to record its approval of the committee's recommendation regarding the fulfillment of these requirements by the candidate.

**Exception: January 17, 2004:** No record of commissions for examinations being established by presbytery. *BCO* 15-2

**Response:** The Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception. The establishment of the two commissions (Presbytery split into two equal commissions in order to conduct all the examinations on the Docket) was recorded on page 6 (04-69). The Moderator appointed a chair and clerk for each and assigned the candidates to one of the commissions. The commissions met, conducted the exams, and reported back to Presbytery as recorded on page 8 and 9 (04-75).

**Exception: January 17, 2004:** No record of original language requirements being fulfilled. *BCO* 21-4; RAO 14-3.e.5

**Response:** The Presbytery agrees with the exception and promises to be more careful in the future. The candidate fulfilled the language requirements as noted in the committee's report (Appendix 4) however, the Stated Clerk failed to record the fact when documenting the examination (page 9, 04-75).

**Exception: April 17, 2004:** No record of presbytery fulfilling examination requirements for an ordination candidate, particularly papers, internship, or original languages. *BCO* 21-4

**Response:** The Presbytery agrees with the exception and promises to be more careful in the future. The minutes record that the committee approved the above noted requirements including the internship, but the Stated Clerk failed to record the fact that presbytery also approved these requirements during the examination.

**Exception: July 17, 2004:** No record of presbytery fulfilling examination requirements for an ordination candidate, particularly exegetical and theological papers. *BCO* 21-4

**Response:** The Presbytery agrees with the exception and promises to be more careful in the future. The minutes record that the committee approved the above noted requirements including the internship, but

the Stated Clerk failed to record the fact that presbytery also approved these requirements during the examination.

**Exception: July 17, 2004:** No record of empowering installation commission to ordain. *BCO* 15-2

**Response:** The Presbytery agrees with the exception and promises to be more careful in the future. This was an inadvertent omission, a clerical error. Presbytery empowered the commission to ordain and install the candidate.

**That the following response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory.** Rationale: *BCO* 15-2 states “When the ordination of a minister is committed to a commission, the Presbytery itself shall conduct the previous examination.”

**Exception: January 17, 2004:** Commission of presbytery that examines a candidate cannot appoint a commission to install nor can a commission be used to ordain and install unless the presbytery itself conducted the examination. *BCO* 15-2.

**Response:** The Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception. Although the minutes accurately record that the commission, referred to as Commission #2, appointed the members of the ordination/installation commission (page 9 04-75). Presbytery approved the report of the commission and thereby approved the action of the commission to establish the commission to ordain and install the candidate (page 10, item 2, Report of Commission #2). Please note that there were 52 presbyters in attendance at the meeting—26 presbyters on each commission. *Adopted*

24. That the Minutes of **Korean Capital** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

**Exception: April 4, 2005:** Incomplete examination of candidates. *BCO* 18, 19, and 21

**Exception: General:** Complete call(s) not included. *BCO* 20-1

**Exception: October 3, 2005:** No record that the procedure detailed in *BCO* 23-1 was followed regarding dissolution of pastoral relationship.

**Exception: October 3, 2005:** No record of content of petitions. *BCO* 13-2

- d. **That as no responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA. These and all previously requested responses should be submitted in conformity with the General Recommendation below (#5):**

**Exception:** No minutes were submitted; these minutes are to be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA. *BCO* 40-1, *RAO* 14-4.a

**That as no responses to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception:** No minutes submitted. *BCO* 40-1, *RAO* 14-4.a

**That as no responses to the 29<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: General:** No record Presbytery met required two meetings a year. *BCO* 13-12

**Exception: October 2, 2000:** No conformity to *RAO* 14-3.e.5 regarding Presbytery exams.

**Exception: April 2, 2000:** No minutes submitted. *RAO* 14-4

**That as no responses to the 27<sup>th</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception:** No minutes submitted: (*RAO* 14-4.a&b). *Adopted*

25. That the Minutes of **Korean Central** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

**Exception: April 11-12, 2005:** No record of any action taken by presbytery. *RAO* 14-3

**Exception:** October 2005: No minutes submitted. *BCO* 13-11

- d. **That as no responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA. These and all previously requested responses should be submitted in conformity with the General Recommendation below (#5):**

**Exception: April 12-13, 2004:** No record of complete examination of a candidate for ordination (*RAO* 14-3.e.5 and *BCO* 21-4) and no record of a properly executed call. *BCO* 21-2

**Exception: April 12-13, 2004:** No record of complete examination of a transferee. *RAO* 14-3.e.5 and *BCO* 21-4

**Exception: April 12-13, 2004:** No record of examination for elders in a received church. *BCO* 13-8

**Exception: April 12-13, 2004:** No record of congregation's consent prior to dismissing church from presbytery. *BCO* 13-9.f

**Exception: October 11-12, 2004:** No record of language exam or seminary degree in lieu of, theology, Bible, sacraments, church and PCA church history or of previous licensure exam in lieu of. *BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 14-3.e.5

**Exception: October 11-12, 2004:** No record of grounds for removal of TE from roll of presbytery. *BCO* 23-1, 13-10

**Exception: October 11-12, 2004:** No record of congregational meeting prior to dissolution of pastoral relation. *BCO* 23-1

**Exception: October 11-12, 2004:** No record of congregational meeting and call prior to establishing pastoral relation. *BCO* 23-1

**Exception: October 11-12, 2004:** No record of appointment of commission members or establishing quorum. *BCO* 15-2, 21-5

**That as no responses to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: April 14-15, 2003:** No record of trial being conducted in accord with *BCO* chapters 32-37.

**Exception: June 19, 2003:** No record of trial being conducted in accord with *BCO* chapters 32-37.

**That as no responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: General:** Minutes submitted in Korean for May 10, 2002, July 23, 2002

**That as no response to the 29<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions was received, these should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: General:** No minutes submitted. *BCO* 40-1

**That as no responses to the 28<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: October 11, 1999:** There is no review of session records. *BCO* 40-1, 40-2, 40-3

**Exception:** No Standing Rules submitted. *Adopted*

26. That the Minutes of **Korean Eastern** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **None**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **June 7, 2005 and October 4, 2005**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

**Exception: June 7, 2005 (two occurrences):** Commission to ordain and install consists of only 3 TEs. *BCO* 15-2

**Exception: June 7, 2005:** No record of licensure questions being asked of the candidate. *BCO* 19-3

**Exception: October 4, 2005:** No record of congregational meeting for dissolving pastoral relationship. *BCO* 23-1

**Exception: General:** No record of presbytery reviewing session minutes. *BCO* 40-1

d. **That as no responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA. These and all previously requested responses should be submitted in conformity with the General Recommendation below (#5):**



**Exception: April 13, 2004:** No record of church membership, timely filings, or examination in Christian experience for candidates coming under care. Also, two of the men did not receive charges. *BCO* 18-2, 3

**Exception: April 13, 2004:** No record of examination in Christian experience for candidates for license and no record that the forms of *BCO* 19-4 were used.

**Exception: April 13, 2004:** Presbytery conducts ordination services, but there is no record that the elements of *BCO* 21-5ff were accomplished.

**Exception: April 13, 2004:** The minutes record Presbytery's approval of the request of an organized church for "the ordination of future candidates of Ruling Elders." This is outside the prerogatives of Presbytery. *BCO* 24-1; cf., Preliminary Principle 6

**Exception: April 13, 2004:** The minutes record Presbytery's holding a hearing to "reevaluate [a TE's] inactive membership status into a good standing." There is no constitutional basis for a teaching elder having an "inactive membership status."

**Exception: June 29, 2004:** No record of internship and/or record that internship was approved by Presbytery for candidates for ordination. *BCO* 19-13; 21-2

**Exception: June 29, 2004:** No record of assurance of full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our church for a TE whose call to an out of bounds work was approved by presbytery. *BCO* 8-7

**Exception: September 21, 2004:** Several commission reports are received but the records of the proceedings are not entered into or attached to the minutes. *BCO* 15-1

**Exception: September 21, 2004:** No record of RE's examined and answering affirmatively the questions for officers of the church in a church that was received by presbytery. *BCO* 13-8

**Exception: September 21, 2004:** No record of destination for a TE approved to transfer out of the presbytery. *BCO* 20-9

**Exception: General:** No record of required reports of men laboring out of bounds, of candidates (and their instructors if they are in seminary), or of interns. *BCO* 8-7; 18-6; 19-12

**Exception: General:** Men are ordained by presbytery or received by presbytery with no record of calls or the required record if Presbytery wishes to receive a member without a call. *BCO* 20-1; 13-5

**Exception: General:** No Standing Rules submitted (RAO 14-4.c.2)

**Exception: General:** The minutes of the meeting of September 21, 2004 indicate minutes of a stated meeting of June 12, 2004, but no

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

such minutes were received. These need to be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly.

**That as no responses to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA were received, this should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception:** No minutes submitted. *BCO* 40-1, *RAO* 14-4.a (Note: minutes have been submitted for April, 2004 which will be reviewed next year.)

**That as no response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA was received, this should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: General:** No minutes submitted. *BCO* 40-1

**That as no responses to the 28<sup>th</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception:** No minutes submitted. (*RAO* 14-4.a&b)

**Exception:** No indication that the exam for ordination included each of the parts required by *BCO* 21-4 (repeated from previous year).

**Exception: April 11, 1995:** Steps of ordination exam need to be stated *BCO* 19, 21.

**Exception: November 24, 1992:** No record of annual review of session records. *BCO* 40-1, 40-2, 40-3 *Adopted*

27. That the Minutes of **Korean Northwest** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

**Exception: April 12, 2004:** Presbytery lacking quorum. *BCO* 13-4

**Exception: General:** No record of examination requirements for candidates. *BCO* 18, 19, and 21

- d. **That as no responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA. These and all previously requested responses should be submitted in conformity with the General Recommendation below (#5):**

**No minutes were submitted; these minutes are to be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA.** *BCO* 40-1, *RAO* 14-4.a.

**That as no responses to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception:** No minutes submitted. *BCO* 40-1, *RAO* 14-4.a

**That as no responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: General:** No minutes submitted. *BCO* 40-1

**That as no responses to the 27<sup>th</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception:** No minutes submitted. (RAO 14-4.a&b)

**Exception: April 16, 1996:** Presbytery is required to meet twice a year. Minutes submitted for only one stated meeting.

**Exception:** Failure to examine a TE for reception into presbytery. *BCO* 21-4.

**Exception:** No record of signing of the Statement of Ministerial Obligation. *BCO* 13-7.

**Exception: April 11, 1995; October 10, 1995:** No details of all parts of ordination examinations were given. *BCO* 21-4 *Adopted*

28. That the Minutes of **Korean Southeastern** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **None**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **October 3-4, 2005**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

**Exception: October 3-4, 2005:** Judicial Commission report not approved by presbytery. *BCO* 15-3

**Exception: October 3-4, 2005:** No record of candidate signing ministerial obligation. *BCO* 13-7

**Exception: General:** Minutes inadequate. *BCO* 13-11

d. **That the following response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: April 12, 2004:** Quorum not met for stated meeting where business was conducted. Moreover, there is nothing in the record of this or subsequent meetings to demonstrate that the very stringent standards set forth in Robert's Rules for taking action in the absence of a quorum have been met; namely: 1) what "important opportunity would be lost unless acted upon immediately" in the absence of a quorum, and 2) that action was taken at a later meeting to ratify the specific actions taken in the absence of a quorum. *BCO* 13-4; RRO, Chapter XI, Section 40

**Response:** Regarding the "important opportunity," this issue was discussed and it was decided that due to the wide geography of our presbytery, it was important to continue with the docket as written, for scheduling another meeting would have been difficult to do. We apologize for not recording the discussion and vote on this issue. It was a poor oversight on our part. Regarding later ratification, key measures requiring voting were viewed and ratified at the 2005 fall stated meeting.

**Exception: April 12, 2004:** Record of ordination exams does not include all required areas. No record of call for ordination candidates and transferees examined. *BCO* 13-5, 21-4, RAO 14-3.e.5

**Response:** Regarding areas of examination for candidates, we admit that there were a few areas that were neglected in the floor examination. The examination committee did test the candidates on all the appropriate areas but this was not continued on to the floor examination and was not recorded clearly. Regarding record of call for candidates, we apologize for not making a clear record of the calls, though they did exist for each candidate. We will take better care in clearly showing these records in the future.

**Exception: April 12, 2004:** Commission established with no RE's. *BCO 15-2*

**Response:** We apologize for not recording this properly. This requirement is understood and better care is being taken to form and make record of various commissions. Please forgive us this error in recording.

**Exception: October 10, 2004:** No record of qualifications being met by man being examined for admission to presbytery. *BCO 13-5, 13-6*

**Response:** We apologize for this exclusion from the minutes and will diligently pursue clear recording in the future. We do examine every person before admission to presbytery and attempt to ensure proper qualifications.

**Exception: October 10, 2004:** No record of particularization or examination of elders for a church received into presbytery. *BCO 5-8ff*

**Response:** We apologize for not including this report in our minutes.

**Exception: October 10, 2004:** An individual was empowered to install a TE. *BCO 8-8, 15-2*

**Response:** The inappropriateness of this action is understood and better care is already being taken in forming a presbytery commission for the purpose of installing a minister.

**Exception: General:** No record of TE's admitted to presbytery signing ministerial obligation. *BCO 13-7*

**Response:** Better records of this action will be taken in the future. Thank you for pointing out this exclusion from our previous records.

**That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly be found unsatisfactory. Thanking the presbytery for their response, the record must still reflect compliance with *BCO 34-10* or full judicial process.**

**Exception: April 12, 2004 and October 10, 2004:** Presbytery may not remove men from their roll simply by virtue of their have failed to respond to a contact from Presbytery. Either formal process must be followed, or the provisions of *BCO 34-10* must be used (if applicable), or Presbytery must demonstrate that *BCO 38* applies.

**Response:** Again, we apologize for the lack of record of the rationale, although the issue is addressed according to the standards set forth in *BCO* sections mentioned. Before a member is removed from roll, there are several efforts made over the course of several meetings to contact him to explain his status regarding either consistent absence from presbytery participation or departure to join another denomination. We will keep better records of such proceedings in the future. *Adopted*

29. That the Minutes of **Korean Southern Presbytery:**
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **October 10, 2005**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:  
**Exception: April 11, 2005 and October 10, 2005:** No record of examination requirements. *BCO* 21-4, RAO 14-3.e.5
  - d. **That as no responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA. These and all previously requested responses should be submitted in conformity with the General Recommendation below (#5):**  
**Exception: General:** Directory incomplete. RAO 14-4.c.1  
**Exception: General:** No copy of presbytery's standing rules. RAO 14-4.c.2  
**Exception: General:** No record of review of session minutes. *BCO* 40-1  
**Exception: April 12-13, 2004:** No record of particularization or examination of elders for a church received into presbytery. *BCO* 5-8 thru 11, 13-8  
**Exception: April 12-13, 2004:** No record of congregational meeting prior to dissolving pastoral relation. *BCO* 23-1  
**Exception: April 12-13, 2004:** No record of full statement of the case in report from judicial commission; also the presbytery fails to record approval or disapproval of the judgment. *BCO* 15-3  
**Exception: April 12-13, 2004:** No record of congregation consent for presbytery to renew interim pastoral relation and for presbytery to assume "legal responsibilities" for the church. *BCO* 16-2, 22-5, 22-6, 25-9, 25-11, 25-12  
**Exception: April 12-13, 2004:** No record of congregation consent for presbytery to establish interim pastoral relation for two churches nor was the length of the relation established. *BCO* 16-2, 22-5, 22-6  
**Exception: April 12-13, 2004:** Officers Committee given the responsibility to act on presbytery business without being constituted

a commission and without reporting their actions to the whole body.  
*BCO* 15-1

**Exception: May 24, 2004:** No record of origination of transferee and the call for the transferee is incomplete. No record of transferee signing ministerial obligation. *BCO* 13-6, 13-7, 20-1, 20-6

**Exception: October 11, 2004:** No record of proper procedures being followed in receiving a church into presbytery. *BCO* 5-3, 5-8ff, 13-8

**Exception: October 11, 2004:** No record of rationale for removing TE's from roll of presbytery. *BCO* 34-10, 38-3

**Exception: October 11, 2004:** No record of type of exam (transfer within PCA, transfer from other denomination, ordination, etc.). No record of call for the examinee nor is there record of his signing ministerial obligation. *BCO* 13-6, 13-7, 20-1, 21-1, 21-4, 21-5ff, 21-9ff; RAO 14-3.e.5

**Exception: October 11, 2004:** Officers Committee given the responsibility to act on presbytery business without being constituted a commission and without reporting their actions to the whole body.  
*BCO* 15-1

**That as no responses to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: October 13, 2003:** No record of examination of REs from received church. *BCO* 13-8

**Exception: October 13, 2003:** No record of having two stated meetings within one year. *BCO* 13-12

**Exception: October 13, 2003:** Resignation of TE without record of Church request or dissolution of relationship by presbytery. *BCO* 23-1

**Exception: November 10, 2003:** No quorum established for called meeting. Only two REs attended. *BCO* 13-12

**Exception: November 10, 2003:** No record of session's invitation for interim pastor. *BCO* 22-5, 6, *BCO* 16-2

**Exception: November 10, 2003:** Original jurisdiction assumed by presbytery for case against someone not a member of presbytery.  
*BCO* 31-3, 33-1, 39-1

**Exception: November 10, 2003:** No record of process in cases resulting in excommunication. *BCO* 31-2, 32

**That as no responses to the 31<sup>st</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: March 20, 2002:** Lack of quorum—three REs required.  
*BCO* 13-4

**Exception: April 15, 2002, October 14, 2002:** No record of all parts of ordination exam included, no record of approval of call, no record of signing ministerial obligation form. *BCO* 21-4, RAO 14-3.e.5

**That as no responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: April 14, 1997, April 12, 1999:** No record of ordination and installation. *BCO* 17-1 through 17-3; 21-5 through 21-8; 15-1 and 2

**Exception: October 13, 1997:** Removal of three TE's without process or approval. *BCO* 34-10 and *BCO* 46-8

**Exception: April 12, 1999:** No record of Presbytery's approval of TE resignation. *BCO* 23-1 Improper procedure in dissolution of Dallas Presbyterian Church. *BCO* 13-10; 25-12

**Exception: October 9, 2000:** A proxy for a TE was presented. *Robert's Rules 45*, SJC 90-5 (1973-1993 PCA Digest Item 78, pg 443.)

**Exception: April 14, 1997, April 12, 1999, October 2, 2000:** No quorum, only two ruling elders present. *BCO* 13-4

**Exception: April 10, 2000, October 9, 2000:** No record of Presbytery review of sessional records. *BCO* 13-9b and *BCO* 40-1

**Exception: April 10, 2000, October 9, 2000: No reports from ministers laboring out of bounds. BCO 8-7**

**That as no responses to the 27<sup>th</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: General:** No English translation submitted;

**Exception: General:** No directory of candidates and licentiates included. RAO 14-4.c.2

**Exception: June 27, 1996:** The entirety of minutes is taken up with a trial and discussion of whether to dismiss a church. However, on page 5, we learned that the hearing is postponed because the accused is not present. (*BCO* procedures for discipline need to be followed.)

**Exception: General:** No record of annual review of sessional records. *BCO* 13-9.b

**Exception: October 9, 1995: No record that a commission was established to install a TE BCO 21-4.**

**Exception: April 9, 2001:** No quorum present therefore no business should have been transacted. *BCO* 13-4

**Exception: April 9, 2001:** Ordination of women as deaconesses not provided for in PCA Constitution. *BCO* 7-2; 9-3

**Exception: April 9, 2001:** Incomplete record of ordination examination elements and no record of signing Ministerial Obligation Form. *BCO* 21-4; 13-7; RAO 14-3.e.5

**Exception: October 15, 2001:** No quorum present. *BCO* 13-4

**Exception: October 15, 2001:** No explanation of what type of exams are taking place. Incomplete record of examination. *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 14-3.e.5

**Exception:** Minutes for the 34<sup>th</sup> Stated Meeting not submitted. *BCO* 13-11; *RAO* 14-1 *Adopted*

30. That the Minutes of **Korean Southwest** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

**Exception: General:** No record of required two meetings of presbytery per year. *BCO* 13-12

**Exception: September 12, 2005:** No record of quorum to conduct business. *BCO* 13-4

**Exception: September 12, 2005:** Complete call(s) not included. *BCO* 8-7

**Exception: September 12, 2005:** The minutes record that a man's "...request for admission into the presbytery should be granted upon sustained examination." *BCO* requires either a call or a record of why Presbytery deems it necessary to receive a man who does not have a call. *BCO* 8-7; 13-5; 20-1

**Exception: September 12, 2005:** Incomplete record of examination of candidates. *BCO* 18, 19, and 21

**Exception: September 12, 2005:** The minutes indicate that Presbytery examined and voted to install ruling elders, apparently in a mission work. There is no evidence in the minutes that the work was being particularized, and there is no evidence in the minutes that the procedures of *BCO* 5-9 were followed (e.g., training, nominations from the congregation, election, etc.).

- d. **That as no responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA. These and all previously requested responses should be submitted in conformity with the General Recommendation below (#5):**

**Exception:** No minutes were submitted; these minutes are to be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA. *BCO* 40-1, *RAO* 14-4.a

**That as no responses to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception:** No minutes submitted. *BCO* 40-1, *RAO* 14-4.a

**That as no responses to the 31<sup>st</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: General:** Only one meeting of Presbytery in 2002. *BCO* 13-12



**Exception: April 16, 2002:** No record of congregational vote to withdraw from the PCA. *BCO* 25-11

**Exception: April 16, 2002:** No record of licensure examination. *BCO* 19-2

**Exception: April 16, 2002:** No record of transfer examination. *BCO* 13-6

**That as no responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: April 17, 2001, October 16, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. RAO 14-3.e.5

**Exception: General:** No record of reviewing session minutes. *BCO* 12-7

**Exception: General:** No directory, lists, roll of churches, standing rules submitted. RAO 14-4.c.1 and 2

**Exception: April 13, 1998; October 12, 1999:** There is no record of ordinands being asked the constitutional questions in accordance with *BCO* 21-5 and 21-9

**Exception: General:** Presbytery did not meet at least twice per year. *BCO* 13-12

**Exception:** April 16, 1996; October 15, 1996; November 19, 1996: Parts of examination should be listed (RAO 14-3.e.5).

**Exception:** October 10, 1995, April 16, 1996; October 15, 1996; November 19, 1996: No record of presbytery approval of session records (*BCO* 13-9b) (repeated from previous year).

**Exception: General:** Teaching elders transferred in and out of churches and presbytery without explanation or required examinations. *BCO* 13-8

**Exception: October 15, 1996:** Electing Ruling Elders requires training and congregational election and possible ordination. *BCO* 5-9.

**Exception: October 12, 1994: See below;**

**Exception: April 25, 1995: See below;**

**Exception: October 10, 1995 (Item 1 and 2):** No record of congregational meetings to dissolve pastoral relationship (per *BCO* 23-1).

A TE was removed from Presbytery rolls without explanation. *BCO* 13-10

**Exception: General:** Record of examinations for ordination and licensure is missing and parts of the exam are not recorded. *BCO* 13-5, 6; 19-2,3; 21-4.

Response: **No response submitted.**

**Exception: General:** Ruling elders should be examined by sessions and not by the Presbytery. *BCO* 24.1; 11.4 [NOTE: It is recognized that Korean Presbyteries are doing this in accord with their Korean customs and culture.]

**Exception: General:** There is no record of presbytery's approval of session records. *BCO* 13-9.b; 40-1, 2

No record of commission to examine ruling elders before receiving mission church. *BCO* 13-8 *Adopted*

31. That the Minutes of **Louisiana** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 15, 2005; April 4, 2005; July 16, 2005; and October 15, 2005**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly or previous assemblies is required.** *Adopted*
32. That the Minutes of **Metropolitan New York** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 8, 2005; September 9, 2005; and November 4, 2005**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **March 11, 2005**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:  
**Exception: May 14, 2005:** No mention of sessional endorsement or of 6 month membership requirement. *BCO* 18-2  
**Exception: May 14, 2005:** No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship. *BCO* 23-1
  - d. **That the following response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: June 5, 2004:** No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship. *BCO* 23-1  
**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception and regrets not noting the congregational vote to approve TE [name omitted] resignation. We are confident that there was such a congregational approval as they called his successor. *Adopted*
33. That the Minutes of **Mississippi Valley** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **February 1, 2005; May 3, 2005; August 2, 2005; August 16, 2005; September 20, 2005; and November 1, 2005**

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **General**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **No response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

34. That the Minutes of **Missouri** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **December 8, 2005**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 18, 2005; April 19, 2005; July 19, 2005; and October 18, 2005**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: January 18, 2005; April 19, 2005; and October 18, 2005:** No mention of sessional endorsement or of 6 month membership requirement. *BCO* 18-2
- d. **That the following response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: April 20, 2004:** No record of examination in languages nor seminary degree in lieu of, nor exam in PCA history, nor the reception of theological/exegetical papers. *BCO* 21-4; RAO 14-3.e.5

**Exception: July 20, 2004:** No record of examination in languages nor seminary degree in lieu of, nor exam in PCA history, nor the reception of theological/exegetical papers. *BCO* 21-4; RAO 14-3.e.5

**Exception: October 26, 2004:** No record of examination in languages nor seminary degree in lieu of, nor exam in PCA history, nor the reception of theological/exegetical papers. *BCO* 21-4; RAO 14-3.e.5

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with exceptions. Missouri Presbytery does accept a seminary degree in lieu of an oral examination in the original language according to *BCO* 21-4-a, however, this was not recorded in the minutes. The clerk will make the necessary changes and endeavor to include this information in future minutes. Examination in the area of PCA history has been included in the clerk's recording of the examination in Church History. The clerk will make the necessary changes and endeavor to make specific mention of examination in PCA history in future minutes. All men examined were required to submit theological/exegetical papers according to *BCO* 21-4 as well. The clerk failed to record the receipt and approval of such exams and will make the necessary changes and endeavor to record this information in future minutes. *Adopted*

35. That the Minutes of **Nashville** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 8, 2005; April 12, 2005; August 9, 2005; and November 8, 2005**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance stated below:  
**Exception: February 8, 2005; August 9, 2005; and November 8, 2005:** No record of 6 month membership requirement. *BCO* 18-2  
**Exception: April 12, 2005:** Procedure not followed for dissolution of pastoral relationship for assistant pastor. *BCO* 23-1  
**Exception: August 9, 2005:** Commission was dissolved by a committee and not the presbytery. *BCO* 15-1  
**Exception: August 9, 2005:** Censure of admonition preceded the outcome of the scheduled trial. *BCO* 32-3.3
- d. **No response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

36. That the Minutes of **New Jersey** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **February 19, 2005; May 21, 2005; and November 19, 2005**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: September 17, 2005:** No record as to whether or not a man being examined for transfer had exceptions to the Confessional standards. *BCO* 21-4; RAO 14-3.e.5
- d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: May 15, 2004:** No record of full examination of transfer from another denomination. *BCO* 13-6; RAO 14-3.e.5  
**Response:** There was no examination for transfer, only an exam deemed sufficient by Presbytery to approve a temporary ministry within the bounds of Presbytery. (In fact, the action has matured to the point that Mr. Kang hopes to be received at the current meeting of Presbytery, September 17, 2005). This is demonstrated by the correct understanding of the minutes in question as per excerpt.  
**Exception: September 18, 2004:** No record of 2/3 vote to adopt changes to preface of the presbytery's standing rules. NJP-SR VII.B.  
**Response:** Presbytery can only apologize for a failure to record the vote. In fact the testimony of the body is that the amendment was adopted unanimously.

*Adopted*

37. That the Minutes of **New River** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **May 21, 2005 and September 17, 2005**

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 22, 2005 and August 13, 2005**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
    - Exception: January 22, 2005:** No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship. *BCO* 23-1
    - Exception: August 13, 2005:** Business transacted that was not included in the purpose of the called meeting. *BCO* 13-12
  - d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**
    - Exception: October 9, 2004:** No record of concurrence by original presbytery of a TE transferring into presbytery. *BCO* 13-6
    - Response:** Please accept our apology as it was our understanding that the email from the Stated Clerk of Potomac Presbytery to New River and his emailing to PCA Records, together with the filing of the completed Change of Rolls form by New River was sufficient to effect the subject transfer.
    - Exception: December 4, 2004:** Copy of call for called meeting not included with record. *BCO* 13-11, 13-12
    - Response:** Please excuse our failure to have included this call with the submission of our 2004 minutes.
    - Exception: General:** No record of annual reports by TE's laboring out of bounds. *BCO* 8-7
    - Response:** Historically, New River Presbytery has joined in a season of prayer for the churches and reports from teaching elders laboring out of bounds and/or without call as a part of each stated meeting. Unfortunately, no official record was maintained of those elders making such verbal reports. As a result, in response to the noted exception, New River can only supply the enclosed written report submitted to the presbytery by Major [name omitted] who is serving in the chaplaincy.

In order to address this situation it will be recommended to the presbytery at our next stated meeting to amend the Standing Rules to require each teaching elder without call or laboring out of bounds to provide an annual written report to presbytery. The required reports will be presented to presbytery at our scheduled September stated meeting. Until such time as that change takes place, verbal reports will be officially noted in the minutes of New River Presbytery. Again, New River expresses its apology for this error and will move to correct it immediately. *Adopted*
38. That the Minutes of **New York State** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **June 25, 2005 and September 16-17, 2005**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery:  
**January 15, 2005**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: January 15, 2005:** No record of man being ordained signing the ministerial obligation. *BCO* 13-7

d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: September 17-18, 2004:** No record of congregational consent or dissolution of pastoral relation for a TE dismissed to another presbytery. *BCO* 23-1

**Response:** This is an unfortunate oversight concerning TE [name omitted]. [name omitted] Presbyterian Church consented to his resignation and so reported to presbytery. Presbytery was in full knowledge of TE [name omitted] status with respect to the church and his new ministry. Presbytery minutes neglected to include approval of dissolution of the pastoral relation with the church along with the motion for dismissal to another presbytery. This action was intended in presbytery's action, but did not get reflected in the minutes.

**Exception: September 17-18, 2004:** The directory of TE's in the presbytery indicates changes in pastoral relations (e.g. TE is pastor of a church within the presbytery different from the one he was pastoring a year previous) while there is no record of presbytery or the congregation voting on the dissolution of the first relationship or approving the call for the second. *BCO* 22&23

**Response:** TE [name omitted] was listed in a different church within New York State Presbytery in the directories submitted with the 2004 and 2005 minutes. The directory submitted with the 2004 minutes was dated after the January 2005 Presbytery meeting where the required matters concerning TE [name omitted] were handled. New York State Presbytery has been submitting the most recent version of its directory with the minutes each year to provide the most recent information. In this case it led to an apparent discrepancy between a TE's status and actions of presbytery, where the appropriate actions had been taken.

TE [name omitted] was listed as going from out of bounds to without charge in the directories. The directory change was premature – action was taken in 2005 in this matter.

**Exception: September 17-18, 2004:** Presbytery passes a motion to “encourage [a TE who is a member of another presbytery] to move [into a city within the bounds of this presbytery] and begin demographic research...piece together a community profile, establish

contacts, start a Bible study/prayer ministry with those contacts and lay the groundwork for a future church planter....” However, there is no evidence that his current presbytery concurs in his work in this regard. *BCO* 13-2

**Response:** This is an unusual case in that the TE in question [who is personally known to some members of NYS Presbytery] had indicated his intention to retire from his present (at that time) position and move within the bounds of NYS presbytery to care for his aged parents. He indicated that he intended to seek a transfer when he moved to NYS presbytery. The location where he intended to move was an area under consideration by the presbytery for a church planting effort, and he expressed an interest in participating in church planting in his new location. The motion in question was intended to express NYS presbytery’s support if he chose to go in that direction. Because he would be seeking transfer of presbytery membership and planned to move within the bounds of NYS presbytery for other reasons anyway, NYS presbytery judged that this case would only require approval of his ministry out of their bounds. Apparently sufficient background information was not included in the minutes to make this special situation clear. His existing presbytery understood the situation and was agreeable to a membership transfer should he follow through with his plans.

**Exception: September 17-18, 2004:** No record of candidate for ordination meeting the educational requirements, being examined in experiential religion, or preparing either of the required papers (exegetical and theological). (*BCO* 21-4) Further, there is mention of approval of a sermon for licensure, but no record that the sermon was submitted in writing and preached before Presbytery. *BCO* 19-2.d, 21-4.d; *RAO* 14-3.e.5

**Response:** The candidate’s sermon was properly preached before presbytery and duly noted in item 9 of the September minutes. That portion of the procedure was in order in the minutes that were reviewed. All of the candidates’ paperwork, educational requirements, the sermon, exams and transcripts, were in hand, so we simply omitted to state it in the minutes.

**Exception: September 17-18, 2004:** A man is approved for ordination pending receipt of documentation of his internship experience from a church in another PCA presbytery. It is not clear what this entails, but all of the possibilities are constitutionally questionable. If this means he has been an intern in NY State Presbytery, then there should have been reports on his progress at

every stated meeting. If he was an intern under another presbytery then documentation from a church is not sufficient. There must be attestation from the other presbytery. If Presbytery's intent is to approve previous experience as equivalent to the internship then there are some very specific procedures that must be followed (including action at a stated meeting and specific findings by Presbytery's "internship committee). *BCO* 19-7, 19-11 thru 13, 19-16

**Response:** The candidate was an intern in this presbytery, so no other presbytery was involved. His internship was carefully monitored by the leadership committee of presbytery and was completely satisfactory. There was a question outstanding that we felt should be resolved, so we desired to get one more piece of information. Rather than delay things, it was decided to let the commission review this one remaining piece and act on it. This seemed to us to meet all requirements. We will be careful not to get into this situation again.

**Exception: September 17-18, 2004:** No record of assurance of full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our church for a TE whose call to an out of bounds work was approved by presbytery. *BCO* 8-7

**Response:** In this case it was so obvious to NYS Presbytery that the minister in question would have full freedom that notation of this fact was accidentally omitted from the minutes. This is a church that has been in informal discussions with NYC Presbytery about joining the PCA. Their previous minister was a PCA minister, and the one before that OPC.

**Exception: General:** No annual reports from men laboring out of bounds or from candidates. *BCO* 8-7, 18-6

**Response:** Care will be taken to include mention of these reports in presbytery minutes in the future. The Leadership Committee keeps in constant contact with candidates, so they are carefully supervised.

*Adopted*

39. That the Minutes of **North Florida** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **March 15, 2005 and December 1, 2005**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 11, 2005; April 9, 2005; May 14, 2005; July 12, 2005; September 8, 2005; and October 15, 2005**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **That the following response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory recognizing it covers all of the following exceptions:**



**Exception: February 13, 2004:** No record of TE signing ministerial obligation. *BCO 13-7*

**Exception: February 13, 2004:** No record of constitutional questions posed or charge delivered to candidates coming under care. *BCO 18-3*

**Exception: May 8, 2004:** No record of new licentiate also coming under care being entered onto the roll as a candidate for the ministry. *BCO 18-3*

**Response:** Our presbytery respectfully acknowledges and sincerely regrets its oversight that you have noted. Furthermore, we have made efforts to seek that these oversights will not occur again in the future.

*Adopted*

40. That the Minutes of **North Georgia** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **None**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 15, 2005; April 19, 2005; July 16, 2005; and October 18, 2005**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

**Exception: General:** No review of session minutes by presbytery or responses from session to exceptions from presbytery. *BCO 40*

**Exception: July 16, 2005:** No record of congregational concurrence in dissolution of pastoral relationship. *BCO 20-10*

**Exception: July 16, 2005:** No reason provided for considering an out of bounds work to be a valid Christian ministry. *BCO 8-7*

d. **No response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

41. That the Minutes of **North Texas** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **February 4-5, 2005**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 6-7, 2005; June 15, 2005; August 26-27, 2005; November 4-5, 2005; and December 17, 2005**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None**

d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: May 7-8, 2004:** Copy of call for TE not included in minutes. No record of members for commission established by presbytery. *BCO 15-2*

**Response:** North Texas Presbytery apologizes for failing to include a copy of the call as an attachment to the Minutes which is NTP's usual procedure. The Chairman of the MRC did read the call to Presbytery and it was approved at the meeting. The Commission to Install was subsequently appointed by the Moderator, at presbytery's direction, after adjournment with standard quorum being 2&2 per *BCO 15-2*.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The Minutes should have stated that the commission was subsequently appointed and a quorum set which is also standard operating procedure in the NTP. The NTP apologizes for this omission. However, the NTP takes exception with the Committee's action in calling this an "exception of substance" rather than of "form." The CRPR should have noticed that all other minutes reviewed contained the same procedure, that the omission was clerical, and the omission did not indicate an ongoing failure of the SC.

**Exception: August 27-28, 2004:** Presbytery examined a candidate for coming under care but recorded no outcome of the examination.

**Response:** The candidate mentioned in ppg 2702 of page 5 was a "no show" for his examination and thus no outcome was recorded. The candidates' name was erroneously included, (it should have been edited out of the final approved copy) because the SC tries to anticipate the candidates to be examined. Neither the SC nor other members of Presbytery caught this typographical error which rightfully should have been a "notation" and not an exception of substance. *Adopted*

42. That the Minutes of **Northern California** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 25-26, 2005 and October 7, 2005**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: October 7, 2005:** No record of 6 month membership requirement. *BCO* 18-2

**Exception: October 7, 2005:** Incomplete record of examination requirements. *BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 14-3.e.5

**Exception: October 7, 2005:** Presbytery approved an invalid call (call was voted on by members of the mission church prior to particularization). *BCO* 5-11.3; 21-1
- d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: March 12, 2004:** No record of presbytery approval of call. *BCO* 20-1

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with this exception of substance. Presbytery corrects its record to indicate that Presbytery approved the terms of call of TE [name omitted].

**Exception: March 12, 2004:** No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship. *BCO* 23-1

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with this exception of substance. Presbytery corrects its record to indicate that the congregation

unanimously released TE [name omitted] at a December 14, 2003 congregational meeting. Presbytery received minutes of that congregational meeting.

**Exception: October 8, 2004:** No record of presbytery approving call. *BCO 20-1*

**Response:** Presbytery disagrees with this exception of substance. Presbytery already approved the terms of call of TE [name omitted] during the MTW Committee Report, pending his ordination.

**Exception: October 8, 2004:** No record of TE signing ministerial obligation. *BCO 13-7*

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with this exception of substance. The three men approved for ordination at the meeting all signed the Ministerial Obligation Form. *Adopted*

43. That the Minutes of **Northern Illinois** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **October 19, 2005**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **October 17-18, 2003 and July 26, 2005**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: July 22, 2003 and May 25, 2005:** Presbytery did not approve or disapprove candidate's exceptions to the confessional standards. *BCO 21-4, RAO 14-3.e.5*

**Exception: July 22, 2003:** Presbytery did not record a man's change in views. *BCO 21-5.2*

**Exception: January 25, 2005:** No record of sessional endorsement or 6 month membership for candidates. *BCO 18-2*

**Exception: January 25, 2005:** Commission reported examining RE in a mission work without evidence of required training. *BCO 5-9.1*

**Exception: April 11-12, 2005:** No record of examination for ordination. *BCO 21-4, RAO 14-3.e.5*

**Exception: April 11-12, 2005:** No record of commission to ordain TE. *BCO 15-1*

**Exception: April 11-12, 2005:** No record of signing ministerial obligation. *BCO 13-7*

**Exception: April 11-12, 2005:** No record of commission report to ordain and install ruling elders or particularize the church. *BCO 5-8 through 11*

**Exception: May 25, 2005:** No record of licensure sermon being preached. *BCO 19-2.d*

**Exception: July 26, 2005:** No record of congregational action on dissolution of pastoral relationship. *BCO 23-1*

**Exception: September 13, 2005:** Incomplete record of exam requirements for a transfer. *BCO* 13-6

- d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: April 23-24, 2004:** Minutes do not contain the names of those present at the meeting. *RAO* 14-3.c.6

**Response:** I am the third clerk to serve presbytery since that time – I did not have any hardcopy or electronic versions of either of the missing minutes or the record of attendance at the April 2004 meeting. I have contacted the 3 previous clerks who have searched their files and computers to no avail. It appears there is no record – I will endeavor to ensure proper attendance is recorded and that meetings are also recorded.

**Exception: General:** No minutes submitted for January meeting. *BCO* 13-11, 40-1, *RAO* 14-4.a

**Response:** I am the third clerk to serve presbytery since that time – I did not have any hardcopy or electronic versions of either of the missing minutes or the record of attendance at the April 2004 meeting. I have contacted the 3 previous clerks who have searched their files and computers to no avail. It appears there is no record – I will endeavor to ensure proper attendance is recorded and that meetings are also recorded.

**Exception: General:** No minutes submitted for August called meeting. *BCO* 13-11, 40-1, *RAO* 14-4.a

**Response:** I am the third clerk to serve presbytery since that time – I did not have any hardcopy or electronic versions of either of the missing minutes or the record of attendance at the April 2004 meeting. I have contacted the 3 previous clerks who have searched their files and computers to no avail. It appears there is no record – I will endeavor to ensure proper attendance is recorded and that meetings are also recorded.

**Exception: General:** July and October minutes not submitted. *BCO* 13-11, 40-1, *RAO* 14-4.a

**Response:** I have located both sets of these minutes from a previous serving clerk and have submitted them in this package along with a copy of the standing rules as they then existed. All meeting minutes will be submitted on future reviews.

**Exception: General:** No standing rules submitted. *RAO* 14-4.c.2

**Response:** I have located both sets of these minutes from a previous serving clerk and have submitted them in this package along with a

copy of the standing rules as they then existed. All meeting minutes will be submitted on future reviews.

**That as no response to the 31<sup>st</sup> GA exceptions was received, this should be submitted to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA.**

**Exception: January 22, 2002:** No record of complete licensure exam. *BCO* 19-5, 6

**Response:** We concur with the committee's assessment and will endeavor to provide a complete record of subsequent examinations in the minutes. *Adopted*

44. That the Minutes of **Northern New England** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **April 16, 2005 and July 16, 2005**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 15, 2005; May 28, 2005; and October 15, 2005**

c. Be approved with exception of substance stated below:

**Exception: November 19, 2005:** Incomplete record of examination for ordination. *BCO* 21-4, RAO 14-3.e.5

**d. That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: July 17, 2004:** No record of student supply being licensed. *BCO* 18-5

**Response:** This exception refers to item 8 of those minutes and we agree with the committee's finding. The Northern New England Presbytery erred in bringing a man on the field before he was licensed to preach. While assisting the mission church, the man mentioned was under close supervision of the presbytery governing commission and he has since been licensed and ordained as an evangelist in our presbytery. We have taken care to not repeat the error of bringing a man on the field in anticipation of his successfully completing his licensure or ordination exams.

**e. That the following response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 18, 2003:** No copy of appeal attached to minutes. *BCO* 40-2

**Response:** We respectfully disagree. The reasoning for this exception by the CRPR was that neither they nor the SJC can properly do their jobs (*BCO* 40-2) if this is not part of the minutes. The appeal was ruled out of order by our presbytery and was regarded as so by the Stated Clerk of GA. As such, there was no appeal to attach.

**Rationale:** Wording in *BCO* 42-4 for filing appeal with supporting reasons is mandatory (i.e. "shall") with the clerk of both the lower

and the higher court. A filed appeal should be part of the record.  
RAO 14-3.e.7

**Response:** We noted in our previous response that we disagreed because the appeal was ruled out of order and consequently there was no appeal to attach. At our January 21, 2006 stated meeting, the Presbytery *MSC* to amend item 20 of the January 18, 2003 presbytery minutes by adding the following sentence to the end of that section: *The document dated October 28, 2002 styled as an appeal by [name omitted] but not accepted as such by the presbytery is appended as attachment #1.* The revised minutes of the January 18, 2003 meeting with attachment are included with this letter. *Adopted*

45. That the Minutes of **Ohio Valley** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 14, 2005; May 6, 2005; and October 14, 2005**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:

**Exception: January 14, 2005:** No record of congregational action on dissolution of pastoral relationship. *BCO* 23-1

**Exception: January 14, 2005; May 6, 2005; and October 14, 2005:** No record of TE signing ministerial obligation form. *BCO* 13-7

- d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: July 31, 2004:** No record of TE signing ministerial obligation form. *BCO* 13-7

**Response:** OVP respectfully notes our failure to have teaching elders sign ministerial obligation forms on July 31, 2004 and October 9, 2004, will obtain the appropriate signatures, and be more careful with this item in the future.

**Exception: October 9, 2004:** No record of TE's exceptions. *BCO* 21-4

**Response:** OVP respectfully notes that the October 9, 2004 Minutes indicate that the licentiate "stated he has had no change in his exceptions since licensure", and that the candidate was licensed on May 8, 2004 and those minutes do record his exceptions being considered and allowed. However, OVP will be more careful to include a citation in the Minutes to connect these two actions for the sake of more careful documentation. *Adopted*

46. That the Minutes of **Pacific** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 11, 2005; January 25, 2005; May 7, 2005; September 24, 2005; October 20, 2005 and December 1, 2005.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:  
**Exception: January 25, 2005:** No record that the procedure of *BCO* 34-10 was followed before the action was taken to divest.  
**Exception: January 25, 2005; May 7, 2005 and December 1, 2005: (second consecutive citation)** No copy of call in minutes. *BCO* 20-7.6  
**Exception: January 25, 2005; May 7, 2005 and September 24, 2005: (second consecutive citation)** Commission minutes not included. *BCO* 15-1  
**Exception: May 7, 2005: (second consecutive citation)** No record on congregational vote to approve dissolution of call. *BCO* 22-4, 23-1  
**Exception: September 24, 2005:** Candidate – no session endorsement, no mention of 6 month membership requirement, and no record of charge given. Internship procedure not followed. *BCO* 18-2, 18-3, and 19-10  
**Exception: December 1, 2005:** Purpose not stated for called meeting. *RAO* 14-03.c.1  
**Exception: December 1, 2005:** No record of ministerial obligation form signed. *BCO* 13-7  
**Exception: December 1, 2005 (second consecutive citation):** No record of Commission quorum being set. *BCO* 15-2
- d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: General:** No annual reports of candidates and interns. *BCO* 18-6, 19-12  
**Response:** We always have an annual report from our candidates and interns, and apparently the Stated Clerk failed to include this report in the minutes. We will be more diligent about including this in the future. We apologize for this error.  
**Exception: General:** No annual report of TEs laboring out of bounds. *BCO* 8.7  
**Response:** We always receive an annual report from each TE laboring out of bounds, and apparently the Stated Clerk failed to include this report in the minutes. We will be more diligent about including in the future. We apologize for this error.  
**Exception: General:** No record of men approved for ordination signing ministerial obligation form. *BCO* 13-7  
**Response:** We agree that have failed to have these men sign this form. We regret the error and apologize for it. We will have all TEs

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

in Pacific Presbytery sign new ministerial obligation form at our Stated Meeting on May 6, 2006.

**Exception: General:** No record of sessional records reviewed. *BCO* 13-9b, 40-1

**Response:** We agree that we failed to make a record of the Presbytery's review of these records. We apologize for the error. We will be more diligent to include this information in the minutes in the future.

**Exception: General:** No record of copy of call in minutes. *BCO* 20-1, 6

**Response:** We agree that we failed to include a copy of all calls in our minutes. We apologize for the error. We have copies of all of the referenced calls in our files.

**Exception: General:** No record of powers of evangelist being established. *BCO* 8-6

**Response:** Pacific Presbytery has only appointed these men as evangelists under the first sentence of *BCO* 8-6, "When a teaching elder is appointed to the work of an evangelist, he is commissioned to preach the Word and administer the Sacraments in foreign countries or the destitute parts of the Church." No other powers were intended to be established at this time. We believe the minutes as written are accurate.

**Exception: January 27, 2004:** Commission minutes not included. *BCO* 15-1

**Response:** These commission minutes were unintentionally omitted from the January 27, 2004 minutes. We apologize for the error. The commission minutes are attached to this letter, and they have been attached to the January 27, 2004 minutes.

**Exception: January 27, 2004:** Insufficient quorum established for a commission to install. *BCO* 15-2

**Response:** We have reviewed *BCO* 15-2, and agree that we were in error to establish a quorum of one TE and one RE for this commission. We apologize for the error. However, we would like to respectfully point out that the minutes of the commission to ordain and install [name omitted] show that three TEs and two REs were actually present for this event, in accordance with *BCO* 15-2.

**Exception: May 1, 2004:** Commission minutes not included. *BCO* 15-1

**Response:** We agree, and we apologize for the error. These commission minutes were included in our meeting minutes for September 25, 2004.



**Exception: July 8, 2004:** Record of exam requirements incomplete. *BCO 19-2*

**Response:** We do not understand this exception. Minutes from July 8, 2004 show that Pacific Presbytery examined TE [name omitted] for admission to the presbytery and to be the pastor at [name omitted] Presbyterian Church. The exception cites *BCO 19-2*, but our examination shows that *BCO 19-2* concerns examination for licensure and thus inapplicable to the examination of TE. TE was previously a member of PCA Southeast Louisiana Presbytery. We believe our examination of him was appropriate.

**Exception: July 8:** No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship. *BCO 22-4, 23-1*

**Response:** We agree that no record of a congregational meeting to dissolve this pastoral relationship is contained in the minutes. My recollection of the meeting is that the congregation unanimously approved this action. We apologize for this omission, and we will be more diligent to include this information in our minutes in the future.

**Exception: September 25, 2004:** No record of commission minutes to ordain candidate. *BCO 15-1, 2; RAO 14.3.e.4*

**Response:** We apologize for this omission. Minutes from the Commission to Ordain and Install TE on March 29, 2004, are attached to this letter.

**Exception: September 25, 2004:** No record of session endorsement of a candidate. *BCO 18-2*

**Response:** We have reviewed *BCO 18-2* regarding this endorsement, and we agree that we have been inattentive to this requirement. We apologize for this error. We will be more diligent to ascertain and include the appropriate session endorsements in the future.

**Exception: September 25, 2004:** No record of presbytery allowing candidate's exceptions. *BCO 21-4*

**Response:** We have reviewed *BCO 21-4*, and we agree that we did not record the presbytery's approval of this candidate's exceptions. We apologize for the error. We will review these exceptions and record our actions at our meeting on May 6, 2006.

**Exception: October 26, 2004:** No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship. *BCO 22-4, 23-1*

**Response:** TE resigned from [name omitted] Church, which is an unparticularized mission church in Pacific Presbytery. We do not believe that a congregational meeting to dissolve the pastoral relationship was required in this case. We would be happy to be instructed in this matter, if we are in error.

**Exception: January 28, 2003:** No record of required 4/5 vote of congregation and  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote of presbytery. *BCO* 23-1

**Response:** We agree that these minutes do not reflect this requirement. We apologize for the error. We will address this issue in a future meeting if you so desire.

**Exception: General:** No review of sessional records. *BCO* 13-9.b

**Response:** We agree that we have omitted the recording of our review of sessional records. We apologize for the error. We will be more diligent to record this review in the future.

**That the following response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly be found satisfactory, noting the original exception appears to have been an editorial error on the part of the Committee.**

**Exception: February 23, 2003:** Record indicates that TE was reordained. *BCO* 17-2, 21-9

**Response:** The Stated Clerk has no record of minutes on this date. We would never reordain a TE, and thus the minutes you refer to must be in error. We apologize for this error, and we will be more diligent with the minutes in the future.

**That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly be found unsatisfactory, noting the Presbytery's gracious response and offering the following in answer to their questions.**

**Exception: September 25, 2004:** Record of exam requirements incomplete. *BCO* 21-4; RAO 14.3.e.5, 7

**Response:** We are unsure what elements of the exam requirements are missing. [name omitted] was previously licensed by PCA South Coast Presbytery, and that is apparently why these minutes do not reflect every element of the exam required by *BCO* 21-4. We would be happy to be instructed as to what is missing.

**Response of the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly:** The following aspects of the trials for ordination are not referenced in the relevant minutes: evidence of education requirements, evidence of completed internship, examination in original languages, theological paper, exegetical paper, and preaching of a sermon before Presbytery. For the sake of clarity, we also note that the minutes reflect that the previous licensure was by Pacific Presbytery, not by South Coast Presbytery as noted in the response.

**Exception: September 25, 2004:** No charge or motion to enter candidate on roll.

**Response:** We were not aware of a requirement for this. We believe that motions to approve a candidate's examination, to approve him for ordination, and to approve his call in our presbytery amounted to the

candidate's membership in our presbytery. We would be happy to be instructed on this matter, if we are in error. No *BCO* citation is included with this exception for our examination.

Response of the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly: *BCO* 18-3 requires a charge to the candidate and that his name be recorded on the Presbytery's roll of candidates for the ministry. *Adopted*

47. That the Minutes of **Pacific Northwest** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 7, 2005; April 22, 2005 and October 14, 2005**
  - c. Be approved with exception of substance stated below:  
**Exception: January 7, 2005:** The record does not indicate that a candidate under care submitted an application to the Stated Clerk one month prior to the Stated Meeting or that he satisfied the 6 month membership requirement. *BCO* 18-2  
**Exception: April 22, 2005:** No mention of sessional endorsement or 6 month membership requirement. *BCO* 18-2  
**Exception: January 7, 2005:** The record indicates that Presbytery received the resignation of a TE and dissolved the pastoral relationship without recording that the congregation met to dissolve the pastoral relationship. *BCO* 23-1
  - d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory.**  
**Exception: January 9, 2004:** Approved TE's call prior to congregation being particularized. *BCO* 5-11.3  
**Response:** Presbytery did not understand the burden of the exception taken and has been in conversation with the Review Committee. Upon the recommendation of the Committee, Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception as the Review Committee itself now believes Presbytery acted according to the *BCO*.  
**Exception: April 23, 2004:** No record of pastor being asked installation questions. *BCO* 21-5  
**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges this error and assures the committee that it was an error of reporting only.  
**Exception: April 23, 2004:** No record of session endorsement stating candidate has been a member of PCA congregation for six months. *BCO* 18-2  
**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges this error and assures the committee that it was an error of reporting only.  
**Exception: April 23, 2004:** Quorum not set for judicial commission. *BCO* 15-2

**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges this error and assures the committee that it was an error of reporting only.

**Exception: October 1, 2004:** No record of examination in original languages. *BCO* 21-4

**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges the error and reports that the ordinand's seminary degree was accepted in lieu of examination in the original languages. This fact should have been reported.

**That the following response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory recognizing that Presbytery took its action pending the action of the particularized congregation.**

**Exception: January 9, 2004:** Approved TE's call prior to congregation being particularized. *BCO* 5-11.3

**Response:** Presbytery did not understand the burden of the exception taken and has been in conversation with the Review Committee. Upon the recommendation of the Committee, Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception as the Review Committee itself now believes Presbytery acted according to the *BCO*.

**That the following lack of responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory and request presbytery to respond to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA.**

**Exception: January 9, 2004:** No record of session endorsement stating candidate has been a member of PCA congregation for six months. *BCO* 18-2

**Exception: October 1, 2004:** No record of quorum being present. *BCO* 15-2

*Adopted*

48. That the Minutes of **Palmetto** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 27, 2005; April 28, 2005; July 28, 2005 and October 27, 2005**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: January 27, 2005 and October 27, 2005:** No record of signing ministerial obligation. *BCO* 13-7

**Exception: January 27, 2005 and October 27, 2005:** No record of educational requirement or exam in original languages. *BCO* 21-4, RAO 14-03.c.5

**Exception: July 28, 2005:** No record of dissolution of pastoral relationship or why the pulpit was declared vacant. *BCO* 23-1

**Exception: April 28, 2005:** No record of exam in the original languages. *BCO* 21-4, RAO 14-03.c.5

**Exception: July 28, 2005:** No record of call, reason for delay of exam, where TE is to serve, or his credentials. *BCO* 20-6, 13-6

**Exception: October 27, 2005:** The Presbytery resolved to reopen the judicial case concerning TE who had been previously deposed and had been assigned to membership of a congregation. *BCO* 31-1, 33-1

- d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 22, 2004:** Commission to examine RE's-elect had only one TE. *BCO* 15-2

**Response:** This was truly an oversight by the Committee, Commission, Pastor, and newly formed church. We'll try not make this mistake in the future.

**Exception: April 22, 2004:** No record of congregational meeting prior to dissolution of pastoral relation. *BCO* 23-1

**Response:** This was a typographical error and has now been corrected. *Adopted*

49. That the Minutes of **Philadelphia** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **None**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 15, 2005; March 12, 2005; May 14, 2005; July 23, 2005; September 10, 2005; and November 12, 2005.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: March 12, 2005:** Presbytery provided a moderator for church without a record of sessional request. *BCO* 12-3

**Exception: General:** Pastoral relationship dissolved with no evidence of concurrence of congregation. *BCO* 23-1

**Exception: General:** No mention of sessional endorsement or 6 month membership requirement. *BCO* 18-2

- d. No response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required. *Adopted*

50. That the Minutes of **Piedmont Triad** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **January 15, 2005; April 16, 2005; July 16, 2005; and October 15, 2005**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**

- d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 17, 2004:** No record of candidate for coming under care met requirements of *BCO* 18-2 & 3 including: PCA membership, examination by presbytery, and affirmation of constitutional questions.

**Response:** Presbytery concurs with General Assembly that it erred in failing to note that the specifics of *BCO* 12-2, 3 were met. Presbytery

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

assures General Assembly that the requirements of *BCO 13-2, 3* were met in bringing the candidate under care of Presbytery and has corrected its minutes to reflect such.

**Exception: March 18, 2004:** No record of proper call for called meeting. Call is not recorded verbatim. *BCO 13-12; RAO 14-3.c.1*

**Response:** Presbytery concurs that it erred in not recording the call verbatim and will endeavor to do so in the future. *Adopted*

51. That the Minutes of **Pittsburgh** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 29, 2005; April 30, 2005; May 14, 2005; July 9, 2005; September 17, 2005; and October 15, 2005**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**  
*Adopted*
  
52. That the Minutes of **Potomac** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **January 25, 2005; March 19, 2005; August 23, 2005; September 20, 2005; and October 20, 2005**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**  
*Adopted*
  
53. That the Minutes of **Rocky Mountain** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **January 27-28, 2005; April 14-15, 2005; and September 22-23, 2005**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **That the following response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: September 23, 2004:** No record of candidates for ordination having been under care or having completed an approved internship. *BCO 18-2; 19-7*  
**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception and promises to be more careful in the future. We acknowledge our failure in recording their internships and status under care. It is however, unclear which candidate or candidates the Review Committee is referring to.  
*Adopted*
  
54. That the Minutes of **Savannah River** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **April 19, 2005; July 15-16, 2005; October 18, 2005; December 18, 2005**

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 14-15, 2005**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:  
**Exception: May 17, 2005:** Complete call not provided. *BCO* 13-11
- d. **No response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA or previous assemblies required.**

*Adopted*

55. That the Minutes of **Siouxlands** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 21-22, 2005; April 27-28, 2005; and September 22-23, 2005**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 23-24, 2004:** No record of 2/3 vote to divest TE without censure. *BCO* 34-1

**Response:** The action taken by presbytery was to inform the subject(s) of an impending action contemplated by presbytery. It was the prayer of the presbytery that the subject(s) would reconsider their position and remain in the pastorate. Divestiture, should it occur, would happen at a future presbytery meeting.

**Exception: September 23-24, 2004:** No record of presbytery concluding divestiture proceedings begun in the previous meeting. *BCO* 34-10

**Response:** No action was taken by presbytery because it was waiting for the subject(s) to respond to the January 23-24, 2004 plea.

We acknowledge our aforementioned errors; Siouxlands Presbytery assures General Assembly of our intention to follow *BCO* 15-2, *BCO* 18-2, and *BCO* 34-1 with great diligence and record precisely and coherently the results of all Siouxlands Presbytery activities.

**That the following response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory. Rationale: A telephone conference call does not obviate the requirement of 2 REs for quorum.**

**Exception: January 23-24, 2004:** Commission of presbytery met with only one RE, failing to achieve a quorum. *BCO* 15-2

**Response:** This commission of presbytery meeting was a telephone conference call. The subsequent minutes of the meeting were distributed to the commission members for review, comment, and approval before submittal to presbytery.

*Adopted*

56. That the Minutes of **South Coast** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **September 17, 2005**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 22, 2005**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
    - Exception: General:** Minutes not signed by clerk (second consecutive occurrence). RAO 14-03.e.4
    - Exception: January 22, 2005 and April 23, 2005:** Record of examination of candidate [name] for ordination is incomplete – no record of examination in the knowledge of Hebrew and Greek nor the acceptance of a seminary degree in lieu of an oral exam. *BCO* 21-4, RAO 14-3.e.5
    - Exception: April 23, 2005:** Presbytery received Rock Foundation Church as a mission “work” under the oversight of the Committee on Mission to North America no record of establishing a temporary system of government. *BCO* 5-3
  - d. **That as no responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA:**
    - Exception: General:** No directory, roll, list of candidates and licentiates, or Standing Rules. RAO 14-4.c
    - Exception: General:** No record of annual reports from candidates (or their instructors, if in seminary). *BCO* 18-6 *Adopted*
57. That the Minutes of **South Texas** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **April 29-30, 2005; July 29-30, 2005; and October 28-29, 2005**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
    - Exception: January 28-29, 2005:** No evidence of a call or Presbytery action on a call for a man being examined for ordination. *BCO* 13-11
    - Exception: General:** No annual report on candidates or reports on interns at each stated meeting. This was also cited last year. *BCO* 18-6, *BCO* 19-12
  - d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**
    - Exception: October 29-30, 2004:** Portion of minutes missing. RAO 14-4.a
    - Response:** Presbytery concurs with this exception. Stated Clerk will be more careful in reviewing submissions in the future to ensure all pages are included.
    - Exception: General:** No annual report of candidates. *BCO* 18-6
    - Response:** Presbytery concurs with this exception. Candidates report to the Presbytery Candidates and Credentials committees, but the



Committee did not submit a formal report to the Presbytery. Instead, the Committee relied upon periodic floor examinations of the candidates to fulfill this requirement.

**Exception: General:** No reports from interns. *BCO* 19-12

**Response:** Presbytery concurs with this exception. *Adopted*

58. That the Minutes of **Southeast Alabama** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 25, 2006; April 26, 2005; October 25, 2005; and December 5, 2005.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
 

**Exception: January 25, 2005:** No record of candidate [name] having session endorsement or 6 month membership requirement. *BCO* 18-2

**Exception: January 25, 2005; October 25, 2005; and December 4, 2005:** No record of compliance with *BCO* 23-1 in dissolution of pastoral relationship of TE [name].

**Exception: April 26, 2005:** No record of compliance with *BCO* 21-4.b and 21-4.c in exam of candidate.

**Exception: April 26, 2005 and October 25, 2005:** No record that Shepherding committee was vested with authority to act as a commission. *BCO* 15-1
  - d. **That as no responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: January 27, 2004:** No jurisdiction for presbytery to vote on church bylaws.

**Exception: January 27, 2004:** No record of call for TE's. *BCO* 20-1

**Exception: February 24:** Purpose of called meeting not recorded. RAO 14.3.c.1

**Exception: October 26, 2004:** No record of exam in church history. *BCO* 21-4

**Exception: December 14, 2004:** Purpose of called meeting not recorded. RAO 14.3.c.1 *Adopted*
59. That the Minutes of **Southeast Louisiana** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 22, 2005; April 23, 2005; July 23, 2005; October 1, 2005; October 22, 2005; and December 3, 2005**
  - c. Be approved with exception of substance stated below:
 

**Exception: July 23, 2005 and October 10, 2005:** No Sessional recommendation is recorded in minutes for candidates [name], [name] or [name]. *BCO* 18-2

- d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: July 24, 2004:** No record of pastoral relation dissolved for a TE dismissed from presbytery. *BCO* 13-9, 23-1

**Response:** Although the Admin. Com. Minutes mentioned the resignation letter and congregational meeting minutes were attached to the Com. Minutes, the Com. Failed to record its recommendation for acceptance of the dissolution. The Presbytery did in fact approve it but it was not recorded. SE Louisiana agrees with the Review Committee and will make every effort not to make the same error again.

**Exception: General:** No record of annual reports from TE's laboring out of bounds. *BCO* 8-7

**Response:** As the Review Committee reader points out, two out of bounds TE's were present for at least one meeting and could have reported then. In fact, they did during the Presbytery praise and prayer time held during every stated meeting. In the future they will be reported in the minutes. Concerning the third TE, he and his ministry make four reports to our Missions Committee a year, of which two are read to Presbytery. They more than suffice for annual reports. The fourth TE made his report to Presbytery in July and was recorded in the Minutes of July 23, 2005 during Prayer time.

*Adopted*

60. That the Minutes of **Southern Florida** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 18, 2005; April 19, 2005; July 19, 2005; and October 18, 2005**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

**Exception: General:** No record of session endorsement or 6 month membership requirement. *BCO* 18-2

**Exception: October 18, 2005:** Commission established without 2 TEs and 2 REs and no quorum specified. *BCO* 15-2

- d. **No response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

61. That the Minutes of **Southern New England** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **February 5, 2005; May 21, 2005; May 31, 2005; July 16, 2005; and September 16-17, 2005**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 15, 2005**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: January 15, 2005:** No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship. *BCO* 23-1

d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 17, 2004:** No record of sermon preached to presbytery for ordination candidate. *BCO* 21-4.d; *RAO* 14-3.e.5

**Response:** The January meeting of the SNEP was originally called to be at Bethel Presbyterian Church in Marlborough, MA; due to extremely cold January, the pipes in the building were frozen and there was no heat. So the meeting was moved to Christ the King Presbyterian Church in Cambridge. Things were somewhat confused to begin with. Also, this was the first meeting for the new clerk (me). [name omitted] preached a sermon from Revelation 5:9-14 immediately before his oral examination on the floor of presbytery. This was not noted in the minutes.

**Exception: January 17, 2004:** No record of election of stated clerk. *BCO* 10-4

**Response:** We actually recognized this error on our own and rectified it at the May 22, 2005 Stated Meeting.

**Exception: May 22, 2004:** No record of approving theology exam and stated differences with PCA standards for a candidate for ordination. *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 14-3.e.5

**Response:** The minutes could be somewhat confusing in this regard, and for this, the clerk apologizes. [name omitted] theology exam was not approved at the May 22, 2005 meeting, but rather the September 17-18 meeting, where he was approved by the presbytery for ordination. This is in the minutes of the September 17-18 meeting. As far as his exceptions are concerned, these are not listed in the minutes of either meeting and this was an oversight.

**Exception: September 17-18, 2004:** Presbytery calls a TE to be an assistant pastor at a university not a church. *BCO* 22-3

**Response:** At the September 17-18, 2004 meeting, the SNEP called its first two "Presbytery-affiliated RUF Ministers," [names omitted]. The calls for these two men were not included with the minutes (an oversight) and this has likely cleared up the confusion.

**Exception: September 17-18, 2004:** No record of call to RUF Campus minister.

**Response:** At the September 17-18, 2004 meeting, the SNEP called its first two "Presbytery-affiliated RUF Ministers," [names omitted]. The calls for these two men were not included with the minutes (an oversight) and this has likely cleared up the confusion.

**Exception: September 17-18, 2004:** No record of examination of church polity and history of PCA for ordination candidate.

**Response:** [name omitted] was examined in church polity and history during the meeting and this examination was sustained by the Presbytery. This was not recorded in the minutes due to an oversight by the clerk and he respectfully apologizes. *Adopted*

62. That the Minutes of **Southwest** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 20, 2005; February 12, 2005; April 21-22, 2005 and September 22-23, 2005.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: January 15, 2005:** No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship. *BCO* 23-1  
**Exception: April 21-22, 2005:** Extraordinary clause used without explanation. *BCO* 19-2
  - d. **No response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.** *Adopted*
63. That the Minutes of **Southwest Florida** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **September 10, 2005 and November 8, 2005**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 12, 2005 and May 10, 2005.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:  
**Exception: May 10, 2005:** No record of session endorsement or 6 month membership requirement. *BCO* 18-2
  - d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: January 17, 2004:** No record of congregational meeting to concur with the dissolution of the pastoral relation. *BCO* 23-1  
**Response:** We have been assured that such a vote was taken and we will seek to keep better records in the future.  
**Exception: November 9, 2004:** No record of congregational meeting to concur with the dissolution of pastoral relation. *BCO* 23-1  
**Response:** We have been assured that such a vote was taken and we will seek to keep better records in the future.  
**Exception: General:** No annual reports of our candidates and interns. *BCO* 18-6  
**Response:** We recognize our failure to keep required *BCO* mandates, we humbly seek forgiveness and will strengthen our reporting requirements.

**Exception: General:** No reports from interns. *BCO* 19-12

**Response:** We recognize our failure to keep our candidates and interns producing the required *BCO* mandates, we humbly seek forgiveness and will strengthen our reporting requirements.

**Exception: General:** No record of new ministers signing ministerial obligation form. *BCO* 13-7

**Response:** Thank you for bringing this matter to our attention, we shall be faithful in having the obligation form signed by all Teaching Elders within our Presbytery. *Adopted*

64. That the Minutes of **Sun Coast Florida Presbytery:**

a. Be approved without exception: **June 29, 2005**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **October 12, 2004; January 14, 2005; April 12, 2005; July 9, 2005; July 23, 2005 and October 11, 2005.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: October 12, 2004:** A man is examined for ordination and portions of the trials are waived with a reference to *BCO* 21-4. If this is intended to waive the parts on the basis of a previous licensure exam, the previous exam should be referenced. *BCO* 19-2, 21-4; RAO 14-3.e.5

**Exception: October 12, 2004:** The minutes note the exceptions of a man coming for ordination but there is no evidence that Presbytery dealt with the exceptions. *BCO* 21-4, RAO 14-3.e.5

**Exception: October 12, 2004:** Transfer of ordination exam appears to be missing elements. *BCO* 13-5, 6

**Exception: January 15, 2005:** Minutes record a man having 3 exceptions, but only 1 is recorded and Presbytery does not act on the exceptions. *BCO* 21-4, RAO 14-3.e.5

**Exception: July 23, 2005:** The call for the meeting is not recorded verbatim in the minutes. This is especially important because a judicial matter is being considered. RAO 14-03.c.1

d. **No response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

65. That the Minutes of **Susquehanna Valley Presbytery:**

a. Be approved without exception: **February 19, 2005 and May 21, 2005**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **September 17, 2005 and November 19, 2005**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**

d. **No response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

66. That the Minutes of **Tennessee Valley** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **October 11, 2005**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 8, 2005; April 16, 2005 and July 12, 2005**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
    - Exception: January 8, 2005:** No record of candidate's response when asked to state differences with the Westminster Standards. *BCO 21-4, RAO 14-3.e.5*
    - Exception: January 8, 2005:** Call for assistant pastor missing in entirety. *BCO 20-1*
    - Exception: January 8, 2005 and April 16, 2005:** No record of 6 month requirement for candidates. *BCO 18-2*
    - Exception: April 16, 2005:** Motion regarding exemption of executive session minutes of church sessions from review by Presbytery is contrary to Robert's Rules of Order as reflected in RAO 14-3.e.6.
    - Exception: April 16, 2005:** The minutes of executive session are to be presented for review. *RAO 14-3.e.6*
    - Exception: April 16, 2005:** No record of dissolution of pastoral relation or congregational action to dissolve. *BCO 23-1*
    - Exception: April 16, 2005:** Commission to organize approved with only one TE and no setting of quorum. *BCO 15-1*
    - Exception: April 16, 2005:** Call for assistant pastor missing in entirety. *BCO 20-1*
    - Exception: July 12, 2005:** [name]'s examination recorded in terms of licensure exams instead of ordination. Unclear if he was properly examined for ordination. No record of questioning of exceptions to Standards. *BCO 21-04, RAO 14-3.e.5*
    - Exception: Appendix B:** No presiding member selected by commission and therefore questions not posed by presiding members. *BCO 21-5.6*
    - Exception: Appendix A:** Installation commission report contains no reference to sermon, reading of Word, other elements of worship, or constitutional questions. *BCO 21-7*
  - d. **That the following response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**
    - Exception: July 13, 2004:** No record of dissolving pastoral relations of resigning TE's. *BCO 23-1*
    - Response: I am afraid this resulted from a misunderstanding; namely since TVP's Pastoral Care Committee is "to act as a commission of presbytery in dissolving pastoral relations." I'd assumed that the

record of their unanimous recommendation was sufficient. I understand the potential problems and will endeavor to obtain a copy of the formal meetings in which their relationships were dissolved.

*Adopted*

67. That the Minutes of **Warrior** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **July 26, 2005 and September 9, 2005**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 18, 2005 and April 19, 2005**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: January 18, 2005:** No record of congregational meeting for dissolution of pastoral relationship. *BCO* 23-1

**Exception: January 18, 2005 and April 19, 2005:** No record of 6 month membership. *BCO* 18-2

**Exception: October 18, 2005:** No record of educational requirements being met for candidates. *BCO* 21-4, RAO 14-3.e.5

d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: September 22, 2004:** Pastoral relation dissolved without record of required congregational meeting. *BCO* 23-1

**Response:** The CRPR is correct in citing this exception. It should have been entered in the record of the called meeting. The required congregational meeting in fact took place (August 15, 2004).

**Exception: October 19, 2004:** TE empowered as an evangelist within the bounds of presbytery not a “destitute part of the Church.” *BCO* 8-6

**Response:** Warrior Presbytery will stand by its appointment of the TE as Presbytery Evangelist due to the varied nature of the assignment he has been given. The task assigned to the TE has included exploring possible church planting options, advising and otherwise working with churches with vacant pulpits, and pursuing the revitalization of some of the small and waning congregations that exist within presbytery bounds. Since this last item of responsibility does involve said TE in dealing with some possibly “destitute” situations we do not think it was out of order to give him such a title. If CRPR thinks our opinion is misguided we are open to any wisdom and advice that you may wish to provide.

**Exception: General:** No annual reports from men serving out of bounds. *BCO* 8-7

**Response:** CRPR is correct in citing this exception. When the current stated clerk of presbytery came into office there was no

evident standard practice on this requirement. The Administrative Committee of Warrior Presbytery will devise a schedule as to when such reports ought to be due.

**Exception: General:** No annual reports from candidates. *BCO* 18-6

**Response:** Warrior Presbytery does in fact hear reports from candidates under care at our January stated meeting each year. The minutes of the 121<sup>st</sup> Stated Meeting of Warrior Presbytery (January 20, 2004), Section 27981, Membership Committee indicates the receiving of reports from two candidates under care.

**That the following lack of responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory and request presbytery to respond to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA.**

**Exception: General:** No record of action by presbytery regarding sessions that did not submit minutes. *BCO* 40-1

**No Response**

- e. **That the following responses to the 31<sup>st</sup> GA be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: May 30, 2002:** Called meeting requested by only two TEs and two REs instead of three TEs and REs. *BCO* 13-12

**Response:** CRPR is correct in citing this exception. As such an error cannot be corrected at this point, the presbytery through its current clerk will make all due effort to see that calls for called meetings are properly issued according to *BCO* requirements and our own presbytery bylaws.

**Exception: August 27, 2002:** Candidate for ordination not examined in original languages. *BCO* 21-4.a.2 and RAO 14-3.e.7 Also, no record of ordinand's signing ministerial obligation book. *BCO* 13-7

**Response:** It is the practice of Warrior Presbytery to accept an ordination candidate's grade record of acceptable performance from his seminary of graduation in lieu of exams in the original languages. That was the action of the presbytery and should have been duly recorded in the minutes. We apologize for this oversight and will make all due effort to see that all the details of ordination exams are duly recorded in our minutes in the future. Presbytery did fail to have the candidate sign the Book of Ministerial Obligation. The oversight was later discovered by the current clerk. The then TE did sign the BMO at the stated meeting of the presbytery on April 20, 2004.

**Exception: October 15, 2002:** No record of completion of academic requirements. *BCO* 21-4 and RAO 14-3.e.5

**Response:** Under Section 27878 "Membership Committee" the record does refer to the accepting of the candidate's seminary degree in lieu of an exam in the original languages. Therefore, that academic



requirement was recognized in the exam. However, as the minutes do not specifically state that the candidate presented presbytery with a record of his college and seminary degrees, we stand corrected for not specifying this requirement. The Membership Committee of Warrior Presbytery shall be requested to clearly state before presbytery that a candidate for ordination has provided such record of academic accomplishment in all future examinations for ordination in this presbytery. We shall be sure to record such in the minutes of our proceedings.

**Exception: October 15, 2002:** No record of  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote to approve preaching before committee. *BCO 21-4.d*

**Response:** *BCO 21-4.d* allows for preaching the ordination sermon before presbytery or its committee. Section 27862 of the October 15, 2002 minutes clearly states that the candidate preached his ordination sermon during the worship service of presbytery at the stated meeting. Therefore the candidate fulfilled the requirement for preaching the sermon. CRPR is correct in noting that minutes do not state that the sermon was approved by a  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote. They merely state that the sermon along with other requirements were approved. That would only assume a simple majority vote. As it is too late in time to correct the record, we shall in the future be sure that the required action of the  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote for ordination sermons be recorded in the minutes or Warrior Presbytery.

**Exception: October 15, 2002:** No record of PCA history exam. *BCO 21-4.a.7*

**Response:** The normal procedure of the Membership Committee is to examine in PCA history as part of the church history exam in the committee and on the floor of presbytery as well. We are certain that the candidate was examined in PCA history as well as general church history. Again, as it would be too involved to change minutes already reviewed by both presbytery and the Assembly CRPR, we can only say that this requirement will be specified in future ordination exams in Warrior Presbytery.

**That the following responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: April 17, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. *BCO 21-4.a.2*

**Response:** At the October 19, 2004 stated meeting of Warrior Presbytery, the Membership Committee dealt with these exceptions.

**Exception: April 17, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. *BCO 21-4.b, c; RAO 14-3.e.5*

**Response:** At the October 19, 2004 stated meeting of Warrior Presbytery, the Membership Committee dealt with these exceptions.

**Exception: General:** No intern reports at any stated meeting. *BCO 19-12*

**Response:** At the October 19, 2004 stated meeting of Warrior Presbytery, the Membership Committee dealt with these exceptions.

The current clerk apologizes to the presbytery and to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA that this response was not forwarded in due time for the General Assembly as it should have been. We again note that specific record of presbytery actions in regard to ordination candidates is vitally important, and we will make every effort to provide a clear record in all future minutes. *Adopted*

68. That the Minutes of **Western Carolina** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **April 12, 2005**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 2, 2005; February 26, 2005; May 3, 2005; and November 11, 2005**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

**Exception: May 3, 2005:** Standing Rules provide for suspension of SR upon  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote. Standing Rule 1.5 prohibits a committee member from serving as moderator. Moderator was a committee member and variance was noted but no vote to suspend rules was recorded. SR 2-3

**Exception: May 3, 2005:** Dissolution of pastoral relation of TE [name] without record of resignation or congregational concurrence or other proper procedure. *BCO 23-1*

**Exception: June 21, 2005:** No quorum set for commission to install [name] and [name]. *BCO 15-1, 15-2*

**Exception: August 6, 2005:** Commissions to install teaching elders [name] and [name] were appointed without establishing a quorum. *BCO 15-1, 15-2*

d. **That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: February 28, 2004:** No record of congregational meeting prior to dissolution of pastoral relation. *BCO 23-1*

**Response:** The congregational meeting to concur in the dissolution of the pastoral relation did occur. We acknowledge our failure to record the fact.

**Exception: October 7, 2004:** No record of proper call for called meeting.

**Response:** We acknowledge our failure to include the call.

**Exception: November 12, 2004:** No record of PCA membership and session endorsement for candidate coming under care. *BCO* 18-2

**Response:** [name omitted] at the time of his coming under care had been a member in good standing of [name omitted] Presbyterian Church and had been endorsed by its Session. We regret our failure to record those facts. *Adopted*

69. That the Minutes of **Westminster** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **August 9, 2005**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 8, 2005; April 9, 2005; July 9, 2005; and October 8, 2005**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:  
**Exception: January 8, 2005:** Candidate [name]: no motion or vote to receive and no record no sessional recommendation or 6 month membership requirement is recorded. *BCO* 18-2
  - No response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA or previous assemblies required.** *Adopted*
70. That the Minutes of **Wisconsin** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **October 8, 2005**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:  
**Exception: October 8, 2005:** No record of session endorsement or 6 month membership. *BCO* 18.2
  - No response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA or previous assemblies required.** *Adopted*

#### IV. GENERAL RECOMMENDATIONS:

- That the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly thank Dr. Roy Taylor, Kim Skipper, Kristin Zeller, and the entire Stated Clerk's office, for their outstanding help and support of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records. *Adopted*
- That the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly commend every Presbytery and Stated Clerk who submitted minutes for their hard and important work in the recording of Presbytery minutes. *Adopted*
- That the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly commend TE Brad Bresson, TE Larry Doughan, TE Todd Gothard, RE Kevin Nichols, and TE John Kelley for their long hours of diligent work and their excellent leadership as officers of the CRPR. *Adopted*
- That the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly note with gratitude that all seven Korean language presbyteries submitted minutes this year and that there were

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

representatives on the CRPR from each of those presbyteries. We are thankful for the insights those brothers brought to the Committee. Special thanks are due to TE Paul Walker for his diligent effort in contacting and encouraging representatives of the Korean presbyteries to serve on this committee. *Adopted*

5. With gratitude to God for the reception of minutes from our Korean brothers, as well as their full participation in the RPR Committee, we recommend the General Assembly excuse the Korean presbyteries from responding to exceptions of Assemblies prior to the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly. However, we instruct each Korean presbytery to respond to the 35<sup>th</sup> General Assembly to past exceptions which they consider to be of a serious constitutional nature. *Adopted*
6. That the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly remind Presbyteries of the following Constitutional requirements that some Presbyteries appear not to be meeting (or are not specific in recording in their minutes).
  - a. Evidence of six (6) month church membership and sessional endorsement for a man coming under care (*BCO* 18-2).
  - b. Evidence that all portions of requirements of trials for licensure and ordination have been accomplished (*BCO* 19-2, 21-4; *RAO* 14-3.e.5).
  - c. Evidence that examinees were asked to state any exceptions (i.e., “*specific instances in which he may differ with the Confession of Faith and Catechisms*”) and that Presbytery acted to grant or not grant any such exceptions. (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 14-3.e.5) We further note that the *RAO* change adopted by the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly establishes a specific mechanism for presbyteries’ recording their responses to exceptions. This will have to be reflected in future minutes.
  - d. Evidence that dissolutions of calls were properly handled; in particular, that the congregation (or session, depending on the nature of the pastoral relationship) responded or had opportunity to respond to the proposed dissolution (*BCO* 23-1), and that the procedure in *BCO* 20-10 was followed when a congregation desires “to call a pastor from his charge.”
  - e. Evidence that Presbytery has made record of its reasons for considering a call coming from a source other than “a church, Presbytery, or the General Assembly of this denomination, to be a valid Christian ministry” (*BCO* 20-1), and that the required assurances of *BCO* 8-7 are obtained for calls coming from organizations outside the jurisdiction of the PCA.
  - f. Required annual reports from candidates (*BCO* 18-6); reports on every intern at each stated meeting and annual reports from interns

(BCO 19-12); and annual reports from TEs whose calls are from organizations outside the jurisdiction of the Presbyterian Church in America (BCO 8-7).

- g. Commissions must have at least the minimum membership specified by the BCO, and the minutes must record the names of those appointed to the commission (or the means by which they will be appointed) and the establishment of its quorum. (BCO 15-2). Note: If any of these matters are dealt with in the Standing Rules of Presbytery it would be helpful for the minutes to make note of that fact.
  - h. Responses to exceptions of substance noted by the General Assembly are to be from the Presbytery, not just from the Stated Clerk. The minutes should reflect the adoption of the presbytery's response. RAO 14-10. *Adopted*
7. That the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly remind all presbyters that accurate records and correct procedures are the responsibility of the entire Presbytery. Approval of the minutes should not be *pro forma*, but should be an opportunity for all presbyters to ensure that all actions of Presbytery have been carried out decently and in order, and have been properly recorded. *Adopted*
  8. That the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly remind all presbyteries and clerks of the following resources that are available to assist Clerks: the RAO, the full report of the CRPR, the office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, and other presbytery clerks. *Adopted*
  9. That the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly encourage all Presbyteries to elect their stated clerks and/or recording clerks to serve at least one term on the Committee of Review of Presbytery Records, as much lasting benefit flows both ways from such service. *Adopted*
  10. That the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly exhort the following presbyteries, which have not been represented on the Review of Presbytery Records Committee for two consecutive years to make every effort to appoint their representatives in the future:

Grace	Northern New England
Gulf Coast	Ohio Valley
Gulfstream	Pacific
Houston Metro	Palmetto
Missouri	Potomac
New Jersey	South Coast
New York State	Southern New England
North Georgia	Southwest
Northern California	Suncoast Florida

*Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**V. OFFICERS ELECTED TO SERVE AT THE 35<sup>th</sup> GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

Chairman:	TE Larry Doughan (Iowa)
Vice Chairman:	RE Mike Newkirk (Eastern Carolina)
Secretary:	TE Todd Gothard (Fellowship)
Assistant Secretary:	RE Kevin Nichols (Savannah River)

**VI. ROLL OF COMMITTEE ON REVIEW ON PRESBYTERY RECORDS**

Ascension	RE Ray Gilliland	Mississippi Valley	TE Charlie Dykes
Ascension (alt.)	RE Jay Neikirk	Nashville	TE Scott Phillips
Blue Ridge	TE Chris Hutchinson	New River	TE Doyle Allen
Central Florida	TE Brad Bresson	North Florida	RE Arthur Sartorius
Chesapeake	RE David O'Steen	North Texas	TE John Kelley
Covenant	RE Jim Alinder	Northern Illinois	TE Daren Dietmeier
Eastern Canada	TE Roger Frizzell	N. New England	RE Luke Powell
Eastern Carolina	RE Michael Newkirk	Pacific Northwest	TE David Scott
E. Carolina (alt.)	RE Guy Winebrenner	Philadelphia	TE Frank Moser
E. Pennsylvania	TE Melvin Farrar	Piedmont Triad	TE Randy Edwards
Evangel	RE Bob Sproul	Pittsburgh	TE Bailey Cadman
Evangel (alt.)	TE Thomas Joseph	Rocky Mountain	TE Kevin Allen
Fellowship	TE Todd Gothard	Rocky Mtn (alt.)	RE Lyle Lagasse
Great Lakes (alt.)	RE Fred Greco	Savannah River	RE Kevin Nichols
Heartland	TE Thomas Ellis	Siouxlands	RE Wayne Golly
Heritage	TE Bruce Howes	South Texas	TE Jon Anderson
Illiana	TE Nathan Wilson	Southeast Alabama	TE Harold Eades
Iowa	TE Larry Doughan	SE Louisiana	TE Woody Markert
James River	RE Thomas Taylor	Southern Florida	TE Philip Strong
Korean Central	TE Woo Shik Choi	Southwest Florida	TE Dwight Dolby
Korean Eastern	TE William Y. T. Jin	Susquehanna Valley	RE Chris Menges
Korean SE	TE Bill Sim	Tennessee Valley	TE Dan Gilchrist
Korean Southern	TE Gu Kwang Lee	Warrior	RE George Birchler
Korean Southwest	TE Daniel Chong	Western Carolina	TE Jonathan Inman
Louisiana	RE Dale Peacock	Western Canada	TE Paul Walker
Metro NY (alt.)	TE David Miner	Westminster	TE John Gullett

/s/ TE Brad Bresson, Chairman

/s/ TE Todd Gothard, Secretary

**34-64 Minutes of Assembly**

The Minutes of Sessions Four and Five were distributed. The Moderator was authorized to appoint a commission to approve the final form of the daily minutes.

**34-65 – Protest from Richard Wheeler et al.**

I protest the action(s) of the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly in distributing a 57-page document (Review of Presbytery Records) mere moments before voting on its elements. There was not enough time to be voting on some of the approved exceptions (for example) in good conscience. I could not get to the microphone in time, nor was I able to make objection that would be seen. I believe that distributing these the night before would have been better.

Respectfully submitted,

RE Michael Cuneo, Calvary

TE Ted Trefsgar, New Jersey

TE Daniel J. Jarstfer, Westminster

TE Richard Wheeler, Fellowship

TE Decherd Stevens, Calvary

**34-66 Excused from Part or All of the Assembly**

<b>Commissioner</b>	<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Commissioner</b>	<b>Presbytery</b>
Grant M. Beachy	Calvary	William G. Mitchell	Ascension
Eugene K. Betts	Savannah River	Albert F. Moginot	Missouri
Bill Bratley	North Georgia	W. J. Montgomery	North Florida
Robert H. Cato	Mississippi Valley	Mark D. Myers	North Georgia
Jeremy T. Cheezum	Mississippi Valley	Jeff Rakes	Heritage
Tim Diehl	Iowa	John K. Reeves	Mississippi Valley
Dwight Dunn	Philadelphia Metro W.	Steven Shumin	Grace
Ross Durham	Eastern Carolina	William Sistrunk	Grace
Jeff Ferguson	Fellowship	Stephen Smallman	Philadelphia
William R. Fisk	Calvary	Stephen Smallman Jr.	Chesapeake
George F. Ganey III	North Georgia	Henry Lewis Smith	Southeast Alabama
Paul R. Gilchrist	Tennessee Valley	Tom B. Sullivan Jr.	Westminster
Larry Gilpin	Savannah River	Mark Thompson	Calvary
Don Hall	Central Georgia	Grover Timms	Calvary
Larry C. Hoop	Iowa	Kent Titsey	North Georgia
Will Huss	Calvary	William H. Tyson	Gulf Coast
Edward S. Koh	Pacific Northwest	Samuel Wallace	North Georgia
Ed Kuiper	Rocky Mountain	Mark R. Wardell	Suncoast Florida
Bob Lowe	Savannah River	Brister Ware	Mississippi Valley
Bruce Mawhinney	Susquehanna Valley	Guy Waters	Mississippi Valley
Bill May	Mississippi Valley	Jim Whitson	North Georgia

**34-67 Assembly Adjourned**

With the singing of Psalm 133 and pronouncement of the Apostolic Benediction (II Corinthians 13:14), the Moderator declared the Assembly to be adjourned at 9:45 a.m., to convene for the 35th General Assembly in Memphis, Tennessee, on June 12, 2007.

**ATTACHMENT**

**OVERTURE 22** from Suncoast Florida Presbytery (to SJC, pending advice of CCB; see 34-34, Supplemental Report, II, p. 83)  
“Declare Auburn Avenue Session Heterodox; Appoint Commission to Discipline Auburn Avenue Session; Appoint Commission to Discipline TE Steve Wilkins”

**Whereas**, our Lord rebukes the churches in Pergamum and Thyatira for their tolerance of false teaching (Revelation 2:14-15, 20); and

**Whereas**, in July of 2005 the Louisiana Presbytery accepted their Committee on Federal Vision Theology's recommendations that Pastor Steve Wilkins of Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church be “publicly exonerated by Louisiana Presbytery, and declared to be faithful to the Confessional standards of the PCA;” and

**Whereas**, the Summary Statement of AAPC's position on the Covenant, Baptism, and Salvation was “unanimously adopted by the Session of AAPC on April 3, 2005; and

**Whereas**, the session of AAPC sets forth in the Summary Statement a covenant of grace that is said to be made with the elect and reprobate alike, contrary to the Westminster standards:

1. “The Bible ordinarily (though not always) views election through the lens of the covenant. This is why covenant members are addressed consistently as God's elect, even though some of those covenant members may apostatize, proving themselves in the end not to have been among the number of those whom God decreed to eternal salvation from before the foundation of the world. Thus, the basis for calling them God's ‘elect’ was their standing as members of the Church (which is the body of Christ) and not some knowledge of God's secret decree. The visible Church is the place where the saints are ‘gathered and perfected’ by means of ‘the ministry, oracles, and ordinances of God’ (*WCF* 25.3)” (Auburn Avenue Summary Statement).
2. “God, however, mysteriously has chosen to draw some into the covenant community who are not elect unto eternal salvation. These non-elect covenant members are truly brought to Christ, united to Him in the Church by baptism and receive various gracious operations of the Holy Spirit.

Corporately, they are part of the chosen, redeemed, Spirit-indwelt people. Sooner or later, however, in the wise counsel of God,



these fail to bear fruit and fall away. In some sense, they were really joined to the elect people, really sanctified by Christ's blood, really recipients of new life given by the Holy Spirit. God, however, has chosen not to uphold them in the faith, and all is lost. They break the gracious new covenant they entered into at baptism” (Auburn Avenue Summary Statement).

**Whereas**, the session of AAPC compromises the doctrine of justification by faith alone in Jesus Christ in the Summary Statement with their insistence on the incorporation of each baptized person into Christ through his/her baptism, a status which is maintained or lost by the individual based upon his/her own perseverance in covenant faithfulness, contrary to the Westminster standards:

1. “Once baptized, an individual may be truly called a ‘Christian’ because he is a member of the household of faith and the body of Christ (1 Cor. 12). However, not all who are ‘Christians’ in this sense will persevere to the end” (AAPC Summary Statement).
2. “Starting with their baptisms, they have every reason to believe God loves them and desires their eternal salvation. Baptism marks them out as God's elect people, a status they maintain so long as they persevere in faithfulness” (AAPC Summary Statement).

**Whereas**, the session of AAPC in their Summary Statement erroneously attributes to water baptism the entrance of each baptized individual into actual union with Christ, contrary to the Westminster Standards:

1. “When someone is united to the Church by baptism, he is incorporated into Christ and into His body; he becomes bone of Christ's bone and flesh of His flesh (Eph. 5:30). He becomes a member of ‘the house, family, and kingdom of God’ (*WCF* 25.2). Until and unless that person breaks covenant, he is to be reckoned among God's elect and regenerate saints” (AAPC Summary Statement).

**Whereas**, the session of AAPC in their Summary Statement assails the Westminster standards' doctrine of assurance by setting forth a final salvation dependent upon an individual's own covenant faithfulness, a salvation that may be maintained or lost by the individual:

1. “Once baptized, an individual may be truly called a ‘Christian’ because he is a member of the household of faith and the body of Christ (1 Cor. 12). However, not all who are ‘Christians’ in this sense will persevere to the end” (AAPC Summary Statement).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2. “Starting with their baptisms, they have every reason to believe God loves them and desires their eternal salvation. Baptism marks them out as God's elect people, a status they maintain so long as they persevere in faithfulness” (AAPC Summary Statement).

**Therefore, be it resolved** that the Suncoast Florida Presbytery overtures the 34th General Assembly of the PCA to acknowledge the heterodoxy of the session of Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church and the Louisiana Presbytery's error in declaring Pastor Steve Wilkins “faithful to the confessional standards of the PCA.”

**And be it further resolved** for the glory of Christ, the purity of His church, and for the good of Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church, the Louisiana Presbytery, and the Presbyterian Church in America, that a commission be established for disciplinary action against Pastor Wilkins and the Session of Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church.

*Adopted by Suncoast Florida Presbytery at the stated meeting on April 4, 2006.*

*Attested by /s/ Mike Kendrick, Stated Clerk*

## **PART III**

### **APPENDICES**

The Appendices include the Reports of the Permanent Committees and Agencies as originally submitted to the General Assembly. The recommendations in this section are those originally submitted by the Permanent Committees and Agencies and may not have been adopted by the Assembly. See the report of the Committee of Commissioners for each of the respective Committees and Agencies in Part II, Journal, to find the recommendations as they were adopted by the Assembly.

The budgets, as approved by the Assembly, are found in Appendix C, Attachment 1, beginning on p. 339.

## APPENDIX A

### STATED CLERK'S REPORT TO THE THIRTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

#### **Presbytery Votes on the Book of Church Order Amendment.**

*BCO* 26-2 requires an affirmative vote of two-thirds of the Presbyteries as part of the amendment process. Three *BCO* amendments were sent down to the Presbyteries by the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly for a vote:

- Item 1 – **Amend *BCO* 24-1** to require examination in English Bible for Ruling Elders and Deacons. Vote thus far: 62 yes, 1 no.
- Item 2 – **Amend *BCO* 15-4**, first sentence to read: “The General Assembly shall elect a Standing Judicial Commission to which it shall commit all matters governed by the Rules of Discipline, except for the annual review of Presbytery records, which may come before the Assembly.” Vote thus far: 47 yes, 16 no.
- Item 3 – **Amend *BCO* 40-5**, to read: “When any court having appellate jurisdiction shall receive a credible report with respect to the court next below of any important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings of such court, the first step shall be to cite the court alleged to have offended to appear before the court having appellate jurisdiction, or its commission, by representative or in writing, at a specified time and place, and to show what the lower court has done or failed to do in the case in question.” Vote thus far: 53 yes, 11 no.

With 73 Presbyteries presently, 49 must vote in the affirmative to pass a *BCO* amendment (*BCO* 26-2). In the case of a *BCO* amendment, failure to vote is tantamount to a negative vote, inasmuch as two-thirds ( $\frac{2}{3}$ ) of the Presbyteries must vote in favor in order to pass the amendment along to the General Assembly for final ratification.

#### **Resignations and Death of Committee and Agency Members**

I have received resignations or reports of the deaths of the following current members of General Assembly Committees and Agencies.

- RE Chris Blum, Missouri Presbytery, RBI Class of 2008 – resigned July 29, 2005.
- TE Wm. C. Hughes, Mississippi Valley Presbytery, AC Class of 2007 – resigned September 21, 2005.
- RE John J. (Jack) Sullivan, Nashville Presbytery, CEP Class of 2009 -- died in October, 2005.
- RE Rudolph F. Schmidt, Tennessee Valley Presbytery, CTS Class of 2009 – died November 9, 2005.

- RE Thomas J. Stein, Jr., resigned from the RBI Board, Class of 2006, resigned March 29, 2006.

### **Interchurch Relations**

- I serve on the Interchurch Relations Committee as part of my responsibilities (RAO 3-2 j).
- I serve on the Interim Committee of the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council. I attended the annual meeting of NAPARC.
- I serve on the Executive Committee of the National Association of Evangelicals. I have participated in several conference-call meetings and two on-site meetings.
- I serve on the Executive Committee of the World Reformed Fellowship. attended the worldwide meeting in South Africa in March, 2006.

### **Lawsuits**

- At the date of this writing the PCA is party to several lawsuits, stemming from the same set of circumstances: 1) Suzanne Macdonald v. Grace Church, Seattle, Pacific Northwest Presbytery, and The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation), Case CV03-2955, United States District Court for the Western District of Washington at Seattle; 2) Suzanne McDonald v. Grace Church Seattle, Pacific Northwest Presbytery, and the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation), Case number 05-2-06991-1 SEA; 3). Suzanne Macdonald v. Grace Church, Seattle, Pacific Northwest Presbytery, and The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) (the original Case CV03-2955 was appealed from the United States District Court for the Western District of Washington to the Federal Ninth Court of Appeals in San Francisco). The state case (Case number 05-2-06991-1 SEA) has been transferred to the United States District Court for the Western District of Washington at Seattle. So the three cases have been combined into two.
  - **On April 14, 2006, the District Court Judge Honorable John C. Coughenour issued the following ruling: “Defendants’ motion for partial summary judgment is hereby GRANTED. Plaintiff’s claims for wrongful termination in violation of public policy and negligent supervision against the PCA and the PNWP are hereby dismissed.”**
  - A hearing date has been set for the Federal Ninth Court of Appeals to consider the appellate case on June 9, 2006.
- TE Peter Byung-Do Kim filed a suit on August 5, 2005, in the Superior Court of New Jersey, Law Division-Hudson County New Jersey against Sae Hwan Han, Chang Uk Kim, Kwan Hee (Eliot) Lee, John H. Lee, Yong Jae (William) Jin, and the PCA (A Corporation). (TE Kim had two

cases before the SJC [Case 2005-8, Case 2005-9], which have been concluded.) The lawsuit alleges

1. That Ruling Elders Sae Hwan Han, Chang Uk Kim, and John H. Lee, TE Kwan Hee (Eliot) Lee (moderator) of the Korean Eastern Presbytery, TE Yong Jae (William) Jin (Stated Clerk of KEP) and the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly all conspired to oust him as pastor of the Hudson Presbyterian Church, and
2. That all the aforementioned parties together with the officers of the Standing Judicial Commission conspired to deny him due process before the Standing Judicial Commission to re-instate him as pastor.

Plaintiff Kim has indicated a willingness to remove the PCA (A Corporation) from the case. As of the date of this writing, that has not been done.

### **Official Correspondence**

I received a communication dated August 23, 2005 from the Synod of the Reformed Church in the United States advising us that the 258<sup>th</sup> Synod of the RCUS had unanimously adopted the “Report of the Special Committee to Study the New Perspective on Paul,” and the “Report of the Special Committee to Study Justification in Light of the Current Justification Controversy.” The full reports are available from the RCUS website, [www.rcus.org](http://www.rcus.org).

### **Ad Interim Committee on the Value of Human Life**

In response to Overture 13, from Ohio Valley Presbytery, “Erect A study Committee on the Value of Human Life,” which the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly approved, the Moderator appointed the following persons to the committee:

- RE Kenneth B. Bell, J.D. – Justice of the Florida Supreme Court,  
**Convener**
- TE John Frame, M.Phil., D.D. – Professor, Reformed Theological Seminary
- TE William Edgar, Th.D. – Professor, Westminster Theological Seminary
- TE Ron Gleason, Ph.D. – Pastor, Yorba Linda, CA
- RE John Ward Weiss, J.D. – Practicing attorney, Montgomery, AL
- RE Grady Crosland, M.D. – University of Arkansas Medical School
- RE Hilton Terrell, M.D., Ph.D. – Physician, Florence, SC
- Mrs. Joni Eareckson Tada – Advisory member.

The Ohio Valley Presbytery overture indicated that private funding had been secured. As of the date of this writing, no funds have been received. Consequently, the committee has not met. *The General Assembly should take action either to dismiss the committee or to continue the committee.*

### **Advisory Member Responsibilities**

The General Assembly has designated the Stated Clerk to serve as an advisory member of the boards of the PCA Foundation, PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc., and Ridgehaven Conference Center. I attend PCAF and RBI meetings when they do not conflict with other meetings. I was unable to attend the March meetings of PCAF and RBI due to a conflict with the SJC meeting. I have not attended the RH board meetings because, again this year, I have not been informed regarding them.

### **Time Allocation**

Much of my time since the last General Assembly has been taken up with: 1) Budget formulations and Partnership Shares calculation standards referred to us by the SPC and required by RAO 4-11; 2) the two lawsuits (see above); 3) Standing Judicial Commission issues; 4) Korean ecclesiastical affairs.

### **Statistics**

Statistical data give us some idea of the condition of the Church. Our data is incomplete in that not all churches submit annual reports and some submit only partial reports (membership and attendance, but no financial reports). Only 49% of the churches submitted any reports. If all churches reported and submitted complete reports, the picture would be more accurate. Only one Presbytery (Northern Illinois) had 100% of the churches reporting. Three Presbyteries had no churches (0%) reporting. Our latest figures are for the calendar year ending December 31, 2005. We had 70 Presbyteries in 2005; we have 73 as of the date of this writing. For a complete listing of reported statistics, see the *PCA Yearbook*. Some statistics from 2004 compared with 2005 are:

- Churches & Missions – 1,355 in 2004; 1389 in 2005; Net Gain of 34.
- Total professions of Faith – 10,978 in 2004; 10,263 in 2005; Net Decrease of 715.
- Total Membership – 330,182 in 2004; 331,126 in 2005; Net Increase of 944. This is a .3% annual growth, less than usual for the PCA.
- Total Family Units – 135,373 in 2004; 134,503 in 2005; Net Decrease of 870.
- Sunday School Attendance – 120,933 in 2004; 111,032 in 2005; Net Decrease of 9,901.
- Adult Baptisms – 2652 in 2004; 2448 in 2005; Net Decrease of 204.
- Infant Baptisms – 5,363 in 2004; 5279 in 2005; Net Increase of 16.
- Total Reported Contributions – \$555,677,090 in 2004; \$595,293,036 in 2005; Net Increase of \$39,615,946.
- Total Reported Benevolences – \$101,953,810 in 2004; 110,194,213 in 2005; Net Increase of \$8,240,403.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Total Congregational Expenses – \$371,053,726 in 2004; \$392,013,673 in 2005; Net Increase of \$20,959,947.
- Total Building Funds – \$73,310,115 in 2004; \$86,086,112 in 2005; Net Increase of \$12,775,997.

**CHURCHES ADDED TO THE DENOMINATION IN 2005**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Address</b>	<b>Date Rec.</b>	<b>Source</b>
Blue Ridge	Hope	Martinsville, VA	10/14/05	Organized
Calvary	Palmetto Hills	Fountain Inn, SC	01/22/05	Organized
C. Carolina	Grace Comm.	Marvin, NC		Organized
	Hope Comm.	Charlotte, NC	06/19/05	Organized
	Providence	Concord, NC	03/06/05	Organized
	Providence	Fayetteville, NC	01/30/05	Organized
C. Florida	Indian River	Vero Beach, FL	02/13/05	Organized
Covenant	New Beginning	Memphis, TN	09/09/05	Organized
E. Carolina	Grace Comm.	Carrboro, NC		Organized
Great Lakes	Christ Coven't.	Midland, MI	11/20/05	Organized
	Redeemer	Traverse City, MI	04/24/05	Organized
Heartland	Dominion Cov.	Omaha, NE		Organized
Heritage	Olive Street	Downington, PA		Merger of ARP and Immanuel PCA
	Shore Harvest	Easton, MD		Organized
Metro NY	Astoria Comm.	Astoria, NY	03/01/05	Organized
	Redeemer	Hoboken, NJ	05/14/05	Organized
MS Valley	Redeemer	Jackson, MS	02/13/05	Organized
NY State	Grace	Rochester, NY	10/16/05	Organized
N. Georgia	Big Creek	Alpharetta, GA	01/15/05	Organized
N. New Engl.	Christ, the	Portland, ME	01/30/05	Organized
	Redeemer			
Ohio Valley	Trinity	Brownsburg, IN	08/07/05	Organized
Piedm. Triad	Grace Flshp	Asheboro, NC	01/23/05	Organized
Potomac	Grace	Washington, DC	07/31/05	Organized
Rocky Mtn	Rocky Mtn	Westminster, CO	09/23/05	Organized
S. Florida	Redeemer	North Miami, FL	05/22/05	Organized
Southwest	Providence	Farmington, NM	06/05/05	Organized
SW Florida	St. Petersburg	St. Petersburg, FL	09/25/005	Organized
Suncoast FL	N. Ft. Myers	Ft. Myers, FL	02/06/05	Organized
TN Valley	Grace	Jasper, TN	07/12/05	Organized
	N. Shore Flshp	Chattanooga, TN	07/10/05	Organized



**CHURCHES LOST FROM THE DENOMINATION IN 2005**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Address</b>	<b>Date</b>	<b>To</b>
Blue Ridge	Faith	Nararows, VA	10/15/05	Dissolved
C. Carolina	Bible	Concord, NC	04/23/05	Dissolved
	Westm. Ref.	Concord, NC	10/22/05	
		Independency		
Evangel Heritage	Ref. Heritage Immanuel	Birmingham, AL Downington, PA	01/25/05	Withdrew Merged with ARP, became Olive St. PCA
Illiana	First	W. Frankfort, IL	06/08/05	Dissolved
Louisiana	Atchafalaya	Melville, LA	07/10/05	Withdrew
Metro NYC	Hope	Lawrenceville, NJ	05/11/05	Mission Status
		N.J. New Life	Green Brook, NJ	09/09/05
MS Valley	Alta Woods	Jackson, MS		Dissolved
N. Georgia	Hope Comm.	Grayson, GA	04/19/05	Dissolved
Ohio Valley	New Beginning	Franklin, IN		Dissolved
Pacific NW	Living Word	Athol, ID	11/16/05	Withdrew
Pittsburgh	Covenant	Steubenville, OH	07/25/05	Independency
Siouxlands	Alexander	Underwood, SD	04/28/05	Dissolved

**Advice to the Stated Clerk from the Committee on Constitutional Business**

At the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly, I advised the Assembly that I would seek the advice of the CCB in accordance with RAO 7-1 (1) concerning overtures regarding Strategic Planning. This was after the moderator had ruled that ad interim committees report directly to the General Assembly, not through the Bills and Overtures Committee of Commissioners (*BCO* 14-1, 15, RAO 11-1; 11-3;13-1). I informed the Assembly that it was my intention to refer such overtures to the Ad Interim Committee on Strategic Planning unless advised to the contrary by the CCB.

- Blue Ridge Presbytery submitted a non-judicial reference, dated July 16, 2005, “in accordance with *BCO* 41-2 and RAO 7-2(2) seeking advice from the Committee of Constitutional Business as to whether Overtures from the Presbyteries concerning issues relating to the Strategic Planning Committee Report may and should be assigned by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly to the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures (and/or the Committee of Commissioners on Administration) at the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly.” The CCB decided that no constitutional issue was raised by the inquiry (see CCB Report, p. 273).
- I received several individual requests that I submit overtures regarding Strategic Planning to the Bills and Overtures Committee rather than the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Ad Interim Committee on Strategic Planning or to the Bills and Overtures Committee in addition to the Ad Interim Committee on Strategic Planning on the basis of RAO 10-5. The Stated Clerk is responsible for referring overtures (RAO 3-2 g.). I did not refer overtures concerning Strategic Planning to the Bills and Overtures Committee for the following reasons:

- *BCO* 14-1, 15 states: “All business shall **ordinarily** [emphasis added] come to the floor of the Assembly for final action through committees of commissioners, **except reports of** the Standing Judicial Commission, the Committee on Constitutional Business, the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, the Nominating Committee and **Ad Interim committees, which shall come directly to the Assembly**” [emphasis added].
  - The *BCO* takes precedence over the RAO. Any statements in the RAO regarding the manner of reporting of committees to the General Assembly must be interpreted in the light of *BCO* 14-1, 15.
  - The *BCO* takes precedence over the RAO. If there are any conflicts between the RAO and the *BCO* in the manner of committees reporting to the General Assembly, *BCO* 14-1, 15 must prevail.
  - *BCO* 14-1, 15 uses the term “ordinarily” which provides for exceptions to the practice of requiring all committees without exception to report to the General Assembly through a committee of commissioners (such as B&O).
  - *BCO* 14-1, 15 explicitly lists Ad Interim Committees as one of the exceptions whereby a committee may report directly to the General Assembly.
- The RAO explicitly states that ad interim committees report directly to the General Assembly (RAO 11-1; 11-3; 13-1), and therefore not through the B&O Committee of Commissioners.
- RAO 8-1 states that the General Assembly may erect temporary (ad interim) committees to handle particular matters of business as designated by the Assembly. Strategic Planning is a particular matter of business that may be handled by an ad interim committee.
- There are numerous instances in the history of the PCA in which overtures from Presbyteries have been referred by all three stated clerks to ad interim committees that have been erected to deal with specific issues.
- The CCB has agreed with the Stated Clerk’s position on this matter.

## APPENDIX B

### BOARD OF DIRECTORS

#### Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) Minutes, June 14, 2005

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) held its regularly scheduled meeting on June 14, 2005, at the Chattanooga Convention Center in Chattanooga, TN. Chairman TE Wayne Herring convened the meeting with prayer by RE Bill Joseph at 11:17 a.m.

The following men were in attendance:

TE Dave Clelland, N. Texas, <b>PCAF</b>	TE William C. Hughes, MS Valley
TE Marty W. Crawford, Evangel	TE William F. (Billy) Joseph III, Warrior
TE David Dawson, Westminster	RE William F. (Bill) Joseph Jr., SE AL
RE John W. DuBose, North Florida	RE S. Fleetwood Maddox, C. GA, <b>CTS</b>
TE William A. Fox Jr., Fellowship	TE William J. Montgomery, N. FL, <b>CC</b>
TE George C. Fuller, New Jersey	RE William H. (Bingy) Moore IV,
TE Wayne C. Herring, Covenant	Chesapeake

The following men were excused: RE Joe A. Baker, Rocky Mountain; TE Timothy P. Diehl, Iowa; RE Stephen M. Fox, Southeast Alabama, **CEP**; RE Thomas W. Harris, Jr., Evangel, **PCAF**; TE William G. Hay, Evangel, **MTW**; RE John W. Jardine, Jr., Heritage, **MNA**; RE Pat Hodge, Calvary; RE William Mitchell, Ascension; RE William H. Porter, Blue Ridge, **RUF**; TE M. Wilson Smith, North Georgia, **RH**.

Staff Members Present:

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk  
TE John W. Robertson, Business Administrator  
TE J. Robert Fiol, Assistant to the Stated Clerk  
Ms. Kristin Zeller, Operations Manager

Visitors:

John Dawson, Fraternal Delegate from the ARP  
RE Randy Stair, Coordinator, **PCAF**

**A quorum** was declared to be present. The Agenda (Attachment A) was approved as presented.

**Approval of Minutes**

**MSP** to approve the minutes of April 4, 2004, with corrections.

For information, TE Taylor updated the Board on the status of lawsuits involving the PCA.

No other items of business were acted upon.

The meeting was adjourned with prayer at 11:29 by RE Bingy Moore.

Respectfully Submitted,

/s/ TE Wayne Herring, President      /s/ TE L. Roy Taylor, Secretary/Treasurer

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS**

**Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation)**

**Minutes, October 6-7, 2005**

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) held a regular meeting on October 6-7, 2005 at the PCA Office Building in Lawrenceville, GA. President TE Wayne C. Herring called the meeting to order at 2:13 p.m. TE Bill Fox opened the meeting with prayer.

**A quorum** was declared present, with the following members attending:

RE Joe A. Baker, Rocky Mountain	TE Wayne C. Herring, Covenant
RE Kim D. Conner, Calvary, <b>RH</b>	RE Pat Hodge, Calvary
TE Marty W. Crawford, Evangel	RE John W. Jardine Jr., Heritage, <b>MNA</b>
RE John W. DuBose, North Florida	TE William F. (Billy) Joseph III, MS
RE Ron Dunton, North Texas	Valley
TE William F. Fox Jr., Fellowship	TE Dave W. Matthews, Evangel, <b>CEP</b>
RE Willis L. Frazer, Covenant, <b>PCAF</b>	RE William H. (Bingy) Moore IV,
TE George C. Fuller, New Jersey	Chesapeake
RE Edwin M. Hackenberg, SE LA	RE Philip VanValkenburg, Missouri
RE Thomas W. Harris Jr., Evangel,	
<b>RBI</b>	

The following men were excused: TE William G. Hay, Evangel, **MTW**; RE S. Fleetwood Maddox, Central Georgia, **CTS**; TE William J. Montgomery, North Florida, **CC**; RE William H. Porter, Blue Ridge, **RUM**.

APPENDIX B

Staff Members Present:

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk  
TE John W. Robertson, Business Administrator  
TE J. Robert Fiol, Assistant to the Stated Clerk  
RE Dick Doster, Editor, *ByFaith* Magazine  
Ms. Kristin Zeller, Operations Manager

Visitors:

TE Jim Bland, Coordinator, MNA  
TE Charles Dunahoo, Coordinator, CEP  
RE Randy Stair, Coordinator, PCAF

**Approval of Minutes**

The minutes of the June 14, 2005, Board of Directors meeting were approved.

The agenda was approved as presented (Attachment B).

**BD-10/05-3 MSP**

1. That the Board of Directors request all General Assembly Committees and Agencies report to the Board of Directors by March 1, 2006, the following information:
  - a. Insurance coverage the Committee or Agency currently has in force including, types of insurance, amount of coverage, and companies from which the insurance is secured.
  - b. Whether or not the Presbyterian Church (A Corporation), is named as an “also insured” or “co-insured” in all policies where applicable.
2. That the Board of Directors request any Committee or Agency that does not specify the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) as “also insured” or “co-insured” in all applicable policies, to be sure that the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is so specified and report to the Board of Directors.
3. That the Board of Directors review at the spring, 2006, meeting the information received from the Committees and Agencies.

There being no further business, the meeting was adjourned at 2:17 p.m. with prayer by Phil VanValkenberg.

Respectfully Submitted,

/s/ TE Wayne C. Herring, President      /s/ TE L. Roy Taylor, Secretary

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**ATTACHMENT A**

**Board of Directors**

**June 14, 2005**

**Agenda**

Approval of Minutes – April 1, 2005 BD 1

Lawsuit Update BD 2

**ATTACHMENT B**

**Board of Directors**

**October 6-7, 2005**

**Agenda**

Approval of Minutes – June 14, 2004 BD 1

Two Cases Now Pending BD 2

Insurance Coverage and Potential Liabilities for PCA (A Corporation) BD 3

## APPENDIX C

### REPORT OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE TO THE THIRTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

#### I. Meetings

June 14, 2005

October 7, 2005

April 6, 2006

#### II. Summary of the Actions of the Board of Directors

The members of the AC also serve as the Board of Directors of the PCA ( A Corporation), a civil entity (PCA “Corporate Bylaws,” Article II, Section 2). The Board of Directors meets immediately following the AC meetings to conduct civil business.

1. All required corporate filings of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) have been filed in the relevant states. The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is a registered Delaware corporation. The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is currently registered as a foreign corporation in Georgia, Missouri, and Mississippi.
2. All required corporate filings of the corporations of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod (acquired in the “Joining and Receiving of 1982”) have been filed in the relevant states. **Delaware Corporations:** World Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; National Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; Christian Training, Inc. **Michigan Corporation:** Board of Home Ministries. **Pennsylvania Corporation:** Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod.
3. The current Officers of the Corporation (through the end of this assembly) are: **President**, TE Wayne C. Herring; **Secretary and Treasurer**, TE L. Roy Taylor (Stated Clerk); **Assistant Secretaries**, TE John Robertson (Business Administrator), Ms Kristin Zeller (Operations Manager); **Assistant Treasurers**, TE John Robertson (Business Administrator), TE J. Robert Fiol, Assistant to the Stated Clerk, Ms Kristin Zeller (Operations Manager) [RAO 3-2, o, PCA “Corporate Bylaws,” Article IV].
4. As of the time of this writing there are three legal suits currently pending in civil courts against the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation). Two suits arise from the same situation; *one of those two has recently been dismissed.*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- a. Grace Presbyterian Church of Seattle, WA, Pacific Northwest Presbytery, and the Presbyterian Church in America, (A Corporation) have all been named as defendants in a lawsuit, Suzanne McDonald vs. Grace Church Seattle, Pacific Northwest Presbytery, and the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation), Case number CV03-2955-RSL filed October 1, 2003, in the U.S. District Court of Washington State. We were dismissed from the federal case in 2004, Suzanne Macdonald vs. Grace Church, Seattle, Northwest Presbytery and the PCA, (A Corporation). The plaintiff filed a motion for reconsideration. The court reconsidered and then reaffirmed its original ruling. Plaintiff has appealed to the Federal Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals. The court ordered plaintiff and Grace Church, Seattle to seek to arrive at a mutually agreeable settlement. No settlement between plaintiff and Grace Church was reached. Plaintiff renewed the appeal to the Federal Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals. The State of Washington has filed an *amicus curiae* brief in favor of the PCA inasmuch as the plaintiff has challenged the constitutionality of a Washington state law relating to churches being shielded from certain types of lawsuits.
- b. Grace Presbyterian Church of Seattle, WA, Pacific Northwest Presbytery, and the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) have all been named as defendants in an additional lawsuit, filed in February, 2005, Suzanne McDonald vs. Grace Church Seattle, Pacific Northwest Presbytery, and the Presbyterian Church in America, (A Corporation), Case number 05-2-06991-1 SEA. This state suit is in addition to the suit now in Federal Appeals Court, Ninth District. The Case is now in the United States District Court for the Western District of Washington at Seattle, federal case number CV05-0747 JCC. PCA counsel filed a motion in March 2006 for partial summary judgment in favor of the PCA, and seeking our dismissal from the case. **On April 14, 2006, the court ruled in favor of the PCA:** “Defendants’ motion for partial summary judgment is hereby GRANTED. Plaintiff’s claims for wrongful termination in violation of public policy and negligent supervision against the PCA and the PNWP are hereby DISMISSED.”
- c. TE Peter Byung-Do Kim filed a suit on August 5, 2005, in the Superior Court of New Jersey, Law Division-Hudson County New Jersey against certain PCA Ruling Elders and Teaching Elders in Korean Eastern Presbytery, and against the PCA (a Corporation), arising from circumstances that led to two cases before the Standing Judicial Commission (Case 2005-8, 2005-9, see SJC report). Plaintiff



has indicated his willingness to agree to dismissal of the PCA from the suit. As of the date of this writing, the court has not yet heard motions to that effect.

### **III. Election of AC Officers for 2006-2007 Assembly Year**

The AC elected the following officers:

RE John DuBose, Chairman

TE Ron Dunton, Vice Chairman

TE Marty Crawford, Secretary

### **IV. Ministry of the AC/SC**

The Administrative Committee/ Office of the Stated Clerk is unique in several respects:

- The AC is the Board of Directors of the PCA (A Corporation), thus providing the legal and administrative infrastructure and necessary support services for the PCA to exist and minister as a connectional church.
- The AC has voting representatives from all other General Assembly Committees and Agencies as well as at-large members, with a view to dealing with matters of common interests and the good of the PCA as a whole.
- The AC is the only Committee or Agency designated as a “service committee to the General Assembly and the denomination.”
- The AC produces *byFaith* magazine and operates *byFaith Online* to inform readers regarding the ministry of PCA members, churches, Presbyteries and all General Assembly Committees and Agencies, underscoring our cooperative ministries as a Church.
- The AC oversees the PCA Office Building, a base of operations for six of the General Assembly Ministries.
- The AC, working with Local Arrangements Committees of Presbyteries, handles the logistics for the annual meeting of the General Assembly.
- The AC preserves the history of the PCA through the PCA Historical Center.
- The AC serves the entire PCA by providing support services for: the Nominating Committee, the Theological Examining Committee, the Standing Judicial Commission, *ad interim* Committees, the Review of Presbytery Records Committee, and the Committee on Constitutional Business.
- The AC serves churches, ministers, and pastoral search committees through the placement office.

## V. Development

The AC/SC faces a unique challenge in fund raising to support its service to the Church. The PCA is different from a number of denominations because: 1) we do not have unified budget; 2) there is no required minimum contribution for churches to exercise the privileges of membership in the denomination; and 3) unlike some denominations and para-church ministries, the AC does not deduct support services costs from other contributions. We are encouraged that a sizeable percentage of PCA churches support the ministry of the AC/SC to some degree or other. We are concerned that about half of the churches in the PCA do not give any financial support to the AC or other General Assembly Ministries. We are seeking the support of PCA churches through:

- *Useful Services* - The AC/SC is commissioned by the General Assembly to provide a range of essential and helpful services to PCA members, officers, churches, Presbyteries, the General Assembly, and to Assembly Committees and Agencies. We seek to provide these services faithfully and effectively.
- *Financial Integrity* - The AC/SC seeks to be streamlined, transparent, and accountable: *streamlined* in the sense of being efficient and effective in our mission; *transparent* in the sense of having open, clear reporting of ministries and finances; and *accountable* in the sense that good oversight and evaluation of kingdom contributions continuously takes place.
- *Equitable Requests* - The AC annually publishes a *per capita* calculation (“Partnership Shares”) that shows the annual contribution for each PCA communicant member needed to fund fully all General Assembly ministries. Realizing the idealistic nature of a *per capita* system, the AC seeks support from churches that is proportional. That is, local churches, like individual Christians are asked to give as God has prospered them (II Corinthians 8:1-9:15). For some, a *per capita* gift would be a great sacrifice; for other churches a *per capita* gift would be effortless. Therefore we ask most churches to consider a gift of ½ of 1% of their local offerings (excluding capital projects, such as Building Campaigns).

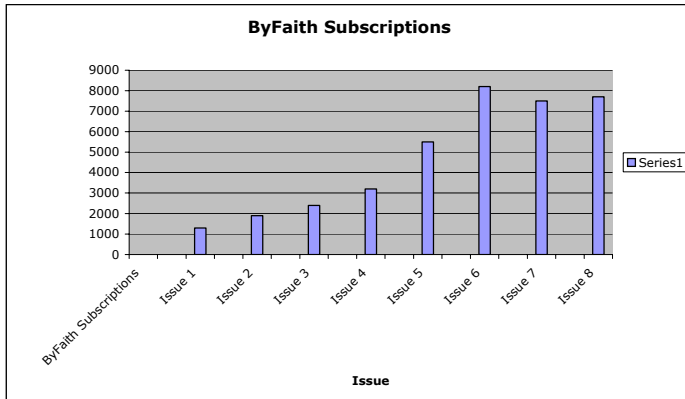
## VI. News Office, *byFaith Online*, PCA *byFaith News Magazine*

### Circulation

Since last year’s General Assembly, paid subscriptions have more than tripled. As of April 19, 2006, after publishing eight magazines, we have

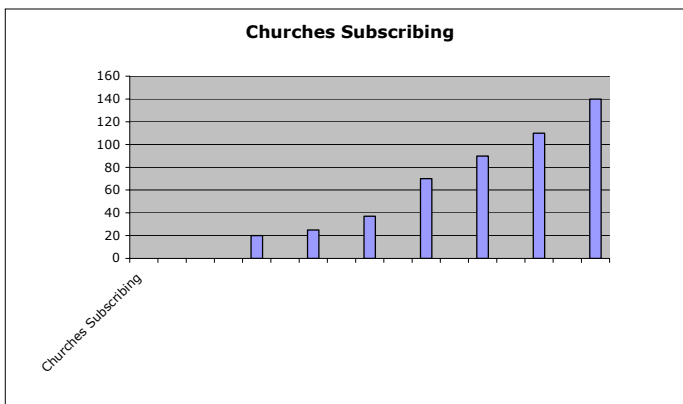
## APPENDIX C

roughly 7,700 paid subscribers. As indicated on the chart below, the trend is positive, and new orders arrive daily.



There is also evidence that leadership at the local church level is catching a vision for what the magazine means to the work of our denomination. A year ago, approximately 30 churches had a bulk subscription. Today, more than 150 churches have subscribed, and 50 more have indicated their intention to do so.

### A Promising Batting Average



Adoption by our churches accelerated dramatically when TE Gerald Morgan, on loan to *byFaith* from MTW, began making personal calls, asking churches to subscribe. In November and December TE Morgan phoned approximately 100 pastors, nearly all of whom agreed to subscribe.

### **Becoming More Connectional**

*ByFaith*, as intended at its founding, is building connections among members of the PCA. For example, we routinely see:

- Readers asking to be put in touch with the authors to ask for resources and advice.
- Churches wanting to know how they might get more involved in others' ministries. While *byFaith* does not solicit funds in its articles, several contributions have been made to ministries by readers.
- Comments, pro and con, in response to articles, engaging people in relevant issues, stimulating thought, and prompting readers to think theologically.

### **Presenting the PCA as a Unified Whole**

More important, *byFaith* has become the only place where our work together is presented as a unified whole, where the work of one ministry enhances the work of others, where there is synergy, and where all our component parts can be seen in one place, working together to expand the kingdom. In the magazine's first eight issues, for example, there have been:

- 15 articles about the work of CE&P
- 11 articles about the ministry of MNA
- 11 reports concerning Covenant College
- 9 stories about Covenant Seminary
- 9 articles about MTW
- 8 articles about RUF
- 5 articles related to General Assembly
- 3 stories that focused on RBI
- 2 stories that talked about conferences at Ridge Haven, and
- 1 short section that referred to the PCA Foundation

### **Advertising**

To date, nineteen organizations have contracted with *byFaith*, and four others have indicated their intention to become three- or six-time advertisers. Our strongest issue to date was the Jan/Feb 06 magazine, which contained \$23,000+ in paid advertising.

### **Content**

We continue to strive for content that will appeal to the broadest spectrum of men and women in PCA pews. Some upcoming topics include:

- The motivation for evangelism
- Formulating a theology of technology

- What kind of pastors the PCA needs, and how we should train them
- Ministry to those with same-sex attraction
- Theology for dealing with assisted suicide
- Global warming initiative, creation care, duties and responsibilities of believers
- Fulfilling lives for single people; how the church could incorporate singles into church life
- Understanding/engaging youth culture
- Ministry/evangelism efforts to Muslims
- The music of U2
- Grace and Science
- Theology of gentrification (Bob Lupton)

## **VII. Financial Matters**

1. The AC reviewed all General Assembly Committee and Agency proposed budgets as required (RAO 4-11). The AC approved all budgets as submitted, with the exception of the CE&P budget (see explanation below). The Assembly will note that RAO 4-11 requires that when the AC recommendation regarding a Committee or Agency's budget differs from the requested budget, the General Assembly is to hear both recommendations and decide the matter by a simple majority (See VIII, and XV, 6 below).
2. The AC audit was performed by Robins, Eskew, Farmer, and Jordan. It was approved by the AC and forwarded to the AC Committee of Commissioners for their review and report to the Assembly.
3. The AC evaluated the CAO compensation guidelines as required (*BCO* 14-1.13).
4. The AC reviewed the General Assembly Commissioner's Registration fee as required (RAO 9-4) and is recommending no change this year.
5. The AC received and approved a recommendation from the Building Management Committee regarding the space cost fees for Committees and Agencies occupying the PCA Office Building.
6. The AC approved auditors for the various Committees and Agencies as requested.
7. "Certificate of Compliance" forms were signed by AC members and collected for the file as part of the Conflict of Interest Policy, per *M21GA*, 1993, 21-64, p. 174ff.

## **VIII. AC Recommendation regarding the CE&P Budget**

At its April 6, 2006, meeting the AC considered all Committee and Agency budgets in accordance with its Assembly-mandated responsibilities (RAO 4-11) and in light of agreements reached through the Strategic Planning process.

The AC is recommending that the CE&P budget be approved in the amount of \$2,782,475, which includes a Partnership Share Budget of \$1,666,625. This is \$208,875 less than CE&P had requested in its program-based budget. The AC has no desire to modify the line items in the CE&P budget, inasmuch as that involves CE&P program priorities. Therefore, the Administrative Committee requested Christian Education & Publications to take the revised figure and show how they would change their budget in the line items if the revised figure were adopted by the General Assembly, and to present the modifications to the Administrative Committee by May 15. **The process for resolving differences between the AC's recommendation on a given committee or agency's budget and the committee or agency's requested budget is specified in RAO 4-11:**

The budget for each permanent Committee and Agency shall be submitted to the Administrative Committee of General Assembly which shall independently evaluate the proposed budget of each permanent committee and agency and report to the Assembly its considered opinion on the adoption. In order to protect the fiduciary responsibility of the Agencies, the financial coordination and independent evaluation of the agencies' proposed budgets by the Administrative Committee is for "audit purposes only."

Should modifications in budgets be deemed necessary by the Assembly, special care shall be taken that changes not be made in such a way as to threaten the continuity or effectiveness of the committee's or agency's ministry. Budgets of permanent committees and agencies that are agreed upon by the Administrative Committee may be changed only by a two-thirds vote of the Assembly commissioners present and voting at the time the budget is submitted for adoption. *In the event the Administrative Committee disagrees with the budget submitted by one of the committees or boards, in whole or any item thereof, the General Assembly may adopt either the committee's or board's budget or the Administrative Committee's recommended budget by simple majority.* The requirement of a two-thirds vote of the General Assembly applies only to changes not recommended by the Administrative Committee, initiated on the floor of the Assembly. With respect to the agencies, financial coordination is to the Assembly from the agencies, and to the agencies from the Assembly, and the Administrative Committee is a "filter upward" and has no downward authority [emphasis added].

Reasons for the AC recommendation on the CE&P budget are as follows:

1. By means of RAO 4-11 the General Assembly has directed the AC to "*independently evaluate* the proposed budget of each permanent

committee and agency *and report to the Assembly its considered opinion on the adoption.*” The role of the AC is not simply to collate budgets for presentation to the Assembly [emphasis added].

2. The AC is uniquely suited to evaluate Committee and Agency Budgets in relation to the overall good of the Church by virtue of its composition, namely all Committees and Agencies have voting representatives on the Committee and only a bare majority of at-large members.
3. The General Assembly has several times urged that all Committees and Agencies submit realistic budgets. “Realistic budgets” are budgets with a realistic correlation between actual income and attainable goals.
  - a. For example, *4<sup>th</sup> GA, 1976, Appendix A*, Report of the Committee on Administration, I. Budget, p. 95: “One of the chief functions assigned to the Committee on Administration by the First General Assembly (p. 51) is the review of the budget requests of all of the Assembly Committees, and to make recommendation regarding them to the General Assembly. We understand it to be our responsibility both to evaluate the requests from the Committees, and to attempt to predict the potential giving of the church...*The Committee sees the need for the Assembly to frame its budget with better correlation between actual income and attainable goals, rather than a budget based upon unlimited enthusiasm and opportunities. There is something defeating to the spirit of a denomination when we project a budget, which we do not expect to meet*” [emphasis added].
  - b. See also *15<sup>th</sup> GA, 1987, CoC on Administration, III, #17, p.189*: “That the 15<sup>th</sup> GA direct all committees, boards and agencies to develop actual financial budgets based not on a maximum amount to spend but on a realistic amount expected to be spent; that GA approve spending of 5% above a realistic budget.” Also, Appendix C, COA report, VI Summary of Actions taken by COA According to Subcommittees, D. Budget and Minute Review, #4, p 248: “COA requests GA to direct all committees, boards and agencies to develop realistic budgets. The grounds for this request are (1) that all budgets and ASKINGS are greatly inflated, (2) since Committees, Boards, and Agencies do not receive the ASKINGS they must work on a smaller ‘actual’ budget, and (3) the budget review process and accountability to GA is minimized by the current traditional approach to budget development.”
  - c. *20<sup>th</sup> GA, 1992, Item 20-63, III, #34, p.135*: GA adopted personal resolution #1: “Be it further resolved that the proposed budgeting standards include at least these minimum provisions: (a) reasonable grounds for increases in the ASKINGS from one year to the next; (b) *that adequate correlation must exist between the proposed ASKINGS*

*and the ASKINGS received in the last fiscal year; [emphasis added]* and (c) documentation that substantiates the funding included in the proposed budget for any new ministry or activity.”

4. The General Assembly has previously noted that CE&P has failed to prepare a revenue-based budget. The *21<sup>st</sup> GA, 1993*, 21-64 CoC on AC, III, # 14 p.178 “Approved the CE&P proposed 1994 Expense Budget of \$2,012,970 and ASKINGS budget of \$1,256,970. *Adopted. Comment:* By its own admission the CE&P has not complied with the requirement for a revenue-based budget rather than a program-based budget.”
5. The General Assembly has the “power”:  
“To institute and *superintend* the agencies necessary in the general work of evangelization . . .” (*BCO* 14-6, f) and “To *superintend* the affairs of the whole Church” (*BCO* 14-6, i) [emphasis added]. All Committees and Agencies should comply with the directives of the General Assembly for the good of the Church as a whole. The General Assembly has directed all Committees and Agencies to prepare budgets “with better correlation between actual income and attainable goals, rather than a budget based upon unlimited enthusiasm and opportunities” (*M4GA*, 1976, Appendix A, Report of the Committee on Administration, I. Budget, p. 95).
6. The matter of budget form and Partnership Share formulation has been a matter of longstanding consideration. The Coordinators, on hearing the concerns of the AC, requested that the Strategic Planning Committee deal with the matters when the SPC was first begun.
7. The issue of budgeting and Partnership Share formulations was a major issue throughout the six-year Strategic Planning Process. The Coordinators agreed for the AC to implement budget formats “As for the matter of the format to be used for budget preparation, and for the process for arrival of recommended budgets at General Assembly, we recommend that these matters be referred to the Administrative Committee for implementation” (Minutes of the SPC, March 23-24, 2005, p. 8).
8. All Committee and Agency coordinators and presidents agreed in March of 2005 to submit realistic budgets. “Further, that with regard to the amounts presented in applicable Committee and Agency budgets for Partnership Shares requests and the principles and methodology for determining how undesignated gifts from churches are to be distributed, it is understood by the Coordinators that the AC will address how such amounts should be derived, and if a hardship is placed on a particular Committee or Agency, then a transitional plan will be established to bring it into conformity over a four-year time period” (Minutes of the SPC, March 23-24, 2005, p. 8).



APPENDIX C

9. From August 18, 2005, through March 22, 2006, meetings were held with Staff members, financial officers, and Chief Administrative Officers of the Committees and Agencies with a view toward working out budgets forms and Partnership Share formulas that would conform to the directives of previous General Assemblies and be consonant with the agreement of the coordinators and presidents in the March 24-25, 2005 meeting of the Strategic Planning Committee.
10. The matter of Committees or Agencies not supplying information to the AC in a timely manner in order for the AC adequately to evaluate budgets has been a problem previously. For example, see *MI3GA*, 1985, 13-73 CoC on Administration, III, 3, p136: “That the General Assembly affirms COA’s role in gathering income figures from all committees and agencies in order to fulfill its stewardship responsibility and that we request their cooperation in submitting pertinent figures in a timely fashion.” Information requested from CE&P in September and October of 2005 was not given to the AC staff until April 1, 2006, just prior to the AC meeting of April 6. This increased the difficulty of the AC’s evaluating the CE&P’s budget. (MNA did not deliver until March 28.)
11. At the April 6 meeting of the AC, the other nine Committees and Agencies submitted budgets consistent with the March 2005 agreement. The Partnership Share Budget as submitted by CE&P is about 180% more than anticipated giving (based on previous experience) in relation to likely spending on projects to be accomplished. (This is a conservative and generous estimation. They have been reporting and requesting at a 220% variation.)
12. At the April 6, 2006 AC meeting, the CE&P representative made a substitute motion “that because the General Assembly has not yet ‘deemed necessary’ (RAO 4-11) that major modifications in budgets be made and because such a major change would have significant negative impact on a number of Committees and Agencies, that the AC only present the underlying theory for these major modifications and that the budgets proposed by C/As go forward as is.” The above motion was ruled out of order based on the following reasoning:

RAO 4-11 gives several means of bringing budgets to a decision.

- 1) AC recommendation, unchallenged. Only a majority vote of the Assembly is required.

*Other methods that involve “modifications” of budgets:*

- 2) A Committee or Agency budget is different from the AC recommendation. The Assembly hears both recommendations. A simple majority of the Assembly is required.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 3) An AC Committee of Commissioners' recommendation is different from the AC. A two-thirds of the Assembly is required.
- 4) A floor motion is different from the AC recommended budget. A two-thirds vote of the Assembly is required.

*The CE&P substitute is based on the faulty premise that the Assembly must first approve any major modification before the AC may make a recommendation. The statement "should modifications be necessary, special care shall be taken that changes not be made in such a way as to threaten the continuity or effectiveness of the committee's or agency's ministry" deals with the four options for modifying budgets, i.e., by whichever of the four methods the budget is changed, "special care shall be taken."*

The ruling of the chairman was appealed to the floor. The ruling of the chair was sustained.

In short, the AC has considered the CE&P budget in accordance with its Assembly-mandated responsibilities (RAO 4-11), and in light of agreements reached through the Strategic Planning process, and has concluded that a CE&P budget in the amount of \$2,782,475 which includes a Partnership Share Budget of \$1,666,625 (\$208,875 less than CE&P had requested in its program-based budget) is in keeping with the requirements of RAO 4-11, the directives of the General Assembly for realistic budgets, and the agreements reached in the Strategic Planning process.

### **IX. Exceptions to AC Minutes**

There were no exceptions of substance carried over from the previous Assembly to which the AC needed to respond.

### **X. Assembly Exhibitors**

In accordance with RAO 9-5 the AC revised the list of approved exhibitors, removing several that had not exhibited in five years and approving other new exhibitors in using the guidelines of RAO 9-5.

### **XI. Annual Evaluation**

The AC performed the annual evaluation of the Stated Clerk in accordance with RAO 3-3, d. The Committee recommends that the General Assembly continue the call to TE L. Roy Taylor as the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly for another year.

## **XII. Future Assemblies**

Future Assemblies are scheduled as follows:

- 2007, Memphis, Tennessee
- 2008, Dallas, Texas
- 2009 and 2010, To be determined. Possibilities include Virginia Beach, Virginia; Nashville, Tennessee; Orlando, Florida; and Phoenix, Arizona.

## **XIII. Overtures**

The AC received three overtures (see recommendations later in report).

1. Overture 2 from Rocky Mountain Presbytery, *Erect Study Committee on New Perspective, Etc.*
2. Overture 3 from Susquehanna Valley Presbytery, *Revise RAO 16-1 to Remove Minutes from Registration Fee.*
3. Overture 4 from Western Carolina Presbytery, *Direct AC to Revise Assembly Docket and Use Smaller facilities for Assembly.*

## **XIV. Historical Center**

The PCA Historical Center, located in the Library Building of Covenant Theological Seminary, St. Louis is served by the Director, RE Wayne Sparkman, M.A.R., M.Div. Web site activity (<http://www.pcanet.org/history>) has continued to increase, which now receives some 350,000 visits per year. A full report is appended to this report (pp. 361-4).

## **XV. AC Recommendations to the General Assembly**

1. That the 2005 Audits performed by Robins, Eskew, Farmer & Jordan, PC on the Administrative Committee be approved by the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly.
2. That the General Assembly grant approval of Robins, Eskew, Farmer & Jordan, PC, as auditors for the Administrative Committee and the Committee on Christian Education and Publications for the calendar year ending December 31, 2006.
3. That the General Assembly grant the approval of Capin, Crouse, & Company as auditors for the Committee on Mission to the World and the Committee on Mission to North America for the calendar year ending December 31, 2006.
4. That the General Assembly grant the approval of Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP, as auditors for the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for the calendar year ending December 31, 2006.
5. That the General Assembly continue the call to TE L. Roy Taylor as the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly for another year.
6. That the ten Committee and Agency budgets and the PCA Office Building budget for 2006 be approved. At the time of this printing, the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

financial information is still being calculated and prepared. The information will be presented at the General Assembly.

7. That the Assembly approve the PCA Building Occupancy Cost charged to each ministry at \$12 per square foot for 2007. This reflects no increase.
8. That the Assembly receive the charts below as the acceptable response to the GA requirement for an annual report on the cost of the AC's mandated responsibilities:

**2005 UNFUNDED MANDATES**

**General Assembly Costs**

Year	# of Commissioners	Total Costs	Cost per Commissioner	Standard Fee	Amount Alloted to GA
2001	1293	\$269,453	\$208	\$200	\$170
2002	1603	\$281,068	\$175	\$200	\$170
2003	1510	\$385,210	\$255	\$250	\$170
2004	1355	\$453,717	\$335	\$250	\$170
2005	1578	\$420,760	\$267	\$300	\$200

**AC Unfunded Mandates**

Description	2005 Total <sup>2</sup>	Per Commissioner
Committee on Constitutional Business	\$18,014	\$11
General Assembly with Minutes <sup>1</sup>	420,760	267
Interchurch Relations Committee	21,894	14
Nominating Committee	16,256	10
Standing Judicial Commission	53,531	34
Theological Examining Committee	15,294	10
<b>TOTALS</b>	<b>\$545,749</b>	<b>\$346</b>

<sup>1</sup> Review of Presbytery Records is included in the General Assembly Total. In 2005, RPR cost \$6974.93; production and delivery of the General Assembly Minutes accounts for at least \$28,000.

<sup>2</sup> The Totals for CCB, IRC, NC, SJC, and TEC have been adjusted to include rent and depreciation on the PCA Office Building, in the amount of \$8400.

APPENDIX C

9. That the registration fee remain at \$400 for the 2007 General Assembly in Memphis with \$300 allocated to the GA expenses, \$25 for publication of the *Minutes*, and \$75 allocated to the Standing Committee cost center for the expenses of the Standing Judicial Commission. Ruling elders and teaching elders who come from churches with budgets of less than \$100,000 in their reported statistics would register at ½ the regular price (\$200) and honorably retired or emeritus elders would continue to pay 1/3 of the regular registration (\$133).
10. That the AC minutes of June 14, 2005, October 7, 2005, and April 6, 2006, be approved.
11. That the Board of Directors Minutes of June 14, 2005, October 7, 2005, and April 6, 2006 be approved.
12. That the budget for the *ad interim* committee on the New Perspective on Paul, etc., if established by the General Assembly, be \$10,000 per year to be raised by designated contributions to the Administrative Committee/Office of the Stated Clerk (See Overture 2 from Rocky Mountain Presbytery, “Erect Study Committee on New Perspective, Etc.,” p. 35).
13. That the Overture 3 from Susquehanna Valley Presbytery, “Revise RAO 16-1 to Remove Minutes from Registration Fee,” (p. 36) be answered in the negative.

**GROUNDS:**

- 1) RAO 16-1 deals with assisting in “defraying the expenses of the General Assembly” by which churches, even though they do not send a commissioner to the Assembly are asked to make a donation to the General Assembly. A copy of the *Minutes* is given to all contributing churches.
  - 2) The AC/SC labor costs to prepare the Minutes are not reduced by printing fewer copies.
  - 3) Printed copies are necessary for historical purposes.
  - 4) Reducing the number of printed copies of the *Minutes* would not reduce the registration costs significantly.
  - 5) Printing fewer copies of the *Minutes* would increase the costs of individual copies.
14. That the Overture 4 from Western Carolina Presbytery, “Direct AC to Revise Assembly Docket and Use Smaller facilities for Assembly,” (p. 37) be answered in the negative.

**GROUNDS:**

- 1) Historically, the PCA General Assembly as a grass-roots annual gathering of the Church has been more than just an ecclesiastical business meeting. Corporate worship, fellowship, networking, exhibits, seminars, interest group meetings (CC, CTS, RTS, WTS,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- GPTS, PEF, MTW, MNA, AC, etc.) have been significant aspects of the annual Assembly.
- 2) Evening sessions are now devoted primarily to worship. A number of time slots for worship have been tried. The evening time slot for worship seems to work best.
  - 3) Time is already available for business after the evening worship services, if such time is necessary.
  - 4) Having evening business sessions each night could make for some long (12-hour) workdays, which may not be efficient and could be counter-productive.
  - 5) Using a meeting facility that would accommodate commissioners only would essentially change the nature of the Assembly from a multi-faceted Assembly to a business-only Assembly.
  - 6) We have just gone through a Strategic Planning process, which concluded that the multifaceted nature of the Assembly is one of the few means by which the PCA expresses its visible unity and sense of identity.
  - 7) The simplest way to reduce the costs of the Assembly is to go to a delegated Assembly.
15. That the budget for the ad interim committee on the New Perspective on Paul, etc., if established by the General Assembly be \$10,000 per year to be raised by designated contributions to the Administrative Committee/Office of the Stated Clerk.
  16. That Overture 20 be answered in the affirmative.
  17. That Overture 21 be answered in the affirmative.
  18. Regarding Overture 24:
    - 1) That the overture be answered in the affirmative without respect to the relative merits or demerits of the “Whereas” portions of the overture or the “Rationale” offered by the Presbytery.
    - 2) That a procedural motion “To Postpone to A Certain Time, the 35<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, and to Make it a Special Order” be acted upon after the ad interim Committee has made its report but before the Assembly’s action on the proposals of the Ad Interim Committee on Strategic Planning that affect the restructuring of the Assembly.
    - 3) That the Assembly refer to the AC the task of preparing proposed amendments to the BCO and RAO to provide for a delegated General Assembly with a balance of Ruling Elders and Teaching Elders representing Presbyteries, with a maximum total number of commissioners not to exceed three hundred fifty. (This is a “motion to commit.”)
  19. That the amended Covenant College budget of \$22,652,670 be adopted.

**ATTACHMENT 1**

**BUDGETS OF COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES**

**ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE  
2007 PROPOSED BUDGET**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

**Budget philosophy**

The budget is built primarily on the job description of the Stated Clerk in the RAO, which determines the services that are to be provided by the Office of the Stated Clerk to churches, presbyteries, committees and agencies, and to the General Assembly.

**General Comments**

Many of the activities and responsibilities of the Administrative Committee are directly affected by the size and growth of the PCA, which in turn are reflected in annual budget increases for many line items. The economic inflation rate also affects many budget items.

The budgets are presented in a format to comply with the standards for not-for-profit organizations adopted by the Financial Accounting Standards (FASB). The FASB standards provide a definition of “supporting activities” which they call “management and general.” Therefore, compensation for the Stated Clerk and his staff is allocated according to the estimated time spent by each person in “program,” administration, and fund raising areas.

The development of a PCA News Magazine, authorized at the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, generated the largest change in this budget as the magazine began publication this past year.

**2006 Economic Assumptions**

- A. Stated Clerk/Administration
  - 3.0% PCA Growth Rate
  - 3.6 % National Consumer Price Index (CPI) and inflation rate - February
  - 10.0 % Health Insurance Premiums (per RBI)

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

6.1-7.0 % Transportation, Atlanta (as of February)

5.8-6.1 % Transportation, National (as of February)

3.1 % Employee Cost Index for Y/E 2005

The full time equivalent (FTE) employees budgeted at the beginning and end of the year will be 15.0.

### B. PCA Office Building

Rent will be at \$12.00 per square foot for 2006

The full time equivalent (FTE) employees budgeted at the beginning and end of the year will be 0.5.

## II. Major Changes in the Budget

Several items are pushing the AC Budgets up. The first is the planned growth of *byFaith* magazine. We hope to get it in as many homes as possible. Our assumption has been to finance it with 1/3 contributions and 2/3 ads and subscriptions. We know of no denominational magazine which functions without contribution income.

The General Assembly costs are being pushed up by the size of the Assembly and increased audio-visual, info tech, and travel. Note above that travel costs are up 6.1 to 7.0% in Atlanta and 5.8-6.1% nationally.

## III. Income Streams and Development Plans

All income streams will need to be increased as the AC moves through 2006 and into 2007. Undesignated Contributions increased in 2005 over 2004 by \$4,370 and the magazine's designated contributions dropped considerably for lack of time and attention. This upward trend must continue in Undesignated Giving and the magazine needs to raise another \$200,000 and increase the subscriptions to at least 15,000 by the end of 2006 and plan for 20,000 at the end of 2007.

Some financial stability exists in the pledges for the magazine in the amount of \$115,400 as of 12/31/05. These pledges are scheduled to be received over a three-year period to underwrite the magazine.

The AC unashamedly urges the churches and members of the PCA to give generously to the AC Budget, as we believe the ministries supported therein contribute significantly to the well-being of the PCA and the Kingdom of our Lord



#### **IV. Notes to AC Budget Comparisons Statement Line Items**

Line item 6: News Office and News Magazine. The growth in the News Magazine in expense is based on the estimated cost of 40,000 magazines for six issues in 2007. If income is not generated to meet this expenditure level, the magazine will have to be significantly cut back or terminated.

Line item 11: Standing Committees. Standing Committees decreased by \$54,617 in total expense for the 2006 budget caused primarily by the completion of Strategic Planning in 2005 which had been accounted for in this cost category.

Line item 12: General Assembly. General Assembly cost continues to rise. This is caused primarily by our increased size which demands increased space cost and greater and greater usage of technology in the audio-visual and computer categories. Approximately one-fourth of the GA cost is in technology, an expense which was minimal before 1996.

Line item 14: Management and General. The decrease in Management and General of \$134,203 is caused by the allocation of costs to the cost centers where they more properly should reside. These costs include telephone, printing, mailing and shipping, office supplies, and professional expense.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE PROPOSED 2007 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	MANAGEMENT & GENERAL	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>						
1 Contributions (1)	\$183,700	\$879,737			\$1,063,437	51.14%
2 Fees	\$1,003,000	\$3,000			\$1,006,000	48.38%
3 Interest		\$5,000			\$5,000	0.24%
4 Others	\$5,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$5,000	0.24%
<b>5 TOTAL REVENUES</b>	<b>\$1,191,700</b>	<b>\$887,737</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,079,437</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>						
6a Coordinator Salary & Housing	\$114,996	\$6,390	\$6,389	\$0	\$127,775	6.14%
6b Coordinator Benefits	\$23,604	\$1,310	\$1,311	\$0	\$26,225	1.26%
7 Staff Salary & Benefits	\$665,190	\$39,300	\$26,100	\$0	\$730,590	35.13%
8 Travel	\$136,000	\$7,200	\$8,400	\$0	\$151,600	7.29%
9 Rent	\$60,035	\$5,383	\$1,705	\$0	\$67,123	3.23%
10 Janitor/Grounds				\$0	\$0	0.00%
11 Mail/Ship	\$96,600	\$700	\$6,000	\$0	\$103,300	4.97%
12 Office Supplies	\$16,100	\$1,000	\$1,000	\$0	\$18,100	0.87%
13 Telephone	\$28,800	\$2,000	\$600	\$0	\$31,400	1.51%
14 Maintenance		\$2,000		\$0	\$2,000	0.10%
15 Leased Equipment	\$102,200	\$2,000	\$6,600	\$0	\$110,800	5.33%
16 Dues/Subscription	\$10,600	\$4,000	\$0	\$0	\$14,600	0.70%
17 Insurance	\$600	\$29,000		\$0	\$29,600	1.42%
18 Interest		\$3,000		\$0	\$3,000	0.14%
19 Printing	\$285,800	\$1,200	\$4,000	\$0	\$291,000	13.99%
20 Staff Training/Develop.	\$4,750	\$6,000		\$0	\$10,750	0.52%
21 Promotion/Appeals	\$8,000	\$0	\$8,000	\$0	\$16,000	0.77%
22 Foundation	\$0	\$0		\$0	\$0	0.00%
23 Planning	\$33,400			\$0	\$33,400	1.61%
24 Professional Services	\$269,800	\$2,300	\$2,500	\$0	\$274,600	13.21%
25 Taxes				\$0	\$0	0.00%
26 Utilities				\$0	\$0	0.00%
27 Contingencies	\$18,100	\$4,000	\$1,500	\$0	\$23,600	1.13%
28 Depreciation	\$13,220	\$494	\$260	\$0	\$13,974	0.67%
<b>29 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,887,795</b>	<b>\$117,277</b>	<b>\$74,365</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,079,437</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>30 Operating Surplus/ Deficit</b>	<b>(\$696,095)</b>	<b>\$770,460</b>	<b>(\$74,365)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
31 LESS Depreciation	13,220	494	260	0	13,974	0
<b>32 NET OPERATING EXP.</b>	<b>\$1,874,575</b>	<b>\$116,783</b>	<b>\$74,105</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,065,463</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:</b>						
33 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
<b>34 TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
<b>26 TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$1,874,575</b>	<b>\$116,783</b>	<b>\$74,105</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,065,463</b>	<b>99.33%</b>
<b>36 SURPLUS/DEFICIT</b>	<b>(\$682,875)</b>	<b>\$770,954</b>	<b>(\$74,105)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$13,974</b>	<b>0.67%</b>

(1) Partnership Shares --- (contributions required from churches to fulfill responsibilities)

APPENDIX C

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE BUDGETS COMPARISONS STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 2007 BUDGET							
DESCRIPTION	2005	2005	2006	PROPOSED BUDGET	% OF	2006 TO 2007	
	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	2007 PROPOSED	TOTALS	\$	%
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>							
1 Contributions (1)	\$834,174	\$1,211,052	\$1,242,200	\$1,063,437	51.14%	(\$178,763)	-14.39%
2 Fees	\$771,937	\$709,000	\$908,500	\$1,006,000	48.38%	\$97,500	10.73%
3 Investments	\$5,647	\$400	\$500	\$5,000	0.24%	\$4,500	900.00%
4 Others				\$5,000	0.24%	\$5,000	100.00%
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>\$1,611,758</b>	<b>\$1,920,452</b>	<b>\$2,151,200</b>	<b>\$2,079,437</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>(\$71,763)</b>	<b>-3.34%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>							
6 News Office/ News Magazine	\$496,848	\$398,811	\$548,509	\$552,989	26.59%	\$4,480	0.82%
7 Historical Center	\$88,497	\$114,518	\$110,440	\$144,393	6.94%	\$33,953	30.74%
8 Committees & Agencies	\$55,402	\$100,259	\$80,905	\$92,735	4.46%	\$11,830	14.62%
9 Churches & Presbyteries	\$130,029	\$195,321	\$196,414	\$196,588	9.45%	\$174	0.09%
10 Stats & Publications	\$165,411	\$188,808	\$197,615	\$201,407	9.69%	\$3,792	1.92%
11 Standing Comm.	\$269,980	\$285,189	\$230,572	\$253,672	12.20%	\$23,100	10.02%
12 Gen. Assembly	\$392,760	\$383,447	\$458,976	\$446,011	21.45%	(\$12,965)	-2.82%
<b>TOTAL PROGRAMS</b>	<b>\$1,598,927</b>	<b>\$1,666,353</b>	<b>\$1,823,431</b>	<b>\$1,887,795</b>	<b>90.78%</b>	<b>\$64,364</b>	<b>3.53%</b>
14 Management & General	\$192,720	\$184,562	\$251,480	\$117,277	5.64%	(\$134,203)	-53.37%
15 Fund Raising	\$48,916	\$69,537	\$76,289	\$74,365	3.58%	(\$1,924)	-2.52%
<b>TOTAL MGMT. &amp; FUND RAISING</b>	<b>\$241,636</b>	<b>\$254,099</b>	<b>\$327,769</b>	<b>\$191,642</b>	<b>9.22%</b>	<b>(\$136,127)</b>	<b>-41.53%</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,840,563</b>	<b>\$1,920,452</b>	<b>\$2,151,200</b>	<b>\$2,079,437</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>(\$71,763)</b>	<b>-3.34%</b>
<b>OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>(\$228,805)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>.00%</b>
19 LESS Depreciation	\$21,520	\$30,297	\$22,607	\$13,974	0.67%	(\$8,633)	-38.19%
<b>NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,819,043</b>	<b>\$1,890,155</b>	<b>\$2,128,593</b>	<b>\$2,065,463</b>	<b>99.33%</b>	<b>(\$63,130)</b>	<b>-2.97%</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:</b>							
21 Capital Expenditures		\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	0.00%
22 Principal Loan Pmts	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	0.00%
23 Building Loss/(Gain)	\$572	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	0.00%
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>\$572</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,819,615</b>	<b>\$1,890,155</b>	<b>\$2,128,593</b>	<b>\$2,065,463</b>	<b>99.33%</b>	<b>(\$63,130)</b>	<b>-2.97%</b>
<b>NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) EXCLUDING DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>(\$207,857)</b>	<b>\$30,297</b>	<b>\$22,607</b>	<b>\$13,974</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$8,633)</b>	<b>(\$0)</b>
27 Equity Transfer							
<b>NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>(\$207,857)</b>	<b>\$30,297</b>	<b>\$22,607</b>	<b>\$13,974</b>	<b>0.67%</b>	<b>(\$8,633)</b>	<b>-38.19%</b>

(1) Partnership Share --- (contributions required from churches to fulfill responsibilities)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE FIVE YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY FOR PROPOSED 2007 BUDGET</b>					
DESCRIPTION	2001 ACTUAL	2002 ACTUAL	2003 ACTUAL	2004 ACTUAL	2005 ACTUAL
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>					
1 Contributions (1)	\$657,446	\$731,340	\$887,856	\$1,186,655	\$834,174
2 Fees	\$344,934	\$455,233	\$504,400	\$460,616	\$771,937
3 Investments	\$792	\$479	\$1,117	\$1,079	\$5,647
4 Others					
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; 5 REVENUE</b>	<b>\$1,003,172</b>	<b>\$1,187,052</b>	<b>\$1,393,373</b>	<b>\$1,648,350</b>	<b>\$1,611,758</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>					
6 25th Anniversary					
7 News Office	\$123,163	\$65,013	\$204,100	\$259,469	\$496,848
8 Historical Center	\$68,393	\$72,390	\$79,885	\$84,100	\$88,497
9 Committees & Agencies			\$362	\$56,147	\$55,402
10 Churches & Presbyteries		\$94,224	\$123,147	\$144,873	\$130,029
11 Stats & Publications		\$108,824	\$136,070	\$171,970	\$165,411
12 Standing Comm.	\$109,523	\$149,175	\$161,571	\$289,748	\$269,980
13 Gen. Assembly	\$269,453	\$259,686	\$360,209	\$425,717	\$392,760
<b>TOTAL 14 PROGRAMS</b>	<b>\$570,531</b>	<b>\$749,312</b>	<b>\$1,065,344</b>	<b>\$1,432,024</b>	<b>\$1,598,927</b>
15 Management & General	\$493,846	\$256,847	\$280,207	\$194,764	\$192,720
16 Fund Raising	\$54,868	\$61,351	\$50,456	\$56,451	\$48,916
<b>TOTAL MGMT. &amp; 17 FUND RAISING</b>	<b>\$548,714</b>	<b>\$318,198</b>	<b>\$330,663</b>	<b>\$251,215</b>	<b>\$241,636</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATING 18 EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,119,245</b>	<b>\$1,067,510</b>	<b>\$1,396,007</b>	<b>\$1,683,239</b>	<b>\$1,840,563</b>
<b>19 OPERATING SURPLUS(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>(\$116,073)</b>	<b>\$119,542</b>	<b>(\$2,634)</b>	<b>(\$34,889)</b>	<b>(\$228,805)</b>
<b>20 LESS Depreciation &amp; Dispositions</b>	<b>\$48,568</b>	<b>\$47,582</b>	<b>\$39,516</b>	<b>\$30,992</b>	<b>\$21,520</b>
<b>21 NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,070,677</b>	<b>\$1,019,928</b>	<b>\$1,356,491</b>	<b>\$1,652,247</b>	<b>\$1,819,043</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:</b>					
22 Capital Expenditures	\$68,215	\$17,520	\$0	\$21,411	
23 Principal Loan Pmts		\$109,204	\$0	\$0	
24 Other Items			(\$9,633)	(\$138,000)	
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL 25 EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>\$68,215</b>	<b>\$126,724</b>	<b>(\$9,633)</b>	<b>(\$116,589)</b>	<b>\$0</b>
<b>26 TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,138,892</b>	<b>\$1,146,652</b>	<b>\$1,346,858</b>	<b>\$1,535,658</b>	<b>\$1,819,043</b>
<b>NET OPERATING SURPLUS(DEFICIT)</b>					
<b>27 EXCLUDING DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>(\$135,721)</b>	<b>\$40,400</b>	<b>\$46,515</b>	<b>\$112,692</b>	<b>(\$207,285)</b>
<b>28 Equity Transfer</b>	<b>\$535,764</b>	<b>(\$4,166)</b>	<b>(\$7,076)</b>	<b>(\$17,676)</b>	<b>(\$572)</b>
<b>29 NET SURPLUS(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>\$400,043</b>	<b>\$36,234</b>	<b>\$39,439</b>	<b>\$95,016</b>	<b>(\$207,857)</b>

APPENDIX C

<b>PCA OFFICE BUILDING PROPOSED 2007 BUDGET</b>						
<b>DESCRIPTION</b>	<b>TOTAL PROGRAMS</b>	<b>MANAGEMENT &amp; GENERAL</b>	<b>FUND RAISING</b>	<b>CAPITAL ASSETS</b>	<b>TOTALS</b>	<b>% OF TOTALS</b>
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>						
1 Contributions		\$3,000	\$0		\$3,000	0.97%
2 Fees	\$0	\$0	\$0		\$0	0.00%
3 Interest	\$0	\$8,000	\$0		\$8,000	2.58%
4 Rent	\$0	\$298,884	\$0		\$298,884	96.45%
<b>5 TOTAL REVENUES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$309,884</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$309,884</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>						
6 Staff Salary & Benefits	\$0	\$35,660	\$0	\$0	\$35,660	11.51%
7 Travel	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
8 Rent	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
9 Janitor/Grounds	\$0	\$40,000	\$0	\$0	\$40,000	12.91%
10 Mail/Ship	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
11 Office Supplies	\$0	\$100	\$0	\$0	\$100	0.03%
12 Telephone	\$0	\$4,000	\$0	\$0	\$4,000	1.29%
13 Maintenance	\$0	\$35,620	\$0	\$0	\$35,620	11.49%
14 Leased Equipment	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
15 Dues/Subscription	\$0		\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
16 Insurance	\$0	\$25,000	\$0	\$0	\$25,000	8.07%
17 Interest	\$0		\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
18 Printing	\$0		\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
19 Staff Training/Develop.	\$0	\$500	\$0	\$0	\$500	0.16%
20 Promotion/Appeals	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
21 Foundation	\$0		\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
22 Planning	\$0		\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
23 Professional Services	\$0	\$25,000	\$0	\$0	\$25,000	8.07%
24 Taxes	\$0	\$1,500	\$0	\$0	\$1,500	0.48%
25 Utilities	\$0	\$45,000	\$0	\$0	\$45,000	14.52%
26 Contingencies	\$0	\$4,000	\$0	\$0	\$4,000	1.29%
27 Depreciation	\$0	\$37,504	\$0	\$56,000	\$93,504	30.17%
<b>28 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$253,884</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$56,000</b>	<b>\$309,884</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>29 Operating Surplus/Deficit</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$56,000</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$56,000)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
<b>30 LESS Depreciation</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$37,504</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$56,000</b>	<b>\$93,504</b>	<b>30.17%</b>
<b>31 NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$216,380</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$216,380</b>	<b>69.83%</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:</b>						
32 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
32a Principal Loan Payments	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	
33 Depreciation Reserve	\$0	\$37,504	\$0	\$56,000	\$93,504	30.17%
<b>34 TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$37,504</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$56,000</b>	<b>\$93,504</b>	<b>30.17%</b>
<b>35 TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$253,884</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$56,000</b>	<b>\$309,884</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>36 SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$56,000</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$56,000)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA OFFICE BUILDING BUDGETS COMPARISON STATEMENT for PROPOSED 2007 BUDGET							
DESCRIPTION	2005 ACTUAL	2005 BUDGET	2006 BUDGET	2007 BUDGET	% OF TOTALS	2006 to 2007 CHANGE IN BUDGET	
						\$	%
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REV</b>							
1 Contributions	\$9,780	\$7,000	\$2,750	\$3,000	0.97%	\$250	9.09%
2 Fees				\$0	0.00%	\$0	0.00%
3 Investments	\$7,739	\$3,200	\$2,400	\$8,000	2.58%	\$5,600	100.00%
4 Rent	\$273,977	\$273,977	\$298,884	\$298,884	96.45%	\$0	0.00%
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>\$291,496</b>	<b>\$284,177</b>	<b>\$304,034</b>	<b>\$309,884</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>\$5,850</b>	<b>1.92%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXP</b>							
6 Capital Fund	\$55,981	\$59,500	\$56,000	\$56,000	0.00%	\$0	0.00%
<b>7 TOTAL PROG</b>	<b>\$55,981</b>	<b>\$59,500</b>	<b>\$56,000</b>	<b>\$56,000</b>	<b>18.07%</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
8 Mgmt & Gen'l	\$235,515	\$258,598	\$256,380	\$253,884	81.93%	(\$2,496)	-0.97%
9 Fund Raising	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
<b>10 TOTAL MGMT &amp; FUND RAISING</b>	<b>\$235,515</b>	<b>\$258,598</b>	<b>\$256,380</b>	<b>\$253,884</b>	<b>81.93%</b>	<b>(\$2,496)</b>	<b>-0.97%</b>
<b>11 TOTAL OPER EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$291,496</b>	<b>\$318,098</b>	<b>\$312,380</b>	<b>\$309,884</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>(\$2,496)</b>	<b>-0.80%</b>
<b>12 Operating Surplus/(Def)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$33,921)</b>	<b>(\$8,346)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>	<b>\$8,346</b>	<b>-100.00%</b>
13 Depreciation	\$93,485	\$93,703	\$93,000	\$93,504	30.17%	\$504	0.54%
<b>14 NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$198,011</b>	<b>\$224,395</b>	<b>\$219,380</b>	<b>\$216,380</b>	<b>69.83%</b>	<b>(\$3,000)</b>	<b>-1.37%</b>
<b>CAPITAL ASSETS</b>							
15 Capital Additions	**			**			
<b>16 TOTAL OPER &amp; CAPITAL EXP</b>	<b>\$201,992</b>	<b>\$224,395</b>	<b>\$219,380</b>	<b>\$216,380</b>	<b>69.83%</b>	<b>(\$3,000)</b>	<b>-1.37%</b>
<b>17 SURPLUS/(DEF)</b>	<b>\$93,485</b>	<b>\$59,782</b>	<b>\$84,654</b>	<b>\$93,504</b>	<b>30.17%</b>	<b>\$8,850</b>	<b>47.42%</b>

\*\*

Equity Transfer \$3,981  
Depreciation Reserve

\$93,504

APPENDIX C

PCA OFFICE BUILDING FIVE YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY for PROPOSED 2007 BUDGET					
DESCRIPTION	2001 ACTUAL	2002 ACTUAL	2003 ACTUAL	2004 ACTUAL	2005 ACTUAL
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>					
1 Contributions	\$2,242	\$3,968	\$9,542	\$43,429	\$9,780
2 Fees					
3 Investments	\$56,311	\$3,520	\$1,295	\$2,150	\$7,739
4 Rent	\$415,677	\$246,236	\$248,598	\$273,976	\$273,977
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; 5 REVENUE</b>	<b>\$474,230</b>	<b>\$253,724</b>	<b>\$259,435</b>	<b>\$319,555</b>	<b>\$291,496</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>					
6 Capital Fund	\$8,338	\$79,392	\$86,447	\$55,981	\$55,981
<b>7 TOTAL PROGRAM</b>	<b>\$8,338</b>	<b>\$79,392</b>	<b>\$86,447</b>	<b>\$55,981</b>	<b>\$55,981</b>
8 Management & General	\$458,658	\$216,892	\$228,125	\$226,497	\$235,515
9 Fund Raising	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
<b>10 TOTAL MGMT&amp; FUND RAISING</b>	<b>458,658</b>	<b>216,892</b>	<b>228,125</b>	<b>226,497</b>	<b>235,515</b>
<b>11 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>466,996</b>	<b>296,284</b>	<b>314,572</b>	<b>282,478</b>	<b>291,496</b>
<b>12 OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>7,234</b>	<b>(42,560)</b>	<b>(55,137)</b>	<b>37,077</b>	<b>0</b>
13 Less Depreciation and Dispositions	52,725	92,730	92,392	92,526	93,485
<b>14 NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>414,271</b>	<b>203,554</b>	<b>222,180</b>	<b>189,952</b>	<b>198,011</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>					
15 Capital Items	**	**	**	**	**
<b>16 TOTAL OPERATING &amp; CAPITAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>5,527,880</b>	<b>519,013</b>	<b>277,317</b>	<b>152,875</b>	<b>194,030</b>
<b>17 NET OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>59,959</b>	<b>50,170</b>	<b>37,255</b>	<b>129,603</b>	<b>93,485</b>
**					
Equity Transfer	3,406,817	29,009	49,268	(37,077)	(3,981)
Principal Loan Pmts	0	300,000			
Capital Additions	24,186				
Land/Bldg Purchase	2,340,048				
Contribution to MTW	607,891				
Contribution Recd	(1,440,667)				
Prepaid Rent	175,334				
Other Items		(13,550)	5,869		

**CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS  
2007 PROPOSED BUDGET**

**Philosophy:**

CE&P's ministry program is driven by the Strategic Faith Plan. The plan defines CE&P's mission, goals, strategies and programs. The proposed budget is a "ministry-based" budget and represents 93% of the resources needed to fund the planned activities, which have been approved and/or directed by the Permanent Committee and the General Assembly.

**Summary:**

The proposed 2007 expense budget represents a total decrease of -\$547,250 or -16.44% from the 2006 budget. This decrease is due to 1) the Women's Ministry International Conference which was included in the 2006 budget but will not occur in 2007; and 2) the requested budget adjustment of -\$209,000 made by the Administrative Committee.

**Assumptions:**

Underlying assumptions include: 1) the PCA will continue to grow; 2) the consumer price index or inflation rate will be approximately 2.0%; 3) occupancy cost will not exceed \$12 per square foot; and 4) health insurance premiums are expected to increase 12%. 5) CE&P's budgeted need of 22 full time equivalent (FTE) employees is reduced from that presented in the 2006 budget. In 2005, CE&P employed 16.5 FTE employees.

**Income Streams:**

CE&P depends on contribution income as well as revenues earned for services rendered. As do the other PCA Committees and Agencies, CE&P struggles to receive adequate funding from PCA churches as prescribed by the Partnership Share. Perpetual shortfalls in the Partnership Share giving require the staff to solicit individual donors, local women's groups, and the PCA Foundation. Beyond this, the staff seeks to creatively find ways to enhance revenues through sales of products, attendance at events, and selling advertising where possible. These revenues generally do not contribute to the overall program cost (staff and office expenses) of CE&P but they do cover much of the out-of-pocket costs associated with their delivery. When all sources of contribution income and sales revenue have been exhausted, the CE&P staff is then forced to make choices between ministry programs and activities.



**Notes:**

- **Other Revenue** (Budget Comp., line 2) consists of book sales, conference fees, membership fees, subscriptions, advertising, and reimbursements for postage and other services. The 2007 revenue budget is projected to decrease since there will not be an international WIC conference scheduled for 2007.
- **Seminars, Conferences and Consulting** (Budget Comp., line 3) includes several general Christian education and leadership conferences as well as a denominational conference on mercy ministry sponsored with MNA. CE&P continues to offer the services of ten Regional Teacher Trainers who train teachers in local church Christian education ministries. See also **Travel, Facilities and Events**, and **Honorariums** (Proposed, lines 19, 28, 30). While the change from the 2006 budget includes an increase to reflect the planned mercy ministry conference in 2007, a significant decrease in the development of electronic training resources is also reflected in order to accommodate the AC's requested budget decrease.
- As previously noted, **Women in the Church** (Budget Comp., line 4) is projected to decrease due to the absence of an international conference in 2007.
- CE&P continues, in a limited way, to help local churches that request assistance in developing **Men's Ministries** (Budget Comp., line 5). Currently, most of CE&P's ministry to men occurs through cooperative efforts with other ministries and bi-monthly communications with over 600 individuals who have interest in and responsibility for men's ministry. The budget increase represents the need for funds to employ a coordinator of this ministry for the denomination.
- The decrease in **Youth Ministries** (Budget Comp., line 6) represents the new plan for PCA youth leadership training conference (formerly known as Presbyterian Youth of America) called YXL. CE&P now is sponsoring and operating one "national" conference each year and is sponsoring a similar conference in the southwestern United States which is to be operated by the staff at University PCA in Las Cruces, NM. Expenses for the national conference are also represented in **Travel, Facilities and Events**, and **Honorariums** (Proposed, lines 19, 28, 30). The decrease also includes a reduction in needed support staff in order to accommodate the AC requested adjustment.
- In 2002-03, CE&P took a major step in partial fulfillment of its strategic plan by establishing and staffing a **Children's Ministries**

department (Budget Comp., line 7). This ministry assists PCA churches in training workers, staffing positions, and identifying resources available to them. Since 2001, CE&P has hosted an annual conference for children's workers. The decrease in the 2007 budget does not represent a smaller conference but rather represents the new registration procedures which are being implemented which allow participants to handle their reservations directly with the hotel instead of going through CE&P. The decrease also includes a reduction in needed support staff in order to accommodate the AC requested adjustment.

- The Lord significantly blessed the PCA in 2005 with an emerging **Seniors Ministry** through CE&P. (Budget Comp, line 8). Dr. George Fuller developed a comprehensive training manual and complementary seminar package which has already been used by several PCA churches. CE&P needs to promote these seminars and resources and employ a half time staff consultant to oversee the ministry. In previous years, this ministry program has been included in Training, Conferences and Seminars (Budget Comp, line 3) but is now presented as a separate ministry category.
- **Publications and Curriculum** (Budget Comp., line 9) includes the periodicals *Equip for Ministry* and the *Bulletin Supplement* and a portion of the *WIC Resource Letter*. It also includes the costs associated with developing and producing other annual materials for Stewardship season, PCA Fifty Days of Prayer and Christian Education Sunday as well as other video series and training manuals. The decrease represents a reduction in planned distribution of printed material in order to accommodate the AC requested adjustment.
- The reductions of budgeted expenses for the **Bookstore** (Budget Comp., line 10) and **Multi-media Library** were necessary in order meet the AC's objective. The reductions are primarily due to a reduction in staff and inventory acquisitions as well as a less ambitious advertising and promotion schedule.
- **Management and General** (Budget Comp., line 12) increases due to anticipated higher liability insurance premiums as well as budgeting for legal fees which are being passed on to the Committees and Agencies by the AC.
- The CE&P budget reflects two different types of depreciation. In 2001 CE&P received furniture valued at \$102,603 as a result of the capital campaign, which raised funds for the PCA building. **Depreciation – building furniture** (Budget Comp., line 14) represents the annual depreciation on this furniture. **Depreciation –**

**other assets** (Budget Comp., line 15) represents the anticipated annual depreciation on all other CE&P assets such as computer equipment, copiers, postage equipment, vehicles, etc. This number is anticipated to decrease now that CE&P's accounting and back-office accounting software is fully depreciated.

- **Fund Raising** (Budget Comp., line 16) represents the costs associated with contacting churches, presbyteries, and individuals, and informing them about the ministry of CE&P and their potential role in supporting the ministry. This budgeted amount includes one half-time staff person as well as two part-time regional representatives, their travel expenses and mailing costs.
- The Coordinator, his assistant and related expenses are allocated to the various expense categories as follows: Training 15%, Fund Raising 15%, Administration 10%, Bookstore 15%, WIC 10%, Youth Ministries 10%, Children's Ministry 10%, Youth Ministry 10% and Publications and Curriculum 15%.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Christian Education and Publications  
Proposed 2007 Budget**

	<u>Total Programs</u>	<u>Management &amp; General</u>	<u>Fund Raising</u>	<u>Capital Assets</u>	<u>Totals</u>	<u>% of Totals</u>
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>						
1 Contributions and Support	\$1,666,500	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,666,500	59.90%
2 Other Revenues	\$1,115,850	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,115,850	40.10%
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT AND REVENUE</b>	<b>\$2,782,350</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,782,350</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>						
3 Coordinator Salary and Housing	\$89,700	\$11,960	\$17,940	\$0	\$119,600	4.30%
4 Coordinator Benefits	\$16,800	\$2,240	\$3,360	\$0	\$22,400	0.81%
5 Staff Salary and Benefits	\$985,050	\$207,280	\$21,570	\$0	\$1,213,900	43.63%
6 Inventory Purchases	\$430,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$430,000	15.45%
7 Supplies	\$11,025	\$2,800	\$550	\$0	\$14,375	0.52%
8 Telephone	\$11,525	\$1,350	\$525	\$0	\$13,400	0.48%
9 Computer Expense	\$17,700	\$2,870	\$680	\$0	\$21,250	0.76%
10 Printing	\$105,800	\$1,000	\$12,000	\$0	\$118,800	4.27%
11 Postage & Shipping Materials	\$116,375	\$730	\$3,045	\$0	\$120,150	4.32%
12 Miscellaneous	\$2,600	\$4,230	\$145	\$0	\$6,975	0.25%
13 Subscriptions, Books, Materials	\$2,175	\$590	\$135	\$0	\$2,900	0.10%
14 Equipment Rental/Maint.	\$3,050	\$2,040	\$60	\$0	\$5,150	0.19%
15 Depreciation	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$51,362	\$51,362	1.85%
16 Occupancy Cost	\$66,576	\$22,566	\$4,858	\$0	\$94,000	3.38%
17 Liability Insurance	\$0	\$16,000	\$0	\$0	\$16,000	0.58%
18 Consultants, Prof. Services, Reps	\$40,500	\$12,000	\$24,000	\$0	\$76,500	2.75%
19 Travel	\$52,550	\$1,400	\$16,350	\$0	\$70,300	2.53%
20 General Assembly Expense	\$14,000	\$1,600	\$150	\$0	\$15,750	0.57%
21 Staff Development / Book Allow.	\$3,538	\$1,135	\$278	\$0	\$4,950	0.18%
22 Graphics/Design	\$33,650	\$0	\$2,000	\$0	\$35,650	1.28%
23 Promotion and Advertising	\$9,550	\$0	\$2,500	\$0	\$12,050	0.43%
24 Video Purchases	\$9,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$9,000	0.32%
25 PCA Foundation	\$0	\$0	\$5,000	\$0	\$5,000	0.18%
26 G.A. Shared Expenses	\$0	\$3,000	\$0	\$0	\$3,000	0.11%
27 Audit Fees	\$0	\$10,000	\$0	\$0	\$10,000	0.36%
28 Facilities, Events and Activities	\$135,500	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$135,500	4.87%
29 Committee Meetings	\$9,000	\$16,000	\$0	\$0	\$25,000	0.90%
30 Honorariums	\$31,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$31,000	1.11%
31 Vehicles	\$3,375	\$2,200	\$675	\$0	\$6,250	0.22%
32 Curriculum/Video Production	\$65,000	\$0	\$15,000	\$0	\$80,000	2.88%
33 Account Write-offs	\$1,500	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,500	0.05%
34 Scholarships	\$2,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$2,000	0.07%
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$2,268,538</b>	<b>\$322,991</b>	<b>\$130,820</b>	<b>\$51,362</b>	<b>\$2,773,712</b>	<b>99.62%</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) from operations</b>	<b>\$513,812</b>	<b>(\$322,991)</b>	<b>(\$130,820)</b>	<b>(\$51,362)</b>	<b>\$8,638</b>	
<b>LESS DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$51,362)</b>	<b>(\$51,362)</b>	
<b>TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS</b>	<b>\$2,268,538</b>	<b>\$322,991</b>	<b>\$130,820</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,722,350</b>	<b>97.84%</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>						
35 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$60,000	\$60,000	2.16%
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURE:</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$60,000</b>	<b>\$60,000</b>	
<b>TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$2,268,538</b>	<b>\$322,991</b>	<b>\$130,820</b>	<b>\$60,000</b>	<b>\$2,782,350</b>	

APPENDIX C

Christian Education and Publications  
Budget Comparisons Statement  
for Proposed 2007 Budget

	Unaudited 2005 Actual	Approved 2005 Budget	Approved 2006 Budget	Proposed 2007 Budget	Budget % of Totals	2006 - 2007 Change in Budget in \$ in %	
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>							
1 Contributions and Support	\$901,676	\$1,875,500	\$1,875,500	\$1,666,500	59.90%	(\$209,000)	-11.14%
2 Other Revenues	\$1,211,009	\$1,186,500	\$1,454,100	\$1,115,850	40.10%	(\$338,250)	-23.26%
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>\$2,112,685</b>	<b>\$3,062,000</b>	<b>\$3,329,600</b>	<b>\$2,782,350</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>(\$547,250)</b>	<b>-16.44%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>							
<b>TRAINING</b>							
3 Seminars, Conferences, Consulting	\$201,462	\$431,720	\$416,085	\$377,399	13.56%	(\$38,686)	-9.30%
4 Women in the Church	\$222,913	\$299,401	\$643,900	\$281,350	10.11%	(\$362,550)	-56.31%
5 Men's Ministries	\$11,668	\$57,470	\$58,725	\$87,100	3.13%	\$28,375	48.32%
6 Youth Ministries	\$189,902	\$234,694	\$225,593	\$174,618	6.28%	(\$50,975)	-22.60%
7 Children's Ministries	\$156,120	\$158,947	\$172,143	\$147,629	5.31%	(\$24,514)	-14.24%
8 Seniors Ministry	\$1,444	\$0	\$0	\$30,000	1.08%	\$30,000	
<b>RESOURCES</b>							
9 Publications and Curriculum	\$160,529	\$370,413	\$348,806	\$310,550	11.16%	(\$38,255)	-10.97%
10 Bookstore	\$735,786	\$846,232	\$851,803	\$819,678	29.46%	(\$32,125)	-3.77%
11 Multi-media Library	\$25,367	\$76,261	\$69,265	\$40,215	1.45%	(\$29,050)	-41.94%
<b>Total Programs</b>	<b>\$1,705,192</b>	<b>\$2,475,138</b>	<b>\$2,786,319</b>	<b>\$2,268,538</b>	<b>81.53%</b>	<b>(\$517,780)</b>	<b>-18.58%</b>
12 Management & General	\$267,226	\$294,599	\$302,541	\$306,991	11.03%	\$4,450	1.47%
13 CE Committee	\$9,245	\$20,000	\$20,000	\$16,000	0.58%	(\$4,000)	-20.00%
14 Depreciation - building furniture	\$15,562	\$14,700	\$14,700	\$15,562	0.56%	\$862	5.86%
15 Depreciation - other	\$25,135	\$39,000	\$39,550	\$35,800	1.29%	(\$3,750)	-9.48%
16 Fund Raising	\$75,762	\$197,263	\$145,740	\$130,820	4.70%	(\$14,920)	-10.24%
<b>Total Management / Fund Raising</b>	<b>\$392,929</b>	<b>\$565,562</b>	<b>\$522,531</b>	<b>\$505,174</b>	<b>18.16%</b>	<b>(\$17,358)</b>	<b>-3.32%</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$2,098,121</b>	<b>\$3,040,700</b>	<b>\$3,308,850</b>	<b>\$2,773,712</b>	<b>99.69%</b>	<b>(\$535,138)</b>	<b>-16.17%</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>	<b>\$14,564</b>	<b>\$21,300</b>	<b>\$20,750</b>	<b>\$8,638</b>			
<b>LESS DEPRECIATION - building furnit</b>	<b>(\$15,562)</b>	<b>(\$14,700)</b>	<b>(\$14,700)</b>	<b>(\$15,562)</b>	<b>-0.56%</b>		
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations</b>	<b>\$30,126</b>	<b>\$36,000</b>	<b>\$35,450</b>	<b>\$24,200</b>			
<b>LESS DEPRECIATION - other</b>	<b>(\$25,135)</b>	<b>(\$39,000)</b>	<b>(\$39,550)</b>	<b>(\$35,800)</b>	<b>-1.29%</b>	<b>(\$862)</b>	
<b>TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS</b>	<b>\$2,057,424</b>	<b>\$2,987,000</b>	<b>\$3,254,600</b>	<b>\$2,722,350</b>	<b>97.84%</b>	<b>(\$536,000)</b>	
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>							
17 Capital Expenditures	\$5,340	\$75,000	\$75,000	\$60,000	2.16%	(\$15,000)	-20.00%
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL ITEMS</b>	<b>\$5,340</b>	<b>\$75,000</b>	<b>\$75,000</b>	<b>\$60,000</b>	<b>2.16%</b>	<b>(\$15,000)</b>	<b>-20.00%</b>
<b>TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$2,062,764</b>	<b>\$3,062,000</b>	<b>\$3,329,600</b>	<b>\$2,782,350</b>		<b>(\$547,250)</b>	<b>-16.44%</b>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Christian Education and Publications  
Five Year Summary  
for Proposed 2007 Budget**

	<u>2001</u> <u>Actual</u>	<u>2002</u> <u>Actual</u>	<u>2003</u> <u>Actual</u>	<u>2004</u> <u>Actual</u>	<u>2005</u> <u>Actual</u>
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>					
1 Contributions and Support	\$848,113	\$899,375	\$957,251	\$898,673	\$901,676
2 Other Revenues	\$1,240,513	\$1,185,201	\$1,229,121	\$1,115,435	\$1,211,009
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>\$2,088,627</b>	<b>\$2,084,576</b>	<b>\$2,186,372</b>	<b>\$2,014,107</b>	<b>\$2,112,685</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>					
<b>TRAINING</b>					
3 Seminars, Conferences, Consulting	\$288,307	\$193,492	\$283,594	\$183,915	\$201,462
4 Women in the Church	\$216,552	\$201,779	\$210,163	\$213,878	\$222,913
5 Men's Ministries	\$36,622	\$35,042	\$33,510	\$25,746	\$11,668
6 Youth Ministries	\$164,255	\$167,005	\$176,559	\$161,292	\$189,902
7 Children's Ministries	\$28,072	\$78,251	\$111,460	\$127,727	\$156,120
8 Seniors Ministries	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,444
<b>RESOURCES</b>					
9 Publications and Curriculum	\$190,082	\$175,353	\$179,478	\$172,364	\$160,529
10 Bookstore	\$713,562	\$757,928	\$711,074	\$732,748	\$735,786
11 Video Lending Library	\$39,895	\$35,177	\$30,284	\$31,660	\$25,367
<b>Total Programs</b>	<b>\$1,677,348</b>	<b>\$1,644,029</b>	<b>\$1,736,123</b>	<b>\$1,649,330</b>	<b>\$1,705,192</b>
12 Management & General	\$243,500	\$253,012	\$243,705	\$250,273	\$267,226
13 CE Committee	\$12,124	\$12,464	\$13,110	\$10,582	\$9,245
14 Depreciation	\$25,568	\$29,751	\$33,958	\$35,863	\$25,135
15 Fund Raising	\$134,323	\$144,011	\$147,961	\$88,023	\$75,762
<b>Total Management / Fund Raising</b>	<b>\$415,515</b>	<b>\$439,238</b>	<b>\$438,733</b>	<b>\$384,742</b>	<b>\$377,367</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$2,092,863</b>	<b>\$2,083,267</b>	<b>\$2,174,856</b>	<b>\$2,034,072</b>	<b>\$2,082,559</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations</b>	<b>(\$4,236)</b>	<b>\$1,309</b>	<b>\$11,516</b>	<b>(\$19,965)</b>	<b>\$30,126</b>
<b>LESS DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>(\$25,568)</b>	<b>(\$29,751)</b>	<b>(\$33,958)</b>	<b>(\$35,863)</b>	<b>(\$25,135)</b>
<b>TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS</b>	<b>\$2,067,295</b>	<b>\$2,053,516</b>	<b>\$2,140,898</b>	<b>\$1,998,208</b>	<b>\$2,057,424</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>					
16 Capital Expenditures	\$37,059	\$49,374	\$18,706	\$29,189	\$5,340
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL ITEMS</b>	<b>\$37,059</b>	<b>\$49,374</b>	<b>\$18,706</b>	<b>\$29,189</b>	<b>\$5,340</b>
<b>TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$2,104,354</b>	<b>\$2,102,890</b>	<b>\$2,159,604</b>	<b>\$2,027,398</b>	<b>\$2,062,764</b>

**COVENANT COLLEGE  
PROPOSED BUDGET  
FISCAL YEAR ENDING JUNE 30, 2007**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

Covenant College operates within a national marketplace where it competes against faith-based and secular institutions to attract qualified students for its Christ-centered academic program. To succeed, the college must continually improve the perceived value of all components – academics, co-curricular activities, residential life, facilities and athletics – in order to meet enrollment and financial goals. Unlike many other colleges, Covenant operates without a meaningful income stream from endowment, and therefore, is almost fully dependent upon gifts and tuition revenues to support the academic program.

The resources required to deliver excellence in all of Covenant’s program are significant. The commitment to a low student to faculty ratio (currently 16:1) and a high level of professional talent among faculty and staff requires a substantial investment. The expanding role of technology in education and the need to provide excellent facilities and equipment place other economic demands upon the college. These factors continue to exert upward pressure on expenditures.

The general economic health of the U.S. economy – employment growth, growth in household income, growth of the investment markets – has a significant bearing on the ability of families to afford a Covenant education. As it seeks to make its program financially accessible to as many students as possible, Covenant continues to provide significant levels of financial aid from its general budget. Over 40% of Covenant’s tuition revenues go to fund financial aid to deserving students.

Covenant College’s 2006-2007 FY budget has been prepared based upon conservative enrollment estimates for the traditional program, a 5% increase in tuition and fee rates. Within the traditional program, prospects are strong for another record year in new student enrollment.

The adult degree completion program Quest has encountered significant competition from faith-based and secular programs alike and is not expected to continue its historical growth pattern. The Masters of Education program is expected to grow steadily at planned levels. Both of these programs are financially self-sustaining.

As we seek gifts to our \$31 million, five-year capital campaign from alumni and other individual supporters of the college, giving from denominational sources to the \$2.2 million annual fund is increasingly important.

## **II. Major Changes to Budget**

The 2006 fiscal year budget reflects a 5% increase in tuition rates and a 5% increase in housing rates.

The proposed 2006-07 FY budget does not contain any major increases in any expense category other than continued inflationary pressure on utilities and information technology. As in prior years, a conservative contingency fund is established in the initial proposed budget to help offset unforeseen decreases in revenues or increases in expenses.

The college does plan to hire three faculty members (English, computer science, and criminology) to enhance the instructional quality of those programs. The positions are afforded through the retirements and attrition of faculty members. The only increase in staff and other resources is planned to support a new women's softball team.

Given our cautious approach to planning 2006-07 FY enrollment levels, the budget does not include a merit increase pool for faculty and staff salary increases. Providing the resources for this purpose remains a priority for the college, and as enrollment numbers for fall 2006 become clearer, raises will be re-evaluated.

## **III. Income Streams**

Tuition revenue (net of tuition discounts in the form of financial aid) is highly dependent upon our ability to recruit new students and retain existing students. A variety of factors – program quality, spiritual life, co-curricular activities, condition of facilities, availability of financial aid – work together to determine the perceived value of the Covenant program to existing and prospective students. Of increasing importance to new student recruitment is faculty involvement. Additionally, the quantity and quality of the relationship between students and their faculty mentors is proving to be a key in retaining upperclassmen.

Donations from non-denominational sources (primarily individual donors, alumni, and non-related foundations) continue to play an important role in maintaining the level of annual fund giving. Fundraising activities aimed at



these groups during the next fiscal year will include requests for our \$31 million capital campaign to fund campus facility expansion and renovations, the endowment fund, and operational funds.

Gifts from denomination sources (the Church Promise Program) will become increasingly important to the annual fund during the capital campaign program. The college has devoted additional development staff resources to enhance its fundraising effectiveness with PCA churches.

The college endowment fund and the Covenant College Foundation do not currently provide significant resources directly to the annual operating budget of the college. Primarily these sources benefit the college indirectly through scholarships awarded to help students defray the cost of attending Covenant. The College staff and Foundation development staff are both aggressively pursuing strategies to increase assets within the endowment to improve the college's finances in the future.

#### **IV. Accounting Format & Other Notes**

The college uses the NACUBO (National Association of College and University Business Officers) definitions of revenue and expense categories. This insures that the college will be able to directly compare various ratios with other colleges and assess our effectiveness in accordance with our assessment systems. While the categories do not exactly parallel the definitions used by the Accounting and Financial Reporting Guide for Christian Ministries, there is some similarity. NACUBO categories including Instructional, Quest, M.Ed., Academic Support, Library, Student Services, Public Service and Student Aid could be broadly considered "Program Services." Maintenance of Plant, Institutional Support and Fund Raising could be considered "Supporting Activities."

#### Accounting for Depreciation and Capital Gifts

##### 1. Depreciation

Covenant accounts for depreciation as an operating expense. Generally accepted accounting principles require depreciation to be accounted for as an operating expense and these rules must be followed to obtain an external audit in good standing. Funding depreciation is also advantageous as it provides some of the funds needed to repair and replace facilities as they age. Finally, the accrediting body in which Covenant participates requires a balanced bottom line for continued accreditation, including depreciation. For these three reasons, the college

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

must actually fund the depreciation expense from operating revenues. This expense is shown on the expense spreadsheet divided between Maintenance of Plant Depreciation, representing the depreciation costs of the facilities used for educational purposes, and Auxiliary & Independent Operations Depreciation, representing the depreciation costs of the residence halls, food service and for-profit facilities. The 2006-07 FY budget, as proposed, funds the total depreciation expense of \$1,500,000.

### 2. Capital Gifts

Covenant accounts for capital gifts as revenue in the year an unconditional pledge is made, as accounting rules dictate. Capital expenses are accounted for through depreciation expense over time. This means capital projects tend to positively overstate the operating results of the college. In order to show the results more clearly, the operating net results for the college are shown on the expense budget at the bottom of the page on the line titled "NET REVENUE - adjusted for unrestricted endowment and construction." This line represents the operating results of the college, including the total depreciation expense, but excluding changes related to capital construction gifts or changes in the market value of the unrestricted endowment.

APPENDIX C

Covenant College  
Proposed FY 06-07 Budget  
July 1, 2006 - June 30, 2007

REVENUES:	
Tuition & Fees, Net of Discount	13,627,730
Gifts	2,200,000
Auxiliaries	4,556,607
Independent Operations	1,117,074
Interest	196,492
Other Income	407,362
Government & Private Grants	547,405
TOTAL REVENUES:	<hr/> 22,652,670
EXPENDITURES:	
Instruction	5,688,738
Academic Support	2,391,924
Student Services	2,908,838
Institutional Support	2,050,244
Institutional Support - President's salary	138,000
Institutional Support - President's benefits	45,250
Library	394,874
Public Service	331,107
Maintenance & Operation of Plant	1,506,302
Auxiliary Services	2,877,666
Independent Operations	918,074
Fund Raising	916,663
Depreciation	1,500,000
Contingency	984,990
TOTAL EXPENDITURES:	<hr/> 22,652,670

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

### Covenant College Budget Comparison - Unrestricted Funds

	Actual 04-05	Budget 05-06	Proposed 06-07
<b>REVENUES:</b>			
Tuition & Fees, Net of Discount	12,854,362	13,126,175	13,627,730
Gifts	3,275,649	2,100,000	2,200,000
Auxiliaries	3,921,699	4,128,803	4,556,607
Independent Operations	1,037,088	1,062,000	1,117,074
Net gains (losses) on investments	31,555	-	-
Interest	204,314	196,492	196,492
Other Income	311,161	446,948	407,362
Government & Private Grants	848,003	547,405	547,405
Net assets released from restrictions	1,481,774	-	-
<b>TOTAL REVENUES:</b>	<b>23,965,605</b>	<b>21,607,823</b>	<b>22,652,670</b>
<b>EXPENDITURES:</b>			
Instruction	7,029,092	5,468,327	5,688,738
Academic Support	3,144,599	2,391,465	2,391,924
Student Services	3,093,014	2,804,820	2,908,838
Institutional Support	2,770,584	2,095,387	2,050,244
Institutional Support - President's salary			138,000
Institutional Support - President's benefits			45,250
Scholarships	877,396	-	-
Library	528,202	393,861	394,874
Public Service	551,196	377,004	331,107
Maintenance & Operation of Plant	***	1,648,263	1,506,302
Auxiliary Services	2,829,532	2,696,733	2,877,666
Independent Operations	1,128,171	943,677	918,074
Fund Raising	1,191,799	891,086	916,663
Depreciation	***	1,500,000	1,500,000
Contingency	-	397,200	984,990
<b>TOTAL EXPENDITURES:</b>	<b>23,143,585</b>	<b>21,607,823</b>	<b>22,652,670</b>
<b>NET REVENUE:</b>	<b>822,020</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>

\*\*\* - under FASB accounting rules, maintenance of plant and depreciation expenses are distributed proportionately to the other expense categories in published financial statements

## APPENDIX C

### Covenant College Five Year Comparison - Unrestricted Funds

	Actual 02-03	Actual 03-04	Actual 04-05	Budget 05-06	Proposed 06-07
<b>REVENUES:</b>					
Tuition & Fees, Net of Discount	12,054,131	11,798,650	12,854,362	13,126,175	13,627,730
Gifts	2,000,156	2,445,498	3,275,649	2,100,000	2,200,000
Auxiliaries	3,269,135	3,539,533	3,921,699	4,128,803	4,556,607
Independent Operations	1,322,961	1,285,113	1,037,088	1,062,000	1,117,074
Net gains (losses) on investments	(86,557)	233,227	31,555	-	-
Interest	157,408	198,749	204,314	196,492	196,492
Other Income	367,002	409,187	311,161	446,948	407,362
Government & Private Grants	530,156	845,499	848,003	547,405	547,405
Net assets released from restrictions	1,502,643	991,738	1,481,774	-	-
<b>TOTAL REVENUES:</b>	<b>21,117,035</b>	<b>21,747,194</b>	<b>23,965,605</b>	<b>21,607,823</b>	<b>22,652,670</b>
<b>EXPENDITURES:</b>					
Instruction	6,352,081	6,156,641	7,029,092	5,468,327	5,688,738
Academic Support	2,301,795	2,947,850	3,144,599	2,391,465	2,391,924
Student Services	2,566,930	2,735,507	3,093,014	2,804,820	2,908,838
Institutional Support	2,485,015	2,669,778	2,770,584	2,095,387	2,050,244
Institutional Support - President's salary					138,000
Institutional Support - President's benefits					45,250
Scholarships	1,089,397	818,260	877,396	-	-
Library	410,355	363,287	528,202	393,861	394,874
Public Service	519,674	489,428	551,196	377,004	331,107
Maintenance & Operation of Plant	***	***	***	1,648,263	1,506,302
Auxiliary Services	2,781,300	2,714,378	2,829,532	2,696,733	2,877,666
Independent Operations	1,352,055	1,305,890	1,128,171	943,677	918,074
Fund Raising	1,256,283	1,162,157	1,191,799	891,086	916,663
Depreciation	***	***	***	1,500,000	1,500,000
Contingency	-	-	-	397,200	984,990
Refund of grants and aid to federal government	-	786,164	-	-	
<b>TOTAL EXPENDITURES:</b>	<b>21,114,885</b>	<b>22,149,340</b>	<b>23,143,585</b>	<b>21,607,823</b>	<b>22,652,670</b>
<b>NET REVENUE:</b>	<b>2,150</b>	<b>(402,146)</b>	<b>822,020</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>

\*\*\* - under FASB accounting rules, maintenance of plant and depreciation expenses are distributed proportionately to the other expense categories in published financial statements

**COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY  
PROPOSED BUDGET  
2006-07**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

- a. Covenant Theological Seminary trains 1,100 students annually (37% are full-time students). The present student body includes students from 44 states and 19 other countries.
- b. Overall, we are projecting a budget decrease of 1.16%. This decrease is the result of a large grant coming to its planned termination during the current fiscal year.
- c. We are projecting enrollment in the Fall of 2006 to be 421 full time equivalents, an increase of 1.2% over the enrollment experienced this past Fall. The tuition rate will increase 5.88%, from \$340 to \$360 per credit hour. The tuition charge for a full-time student (taking 30 hours) will be \$10,800 before financial aid. Financial aid averages 32.6%, so that the average amount a full-time student would actually pay for tuition would be \$7,279.
- d. Our request for Partnership Shares total reflects an increase of 2.28%. This increase supports our strategic plan focus towards strengthening financial aid support for Master of Divinity students, and our initiative to sustain pastors in their first five years of ministry.
- e. Staff will receive 3% wage increases on average, after receiving 3% increases this year. Also, the retirement contribution by the seminary will remain at 9% for faculty and staff employed full-time over 5 years. Staff employed less than five years will receive 8.0%. The retirement contribution had been 10% until budget cuts three years ago required the contribution to be reduced to 5%. We eventually hope to increase the contribution percentage to its past level.

**II. Major Changes in Budget**

The final three-year grant from Lilly Endowment for the Youth in Ministry Institute ended in December 2005. Some of the remaining salaries have been absorbed by the Francis Schaeffer Institute.

**III. Income Streams**

The seminary's revenue sources are:

Tuition & Fees	54.9%
Covenant Fund	21.2%
Endowment Draw	8.4%

## APPENDIX C

Restricted Gifts	6.0%
Auxiliary Enterprises	6.3%
Student Aid & Other	3.2%

The tuition projection is based on enrollment projections in line with current trends.

The “Covenant Fund” represents unrestricted fund-raising for current year expenses. The projection is based on historical trends, which have been strong despite our current capital campaign. Our Partnership Shares total request represents the total amount that needs to be raised [operating expenses less all earned income] and includes the Covenant Fund and a portion of the Restricted Gifts not yet “in-house,” which still need to be raised. It also includes an amount equal to what it would take to reduce the endowment draw from 5% of assets to 4%, as we have been counseled to do, given the long-term outlook for real returns in investment performance.

The Endowment Draw is 5.0% of a twelve-quarter rolling average of the endowment assets.

Restricted Gifts are counted as revenue when the gifts are actually spent for their restricted purpose. The decrease in the next year reflects the end of the grant for the Youth in Ministry Institute and lower spending by the Center for Ministry Leadership.

Auxiliary Enterprises income is primarily the rents from students living on campus.

Student Aid and Other Income have been very stable for the last few years, since we began “bundling” media resources as part of the tuition for the Access distance education program.

### IV. Notes to Budget “line items”

#### **Budget Comparison – Expenses**

- Instruction – One new Associate Professor position plus \$30,000 added for adjunct professors
- Instruction – YIMI – Expiration of the grant in December 2005
- Instructional Technology – reconfiguration of the department
- Instruction – Access – possible reconfiguration of the department
- Instruction – FSI – Increased expenses are related to shifting of salaries previously partially covered by YIMI
- Registrar’s Office – potential reconfiguration of department

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Library– Increases for personnel; more eligible for retirement
- Academic Advisement – potential new department, moving some activities away from the Registrar’s Office
- Student Aid – Scholarships – This number is consistently calculated as a percentage of tuition.
- Development – Shifting of expenses to Public Relations and Advancement
- Business Office – Adds are for travel and contract services.
- Physical Plant – Increases are related to expected insurance, utility, and maintenance costs.
- Auxiliary Enterprises – Adjusted for expected increases in insurance and utilities for the on-campus apartments
- President’s Salary – The seminary’s Board of Trustees has approved an increase of 10%, largely based on data showing that the salary for the President’s position has been trailing the median of salaries of seminary presidents, for seminaries of similar size, by nearly 17% [as reported by the Association of Theological Schools].
- President’s Benefits – The Board requires the President to live in housing on campus. Total benefits shown on the budget now include a portion of the fair rental value of the home [a reduction is made from the full fair rental value, due to the large number of seminary-related events hosted in the home by the President and his wife].



APPENDIX C

<b>COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY PROPOSED BUDGET FOR 2006-2007</b>		
<b>BUDGET - FY 2006-2007 (7/1/06-6/30/07)</b>	Proposed 06-07 BUDGET	% of Total
<b>REVENUES</b>		
Education & General		
-Tuition & Fees	4,876,019	54.9%
- Endowment	748,000	8.4%
- Covenant Fund	1,880,000	21.2%
- Restricted Gifts	528,125	6.0%
- Student Aid	197,400	2.2%
- Other	84,350	1.0%
Educational & General sub-total	8,313,894	93.7%
Auxiliary Enterprises	560,106	6.3%
<b>Total Revenues</b>	<b>8,874,000</b>	<b>100.0%</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>		
Educational & General		
- President/Trustees	246,573	2.8%
- Instruction	1,502,266	16.9%
- Instruction - YIMI	0	0.0%
- Instruction - Instruc. Tech.	41,103	0.5%
- Instruction - D. Min.	62,529	0.7%
- Instruction - Th. M.	6,300	0.1%
- Instruction - Evening	25,000	0.3%
- Instruction - ACCESS	146,941	1.7%
- Instruction - Counseling	166,973	1.9%
- Instruction - World Missions	90,403	1.0%
- Instruction - Schaeffer Inst.	211,582	2.4%
- Instruction - Center for Ministry	418,125	4.7%
- Instruction - Church Planting	67,614	0.8%
Instruction Sub-total	2,738,836	30.9%
- Registrar's Office	110,269	1.2%
- Library	411,911	4.6%
- Student Services	220,405	2.5%
- Family Nurture	38,023	0.4%
- Academic Advisement	55,509	0.6%
- Student Aid - Admin.	151,548	1.7%
- Student Aid - Scholarships	1,588,472	17.9%
- Development	346,368	3.9%
- Public Relations	459,325	5.2%
- Gift & Estate Planning	229,160	2.6%
- Admissions	306,197	3.5%
- Audio/Visual Services	155,216	1.7%
- Business Office	381,001	4.3%
- Info.Tech. Services	340,046	3.8%
- Physical Plant	936,758	10.6%
Total Educational & General	8,715,617	98.2%
Auxiliary Enterprises	112,155	1.3%
Transfers	40,800	0.5%
Contingency	5,428	0.1%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>8,874,000</b>	<b>100.0%</b>
<b>Net Revenues/(Expenses)</b>	<b>0</b>	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY</b>						
<b>BUDGET COMPARISON FOR 2006-2007</b>						
<b>BUDGET - FY 2005-2006</b> <b>(7/1/05-6/30/06)</b>	04-05	Revised 05-06	Proposed 06-07		CHANGE FROM 05-06	
	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	% of Total	\$	%
<b>REVENUES</b>						
Education & General						
-Tuition & Fees	4,318,471	\$4,771,543	4,876,019	54.9%	104,476	2.2%
- Endowment	723,700	\$769,950	748,000	8.4%	-21,950	-2.9%
- Covenant Fund	1,759,529	\$1,755,000	1,880,000	21.2%	125,000	7.1%
- Restricted Gifts	1,049,093	\$878,119	528,125	6.0%	-349,994	-39.9%
- Student Aid	196,373	\$201,400	197,400	2.2%	-4,000	-2.0%
- Other	161,929	\$82,100	84,350	1.0%	2,250	2.7%
Educational & General sub-total	8,209,095	8,458,112	8,313,894	93.7%	-144,218	-1.7%
Auxiliary Enterprises	475,468	519,888	560,106	6.3%	40,218	7.7%
<b>Total Revenues</b>	<b>8,684,563</b>	<b>8,978,000</b>	<b>8,874,000</b>	<b>100.0%</b>	<b>-104,000</b>	<b>-1.2%</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>						
Educational & General						
- President/Trustees	221,947	234,423	246,573	2.8%	12,150	5.2%
- Instruction	1,348,939	1,392,922	1,502,266	16.9%	109,344	7.8%
- Instruction - YIMI	212,691	187,152	0	0.0%	-187,152	-100.0%
- Instruction - Instruc. Tech.	136,973	149,965	41,103	0.5%	-108,862	-72.6%
- Instruction - D. Min.	56,723	61,735	62,529	0.7%	794	1.3%
- Instruction - Th. M.	6,300	6,300	6,300	0.1%	0	0.0%
- Instruction - Evening	38,480	25,000	25,000	0.3%	0	0.0%
- Instruction - ACCESS	186,054	186,291	146,941	1.7%	-39,350	-21.1%
- Instruction - Counseling	178,886	167,424	166,973	1.9%	-451	-0.3%
- Instruction - World Missions	74,667	88,513	90,403	1.0%	1,890	2.1%
- Instruction - Schaeffer Inst.	132,051	151,151	211,582	2.4%	60,431	40.0%
- Instruction - Center for Ministry	357,666	443,545	418,125	4.7%	-25,420	-5.7%
- Instruction - Church Planting	65,179	65,623	67,614	0.8%	1,991	3.0%
Instruction Sub-total	2,794,609	2,925,621	2,738,836	30.9%	-186,785	-6.4%
- Registrar's Office	140,979	152,723	110,269	1.2%	-42,454	-27.8%
- Library	400,443	382,217	411,911	4.6%	29,694	7.8%
- Student Services	216,786	219,675	220,405	2.5%	730	0.3%
- Family Nurture	35,536	39,220	38,023	0.4%	-1,197	-3.1%
- Academic Advisement			55,509	0.6%	55,509	
- Student Aid - Admin.	99,507	140,883	151,548	1.7%	10,665	7.6%
- Student Aid - Scholarships	1,487,191	1,572,050	1,588,472	17.9%	16,422	1.0%
- Development	243,106	434,253	346,368	3.9%	-87,885	-20.2%
- Public Relations	516,085	442,709	459,325	5.2%	16,616	3.8%
- Gift & Estate Planning	134,820	208,027	229,160	2.6%	21,133	10.2%
- Admissions	302,956	293,368	306,197	3.5%	12,829	4.4%
- Audio/Visual Services	68,631	151,499	155,216	1.7%	3,717	2.5%
- Resource Ctr. (Media)	0	0	0	0.0%	0	
- Business Office	472,120	368,360	381,001	4.3%	12,641	3.4%
- Info.Tech. Services	365,451	333,235	340,046	3.8%	6,811	2.0%
- Physical Plant	806,060	922,497	936,758	10.6%	14,261	1.5%
Total Educational & General	8,306,227	8,820,760	8,715,617	98.2%	-105,143	-1.2%
Auxiliary Enterprises	110,967	99,014	112,155	1.3%	13,141	13.3%
Transfers	260,406	48,300	40,800	0.5%	-7,500	-15.5%
Contingency	5,800	9,926	5,428	0.1%	-4,498	-45.3%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>8,683,400</b>	<b>8,978,000</b>	<b>8,874,000</b>	<b>100.0%</b>	<b>-104,000</b>	<b>-1.2%</b>
<b>Net Revenues/(Expenses)</b>	<b>1,163</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>		<b>0</b>	

APPENDIX C

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY REVENUES - BUDGET & 5-YEAR COMPARISON									
BUDGET - FY 2006-2007 (7/1/06-6/30/07)	00-01	01-02	02-03	03-04	04-05	Revised 05-06 BUDGET	PROPOSED 06-07 BUDGET	CHANGE FROM 05-06 \$ %	
<b>REVENUES:</b>									
Educational & General:									
-Tuition & Fees:	\$2,834,296	\$3,236,070	\$3,509,954	\$3,974,760	4,318,471	\$4,771,543	4,876,019	\$104,476	2.19%
-Endowment	\$1,336,295	\$1,276,170	\$1,127,075	\$671,820	723,700	\$769,950	748,000	(\$21,950)	-2.85%
-Covenant Fund	\$1,747,647	\$1,794,768	\$1,782,029	\$1,609,509	1,759,529	\$1,755,000	1,880,000	\$125,000	7.12%
-Restricted Gifts (Used)	\$711,412	\$679,683	\$881,760	\$701,954	1,049,093	\$878,119	\$28,125	(\$349,994)	-39.86%
-Student Aid	\$201,916	\$202,259	\$212,058	\$192,703	196,373	\$201,400	197,400	(\$4,000)	-1.99%
-Other	\$221,828	\$146,841	\$208,830	\$86,761	161,929	\$82,100	84,350	\$2,250	2.74%
Total Educational & General	\$7,053,394	\$7,335,791	\$7,721,706	\$7,237,507	\$8,209,095	\$8,458,112	\$8,313,894	(\$144,218)	-1.71%
Auxiliary Enterprises:									
-General	\$107,598	\$114,108	\$108,402	\$104,512	\$89,386	\$95,707	\$114,805	\$19,098	19.95%
-Student Apartments	\$358,387	\$373,533	\$368,951	\$386,033	\$386,081	\$424,181	\$445,301	\$21,120	4.98%
Total Auxiliary	\$465,985	\$487,641	\$477,353	\$490,545	\$475,467	\$519,888	\$560,106	\$40,218	7.74%
<b>Total Revenues</b>	<b>\$7,519,379</b>	<b>\$7,823,432</b>	<b>\$8,199,059</b>	<b>\$7,728,052</b>	<b>\$8,684,562</b>	<b>\$8,978,000</b>	<b>\$8,874,000</b>	<b>(\$104,000)</b>	<b>-1.16%</b>
<b>Partnership Shares:</b>									
Approved by G.A.	\$1,760,000	\$1,785,000	\$2,000,000	\$2,000,000	\$2,255,000	\$2,367,400	\$2,421,350	\$53,950	2.28%
Actually Received	\$711,528	\$703,542	\$727,172	\$725,717	\$739,972	(approved)	(proposed)		
(% Received)	40.4%	39.4%	36.4%	36.3%	32.8%				
<b>Tuition (30 hours)</b>	<b>\$7,500</b>	<b>\$7,800</b>	<b>\$8,160</b>	<b>\$8,880</b>	<b>\$9,600</b>	<b>\$10,200</b>	<b>\$10,800</b>		
(% increase)	3.3%	4.0%	4.6%	8.8%	8.1%	6.3%	5.9%		
<b>Enrollment:</b>									
-Head Count, Fall	850	851	869	873	876	863	877		1.62%
-Full-time Equivalents	377	406	418	419	429	416	421		1.20%

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY EXPENSES - BUDGET & 5-YEAR COMPARISON									
BUDGET - FY 2006-2007 (7/1/06-6/30/07)	00-01	01-02	02-03	03-04	04-05	Revised 05-06 BUDGET	PROPOSED 06-07 BUDGET	CHANGE FROM 05-06 \$ %	
<b>Educational &amp; General:</b>									
-Traditional Instructional	\$1,866,558	\$2,082,251	\$2,097,888	\$1,838,595	\$1,723,451	\$1,760,909	\$1,709,926	(\$50,983)	-2.90%
-Youth in Ministry Institute	\$391,580	\$278,396	\$460,079	\$155,023	\$212,691	\$187,152	\$0	(\$187,152)	-100.00%
-Francis Schaeffer Institute	\$218,125	\$213,206	\$169,761	\$120,441	\$132,051	\$151,151	\$211,582	\$60,431	39.98%
-Center for Ministry Leadership				\$77,142	\$357,666	\$443,545	\$418,125	(\$25,420)	-5.73%
-Academic Support	\$153,046	\$164,281	\$149,222	\$119,681	\$146,803	\$148,441	\$152,630	\$4,189	2.82%
Instructional Sub-total:	\$2,629,309	\$2,738,134	\$2,876,950	\$2,310,882	\$2,572,662	\$2,691,198	\$2,492,263	(\$198,935)	-7.39%
-Library	\$325,188	\$347,162	\$361,123	\$341,217	\$400,443	\$382,217	\$411,911	\$29,694	7.77%
-Student Services	\$301,792	\$184,688	\$193,572	\$191,036	\$216,786	\$219,675	\$220,405	\$730	0.33%
-Student Aid	\$878,327	\$969,747	\$1,130,554	\$1,289,609	\$1,487,191	\$1,572,050	\$1,588,472	\$16,422	1.04%
-Institutional Support	\$2,362,645	\$2,487,459	\$2,404,478	\$2,500,391	\$2,685,187	\$2,888,245	\$2,898,682	\$10,437	0.36%
-President - Salary	\$102,786	\$110,870	\$111,240	\$111,240	\$116,801	\$122,642	\$134,906	\$12,264	10.00%
-President - Benefits	\$14,085	\$18,340	\$17,304	\$16,608	\$21,097	\$22,236	\$32,220	\$9,984	44.90%
-Physical Plant	\$550,758	\$619,521	\$653,556	\$683,803	\$806,060	\$922,497	\$936,758	\$14,261	1.55%
<b>Total E. &amp; G.</b>	<b>\$7,164,890</b>	<b>\$7,475,921</b>	<b>\$7,748,777</b>	<b>\$7,444,786</b>	<b>\$8,306,227</b>	<b>\$8,820,760</b>	<b>\$8,715,617</b>	<b>(\$105,143)</b>	<b>-1.19%</b>
<b>Auxiliary Enterprises:</b>									
-Operations	\$57,685	\$60,477	\$37,284	\$33,298	\$62,580	\$37,130	\$47,320	\$10,190	27.44%
-Student Apartments	\$174,404	\$193,372	\$185,225	\$163,441	\$48,387	\$61,884	\$64,835	\$2,951	4.77%
<b>Total Auxiliary</b>	<b>\$232,089</b>	<b>\$253,849</b>	<b>\$222,509</b>	<b>\$196,739</b>	<b>\$110,967</b>	<b>\$99,014</b>	<b>\$112,155</b>	<b>\$13,141</b>	<b>13.27%</b>
Transfers	\$79,050	\$93,210	\$217,050	\$79,050	\$260,406	\$48,300	\$40,800	(\$7,500)	-15.53%
Contingency	\$0	\$0	\$10,549	\$7,107	\$5,800	\$9,926	\$5,428	(\$4,498)	-45.32%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>\$7,476,029</b>	<b>\$7,822,980</b>	<b>\$8,198,885</b>	<b>\$7,727,682</b>	<b>\$8,683,400</b>	<b>\$8,978,000</b>	<b>\$8,874,000</b>	<b>(\$104,000)</b>	<b>-1.16%</b>
Net Revenue/(Expenses)	\$855	\$452	\$175	\$370	\$1,162	\$0	\$0		

**MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA  
PROPOSED BUDGET  
2007**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

- A. Mission to North America (MNA) is organized to serve the churches and presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) in advancing the Gospel throughout the United States and Canada. MNA accomplishes its ministry through the following programs:
- ✓ Church Planting – Planting new churches in all kinds of communities and among every people group in North America. In addition, MNA coordinates resources for the revitalization of established PCA churches, keeping them healthy by providing intensive, effective training and coaching for church planters.
  - ✓ Mercy and Disaster Relief Ministries – Participation in relief efforts through deeds of mercy, which accompany the preaching of the Gospel.
  - ✓ Chaplain Ministries – Providing leadership and endorsement for chaplains who serve under the auspices of the PCA serving the United States Armed Forces and other institutions.
  - ✓ Ministry to Constituency – Offer direct services and referrals to resources that address the needs of existing churches.
  - ✓ Five Million Dollar Fund – Make loans to PCA churches to help them obtain land or to build first buildings they could not afford by any other means.
- B. Budget estimates, overall, are guided by several factors to include cost of living increase, current economic conditions, as well as past history of actual expenses over a three (3) to five (5) year period of time.

**II. Major Changes in Budget**

No major changes are reflected in the proposed 2007 budget.

**III. Income Streams**

MNA's main income streams come through constituent donations, Partnership Share, and investment income.

#### IV. Notes to Budget Line Items

***The MNA Mission:***

*That God, by His grace and for His own glory, through the cooperative prayers and efforts of PCA churches and presbyteries, will ignite a powerful church planting and vitalization movement, a movement that impacts all of North America with the Gospel of Jesus Christ and transforms the heart and face of the PCA. We long to see transformation in North America through people being saved, lives changed, disciples made, and needs met in the name of Jesus Christ.*

- ◆ The revised 2006 budget reflects approximately a 5% increase over 2005 actual experience. The 2007 budget reflects approximately a 5% increase over the revised 2006 budget, thereby increasing “Partnership Share” (based on the current system) to \$25.50, up from \$24.10 in 2006. Based on history, a 5% projected annual income increase is a reasonable expectation.
- ◆ An overall net increase of 5% in salaries and benefits is assumed. That is an aggregate of cost of living, merit increases, and health insurance costs.
- ◆ Due to evaluation of personnel needs, the total number of full-time equivalent staff budgeted for in the 2007 budget is 20.75 FTE, which is a decrease from 22.0 FTE in the 2006 budget. All but two of these positions are currently filled.
- ◆ The cost being charged by the Administrative Committee for office space has been increased to \$12 per square foot in 2006. This cost should remain the same in 2007

# MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

## Mission to North America Budget Comparison Spreadsheet For Proposed 2007 Budget

	2005 Actual	2005 Budget	2006 Budget	Revised 2006 Budget	Proposed 2007 Budget	% of Total	Change in Budget \$	%
<b>Support and Revenues</b>								
Individuals	\$ 200,476	\$ 144,287	\$ 144,004	\$ 210,500	\$ 221,025	3.15%	\$ 10,525	5.00%
Individuals - Designated for permanent staff	336,485	252,502	252,008	388,309	401,823	5.73%	13,514	3.48%
Individuals - Designated for church planters	1,829,159	1,406,799	1,404,044	1,538,189	1,615,098	23.04%	76,909	5.00%
Churches	1,601,057	1,545,378	1,554,778	1,681,110	1,765,165	25.18%	84,055	5.00%
Churches - Designated for permanent staff	510,666	472,199	475,071	572,984	595,732	8.50%	22,748	3.97%
Churches - Designated for church planters	2,219,123	2,275,139	2,288,978	1,862,667	1,955,800	27.89%	93,132	5.00%
Corporation/Foundation	198,185	153,965	188,525	208,094	218,500	3.12%	10,406	5.00%
Investment	111,108	70,000	70,000	116,663	122,496	1.75%	5,833	5.00%
Conference Revenues	105,078	175,000	185,000	110,331	115,848	1.65%	5,517	5.00%
<b>Total Support and Revenues</b>	<b>7,111,335</b>	<b>6,495,270</b>	<b>6,562,408</b>	<b>6,688,847</b>	<b>7,011,487</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>322,640</b>	<b>4.82%</b>
<b>Expenses</b>								
<b>Program</b>								
Church Planters and Missionaries	3,238,910	3,159,208	3,213,429	3,400,856	3,570,898	50.93%	170,043	5.00%
Church Planting	1,371,576	1,649,591	1,495,623	1,440,155	1,512,162	21.57%	72,008	5.00%
Chaplain Ministries	272,780	286,800	317,100	299,956	305,151	4.35%	5,195	1.73%
Urban & Mercy Ministries	92,741	107,211	105,249	97,378	102,247	1.46%	4,869	5.00%
Five Million Fund	86,249	20,000	20,000	90,562	95,090	1.36%	4,528	5.00%
Ministry to Constituency	314,468	407,132	316,831	330,191	346,700	4.94%	16,510	5.00%
Disaster	100,394	88,800	211,522	105,414	110,685	1.58%	5,271	5.00%
<b>Total Program</b>	<b>5,477,118</b>	<b>5,718,742</b>	<b>5,679,754</b>	<b>5,764,511</b>	<b>6,042,934</b>	<b>86.19%</b>	<b>278,423</b>	<b>31.73%</b>
<b>Support Services</b>								
Administrative & General	447,962	379,075	447,353	470,360	493,878	7.04%	23,518	5.00%
General Assembly	53,137	12,000	45,000	55,794	58,584	0.84%	2,790	5.00%
Committee Meetings	51,527	45,000	45,000	54,103	56,809	0.81%	2,705	5.00%
Development	289,599	300,453	305,302	304,079	319,283	4.55%	15,204	5.00%
PCA Foundation	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000	0.07%	-	0.00%
<b>Total Support Services</b>	<b>847,225</b>	<b>741,528</b>	<b>847,655</b>	<b>889,336</b>	<b>933,553</b>	<b>13.31%</b>	<b>85,898</b>	<b>10.13%</b>
Capital Expenditures	-	35,000	35,000	35,000	35,000	0.50%	-	0.00%
Depreciation Expense	42,615	50,000	50,000	50,000	50,000	0.71%	-	0.00%
Depreciation Expense	-	(50,000)	(50,000)	(50,000)	(50,000)			
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>6,366,958</b>	<b>6,495,270</b>	<b>6,562,408</b>	<b>6,688,847</b>	<b>7,011,487</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>322,640</b>	<b>4.82%</b>
<b>Net Revenue</b>	<b>\$ 744,377</b>	<b>\$ (0)</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ -</b>			
<b>Additional Information:</b>								
Coordinator Salary	\$ 124,259	\$ 124,259	\$ 127,987	\$ 127,987	\$ 131,827		3,840	3%
Coordinator Benefits	22,671	25,955	26,734	26,734	27,536		802	3%
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$ 146,930</b>	<b>\$ 150,214</b>	<b>\$ 154,721</b>	<b>\$ 154,721</b>	<b>\$ 159,363</b>		<b>4,642</b>	<b>3%</b>

## APPENDIX C

### MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA Five Year Financial History (Actual)

	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005
<b>Support/Revenues</b>					
Individuals	\$ 1,071,829	\$ 1,333,262	\$ 1,499,001	\$ 1,804,193	\$ 2,366,119
Churches	3,067,546	3,217,367	3,581,139	4,328,754	4,330,846
Corporation/Foundation	112,618	66,900	127,890	188,959	198,185
Investment	75,359	27,187	34,274	41,698	111,108
Conference Revenues	122,882	157,801	151,557	115,319	105,078
<b>Total Support and Revenues</b>	<b>4,450,235</b>	<b>4,802,517</b>	<b>5,393,861</b>	<b>6,478,923</b>	<b>7,111,335</b>
<b>Expenses</b>					
<b>Program</b>					
Church Planting	2,244,791	2,368,419	2,745,106	3,240,766	3,709,456
Multicultural Ministries	878,734	785,820	604,320	696,353	895,997
Church Vitality	167,940	181,207	169,751	139,100	5,033
Chaplain Ministries	200,431	203,349	247,369	247,131	272,780
Urban & Mercy Ministries	86,245	101,253	69,288	79,274	92,741
Five Million Fund	10,397	10,600	11,341	154,453	86,249
Ministry to Constituency	224,892	223,206	311,941	265,286	314,468
Disaster	587,005	321,817	71,135	343,365	100,394
<b>Total Program</b>	<b>4,400,435</b>	<b>4,195,671</b>	<b>4,230,251</b>	<b>5,165,728</b>	<b>5,477,118</b>
<b>Support Services</b>					
Administrative & General	343,846	402,739	409,152	377,556	447,962
General Assembly	16,248	15,374	12,270	50,203	53,137
Committee Meetings	33,831	39,087	43,697	48,077	51,527
Fund Raising	318,066	285,852	363,693	341,703	289,599
PCA Foundation	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000
<b>Total Support Services</b>	<b>716,991</b>	<b>748,052</b>	<b>833,812</b>	<b>822,539</b>	<b>847,225</b>
Depreciation Expense	44,099	51,172	46,811	45,863	42,615
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>5,161,525</b>	<b>4,994,895</b>	<b>5,110,874</b>	<b>6,034,130</b>	<b>6,366,958</b>
<b>Revenues Less Expenses</b>	<b>\$ (711,290)</b>	<b>\$ (192,378)</b>	<b>\$ 282,987</b>	<b>\$ 444,793</b>	<b>\$ 744,377</b>

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

### Mission to North America Proposed 2007 Budget

	Total Program	Total Administration/ General	Total Fund Raising	Total	% of Total
<b>Support and Revenue</b>					
Contributions	\$ 5,917,934	\$ 544,270	\$ 324,283	\$ 6,786,487	96.8%
Investment	-	100,000	-	100,000	1.4%
Conference Revenues	125,000	-	-	125,000	1.8%
<b>Total Support and Revenue</b>	<b>6,042,934</b>	<b>644,270</b>	<b>324,283</b>	<b>7,011,487</b>	<b>100%</b>
<b>Expenses</b>					
Coordinator Salary & Housing	20,539	45,824	65,463	131,827	1.9%
Coordinator Benefits	7,189	8,378	11,969	27,536	0.4%
Salaries	843,039	156,442	146,137	1,145,618	16.3%
Benefits	215,098	35,347	29,318	279,763	4.0%
Projects/Direct Support	4,369,737	-	-	4,369,737	62.3%
Travel	112,862	38,445	26,377	177,684	2.5%
Telephone	18,944	15,806	5,000	39,750	0.6%
Postage	26,908	11,365	-	38,273	0.5%
Materials/Supplies	18,787	26,543	19,032	64,362	0.9%
Office Space	26,819	19,888	11,850	58,558	0.8%
Scholarship/Training	63,072	718	-	63,790	0.9%
Missionary Ministry Programming	10,500	-	-	10,500	0.1%
Missionary Communication	-	-	-	-	0.0%
Ministry Development	45,640	41,594	-	87,234	1.2%
Ministry Publications	185,800	8,869	-	194,669	2.8%
Conferences/Meetings	61,739	-	-	61,739	0.9%
Insurance	-	14,202	-	14,202	0.2%
Equipment & Maintenance	-	29,275	1,330	30,605	0.4%
Consultants	260	14,947	2,807	18,015	0.3%
NAE Dues	2,500	2,601	-	5,101	0.1%
Audit	-	23,631	-	23,631	0.3%
General Assembly	8,000	58,584	-	66,584	0.9%
Committee Meeting	5,500	56,809	-	62,309	0.9%
Foundation	-	-	5,000	5,000	0.1%
Depreciation	-	50,000	-	50,000	0.7%
Capital Expenditures	-	35,000	-	35,000	0.5%
Depreciation	-	(50,000)	-	(50,000)	-0.7%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>6,042,934</b>	<b>644,270</b>	<b>324,283</b>	<b>7,011,487</b>	<b>100%</b>
<b>Net of Revenue over Expenses</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	



## **MISSION TO THE WORLD PROPOSED CONSOLIDATED 2007 BUDGET**

### **I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Focus**

The 2007 budget is proposed from an analysis of key factors that influence the income and expenses of Mission to the World operating in a global context with a rapidly changing global economy. We start by reviewing the results of 2005 and extend these indicators into 2006 and 2007.

The year 2005 saw the US dollar value fluctuate throughout the year, gaining moderately against the Yen and substantially against the Euro. For mission work this has helped regain part of the large loss in 2004. Our overseas missionary expenses in US dollars ended the year 2005 at approximately ninety-seven percent of budget. The US economy remains relatively steady, but continues to fluctuate up and down. The stock market continued to recover during 2005. The economic patterns of the last few years have had little impact on monthly contributions from donors, and we saw a return to strong year-end giving to our missionaries and programs. We continued to see a few gifts coming into the endowment fund. The total income for the year was just over one hundred twelve percent of budget when endowment and Donor Advised Funds income and security investment gains are counted.

Remembering that the entire program of Mission to the World is by the grace of God, we want to give God praise for a very positive year, which saw a growing number of supporting home churches and an increasing force of missionaries in the midst of the moderate US economy.

### **II. Major Changes in Budget**

The changes in our budget are influenced primarily by plans for the continued growth of the number of missionaries (long- and short-term) and field ministry efforts.

There are several goals coming from the MTW strategic priorities that will be part of the 2007 program. A few new ministry sites are planned in 2006 and more sites are a part of the growth and expansion plans for 2007. We plan to open or expand church planting movement (CPM) sites in all five of our international regions, as well as initiate several new CPM support ministry (e.g. campus, medical, teaching English and street children) programs. We experienced a slight positive net growth in the number of long-term missionaries in 2005. We plan for the number to continue to increase in 2006 and 2007. We also have continued growth goals for the number of short-term workers (two-year, interns and two-week participants) for 2007.

We have begun to see church partnership models materialize to strengthen church planting movements around the globe. Our new focus on Muslim ministry, Enterprise, is using this as their primary model for new ministry initiatives. We believe we will see various models of church partnerships in the coming years as we proactively engage local churches in focused church planting ventures.

Plans in the home office for 2007 are to strengthen ongoing support of the missionaries and churches we serve. MTW plans to enhance our current resourcing and equipping of the local home churches in global missions, and we anticipate some staffing needs to facilitate those efforts. Other increases in home office staff in 2007 are for general administrative growth to keep pace with the ministry growth and for short-term programs that are projected to expand.

Major development efforts will continue to focus on raising endowment funds that will go to reduce the administrative factor and new major gifts to fund new programs and new initiatives. Our partner relation team has also set goals to continue to strengthen relationships with churches that are the major revenue source for MTW and an important factor in funding the home office.

Plans for information technology in 2006 will focus on the implementation and customization of the recently acquired Foundational System which covers the short-term project management system, the human resource system, the general accounting system, the donor services system and the contact management / recruiting system. I.T. in 2007 will focus on the continued integration and functional expansion of the Foundational System and the Internet Portal System.

### **III. Income Streams**

Income (excluding endowment and gift annuities) has grown from \$7.8 million in 1985 to \$50.1 million in 2005 and is projected to be \$51.6 million in 2007. Income projections have assumed a continuing strong support for missionaries from churches and individuals in a reasonably stable US economy and in a gradually growing PCA denomination. We have projected the support requirements of missionaries, adjusted for inflation, as a basis for future income. For expense projections we used historic trends for salary adjustments, growth and currency value, resulting in an average increase of approximately 6 percent for 2006 and we have used approximately the same percentage for 2007.

Missionary support accounts with deficit balances continue to remain low. Total deficits for all missionaries have gone from \$400,000 in 1994 down to approximately \$ 158,000 in 2005, indicating the strong support of MTW ministry partners.

Partnership share giving for the home office grew from \$300,000 in 1994 to \$ 1,302,000 in 2005, but this was a decrease of 37,000 from 2004. Partnership share giving in 2007 is projected with only a slight increase over 2005 actual due to the decline in 2005. We have assumed that good church relations and enhanced equipping of churches will avoid a further decrease in partnership share giving as experienced in 2005.

Project and field income is calculated as a part of the support requirements of missionaries and we expect a 4 to 5 percent growth in 2007. Major new funding for new fields, church planting and mercy ministry is expected to impact 2007 expenditures.

Investment income projections assume that interest rates will remain stable over the next two years. In 2007, if the stock market continues to recover, we will see some endowment earnings available as needed in the general fund and for global training and development operational costs.

#### **IV. Notes to Budget:**

Projections have been made regarding the number of missionaries, home office staff, annual income and annual expenses. In making these projections the following assumptions have been used:

We anticipate that continued efforts to recruit missionaries in 2006 would show additional results during 2007. Using 1996 as the comparison year to 2007, career missionaries will grow from 512 to 612, two-year missionaries from 117 to 170, internship missionaries from 50 to 350 and two-week missionaries from 2036 to 7200.

We plan to limit home office staff in 2007 to 96, a slight increase to support the strategic ministry initiatives that have been recently started.

We have anticipated that the US dollar will most likely decline slightly in value to major currencies during 2007. We expect other global economic factors to be unstable, with inflation higher overseas than here in the US. The exchange loss in countries outside Japan and Europe will most likely be offset by inflation gains.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The 2007 proposed budget for short-term ministries is based on a summer program of 7,200 students, an internship program of 350 persons, and a two-year missionary staff of 170 missionaries. All programs in the short-term group are designed to generate higher income to offset expenses whenever these programs expand.

The medical insurance fund (MIF) had an above average expense year in 2005 which is similar to 2004. We expect that medical costs will increase faster than inflation. The Medical Benefits Reserve showed no improvement in 2005, but the plan benefits were adjusted and premiums were increased in 2006 and a premium increase is planned for in 2007.

The fixed monthly administrative assessment charge per missionary was not increased per the fixed formula linked to the consumer price index in 2006, but we expect it will need to in 2007. With controlled or specially funded costs in the home office, we expect to keep the general fund in balance.

The following three tables show the consolidated income and expense budget proposed for 2007. The first table presents a historical perspective showing 2005 and 2006 budgets approved at General Assembly, 2007 information, and the changes in budget from 2006 to 2007. The second shows a functional breakdown between program, administration, fund raising and designated programs. The third table shows a five-year history of income and expenses.

In addition to the income and expense budget, the capital expense budget is requested in the amount of \$125,000 for information technology, improved telecommunication, and some office reconfigurations to maximize space utilization for staff growth.

APPENDIX C

MISSION TO THE WORLD PROPOSED 2007 BUDGET						
Consolidated Budget Functional Analysis	Ministry		Fund	Designated	Totals	% of Totals
	Program	Administration	Raising	Programs		
<b>Income</b>						
Contributions & Support	39,558,170	252,919	12,901	30,370	39,854,360	77.2%
Project and Field Contributions	8,938,680	170	0	0	8,938,850	17.3%
Legacies & Bequests	0	0	0	26,000	26,000	0.1%
Investment Income	692,970	876,170	0	499,080	2,068,220	4.0%
Endowment Income	0	0	0	104,000	104,000	0.2%
Charitable Gift Annuity Income	0	0	0	78,000	78,000	0.2%
Other Income	408,722	51,004	134	65,130	524,990	1.0%
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>49,598,542</b>	<b>1,180,263</b>	<b>13,035</b>	<b>802,580</b>	<b>51,594,420</b>	
<b>Transfers</b>						
Inter-Department Transfer (All other)	(919,750)	441,417	154,013	324,320	0	
<b>Total Transfers</b>	<b>(919,750)</b>	<b>441,417</b>	<b>154,013</b>	<b>324,320</b>	<b>0</b>	
<b>Total Income &amp; Transfers</b>	<b>48,678,792</b>	<b>1,621,680</b>	<b>167,048</b>	<b>1,126,900</b>	<b>51,594,420</b>	
<b>Expenses</b>						
Staff salary and benefits	6,642,408	4,261,912	626,980	(4,935,930)	6,595,370	13.0%
Office materials and expenses	141,256	288,991	16,803	0	447,050	0.9%
Postage and shipping	113,812	95,301	33,707	380	243,200	0.5%
Project and field expenses	10,162,630	2,610	5,000	0	10,170,240	20.0%
Personnel, recruiting & assessmnt	15,190	81,860	6,770	0	103,820	0.2%
Occupancy	239,920	(137,550)	0	0	102,370	0.2%
Telecommunication services	29,361	68,618	13,411	0	111,390	0.2%
Partner relations and promotion	157,404	77,958	39,858	0	275,220	0.5%
Professional expenses	38,749	92,137	123,454	0	254,340	0.5%
Insurance	228,751	91,926	563	0	321,240	0.6%
Travel	904,759	780,747	108,314	0	1,793,820	3.5%
Committees and conferences	129,425	159,117	15,848	0	304,390	0.6%
Miscellaneous and other	553,708	134,987	(405)	224,660	912,950	1.8%
Missionary salary and benefits	21,357,440	0	0	0	21,357,440	42.0%
Missionary travel and preparation	1,936,390	0	0	0	1,936,390	3.8%
Missionary associated costs	801,910	(291,750)	0	0	510,160	1.0%
MIF expenses	0	0	0	4,900,510	4,900,510	9.6%
Depreciation	0	0	0	451,950	451,950	0.9%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>43,453,113</b>	<b>5,706,864</b>	<b>990,303</b>	<b>641,570</b>	<b>50,791,850</b>	<b>100%</b>
Consolidated Excess or Deficit	5,225,679	(4,085,184)	(823,255)	485,330	802,570	
Less Endowment/Capital					796,210	
Operational Excess or (Deficit)					6,190	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MISSION TO THE WORLD							
BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 2007 BUDGET							
Consolidated Budget Budget Comparison	2005 Actual	2005 GA Approved Budget	2006 GA Approved Budget	2007 GA Proposed Budget	Budget % of Totals	2006 TO Change in \$ Inc.	2007 % Inc.
<b>Income</b>							
Contributions & Support	36,488,093	35,583,880	37,689,560	39,854,360	77.2%	2,164,800	5.7%
I Project and Field Contributions	10,152,614	7,173,100	8,479,710	8,938,680	17.3%	458,970	5.4%
Legacies & Bequests	316,926	34,490	182,770	26,000	0.1%	-156,770	-85.8%
Investment Income	2,087,173	382,100	341,020	2,068,220	4.0%	1,727,200	506.5%
I Endowment Income	1,429,585	104,000	104,000	104,000	0.2%	0	0.0%
Charitable Gift Annuity Income	133,346	78,000	78,000	78,000	0.2%	0	0.0%
Other Income	388,445	254,940	266,290	524,990	1.0%	258,700	97.1%
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>50,996,182</b>	<b>43,610,510</b>	<b>47,141,350</b>	<b>51,594,250</b>	<b>100.0%</b>		
<b>Expenses</b>							
Staff Salary and Benefits	5,977,778	6,176,170	6,207,292	6,595,370	13.0%	388,078	6.3%
Office Materials and Expen	401,909	382,880	466,700	447,050	0.9%	-19,650	-4.2%
Postage and Shipping	199,919	163,590	199,625	243,200	0.5%	43,575	21.8%
Project and Field Expenses	7,768,987	7,907,860	8,392,430	10,170,240	20.0%	1,777,810	21.2%
Personnel, Recruitg, Asses	68,183	199,650	82,360	103,820	0.2%	21,460	26.1%
Occupancy	84,697	135,440	316,210	102,370	0.2%	-213,840	-67.6%
Telecommunication Services	95,413	123,010	123,050	111,390	0.2%	-11,660	-9.5%
Partner Relations & Promot	206,968	224,010	257,660	275,220	0.5%	17,560	6.8%
Professional Expenses	220,219	325,710	334,650	254,340	0.5%	-80,310	-24.0%
Insurance	274,022	124,720	121,510	321,240	0.6%	199,730	164.4%
Travel	1,497,495	946,100	1,530,740	1,793,820	3.5%	263,080	17.2%
Committees & Conferences	242,037	380,680	297,271	304,390	0.6%	7,119	2.4%
Miscellaneous & Other	796,628	397,550	700,090	912,950	1.8%	212,860	30.4%
Missionary Salary & Benefi	18,715,698	20,079,290	20,262,870	21,357,440	42.0%	1,094,570	5.4%
Missionary Travel, Prepara	1,586,728	1,489,840	1,973,690	1,936,390	3.8%	-37,300	-1.9%
Missionary Associated Cost	383,428	414,050	368,790	510,160	1.0%	141,370	38.3%
MIF Expenses	4,104,449	3,601,680	4,109,960	4,900,510	9.6%	790,550	19.2%
Depreciation	324,000	255,800	382,102	451,950	0.9%	69,848	18.3%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>42,948,558</b>	<b>43,328,030</b>	<b>46,127,000</b>	<b>50,791,850</b>	<b>100.0%</b>	<b>4,664,850</b>	<b>10.1%</b>
Operations Excess or Deficit	8,047,625	282,480	1,014,350	802,400			
Less Endowmt / Capital Net Gain	2,307,001	260,550	816,900	796,210			
I Unusual / One Time gifts	3,800,000						
Excess or (Deficit)	1,940,624	21,930	197,449	6,190			
Unrestricted General Fund Excess or (Deficit)				2,900			
Coordinator's 2005 and 2006 salary is \$83,457, housing at \$39,000 and benefits at \$27,327 / \$28,794.							
Coordinator's 2007 salary budgetted at \$83,457, housing at \$39,000 and benefits at \$30,313.							

APPENDIX C

<b>MISSION TO THE WORLD</b>					
<b>PROPOSED 2007 GA BUDGET - FIVE YEAR ACTUAL HISTORICAL DATA</b>					
	<b>2001</b>	<b>2002</b>	<b>2003</b>	<b>2004</b>	<b>2005</b>
<b>Income</b>					
Contributions & Support	27,422,332.92	29,138,034.99	31,155,716.74	35,126,360.20	36,488,092.74
Unfulfilled Pledges	97,574.00	(56,384.82)	0.00	0.00	0.00
Project and Field Contributions	6,792,880.83	6,643,205.28	6,644,486.55	8,018,351.51	10,152,614.04
Legacies & Bequests	943,389.13	284,724.50	41,669.16	510,605.60	316,925.93
Investment Income	299,029.33	(267,959.46)	1,334,689.46	1,292,833.40	2,087,173.48
Endowment Income	73,596.02	675,979.77	657,840.59	432,361.85	1,429,585.29
Charitable Gift Annuity Income	92,036.32	(2,550.13)	337,532.77	306,509.77	133,345.59
Other Income	223,041.84	343,494.20	218,917.02	494,258.48	388,445.16
Admin Assessment MS,Proj	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
Inter-Department Transfer	0.01	(0.30)	(0.01)	0.00	(1,971.77)
Transf. Medical Insurance	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>35,846,306.40</b>	<b>36,814,928.85</b>	<b>40,390,852.28</b>	<b>46,181,280.81</b>	<b>50,994,210.46</b>
<b>Expenses</b>					
Staff Salary and Benefits	4,629,480.31	5,181,065.90	5,286,447.05	5,620,973.87	5,977,778.47
Office Materials and Expense	442,545.98	431,673.25	356,734.37	397,827.62	401,909.35
Postage and Shipping	182,360.47	176,476.51	158,315.52	170,524.70	199,918.93
Project and Field Expenses	6,889,908.73	7,462,670.77	7,818,206.65	8,027,094.89	7,768,987.40
Personnel, Recruiting	245,336.16	98,656.22	247,297.10	66,147.23	68,183.18
Occupancy	169,123.00	74,978.05	91,640.90	80,444.05	84,696.72
Telecommunication Services	99,414.83	107,093.07	101,007.76	88,282.44	95,413.04
Partner Relations & Promotion	56,040.49	109,520.08	205,010.10	225,145.50	206,967.57
Professional Expenses	191,519.11	405,162.46	301,135.44	187,092.90	220,219.38
Insurance	77,968.67	127,041.44	120,236.80	141,305.00	274,022.07
Travel	1,157,337.40	1,023,198.49	898,376.43	1,290,206.66	1,497,494.55
Committees & Conferences	255,492.66	452,771.09	413,161.57	199,337.82	242,037.16
Miscellaneous & Other	281,690.87	275,653.04	394,979.72	703,406.50	796,627.56
Missionary Salary & Benefits	14,686,849.92	15,548,160.72	17,078,985.65	17,600,277.24	18,715,697.72
Missionary Travel, Preparation	1,295,137.82	1,376,946.42	1,281,635.19	1,735,521.25	1,586,728.37
Missionary Associated Cost	452,815.88	459,994.28	321,654.43	402,685.70	383,427.71
MIF Expenses	2,719,255.67	2,878,245.91	3,359,939.49	3,445,821.52	4,104,448.75
PCA Building Construction	(2,484.00)	0.00	0.00		
Depreciation	112,213.72	238,814.82	273,913.10	337,363.81	324,000.00
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>33,942,007.69</b>	<b>36,428,122.51</b>	<b>38,708,677.27</b>	<b>40,719,458.70</b>	<b>42,948,557.93</b>
Consolidated Excess or Deficit	1,904,298.71	386,806.34	1,682,175.01	5,461,822.00	8,045,653.00
New Restricted Funds	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	3,577,864.00	1,933,162.00
Net Excess or Deficit	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	1,883,958.00	6,112,491.00
Change in Unrestricted General Fund	103,543.00	(76,633.00)	(72,499.00)	190,000.00	745,352.00
Note: The 2005 actuals are slightly different from other budget reports due to pre-audit adjustments since February 1, 2006.					
Note: The 2005 actuals are pre-audit figures as the Audit is not complete until April 30, 2006.					

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.  
2007 PROPOSED BUDGET**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

The PCA Foundation's (PCAF) primary purpose is to use its assets "...for the support of the cause of the Kingdom of Jesus Christ, primarily through the Presbyterian Church in America, but also through other groups, societies, organizations, and institutions that minister in Jesus' name to man's spiritual, physical, emotional and intellectual powers" (PCAF Articles of Incorporation).

The purpose of the PCAF is accomplished primarily by providing information, education, and charitable financial services to individuals and families in order to help them carry out their charitable desires and stewardship responsibilities.

The PCAF offers the following charitable financial services: Advise and Consult Funds (donor-advised funds), Charitable Remainder Trusts, Charitable Lead Trusts, Endowments, Designated Funds for Churches, Estate Design, Bequest Processing, and providing educational materials, presentations, and information.

The PCA Foundation experienced sizable growth during 2005 in its total assets, from \$34 million at December 31, 2004, to \$40 million as of December 31, 2005. This, coupled with significantly higher short-term interest rates and the expectation of further asset growth during 2006, provides for a very favorable environment for funding the 2007 Proposed Budget.

The PCAF has also taken into consideration, as it prepared its 2007 Proposed Budget, the expectation of continuing improvement in the economy and financial markets.

**II. Major Changes in Budget**

There are no major changes in operations included in the proposed 2007 Budget. The amount budgeted for capital expenditures is significantly higher than what is normally spent by the PCA Foundation on an annual basis, due to budgeting for the purchase of a new comprehensive software system as described in the Notes to Budget "line items" below.



### **III. Income Streams**

The PCAF is self-supported. It does not participate in the PCA's Partnership Shares Program, nor does it rely on the financial support of churches to help underwrite its operating expenses.

Approximately 63% of the PCAF's total 2007 budgeted operating revenue will be derived from interest/earnings generated by its Advise and Consult Fund and the PCAF Endowment. Trustee/Administrative Fees on Charitable Trusts, Endowments, and other accounts are budgeted to provide approximately 19% of the budgeted revenues, and charitable contributions (primarily from a small number of individuals, including current and former PCAF Board Members) account for the remaining 18%.

### **IV. Notes to Budget "line items"**

#### **General Comments**

The 2007 Operating and Capital Budget of \$828,500 represents a \$99,000 or 14% increase over the 2006 Budget of \$729,500. This increase is due primarily to two factors. Approximately 50% of the increase is due to increases in staff wages and benefits and increased clerical help, along with general increases in operating expenses. The other 50% is due to the anticipated purchase of a new comprehensive software package to handle the PCAF's trust administration/accounting, general and charitable products accounting, gift receipting, grant distributions, donor relations, marketing, etc.

Both the 2006 and 2007 Budgets include wages and benefits for a Development position, including related travel and training expenses. However, the position was unfilled in 2005, and this accounts for a significant portion of the variance between the 2007 and 2006 Budgets compared with 2005 Actual. The position was filled in January, 2006.

**Notes to Proposed 2007 Budget** - (Notes generally relate to notable comparisons of 2007 Budget to 2006 Budget.)

#### **Support & Revenue**

Note: The PCA Foundation does not participate in the PCA's Partnership Shares program. It is self-supported.

Undesignated Earnings (line 1) – These payouts are from funds held by the PCA Foundation, mainly from Advise & Consult Funds and the PCAF Endowment, which help underwrite the Foundation's operating expenses. The payout percentages are set annually by the PCA Foundation's Board, and

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

generally are correlated to the expected investment returns of the accounts. The 2007 Budget of \$523,500 represents a 22% increase from the 2006 Budget. This additional funding is primarily the result of budgeted increases in the anticipated Advise & Consult Fund account balance and also anticipated increases in interest and earnings. The budgeted increases are realistic given the growth during 2005 and the current levels in the Advise and Consult Fund, and considering the rises in short-term interest rates during 2004 and 2005.

C & A Support (line 2) – General Assembly mandated support from the four remaining Committees and Agencies (Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, Mission to North America, and Mission to the World) was eliminated in 2000. Their mandatory support in 1999 was \$15,000 each, for a total of \$60,000, having been reduced from \$30,000 each in 1998, \$34,000 each in 1997 (after a \$10,000 refund to each), and \$44,000 each in 1996. The Foundation successfully achieved self-supporting status in 2000.

Fees (line 3) – 2007 Budgeted fees are administrative fees charged on funds held for long term administration such as Charitable Remainder Trusts, Charitable Lead Trusts, Endowments, and Designated Funds, etc. The 2007 Budget amount of \$145,000 represents a 4% increase over the 2006 Budget amount, and a 22% increase over 2005 Actual. The anticipation of new accounts in 2006 and 2007, and the expectation of rising equity markets (thereby increasing account balances subject to fees) over the next 18 months make achieving the 2007 Budget realistic.

Contributions (line 4) – Gifts primarily from a small number of individuals and families help underwrite the Foundation's Operating Budget. The 2007 Budget amount of \$150,000 consists of a \$60,000 matching challenge contribution from a family and the corresponding matches budgeted at \$75,000 for a period of 10 years (1999-2008), plus normal contributions to the Foundation. The increases in revenue from increased Undesignated Earnings and Fees have decreased the amount of contributions needed from the levels required in prior years. The matching challenge contributions helped provide the resources necessary for the Foundation to successfully achieve self-supported status in 2000, and are necessary to help in the transition to the point where the need for voluntary contributions is minimal or perhaps even eliminated.

### **Operations Expenses**

Staff Wages & Benefits (lines 6,7 and 8) – 2007 Budget increase of 6.5% over the 2006 Budget is primarily due to budgeted compensation increases and increasing health insurance costs relative to existing staff, plus the addition of a part time clerical employee. 2007 compensation increases are budgeted at 4%

## APPENDIX C

from estimated 2006 compensation levels. Health insurance premiums are budgeted to increase 10% from estimated 2005 levels. The 2007 Budget variance from 2005 Actual is primarily due to the Development position being unfilled during 2005 (filled January, 2006), the transition of a part-time Administrative Assistant position to full time, plus regular compensation and cost of benefit increases.

Travel and Training Expenses (lines 9 and 18) –2007 Budget and 2006 Budget variances to 2005 Actual primarily due to the Development position being unfilled during 2005.

Promotional and postage Expenses (lines 11 and 13) – 2007 Budget and 2006 Budget expenses reflect a decrease compared to 2005 Actual, due to expensing the brochure inventory in 2005, previously accounted for as inventory as an asset on the balance sheet.

Rent (line 15) – 2007 Budget and 2006 Budget is for space rented in the PCA Building at a rate of \$12.00/sq. ft. The 2004 amount was at \$11.00/sq. ft.

### **Capital Expenditures**

Capital Expenditures (line 25) – 2007 Budget is a significant increase from software system that would handle trust administration/accounting, general and charitable products accounting, gift receipting, grant distributions, donor relations, marketing, etc.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.								
PROPOSED 2007 BUDGET								
	2005 ACTUAL	2005 BUDGET	2006 BUDGET	GENERAL & ADMIN.	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	2007 TOTALS	% OF TOTAL
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>								
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	326,261	389,500	429,500	523,500	-	-	523,500	63.19
2. C&A SUPPORT	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
3. FEES	119,173	125,000	140,000	145,000	-	-	145,000	17.50
4. CONTRIBUTIONS	152,629	175,000	150,000	-	150,000	-	150,000	18.11
5. INTEREST INCOME	14,263	8,500	10,000	10,000	-	-	10,000	1.21
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>612,326</b>	<b>696,000</b>	<b>729,500</b>	<b>678,500</b>	<b>150,000</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>828,500</b>	<b>100.00</b>
<b>OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>								
6. PRESIDENT'S SALARY	121,056	122,237	125,904	45,829	85,111	-	130,940	15.80
7. PRESIDENT'S BENEFITS	35,528	35,874	36,950	13,450	24,978	-	38,428	4.64
8. STAFF WAGES & BENEFITS	190,692	274,140	319,585	222,797	121,600	-	344,397	41.57
9. TRAVEL EXPENSE	9,792	26,200	23,200	2,410	30,190	-	32,600	3.93
10. PROFESSIONAL SERVICES	38,044	40,600	36,600	33,500	8,600	-	42,100	5.08
11. PROMOTION	61,560	51,000	44,500	-	46,500	-	46,500	5.61
12. OFFICE EXPENSE	22,749	28,750	27,000	19,850	7,650	-	27,500	3.32
13. POSTAGE/UPS/FED EX	13,188	16,000	18,000	4,500	13,500	-	18,000	2.17
14. TAXES & LICENSES	100	225	225	225	-	-	225	0.03
15. RENT	26,598	26,620	29,040	29,040	-	-	29,040	3.51
16. TELEPHONE	5,555	6,000	6,500	1,750	5,250	-	7,000	0.84
17. DUES & SUBSCRIPTIONS	5,948	7,200	6,445	2,282	4,238	-	6,520	0.79
18. TRAINING	549	10,200	5,000	5,000	800	-	5,800	0.70
19. BOARD EXPENSE	11,913	11,500	12,000	12,500	-	-	12,500	1.51
20. OFFICE INSURANCE	14,654	14,675	15,270	16,667	-	-	16,667	2.00
21. GA EXPENSE	8,552	6,000	4,000	7,000	-	-	7,000	0.84
22. GA NOM.	1,023	1,500	1,500	1,500	-	-	1,500	0.18
23. MISCELLANEOUS	-	379	781	1,883	-	-	1,883	0.23
24. DEPRECIATION	14,212	17,000	17,000	7,000	3,000	-	10,000	1.21
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>	<b>581,613</b>	<b>696,000</b>	<b>729,500</b>	<b>427,083</b>	<b>351,417</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>778,500</b>	<b>93.96</b>
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) FROM OPERATIONS	30,713	-	-	251,417	(201,417)	-	50,000	6.04
<b>CAPITAL ASSETS</b>								
25. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	4,055	17,000	17,000	-	-	60,000	60,000	7.24
26. LESS DEPRECIATION	(14,212)	(17,000)	(17,000)	-	-	(10,000)	(10,000)	(1.21)
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>(10,157)</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>50,000</b>	<b>50,000</b>	<b>6.04</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS &amp; CAPITAL</b>	<b>571,456</b>	<b>696,000</b>	<b>729,500</b>	<b>427,083</b>	<b>351,417</b>	<b>50,000</b>	<b>828,500</b>	<b>100.00</b>
<b>TOTAL SURPLUS/DEFICIT</b>	<b>40,870</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>251,417</b>	<b>(201,417)</b>	<b>(50,000)</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>PCAF THREE YEAR COMPARISON OF INCOME, EXPENSE, SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>								
	2003	2004	2005	AVERAGE 2003-2005				
<b>BUDGET</b>	637,000	673,000	696,000	668,667				
<b>INCOME</b>	530,038	575,117	612,326	572,494				
<b>EXPENSE</b>	521,602	554,629	581,613	552,615				
<b>SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	8,436	20,488	30,713	19,879				

APPENDIX C

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.							
BUDGETS COMPARISON STATEMENT							
FOR PROPOSED 2007 BUDGET							
DESCRIPTION	2005	2005	2006	PROPOSED	BUDGET	CHANGE IN BUDGET	
	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	2007	% OF	IN \$	IN %
				BUDGET	TOTAL		
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>							
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	326,261	389,500	429,500	523,500	63.19	94,000	21.89
2. C&A SUPPORT	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
3. FEES	119,173	125,000	140,000	145,000	17.50	5,000	3.57
4. CONTRIBUTIONS	152,629	175,000	150,000	150,000	18.11	-	-
5. INTEREST INCOME	14,263	6,500	10,000	10,000	1.21	-	-
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT/REVENUE</b>	<b>612,326</b>	<b>696,000</b>	<b>729,500</b>	<b>828,500</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>99,000</b>	<b>13.57</b>
<b>OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>							
<b>PROGRAMS</b>							
6. NONE	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<b>TOTAL PROGRAMS</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>SUPPORT SERVICES</b>							
7. GENERAL & ADMIN.:	354,843	369,231	400,614	427,083	51.55	26,469	6.61
8. FUND RAISING	226,770	326,769	328,886	351,417	42.42	22,531	6.85
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES</b>	<b>581,613</b>	<b>696,000</b>	<b>729,500</b>	<b>778,500</b>	<b>93.96</b>	<b>49,000</b>	<b>6.72</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES:</b>	<b>581,613</b>	<b>696,000</b>	<b>729,500</b>	<b>778,500</b>	<b>93.96</b>	<b>49,000</b>	<b>6.72</b>
SURPLUS (DEFICIT) OPERATION	30,713	-	-	50,000	6.04	50,000	-
<b>CAPITAL ASSETS:</b>							
9. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	4,055	17,000	17,000	60,000	7.24	43,000	252.94
10. (LESS DEPRECIATION)	(14,212)	(17,000)	(17,000)	(10,000)	(1.21)	7,000	(41.18)
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES:</b>	<b>(10,157)</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>50,000</b>	<b>6.04</b>	<b>50,000</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS &amp; CAPITAL:</b>	<b>571,456</b>	<b>696,000</b>	<b>729,500</b>	<b>828,500</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>99,000</b>	<b>13.57</b>
<b>TOTAL SURPLUS/(DEFICIT):</b>	<b>40,870</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.</b>					
<b>FIVE YEAR ACTUAL REVENUE AND EXPENSE TRENDS</b>					
<b>2001-2005</b>					
	<b>2001 ACTUAL</b>	<b>2002 ACTUAL</b>	<b>2003 ACTUAL</b>	<b>2004 ACTUAL</b>	<b>2005 ACTUAL</b>
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>					
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	390,547	262,391	270,814	273,344	326,261
2. C&A SUPPORT	-	-	-	-	-
3. FEES	71,694	78,509	91,768	113,877	119,173
4. CONTRIBUTIONS	125,563	200,029	161,741	179,380	152,629
5. INTEREST INCOME	13,035	5,075	5,715	8,516	14,263
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>600,839</b>	<b>546,004</b>	<b>530,038</b>	<b>575,117</b>	<b>612,326</b>
<b>OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>					
6. PRESIDENT'S SALARY	111,323	111,323	114,663	118,103	121,056
7. PRESIDENT'S BENEFITS	32,672	32,672	33,652	34,661	35,528
8. STAFF WAGES & BENEFITS	201,956	180,342	179,812	172,092	190,692
9. TRAVEL EXPENSE	12,486	8,878	8,811	7,869	9,792
10. PROFESSIONAL SERVICES	57,404	27,127	29,830	33,127	38,044
11. PROMOTION	69,284	50,542	38,030	65,974	61,560
12. OFFICE EXPENSE	29,750	25,945	25,658	19,706	22,749
13. POSTAGE/UPS/FED EX	12,161	14,767	10,996	17,588	13,188
14. TAXES & LICENSES	61	120	315	206	100
15. RENT	21,276	24,180	24,180	26,598	26,598
16. TELEPHONE	8,014	5,660	5,297	5,594	5,555
17. DUES & SUBSCRIPTIONS	5,843	5,310	5,367	4,514	5,948
18. TRAINING	1,056	1,187	-	225	549
19. BOARD EXPENSE	9,812	9,541	11,393	12,751	11,913
20. OFFICE INSURANCE	8,752	8,762	12,655	13,525	14,554
21. GA EXPENSE	7,114	4,931	6,201	5,984	8,552
22. GA NOM.	953	1,263	1,108	1,141	1,023
23. MISCELLANEOUS	706	100	186	3	-
24. DEPRECIATION	7,924	11,769	13,448	14,968	14,212
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>	<b>598,547</b>	<b>524,419</b>	<b>521,602</b>	<b>554,629</b>	<b>581,613</b>
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) FROM OPERATIONS	2,292	21,585	8,436	20,488	30,713
<b>CAPITAL ASSETS</b>					
25. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	4,232	37,523	13,181	7,269	4,055
26. LESS DEPRECIATION	(7,924)	(11,769)	(13,448)	(14,968)	(14,212)
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>(3,692)</b>	<b>25,754</b>	<b>(267)</b>	<b>(7,699)</b>	<b>(10,157)</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS &amp; CAPITAL</b>	<b>594,855</b>	<b>550,173</b>	<b>521,335</b>	<b>546,930</b>	<b>571,456</b>
<b>TOTAL SURPLUS/DEFICIT</b>	<b>5,984</b>	<b>(4,169)</b>	<b>8,703</b>	<b>28,187</b>	<b>40,870</b>

**PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.  
PROPOSED BUDGET  
2007**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

- a. Statement of Purpose: The purpose of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. is to glorify God through serving His servants who minister in the Church by offering financial products to provide for the health and welfare, retirement and relief needs of the denomination's ministers, missionaries, lay church workers and their families, and to serve the churches, committees and agencies of the PCA and related organizations by sponsoring and endorsing a denominational property and liability insurance program.
- b. This budget reflects the costs incurred to administer the trust funds for PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds. (Complete financial activity in the trust funds may be found in the RBI Annual Report, which includes audited financial statements.)
- c. Economic considerations include a CPI of 3.4% and a medical trend of 10% to 12% (4.2% medical care CPI plus other factors such as drugs, medical devices and medical advances, provider expenses, government mandates and regulations, increased consumer demand, litigation and risk management).

**II. Major Changes in Budget**

- a. The 2007 budget reflects a 1.8% decrease, or \$25,500, from the 2006 budget. 2005 actuals are unaudited.
- b. The decrease in the Insurance portion of Support and Revenue is related to the termination of the PCA Health Plan and the reduction in budgeted FTEs.
- c. The decrease in the Retirement portion of Support and Revenue reflects its portion of the decrease in budgeted FTEs.
- d. The increase in the Relief portion of Support and Revenue is based on the addition of a part-time administrative support person dedicated to the Relief Program.

**III. Income Stream**

The source of RBI budgeted revenue is trustee fees charged to the Health and Welfare Benefit Trust and the Tax-Sheltered Annuity Trust. The amount of these trustee fees is set by the General Assembly when it approves our budget.

#### **IV. Notes to Budget Line Items**

- a. The total number of staff budgeted for 2007 is 10.5 FTE, one and one half less than the 12 FTE included in the 2006 budget. Currently, 10 positions are filled.
- b. An overall net decrease of 7.4% in salaries and benefits is assumed in 2007. The decrease is due to the reduction in staff size. Budgeted positions include a 4.5% average salary increase that assumes a 3.4% cost of living factor and 1.6% merit factor.
- c. Occupancy costs for the shared facility are expected to remain the same as 2006 at \$12 per square foot.
- d. All fund raising activities relate to the Ministerial Relief program through our annual Christmas Offering and appeals through PCA Foundation.
- e. General Assembly expense refers to the cost of convention services such as booth space and electrical supply, transportation of materials to and from General Assembly, and RBI's share of the Nominating Committee Expense and any Ad Hoc Committee expense. It does not include travel expense for staff and presenting board members.



APPENDIX C

PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC. PROPOSED 2007 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	SUPPORTING ACTIVITIES	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
<b>Support &amp; Revenue:</b>						
1 Insurance		289,400		10,600	300,000	21.99%
2 Retirement		880,100		34,400	914,500	67.02%
3 Relief	130,275		18,725	1,000	150,000	10.99%
<b>Total Support &amp; Revenue</b>	<b>130,275</b>	<b>1,169,500</b>	<b>18,725</b>	<b>46,000</b>	<b>1,364,500</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>Operations Expenses:</b>						
<i>Salaries &amp; Benefits:</i>						
4 President's Salary	6,360	120,690			127,050	9.31%
5 President's Benefits	940	25,950			26,890	1.97%
6 Staff Salaries & Housing	82,630	453,220			535,850	39.27%
7 Staff Benefits	23,435	127,775			151,210	11.08%
<i>G &amp; A:</i>						
8 Advertising, Promotions & Website		26,800			26,800	1.96%
9 Computer Expense	520	14,670			15,190	1.11%
10 Equipment Expense	50	3,900			3,950	0.29%
11 Insurance	765	38,250			39,015	2.86%
12 Office	1,040	12,437			13,477	0.99%
13 Postage	350	25,460			25,810	1.89%
14 Printing	1,875	87,700			89,575	6.56%
15 Professional Services	2,400	85,900			88,300	6.47%
16 Rent	1,860	37,148			39,008	2.86%
17 Telephone	350	14,000			14,350	1.05%
18 TPA Fees	0	2,000			2,000	0.15%
19 Training	1,050	7,600			8,650	0.63%
20 Travel	6,100	59,070			65,170	4.78%
<b>Subtotal</b>	<b>129,725</b>	<b>1,142,570</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1,272,295</b>	<b>93.24%</b>
21 Board Meetings	550	23,680			24,230	1.78%
22 Ministerial Relief Christmas Offering			18,725		18,725	1.37%
23 General Assembly Expense		3,250			3,250	0.24%
<b>Total Operations Expenses:</b>	<b>130,275</b>	<b>1,169,500</b>	<b>18,725</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1,318,500</b>	<b>96.63%</b>
24 Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations:	0	0	0	46,000	46,000	3.37%
<b>Capital Assets:</b>						
25 Capital Expenditures				46,000	46,000	3.37%
26 Depreciation		30,000			30,000	
27 Less Depreciation		(30,000)			(30,000)	
<b>Total Capital Assets:</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>46,000</b>	<b>46,000</b>	<b>3.37%</b>
<b>Total Operations &amp; Capital:</b>	<b>130,275</b>	<b>1,169,500</b>	<b>18,725</b>	<b>46,000</b>	<b>1,364,500</b>	<b>100.00%</b>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC. BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 2007 BUDGET							
DESCRIPTION	2005	2005	2006	PROPOSED BUDGET	% OF TOTALS	2006 TO 2007 CHANGE IN BUDGET	
	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	2007 BUDGET		IN \$	IN %
<b>Support &amp; Revenue:</b>							
1 Insurance	472,334	514,000	345,000	300,000	21.99%	(45,000)	-13.0%
2 Retirement	718,135	718,135	925,000	914,500	67.02%	(10,500)	-1.1%
3 Relief	102,218	112,000	120,000	150,000	10.99%	30,000	25.0%
4 Other Income	12,404				0.00%	0	0.0%
<b>Total Support &amp; Revenue</b>	<b>1,305,091</b>	<b>1,344,135</b>	<b>1,390,000</b>	<b>1,364,500</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>(25,500)</b>	<b>-1.8%</b>
<b>Operations Expenses:</b>							
<i>Programs:</i>							
5 Ministerial Relief	84,820	91,000	102,000	130,275	9.55%	28,275	27.7%
<b>Total Programs:</b>	<b>84,820</b>	<b>91,000</b>	<b>102,000</b>	<b>130,275</b>	<b>9.55%</b>	<b>28,275</b>	<b>27.7%</b>
<i>Supporting Activities:</i>							
6 Administration	1,004,673	1,172,335	1,235,400	1,142,570	83.74%	(92,830)	-7.5%
7 Board Meetings	19,592	20,700	22,375	23,680	1.74%	1,305	5.8%
8 Fund Raising	17,398	20,000	18,000	18,725	1.37%	725	4.0%
9 General Assembly Expense	1,864	3,500	2,725	3,250	0.24%	525	19.3%
<b>Total Supporting Activities</b>	<b>1,043,527</b>	<b>1,216,535</b>	<b>1,278,500</b>	<b>1,188,225</b>	<b>87.08%</b>	<b>(90,275)</b>	<b>-7.1%</b>
<b>Total Operations Expenses:</b>	<b>1,128,347</b>	<b>1,307,535</b>	<b>1,380,500</b>	<b>1,318,500</b>	<b>96.63%</b>	<b>(62,000)</b>	<b>-4.5%*</b>
10 Depreciation/Disposals	31,438						
11 Surplus(Deficit) after Depreciation	145,306						
<b>Capital Assets:</b>							
12 Capital Additions	**	36,600	9,500	46,000	3.37%	36,500	384.2%
<b>Total Operations &amp; Capital:</b>	<b>1,159,785</b>	<b>1,344,135</b>	<b>1,390,000</b>	<b>1,364,500</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>(25,500)</b>	<b>-1.8%</b>
<b>Net Revenue over Expense including depreciation and excluding equity transfer</b>	<b>145,306</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>			
<b>Additional Information:</b>	2005 Actual	2005 Budget	2006 Budget	Proposed 2007 Budget		Change in Budget	
President's Salary	120,748	121,000	124,025	127,060		in \$	in %
President's Benefits***	25,892	24,600	28,620	26,890		3,035	2.4%
						(1,730)	-6.0%

\* Administrative Costs reflected in this budget are incurred to administer the trust funds for Retirement, Insurance and Relief. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds.

\*\* Capital Additions for 2005 were \$5,774. Equity Transfer additions for building and furnishings were \$1,379.

\*\*\* 2005 actual benefits exceed the budget by \$1,292 due to health insurance increases.

2005 Actuals are unaudited.

APPENDIX C

<b>PCA RETIREMENT &amp; BENEFITS, INC.</b>					
<b>FIVE-YEAR COMPARISON</b>					
DESCRIPTION	2001 ACTUAL	2002 ACTUAL	2003 ACTUAL	2004 ACTUAL	2005 ACTUAL
<b>Support &amp; Revenue:</b>					
1 Insurance	410,000	455,830	400,000	504,000	472,334
2 Retirement	449,000	538,030	589,000	648,300	718,135
3 Relief	80,000	84,072	104,942	108,694	102,218
4 Other Income	9,923	3,317	4,753	2,165	12,404
<b>Total Support &amp; Revenue</b>	<b>948,923</b>	<b>1,081,249</b>	<b>1,098,695</b>	<b>1,263,159</b>	<b>1,305,091</b>
<b>Operations Expenses:</b>					
<i>Programs:</i>					
5 Ministerial Relief	66,567	68,528	91,501	93,448	84,820
Total Programs:	66,567	68,528	91,501	93,448	84,820
<i>Supporting Activities:</i>					
6 Administration	796,023	987,998	1,028,519	966,211	1,004,673
7 Board Meetings	16,134	19,322	16,005	23,019	19,592
8 Fund Raising	16,311	15,774	17,244	15,246	17,398
9 General Assembly Expense	1,763	2,074	3,025	1,658	1,864
Total Supporting Activities:	830,231	1,025,168	1,064,793	1,006,134	1,043,527
<b>Total Operations Expenses:</b>	<b>896,798</b>	<b>1,093,696</b>	<b>1,156,294</b>	<b>1,099,582</b>	<b>1,128,347</b>
10 Depreciation/Disposals	27,857	19,448	31,128	32,668	31,438
11 Surplus(Deficit) after Depreciation	24,268	(31,895)	(88,727)	130,909	145,306
<b>Capital Assets:</b>					
12 Capital Additions	**	**	**	**	**
<b>Total Operations &amp; Capital:</b>	<b>924,655</b>	<b>1,113,144</b>	<b>1,187,422</b>	<b>1,132,250</b>	<b>1,159,785</b>
<b>Net Revenue over Expense including depreciation</b>	<b>24,268</b>	<b>(31,895)</b>	<b>(88,727)</b>	<b>130,909</b>	<b>145,306</b>

Administrative Costs reflected in this budget are incurred to administer the trust funds for Retirement, Insurance and Relief. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds.

** Capital Additions	\$3,850 +	\$29,397 +	\$44,248 +	\$23,778 +	\$5,774 +
	\$214,823	(\$3,856)	(\$7,288)	(\$19,707)	\$1,379
	computer + equity transfer of building and furnishings	computer, copier, fax + equity transfer of building and furnishings	automobile, computers + equity transfer of building and furnishings	accounting software, computers + equity transfer of building and furnishings	accounting software, computers + equity transfer of building and furnishings

**REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES  
2007 PROPOSED BUDGET**

**The RUM Mission:**

Reformed University Ministries has the goal of building the church now and for the future by reaching students for Christ and equipping students to serve. This is accomplished by supporting the RUF works of presbyteries and churches in the areas of administration, finance, development, intern program, training, conferences, recruiting, and general ministry operation.

**Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

- ◆ This budget reflects our continuing growth as we assist and work with presbyteries and churches to develop new RUF works on campuses nationwide. For 2007 we project to have 104 campus ministries with over 180 field staff, including 82 interns.
- ◆ There is a net decrease of 13.7% in this budget from the 2006 budget. This is the net effect of the addition of personnel and related travel and the removal of the “Campus Development” line item.
- ◆ The total number of full-time equivalent staff budgeted for 2007 is twelve and part-time is one. One part-time and nine full-time positions are currently filled. The unfilled positions are two area coordinators and one development director.
- ◆ An overall net increase of 5% in salaries and related adjustments to benefits is assumed for all existing staff positions. That includes aggregate of cost of living and merit increases.
- ◆ The cost being charged by the Administrative Committee for office space is projected to be \$12 per square foot in 2007.
- ◆ The 2007 budget for the entire ministry of \$12,765,876, including affiliated committees, is included in the RUM General Assembly report for information.

**Major Changes in Budget**

- ◆ The major change reflected in the 2007 budget is the addition of two area coordinators and their related travel and other expenses.

**Income Streams**

- ◆ Income for the 2007 budget is projected to come from contributions (41%), affiliated committee transfers (54%), and interest income (5%).

APPENDIX C

REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES  
PROPOSED 2007 BUDGET

<b>SUPPORT AND REVENUE</b>		<b>Total Program</b>	<b>Total Admin &amp; General</b>	<b>Total Fund Raising</b>	<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>% of Total</b>
1	Contributions	56,410	467,336	171,084	<b>694,830</b>	41.3%
2	Interest Income	-	80,000	-	<b>80,000</b>	4.8%
3	Campus Affiliated Transfers	901,702	4,748	-	<b>906,450</b>	53.9%
4	Conference Revenues	-	-	-	-	0.0%
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT AND REVENUE</b>		<b>958,112</b>	<b>552,084</b>	<b>171,084</b>	<b>1,681,280</b>	<b>100%</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>						
5	Coordinator Salary & Housing	125,250	-	-	<b>125,250</b>	7.4%
6	Coordinator Benefits	23,634	-	-	<b>23,634</b>	1.4%
7	Salaries	391,000	205,802	85,000	<b>681,802</b>	40.6%
8	Benefits	97,733	45,231	15,000	<b>157,964</b>	9.4%
9	Conferences	9,000	1,488	-	<b>10,488</b>	0.6%
10	Equipment & Maintenance	-	18,044	-	<b>18,044</b>	1.1%
11	Insurance	16,054	-	-	<b>16,054</b>	1.0%
12	Misc	-	32,493	10,000	<b>42,493</b>	2.5%
13	Postage	-	12,155	20,109	<b>32,264</b>	1.9%
14	Printing	-	30,388	18,975	<b>49,363</b>	2.9%
15	Rent	-	39,913	-	<b>39,913</b>	2.4%
16	Service Contracts	-	57,027	-	<b>57,027</b>	3.4%
17	Supplies	27,410	21,398	-	<b>48,808</b>	2.9%
18	Telephone	24,198	7,032	3,000	<b>34,230</b>	2.0%
19	Travel	243,833	9,184	19,000	<b>272,017</b>	16.2%
20	General Assembly	-	7,666	-	<b>7,666</b>	0.5%
21	Permanent Committee	-	42,263	-	<b>42,263</b>	2.5%
22	Capital Expenditures	-	10,000	-	<b>10,000</b>	0.6%
23	Depreciation	-	12,000	-	<b>12,000</b>	0.7%
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES</b>		<b>958,112</b>	<b>552,084</b>	<b>171,084</b>	<b>1,681,280</b>	<b>100%</b>
24	<b>Net of Revenue over Expenses</b>	-	-	-	-	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES  
BUDGET COMPARISON STATEMENT  
FOR PROPOSED 2007 BUDGET**

Support & Revenue		2005 Actual	2005 Budget	2006 Budget	Proposed 2007 Budget	% of Total	Change in Budget	
							in \$	in %
1	Contributions	272,682	928,041	1,130,017	<b>694,830</b>	41.3%	(435,187)	-38.5%
2	Interest Income	66,005	20,000	40,000	<b>80,000</b>	4.8%	40,000	100.0%
3	Campus Affiliated Transfers	754,347	714,650	777,200	<b>906,450</b>	53.9%	129,250	16.6%
4	Conference Revenues	1,850	-	-	-	0.0%	-	-
5	<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUES</b>	<b>1,094,884</b>	<b>1,662,691</b>	<b>1,947,217</b>	<b>1,681,280</b>	<b>100%</b>	<b>(265,937)</b>	<b>-13.7%</b>
Expenses		2005 Actual	2005 Budget	2006 Budget	Proposed 2007 Budget	% of Total	Change in Budget	
							in \$	in %
<b>PROGRAM</b>								
6	Area Assistance	553,374	1,071,658	1,131,264	<b>902,276</b>	53.7%	(228,988)	-20.2%
7	Training	32,456	41,741	42,515	<b>55,836</b>	3.3%	13,321	31.3%
8	Web Page	-	5,384	5,519	-	0.0%	(5,519)	-100.0%
9	<b>TOTAL PROGRAM</b>	<b>585,830</b>	<b>1,118,783</b>	<b>1,179,298</b>	<b>958,112</b>	<b>57.0%</b>	<b>(221,187)</b>	<b>-18.8%</b>
<b>SUPPORT SERVICES</b>								
10	Support Services	402,929	430,467	473,800	<b>480,156</b>	28.6%	6,357	1.3%
11	General Assembly	3,998	7,479	7,666	<b>7,666</b>	0.5%	-	0.0%
12	Permanent Committee	22,245	25,000	40,250	<b>42,262</b>	2.5%	2,012	5.0%
13	Advancement	36,058	51,488	224,203	<b>171,084</b>	10.2%	(53,119)	-23.7%
14	<b>TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES</b>	<b>465,229</b>	<b>514,433</b>	<b>745,919</b>	<b>701,168</b>	<b>41.7%</b>	<b>(44,750)</b>	<b>-6.0%</b>
15	Capital Expenditures	18,674	10,000	10,000	<b>10,000</b>	0.6%	-	0.0%
16	Depreciation Expense	14,760	19,475	12,000	<b>12,000</b>	0.7%	-	0.0%
17	<b>TOTAL EXPENSE</b>	<b>1,084,493</b>	<b>1,662,691</b>	<b>1,947,217</b>	<b>1,681,280</b>	<b>100%</b>	<b>(265,937)</b>	<b>-13.7%</b>
18	<b>Net Revenue Less Expense</b>	<b>10,391</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>			
<b>Additional Information:</b>								
		2005 Actual	2005 Budget	2006 Budget	Proposed 2007 Budget	Change in Budget		
						in \$	in %	
Coordinator Salary & Housing		120,335	120,335	120,335	125,250	4,915	4.1%	
Other Income		-	-	3,000	-	(3,000)		
Coordinator Benefits		21,887	21,816	22,981	23,634	653	2.8%	
<b>Total</b>		<b>142,222</b>	<b>142,151</b>	<b>146,317</b>	<b>148,884</b>	<b>2,567</b>	<b>1.8%</b>	

APPENDIX C

<b>REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES GENERAL MINISTRY BUDGET</b>							
	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2005	Proposed
	Actual	Actual	Actual	Actual	Actual	Budget	Budget
<b><u>Contributions, Revenues &amp; Transfers</u></b>							
Unrestricted	138,130	187,595	191,201	260,401	272,682	928,041	1,130,017
Revenues-Conferences	7,131	2,225	1,975	2,824	1,850	-	-
Interest Income	30,974	20,660	23,088	32,046	66,005	20,000	80,000
Transfers	485,393	588,839	668,096	698,734	754,347	714,650	777,200
<b>Total Contributions, Revenue &amp; Transfers</b>	<b>661,629</b>	<b>799,318</b>	<b>884,360</b>	<b>994,005</b>	<b>1,094,885</b>	<b>1,662,691</b>	<b>1,947,217</b>
<b><u>Expenses</u></b>							
<b><u>Area Assistance:</u></b>							
Personnel-Area Assistance-Coordinator	117,627	123,551	129,794	135,873	142,727	142,151	146,316
Personnel-AA Other than Coordinator	160,938	150,941	230,819	295,713	298,283	307,292	324,486
Campus Development	-	-	-	-	-	500,000	500,000
Web Page	2,932	1,919	1,261	1,174	-	5,384	5,519
Books	375	316	393	666	566	1,104	1,131
Conferences	864	3,839	2,211	4,305	8,388	5,638	5,778
Insurance	7,876	8,620	10,769	10,872	11,496	13,268	14,595
New Ministries	7,765	5,986	7,060	4,165	3,691	17,114	17,542
Pastoral Care	313	783	9,613	28,049	32,182	29,158	42,016
Telephone	7,132	5,197	6,859	11,151	8,008	10,164	14,467
Travel	23,845	31,783	30,246	48,346	48,032	45,770	64,932
<b>Area Assistance</b>	<b>329,667</b>	<b>332,933</b>	<b>429,025</b>	<b>540,315</b>	<b>553,374</b>	<b>1,077,042</b>	<b>1,136,783</b>
<b><u>Support Services:</u></b>							
Personnel	158,771	181,671	169,448	192,841	239,417	245,389	264,253
Moving	-	-	-	1,534	-	-	-
Bank Charges	377	2,802	5,798	8,245	15,403	7,016	16,671
Books Lost	67	39	42	-	-	110	113
Conferences	-	256	150	660	1,349	1,131	1,160
Depreciation	9,909	18,561	17,440	16,390	14,760	19,475	12,000
Legal Fees	-	-	-	-	5,500	-	10,000
Postage	4,116	9,432	8,483	9,493	9,806	11,025	11,576
Printing	22,549	24,416	24,420	25,330	24,441	27,563	28,941
Rent	34,658	33,436	33,535	36,574	36,767	39,768	39,913
Maintenance & Repair Equipment	150	1,014	341	-	1,624	1,737	1,824
Service Contracts	26,307	38,628	27,593	33,123	36,550	33,387	40,078
Payroll Service Charges	-	5,672	6,075	7,472	9,086	7,350	9,945
PCA Foundation	-	4,000	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000
RUM Equipment	1,805	1,637	10,757	2,958	5,786	15,000	15,000
Supplies	5,092	5,236	8,392	9,161	10,370	13,113	14,424
Gifts	-	107	162	-	-	552	566
Staff Relations	1,848	3,451	3,778	3,096	2,274	4,572	5,029
Copier/Fax	842	5,860	7,650	7,109	6,486	10,117	11,129
Telephone	2,471	3,928	4,803	3,846	4,404	5,812	6,393
Travel	961	5,582	2,467	1,018	4,157	7,590	8,349
UPS	1,849	1,398	1,673	245	115	2,263	2,319
Misc.	350	92	1,749	1,641	1,531	1,972	2,021
<b>Support Services</b>	<b>272,119</b>	<b>347,218</b>	<b>339,756</b>	<b>364,201</b>	<b>436,363</b>	<b>459,942</b>	<b>495,800</b>
<b><u>Training:</u></b>							
Training	6,243	9,328	5,684	7,774	26,032	15,491	16,265
Supplies/General	18,956	14,268	17,364	13,802	6,424	26,250	26,250
<b>Training</b>	<b>25,199</b>	<b>23,596</b>	<b>23,048</b>	<b>21,575</b>	<b>32,456</b>	<b>41,741</b>	<b>42,515</b>
<b><u>Advancement:</u></b>							
Personnel	36,108	16,984	3,194	-	-	4,400	150,000
Postage	7,881	10,654	13,763	13,708	20,947	17,410	19,151
Printing	15,084	12,115	4,808	6,300	12,597	17,250	18,975
Telephone	75	-	-	-	-	300	4,000
Travel	31	657	-	15	-	1,051	21,000
UPS	-	-	-	711	2,055	-	-
Misc.	-	4,083	10,066	1,133	459	10,000	10,000
Video	733	-	-	-	-	1,077	1,077
<b>Advancement</b>	<b>59,912</b>	<b>44,492</b>	<b>31,831</b>	<b>21,867</b>	<b>36,058</b>	<b>51,488</b>	<b>224,203</b>
							<b>171,084</b>

# MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES</b>								
<b>ENTIRE MINISTRY - FOR INFORMATION ONLY</b>								
	<b>2001</b>	<b>2002</b>	<b>2003</b>	<b>2004</b>	<b>2005</b>	<b>2005</b>	<b>2006</b>	<b>2007</b>
	<b>Actual</b>	<b>Actual</b>	<b>Actual</b>	<b>Actual</b>	<b>Actual</b>	<b>Budget</b>	<b>Budget</b>	<b>Budget</b>
<b>INCOME</b>								
Contributions - Affiliated Committees	3,342,746	4,102,312	4,923,523	5,862,696	6,618,106	6,579,640	7,591,469	7,620,382
Contributions - International Staff	18,455	19,350	18,101	738	-	-	-	-
Contributions - Campus Staff	94,130	64,610	109,716	54,262	120,582	44,145	-	132,928
Contributions - Campus Interns	843,586	1,031,121	1,010,643	1,204,789	1,358,041	1,166,100	1,609,518	1,975,900
Contributions - Mississippi Affiliated Cmt	711,085	853,500	904,004	876,946	1,062,522	920,850	1,009,106	1,013,404
Contributions - General	138,130	198,415	191,201	260,401	272,682	928,041	1,130,017	694,830
Revenues - M-at-L, Conferences & Projects	165,994	374,009	400,471	523,059	429,320	246,904	317,781	342,882
Revenues - Conferences	7,131	2,225	1,975	2,824	1,850	-	-	-
Interest Income	30,974	20,660	23,088	32,046	66,005	20,000	40,000	80,000
Campus Affiliated Transfers	485,293	588,839	668,096	698,734	748,625	714,650	777,200	906,450
<b>TOTAL INCOME</b>	<b>5,837,625</b>	<b>7,255,041</b>	<b>8,250,818</b>	<b>9,516,495</b>	<b>10,677,734</b>	<b>10,620,330</b>	<b>12,475,091</b>	<b>12,765,876</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>								
<b>General Ministry</b>								
<i>Area Assistance:</i>								
Personnel - Area Assistance - Coordinator	117,627	123,551	129,794	135,873	142,727	142,151	146,316	148,884
Personnel - AA Other than Coordinator	160,938	150,941	230,819	295,713	298,283	307,292	324,486	488,733
Conferences/Telephone/Travel	31,841	40,819	39,315	63,802	64,428	61,572	85,178	190,127
Campus Development	-	-	-	-	-	500,000	500,000	-
New Ministries	7,765	5,986	7,060	4,165	3,691	17,114	17,542	9,000
Pastoral Care & Other	11,497	11,637	22,037	40,761	44,244	48,914	63,261	65,532
<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>329,667</i>	<i>332,933</i>	<i>429,025</i>	<i>540,315</i>	<i>553,374</i>	<i>1,077,042</i>	<i>1,136,783</i>	<i>902,276</i>
<i>Support Services:</i>								
Personnel	158,771	181,671	169,448	192,841	239,417	245,389	264,253	251,033
Postage/Printing	28,513	35,246	34,576	35,067	34,363	40,850	42,836	42,543
Rent	34,658	33,436	33,535	36,574	36,767	39,768	39,913	39,913
Service Contracts	26,307	48,300	38,667	45,594	50,636	45,738	54,119	57,027
Other	23,871	48,565	63,530	54,124	75,180	88,197	94,678	111,640
<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>272,119</i>	<i>347,218</i>	<i>339,756</i>	<i>364,201</i>	<i>436,363</i>	<i>459,942</i>	<i>495,800</i>	<i>502,156</i>
<i>Other:</i>								
Training	25,199	23,596	23,048	21,575	32,456	41,741	42,515	55,836
Advancement	59,912	44,492	31,831	21,867	36,058	51,488	224,203	171,084
General Assembly	5,363	-	3,248	5,398	3,998	7,479	7,666	7,666
Permanent Committee	4,349	11,079	18,740	30,347	22,245	25,000	40,250	42,262
<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>94,824</i>	<i>79,168</i>	<i>76,867</i>	<i>79,187</i>	<i>94,757</i>	<i>125,708</i>	<i>314,635</i>	<i>276,848</i>
<b>Total General Ministry</b>	<b>696,610</b>	<b>759,219</b>	<b>845,648</b>	<b>983,703</b>	<b>1,084,493</b>	<b>1,662,691</b>	<b>1,947,217</b>	<b>1,681,280</b>
<b>Ministry-at-Large</b>								
Summer Conference	129,025	145,809	159,146	207,894	218,867	180,675	251,552	276,653
Fellows Program	-	-	-	-	10,000	-	-	-
Missions Projects	40,545	33,605	32,412	12,994	3,192	66,229	66,229	66,229
<b>Total Ministry-at-Large</b>	<b>169,571</b>	<b>179,414</b>	<b>191,558</b>	<b>220,888</b>	<b>232,059</b>	<b>246,904</b>	<b>317,781</b>	<b>342,882</b>
<b>Campus Ministries</b>								
Affiliated Committees	3,351,268	4,020,235	4,574,341	5,445,448	6,382,959	6,579,640	7,591,469	7,620,382
International Staff	11,342	4,804	3,427	-	-	-	-	-
Campus Staff	96,244	75,644	38,138	96,293	183,105	44,145	-	132,928
Campus Interns	803,591	966,282	979,516	1,104,502	1,299,631	1,166,100	1,609,518	1,975,000
Mississippi Affiliated Committee	711,085	790,418	936,532	876,946	1,028,070	920,850	1,009,106	1,013,404
<b>Total Campus Ministries</b>	<b>4,973,530</b>	<b>5,857,283</b>	<b>6,531,953</b>	<b>7,523,189</b>	<b>8,893,765</b>	<b>8,710,735</b>	<b>10,210,093</b>	<b>10,741,714</b>
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>5,839,711</b>	<b>6,796,116</b>	<b>7,569,159</b>	<b>8,727,780</b>	<b>10,210,317</b>	<b>10,620,330</b>	<b>12,475,091</b>	<b>12,765,876</b>
<b>Surplus (Deficit)</b>	<b>(2,086)</b>	<b>458,925</b>	<b>681,659</b>	<b>788,715</b>	<b>467,417</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>



## **RIDGE HAVEN 2007 PROPOSED BUDGET**

### **Introduction**

Anyone who has seen the TV program ‘NUMB3RS’ can bear witness that numbers indeed reveal much more than their simple numeric face value. Similarly, even a simple survey of the Bible’s listing of the words ‘number,’ ‘numbered,’ and ‘numbering’ identifies hundreds of references revealing how numbers have been used to honor and glorify the Lord and/or to dishonor Him. With this report we pray that God will help you to see God’s work in and through Ridge Haven, His desire for this aspect of ministry, and the needs He puts before the churches, presbyteries, and members of the Presbyterian Church In America.

In addition to the information provided under the four sub-headings, we provide the following observations concerning 2005...

- During 2005 Ridge Haven continued its pursuit of the site-development plan begun in 2004. The final report and conclusion of the project is expected in May of 2006. Approximately one-third of the cost appeared in 2004. With the exception of a final payment of approximately \$4,000, the remaining two-thirds of the cost has been covered and reported in 2005. With regard to our need for a site-development plan, please see the information under the *Economic Considerations and Ministry Factors* heading.
- It should be noted that Ridge Haven has limited the amount spent in personnel categories primarily by not filling existing positions as they have come open and holding the line on existing employee compensation and benefit packages.
- Also begun in 2005 was the first phase of a capital campaign, a feasibility study conducted by the Focus Group, a consulting firm used by several of the other Committees and Agencies for establishing capital campaigns. With regard to our need for a capitol campaign, please see the information under the *Economic Considerations and Ministry Factors* heading.

### **I. Economic Considerations and Ministry Factors**

With regard to economic considerations, the factors for determining the Ridge Haven budget are straightforward. We have neither formulas nor what we know as hidden costs. Our annual in-house operations budget-method for tracking both revenue and expenses is very detailed (ten pages) and number-keyed exactly to our one-page annual GA budget report and proposal.

Readers should note that Ridge Haven almost always experiences an annual operations budget short-fall. For this reason, Ridge Haven prioritizes its expenditures resulting in several very modestly funded categories, i.e., 2005 Actuals, lines 17, 23, 32, and 38. Based on the lack of church participation and the critical nature of many urgent needs, we have found it necessary to solicit special-project contributions to assist us in covering the needs.

With regard to ministry factors, we believe Ridge Haven provides a very important ministry not only to the southeast region but to the whole denomination, indeed to the whole country! With the exception of the ARP camp and conference center and one camp and conference center belonging to a PCA church, Ridge Haven is the only Presbyterian and Reformed camp and conference center operating year around in the United States today! With the exception of approximately four individual PCA churches providing a summer camps program and the three-to-four para-church organizations with strong ties to the PCA providing summer youth conferences (not camps), Ridge Haven is the only camp and conference center in the United States offering a summer camp program, a winter camp, and a youth conference, all from a Reformed world and life view! Ridge Haven campers, conferees and counselors come from all parts of the PCA. We truly and singularly represent the PCA on a denomination-wide level. For these reasons, the Ridge Haven budget reflects the seriousness with which we have accepted God's call seeking to maintain the ministries established by the Presbyterian Church in America.

We are aware that for many, "Ridge Haven is too far away for use of the services..." We are also keenly aware that the same reason is put forward not to support Ridge Haven according to the General Assembly approved budgets and guidelines. By such thinking we see the whole work of the Church weakened and the testimony of the Church diminished. We believe such thinking misses the point and encourages connectional irresponsibility. Ridge Haven needs to be supported as a mission and ministry beyond services that can be personally accessed. In essence, such thinking says, "I have no need of you." Our humble plea asks each one to note that this response violates the word and the principles of 1 Corinthians 12 that "the eye cannot say to the hand, 'I have no need of you.'" With regard to our need, we ask each one to be not only "hearers" of the word but also "doers."

## **II. Major Changes in Budget**

In the spirit of the request of the Stated Clerk and the AC Business Manager that we ask for no more in funding than we have a reasonable expectation of receiving, we removed line 43, *Facilities Renovation*, with the expectation of

taking up this funding in either or both special projects and capital improvements. We ask readers to take note that making this move carries with it the critical need for all the churches of the PCA to be supportive of our funding requests.

In the spirit of the request of the Stated Clerk and the AC Business Manager that we ask for no more in funding than we have a reasonable expectation of receiving, we removed line 45, *New Programming*, with the inclusion of this need in lines 19 and 24. As with the point made above, we ask readers to take note that making this move carries with it the critical need for all the churches of the PCA to be supportive of our funding requests.

### III. Revenue Streams

In 2004 Ridge Haven received more than \$69,500 in *Other Contributions*, line 5. The increase was due in part to the fact that toward the end of 2004, Ridge Haven began the implementation of a four-part development strategy involving the solicitation of additional contributions from Ridge Haven participants including camper parents and conferees. In 2005 we received a little over \$76,000. Though WIC contributions have continued to decline, the giving of individuals has continued to increase.

Fifty-five percent of our projected revenue is customer based! Measuring the actual customer-generated revenue against the total revenue for 2005, it accounted for more than 63%.

Partnership share support continues to be the weak link in our revenue streams. In 2005 the percentage of support increased from 25.17 to 25.33. The actual dollar amount received from partnership shares for 2005, however, was down by \$10,771 compared to the previous year. In 2005 the budgeted short-fall was \$504,617, 40.78% of the budget. By the prioritization previously identified (see paragraph two of Section I, *Economic Considerations and Ministry Factors*), the operational short-fall was held to \$65,500, the difference between revenue and expenses. Although this type of budget prioritizing helps cash flow in the short term, eventually the categories slighted must be brought up-to-date, often at a greater cost. An example is the payment of the State-mandated-waste-water-systems-upgrades. The urgency and plea for all the churches of the PCA to participate in supporting the Ridge Haven partnership share therefore continues.

#### IV. 2007 GA Budget Line Items Notes

1. Support/Revenue - The revenue numbers projected for 2007 are based on the actual numbers from 2005, the trends from 2004 and 2005, and the present identified needs. The projected increases or decreases are based on actual planning or fact-based expectations.
2. Line 3, Partnership Share – For 2005, revenue from Partnership Share giving was the lowest it has been in the last six years. In actual dollars it was \$10,771 less than was given in 2004 and the fourth straight year of decline. We believe the decrease is indicative of several factors:
  - The absence of stewardship teaching within and by the denomination and its churches about the role of congregations in supporting the work of the Presbyterian Church in America.
    - The encouragement of the AC and some of the other Committees and Agencies to follow the para-church model of raising revenue and support to the neglect, decline, and acceptance of churches financially abandoning connectional responsibilities.
3. Line 4, Resident Payments – During 2005 we experienced one of our best years ever in lot lease sales. This explains more than \$75,000 of the revenue in this category. The category also includes revenue from lot lease interest, lot lease maintenance fees (the administrative amount we charge for keeping all lot information on file and current), water hookups, water usage fees, and a portion of the road maintenance fees. The amount budgeted each year reflects the predictable aspects of this revenue, i.e. the principal and interest being paid on lot leases being bought over time, the annually collected lot lease maintenance fees, water usage fees, and a portion of the road maintenance fees. It does not reflect the uncertain sale of lot leases and water hookups. We may or may not have revenue from these in any given year.
4. Line 5, Other Contributions - The category includes contributions from WIC groups, other groups, and individuals toward the daily operations of Ridge Haven. It does *not* include special project and/or one-time offering project gifts such as are provided through the Keenagers Conferences, occasional PresWIC retreat groups, etc.
5. Line 6, Non-medical Reimbursements - The category includes amounts paid to Ridge Haven by individuals or groups for the use of Ridge Haven postage, office copier, vehicle parts, fuel, etc.
6. Line 8, Food Service – The expectation for the increase in this category is based upon price increases both for meals provided, and for camper registrations. From the increased camper payments we have directed

APPENDIX C

more revenue into this category especially to cover non-pay participants such as speakers, directors, musicians, and counselors.

7. Line 12, Sale of Assets - The category reflects the liquidation of material items no longer needed. The amounts reported are unpredictable. There is no certainty of income from the sale of assets from year-to-year.
8. Line 14, Administrator Salary/Benefits - As with every expense line item, the amount indicated in the budget may or may not be spent, depending on actual income from support and revenue. The Administrator's present salary and benefits are approximately \$82,000. This is projected to remain the same through 2006. As revenues increase, the amount approved by budget will allow for compensation increases.
9. Line 16, Other Salary/Benefits - In addition to the Administrator, the Ridge Haven staff has been set up to consist of a total of 10 year-around employees. The Ministry Director, Maintenance Superintendent, Resident Manager, Food Service Director, and Housekeeping Director are salaried, full-time positions. The Accounting Manager/ Reservationist and Administrator's Secretary are hourly-paid full-time employees. The Food Service Assistant Director and Housekeeping Assistant are all year-around part-time hourly-paid employees.

The increased numbers for the 2007 budget provide for the following: The reintegration of a Ministry Director, \$45,000; Ministry secretary, \$24,000; Office assistant, \$15,000; Casual labor for food service, maintenance, and housekeeping, \$40,000; and a Maintenance assistant, \$25,000.

10. Line 20, Workers' Comp, Social Security, & Medicare - The amount includes present Social Security, Medicare, and workers' compensation for all employees. The amount proposed includes the corresponding cost for increasing compensation and added staff identified in the line 16 notes.
11. Line 21, Other Fees - This category includes North Carolina Fees (usually a small amount), Miscellaneous fees (also usually a small amount), Solid Waste Fees, Pool Fees (the amounts we pay for county inspection at the beginning of each season), etc. The 2004 actual amount includes the pay-off of the annual loan-maintenance fee created by the establishment of a line of credit approved by the 2004 General Assembly for the purpose of financing the septic system upgrades.
12. Line 22, Tele/Communications - This category includes telephone, radio communication units, DSL, and web site maintenance.
13. Line 23, Planning/Promotion/and Recruiting - This category includes all printing costs, promotional ads and videos, Administrator and Ministry Director promotional work and trips, the Ministry Director's counselor recruiting expenses, and a small amount for the Administrator's development travel expenses.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

14. Line 29, Other Facilities - The single largest item in this category is our facility and vehicle insurance. Other insurance includes a liability umbrella, Officer, and BOD liability. Insurance premiums are continuing to rise disproportionately. Also included in this category is an amount that enables us to do facility repairs and maintenance.
15. Line 32, Equipment/Furnishings - We continue to need additional equipment (audio-visual, computers, etc.) and furnishings (chairs, tables, sofas, beds, etc.). These items are purchased as the money becomes available.
16. Line 33, Grounds - We have several erosion and landscape projects we are seeking to implement. The amount indicated will allow us to do these as the money comes in. Also included in this category is our time payments for a needed backhoe/front-end loader purchased in 2004.
17. Line 34, Utilities - This is an additional item that took an unexpected and disproportionate rise. Ridge Haven is continuing to investigate and implement energy-saving measures.
18. Line 35, Property Taxes (Ridge Haven portion) – Ridge Haven does pay taxes on unsold lot lease property as well as the raw mountain land it owns.
19. Line 38, Vehicles - Ridge Haven owns and operates a fleet of 6 vehicles. The budgeted amount allows for us to repair and/or replace aging and/or failing vehicles as the money is available. We presently have need of a four-wheel-drive truck and SUV, and a 15-passenger van to replace one that was retired in 2003.
20. Line 42, Miscellaneous – The 2005 report number reflects the site-development plan consultant cost that was begun in 2004. The cost will continue through 2005 into 2006. We opted to list it here rather than add a new line item in the budget that would need to be removed after 2006.
21. Line 43, Water & Septic Systems - In response to our efforts to secure a new septic field permit for the dining hall, and just as with our water system three years ago, the State of North Carolina increased our system requirements, thus dramatically increasing the sewage disposal operating costs. These costs began to surface in 2004, increased in 2005, and will reach their expected peak in 2006 as we comply with new requirements. In addition to the increased operating costs, during 2005 we accessed the Assembly-approved line of credit for the purpose of proceeding with the State-mandated upgrades. The amount accessed through the end of December 2005 was approximately \$100,000. We are expecting to access an additional \$75,000 early in 2006 to complete the requirements. The budgeted amount reflects the actual projected cost of maintenance for the water and septic systems plus an amount directed toward the repayment of the line of credit accessed to comply with State required changes.

APPENDIX C

RIDGE HAVEN						
2007 PROPOSED BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROG'M	GEN. & ADMIN.	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTAL
<b>SUPPORT/REVENUE</b>						
1. C/C Registrations	273,249	0	2,760	0	276,009	20.58
2. Non-C & C Facilities	0	164,673	1,663	0	166,336	12.40
3. Partnership Share	220,625	252,601	217	0	473,443	35.30
4. Resident Payments*	0	16,720	0	0	16,720	1.25
5. Other Contributions*	29,800	58,000	0	0	87,800	6.55
6. Non-medical Reimbr*	0	1,640	0	0	1,640	0.12
7. Vending	0	2,543	0	0	2,543	0.19
8. Food Service	66,731	190,745	0	0	257,476	19.20
9. Bookstore/Campstore	31,720	8,806	0	0	40,526	3.02
10. Medical Reimburse	334	0	0	0	334	0.02
11. NC Tax Refunds	3,410	13,637	0	0	17,047	1.27
12. Sale of Assets*	0	0	0	0	0	0.00
13. Interest and Rebates	0	1,477	0	0	1,477	0.11
<b>SUPPT/REV TOTAL</b>	<b>625,869</b>	<b>710,842</b>	<b>4,640</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1,341,351</b>	<b>100.00</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPEN</b>						
14. Admin Salary/Benefits	37,126	57,874	0	0	95,000	7.08
15. Admin Promo/Ed/GA	1,000	1,000	3,000	0	5,000	0.37
16. Other Salaries/Benefits*	66,048	416,103	0	0	482,151	35.95
17. Temporary Employees	0	5,000	0	0	5,000	0.37
18. Coun & Suppt Staff*	75,000	0	0	0	75,000	5.59
19. C/C Spkers/Dirs/Music	60,000	0	0	0	60,000	4.47
20. Workers Comp/SS/MC*	33,282	9,718	0	0	43,000	3.21
21. Other Fees*	7,500	2,500	0	0	10,000	0.75
22. Tele/Communication*	1,000	19,000	0	0	20,000	1.49
23. Plnng/Promo/Rectrn*	0	25,000	5,000	0	30,000	2.24
24. C/C Expenses	55,000	0	0	0	55,000	4.10
25. Board Meetings	0	4,000	0	0	4,000	0.30
26. Office Expenses	0	25,000	0	0	25,000	1.86
27. Audit/Accounting	0	6,000	0	0	6,000	0.45
28. Cafe Service/Repair	2,000	4,000	0	0	2,000	0.15
29. Other Facilities*	19,250	35,750	0	0	55,000	4.10
30. GA Nominating Comm	0	2,500	0	0	2,500	0.19
31. Legal Fees	0	500	0	0	500	0.04
32. Equip/Furnishings*	5,000	20,000	0	0	25,000	1.86
33. Grounds*	0	12,000	0	0	12,000	0.89
34. Utilities	17,500	52,500	0	0	70,000	5.22
35. Prop Taxes (RH portion)	0	6,000	0	0	6,000	0.45
36. Maintence & Tools	0	5,000	0	0	5,000	0.37
37. Vending	1,260	2,940	0	0	4,200	0.31
38. Vehicles*	13,500	31,500	0	0	45,000	3.35
39. Food Service	40,676	69,324	0	0	110,000	8.20
40. C/C & Other Medical	1,000	0	0	0	1,000	0.07
41. Bookstore/Campstore	14,000	14,000	0	0	28,000	2.09
42. Miscellaneous*	0	20,000	0	0	20,000	1.49
43. Water & Septic Systems*	12,000	28,000	0	0	40,000	2.98
<b>OPER. EXP. TOTALS</b>	<b>462,142</b>	<b>875,209</b>	<b>8,000</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1,341,351</b>	<b>s</b>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

RIDGE HAVEN							
2007 BUDGET COMPARISON STATEMENT							
DESCRIPTION	2005 ACTUALS	2005 BUDGET	2006 BUDGET	PROPOSED		CHANGE 2006-2007	
				2007 BUDGET	% TOTALS	IN \$	IN %
<b>SUPPORT/REVENUE</b>							
1. C/C Registrations	236,391	251,458	263,006	276,009	20.58	13,003	4.94
2. Non-C&C Facilities	166,336	152,928	202,625	166,336	12.40	(36,289)	(23.73)
3. Partnership Share	171,238	675,855	752,072	473,443	35.30	(278,629)	(41.23)
4. Resident Payments*	95,707	12,704	12,704	16,720	1.25	4,016	31.61
5. Other Contributions*	76,285	30,000	45,000	87,800	6.55	42,800	142.67
6. Non-medical Reimbr*	1,640	650	335	1,640	0.12	1,305	200.77
7. Vending	2,543	2,903	3,256	2,543	0.19	(713)	(24.56)
8. Food Service	175,731	195,551	171,213	257,476	19.20	86,263	44.11
9. Bookstore/campstore	40,526	35,749	42,752	40,526	3.02	(2,226)	(6.23)
10. Medical Reimburse	334	1,200	726	334	0.02	(392)	(32.67)
11. NC Tax Refunds	17,047	4,337	13,465	17,047	1.27	3,582	82.59
12. Sale of Assets*	0	0	0	0	0.00	0	0.00
13. Interest & Rebates	1,477	1,872	553	1,477	0.11	924	49.36
<b>SUPPT/REV TOTAL</b>	<b>985,255</b>	<b>1,365,207</b>	<b>1,507,707</b>	<b>1,341,351</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>(166,356)</b>	<b>(12.19)</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPEN</b>							
14. Admin Salary/Benefits*	79,932	95,000	95,000	95,000	7.08	0	0.00
15. Admin Promo/Ed/GA	2,529	4,000	5,000	5,000	0.37	0	0.00
16. Other Salaries/Benefits*	333,151	467,507	467,507	482,151	35.95	14,644	3.13
17. Temporary Help	3,444	7,000	10,000	5,000	0.37	(5,000)	(71.43)
18. Counselor & Support Staff	64,036	65,000	65,000	75,000	5.59	10,000	15.38
19. C/C Spkrs/Dir's/Music	55,577	45,000	50,000	60,000	4.47	10,000	22.22
20. Workers Comp/SS/MC*	39,462	32,000	37,000	43,000	3.21	6,000	18.75
21. Other Fees*	9,263	9,000	9,500	10,000	0.75	500	5.56
22. Tele/Communication*	18,235	15,000	15,000	20,000	1.49	5,000	33.33
23. Plngg/Promo/Rectrn*	24,287	39,000	33,000	30,000	2.24	(3,000)	(7.69)
24. C/C Expenses	51,660	45,000	45,000	55,000	4.10	10,000	22.22
25. Board Meetings	3,528	5,500	5,500	4,000	0.30	(1,500)	(27.27)
26. Office Expenses	22,361	31,000	32,000	25,000	1.86	(7,000)	(22.58)
27. Audit*	6,000	5,500	5,500	6,000	0.45	500	9.09
28. Cafe Service/Repair	225	6,000	6,000	2,000	0.15	(4,000)	(66.67)
29. Other Facilities*	48,552	55,000	72,000	55,000	4.10	(17,000)	(30.91)
30. GA Nominating Comm	1,044	2,500	2,500	2,500	0.19	0	0.00
31. Legal Fees	200	1,000	1,000	500	0.04	(500)	(50.00)
32. Equip/Furnishings*	2,728	25,000	25,000	25,000	1.86	0	0.00
33. Grounds*	11,277	10,000	10,000	12,000	0.89	2,000	20.00
34. Utilities	65,355	40,000	56,500	70,000	5.22	13,500	33.75
35. Prop Taxes (RH portion)*	10,980	11,000	11,000	6,000	0.45	(5,000)	(45.45)
36. Maintenance & Tools*	1,370	13,000	13,000	5,000	0.37	(8,000)	(61.54)
37. Vending	3,986	4,200	4,200	4,200	0.31	0	0.00
38. Vehicles*	21,161	45,000	45,000	45,000	3.35	0	0.00
39. Food Service	104,493	120,000	120,000	110,000	8.20	(10,000)	(8.33)
40. C/C & Other Medical	551	2,000	2,500	1,000	0.07	(1,500)	(75.00)
41. Bookstore/Campstore	24,385	25,000	28,000	28,000	2.09	0	0.00
42. Miscellaneous*	35,772	1,000	37,000	20,000	1.49	(17,000)	(1700.00)
43. Water & Septic Systems*	5,211	11,000	15,000	40,000	2.98	25,000	227.27
<b>OPER. EXP. TOTALS</b>	<b>1,050,755</b>	<b>1,237,207</b>	<b>1,323,707</b>	<b>1,341,351</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>17,644</b>	<b>1.43</b>



APPENDIX C

<b>RIDGE HAVEN</b>					
<b>FIVE-YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY</b>					
<b>DESCRIPTION</b>	<b>2001</b>	<b>2002</b>	<b>2003</b>	<b>2004</b>	<b>2005</b>
<b>SUPPORT/REVENUE</b>	<b>ACTUALS</b>	<b>ACTUALS</b>	<b>ACTUALS</b>	<b>ACTUALS</b>	<b>ACTUALS</b>
1. C/C Registrations	157,747	197,856	251,458	263,006	236,391
2. Non-C&C Facilities	151,280	184,781	152,928	202,625	166,336
3. Partnership Share	172,556	197,756	190,168	182,009	171,238
4. Resident Payments*	18,410	35,317	60,513	21,378	95,707
5. Other Contributions*	28,522	47,660	116,641	69,697	76,285
6. Non-medical Reimbr*	1,288	990	650	335	1,640
7. Vending	3,989	5,125	2,903	3,256	2,543
8. Food Service	169,978	168,680	195,551	171,213	175,731
9. Bookstore/campstore	30,856	32,592	35,749	42,752	40,526
10. Medical Reimburse	510	1,020	1,200	726	334
11. NC Tax Refunds	9,199	12,966	4,337	13,465	17,047
12. Sale of Assets*	3,535	1,050	0	0	0
13. Interest & Rebates	5,118	1,221	1,872	553	1,477
<b>SUPPT/REV TOTAL</b>	<b>752,988</b>	<b>887,014</b>	<b>1,013,970</b>	<b>971,015</b>	<b>985,255</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPEN</b>					
14. Admin Salary/Benefits*	77,169	81,201	84,442	81,727	79,932
15. Admin Promo/Ed/GA	1,654	2,238	2,073	4,536	2,529
16. Other Salaries/Benefits*	308,447	344,598	342,096	351,638	333,151
17. Temporary Help	6,545	6,857	4,795	9,587	3,444
18. Counselor & Support Staff	49,504	52,771	60,635	62,546	64,036
19. C/C Spkers/Dirs/Music	35,104	43,628	42,103	49,460	55,577
20. Workers Comp/SS/MC*	4,018	6,960	30,419	34,621	39,462
21. Other Fees*	0	6,748	8,711	9,341	9,263
22. Tele/Communication*	3,133	12,246	12,304	13,054	18,235
23. Plnng/Promo/Rectrn*	13,397	32,124	37,962	17,939	24,287
24. C/C Expenses	21,592	37,897	39,925	44,036	51,660
25. Board Meetings	31,297	4,442	4,693	3,793	3,528
26. Office Expenses	5,418	19,916	30,437	31,965	22,361
27. Audit*	16,535	3,450	3,695	3,850	6,000
28. Cafe Service/Repair	3,600	4,598	4,076	4,856	225
29. Other Facilities*	1,973	44,082	52,357	71,032	48,552
30. GA Nominating Comm	32,545	1,363	2,222	1,900	1,044
31. Legal Fees	1,384	838	501	0	200
32. Equip/Furnishings*	210	426	260	0	2,728
33. Grounds*	958	2,598	6,154	8,706	11,277
34. Utilities	43,881	41,400	46,716	56,328	65,355
35. Prop Taxes (RH portion)*	8,038	9,594	9,455	10,707	10,980
36. Maintenance & Tools*	12,768	2,948	6,397	902	1,370
37. Vending	3,323	3,410	3,670	3,559	3,986
38. Vehicles*	15,761	15,146	15,360	19,413	21,161
39. Food Service	54,878	94,098	114,042	105,206	104,493
40. C/C & Other Medical	2,311	3,204	1,494	2,033	551
41. Bookstore/Campstore	27,897	25,498	22,178	27,189	24,385
42. Miscellaneous*	0	0	0	8,100	35,772
43. Water & Septic Systems*	2,636	142,315	0	0	5,211
44. New Programming*	0	0	0	0	0
<b>OPER. EXP. TOTALS</b>	<b>785,976</b>	<b>1,233,712</b>	<b>1,022,066</b>	<b>1,043,235</b>	<b>1,050,755</b>

## ATTACHMENT 2

### 2007 PARTNERSHIP SHARES FOR THE PCA GENERAL ASSEMBLY MINISTRIES

#### PREFACE

The working definition under which the 2007 Partnership Shares have been calculated is as follows.

*As a general statement, “Partnership Shares” describes the amount of money needed to cover the anticipated total expenses of a ministry minus earned income and minus funds designated to specific individuals who are missionaries, church planters, campus ministers, and staff (unless the ministry also guarantees the full compensation of the employee), as well as specific capital funds or similar designated monies. This portion of the approved expense budget is dependent on contributions from the PCA churches and individuals.” In every case the “Partnership Share” is permitted to be at least the General Administrative and Overhead portion of the particular ministry’s total budget. The numbers are expressed in “per communicant member” terms, a straightforward per capita giving formula: the division of total partnership shares divided by the latest statistical record for communicant members.*

The above procedure creates a statistic used in various ways by the General Assembly Committees and Agencies that raise contributions. Likewise, the statistic is used in various ways by churches and individuals as they consider and determine the distribution of their contributions. **Note:** There is no requirement for any church to give the Partnership Share, only request and encouragement from the ministries to give as generously as possible.

**All ministries struggle to raise Partnership Share funds, and none of the PCA ministries would be sustained without generous donors who give far beyond the Partnership Share.**

The Partnership Shares of the GA ministries have evolved in different ways, a historical development that has led to varying interpretations and potential inequities in the statistics. Significant adjustments are being made over the next four budget years.

For at least six years the Administrative Committee and/or the Strategic Planning Committee have been working to resolve differences and transition to a more

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

equitable and Biblical system without serious disruption to the financial well-being of the PCA ministries. This is not an easy knot to untangle without damaging some ministries financially. The issues and difficulties are more complex and diverse than can be put in a brief. **The Committees and Agencies have committed to make adjustments over a four-year period to bring greater clarity, accountability, accuracy, and understanding to the PCA budgeting and financial processes.**

*This commitment by the Committees and Agencies means that it will become more and more important for all churches to support the PCA ministries as generously and sacrificially as they can.* When churches choose not to support PCA ministries, they are virtually guaranteeing, in the present system, that the ministries cannot accomplish the assignments given to them by the PCA General Assembly without finding other income sources. The problem is that if a Committee or Agency decreases in one year its Partnership Share request, all factors being equal, it receives less contribution in Partnership Shares during that year; that decline then compounds in a downward spiral in future years. So please give as generously as possible.

**2007 BUDGETED PARTNERSHIP SHARES AND MINISTRY ASKS  
OF PCA MINISTRY PARTNERS  
BY THE PARTICIPATING GENERAL ASSEMBLY MINISTRIES**

Participating Ministries of the PCA	2007 Total Expense Budget	2007 Partnership Share Fund		Ministry Ask		Per Capita Calculation
		\$ Amount	% of Total	\$ Per Member	Notes	
AC	2,079,437	1,053,237	4.92%	\$5	A	\$4.02
CEP	2,782,475	1,666,625	7.79%	\$7	B	\$6.37
CC	22,452,670	2,200,000	9.35%	\$9	C	\$8.40
CTS	8,874,000	2,383,170	11.14%	\$10	D	\$9.10
MNA	7,011,487	5,880,418	27.48%	\$26	E	\$22.47
MTW	51,594,420	6,340,000	29.63%	\$24	F	\$24.22
RUM	12,765,876	1,601,280	7.48%	\$7	G	\$6.12
RH	1,341,351	473,443	2.21%	\$3	H	\$1.81
<b>TOTALS</b>	<b>108,901,716</b>	<b>21,598,173</b>	<b>100%</b>	<b>\$91</b>		<b>\$82.51</b>

The following footnotes give each Committee's or Agency's rationale for its Ministry Ask.

**Note A:** The AC was supported in the Partnership Shares by 716 churches giving \$698,769 and 96 individual donors giving \$62,933 in 2005. For six years the AC has challenged PCA churches to contribute ½ of 1% of their “Tithes and Offerings” to the AC. If 2/3 of our churches “across the

## APPENDIX C

economic board” gave this way, the AC would make their full Partnership Share Expense Budget. If you wish to give per member, please give the \$5 per communicant member “Ministry ask” suggested above

**Note B:** CE&P was supported by 595 churches giving \$698,737 and 205 individuals giving \$165,718 in 2005. In order to fulfill the purpose established for CE&P by the General Assembly, CE&P requests each church give \$7 per communicant member. Currently, 200 churches give at least 80% of this requested amount. CE&P requests that other churches consider increasing their support to the requested level so CE&P is better able to equip local churches for discipleship. Since CE&P is designed to assist local churches and since CE&P staff do not itinerate to raise support, CE&P depends on churches for the majority of its support.

**Note C:** Covenant College was supported by 608 churches giving \$922,597 and by 1,374 individual donors giving \$2,353,052 during the fiscal year ending June 30, 2005. For those who wish to give per capita, Covenant College asks for \$9 per communicant member for the 2006-2007 academic year. For those who wish to qualify for the Church Scholarship Promise Program, the college requests \$10/member.

**Note D:** Church participation is a vital component of Covenant Seminary’s preparation of church leaders. Such support helps provide the highest quality pastoral preparation under the oversight of the PCA, and enables future pastors to graduate without significant debt. For the fiscal year ending June 30, 2005, church giving totaled \$739,972, requiring us to raise \$1,515,028 from other sources. We request a Partnership Share contribution of **\$10** per member from churches to help close this funding gap and further the PCA’s efforts to train our pastors without placing heavy tuition burdens on their futures and families

**Note E:** MNA was supported by 683 churches giving \$2,237,352 and 262 individual donors giving \$547,253 in 2005. MNA program staff members seek designated salary and ministry expense support to make up for church giving that is less than the Ministry Ask level; this support to program staff members is included in the MNA Partnership Fund budget. Church planters, MNA missionaries and other projects are not included in the MNA Partnership Fund budget. MNA requests that churches give the Ministry Ask of \$26 per member, if giving on a *per capita* basis.

**Note F:** Churches that participate in the MTW Partnership Share make a large difference in the amount of assessment fees required of missionaries. If the Partnership Shares were fully subscribed, there would be no fees required of our missionaries.

**Note G:** If all the churches subscribed to the Partnership Share request to RUM's general fund, no fees would be required of our campus ministry accounts. Church giving to RUM's general fund totaled \$222,591 in 2005. RUM requests that churches give the Ministry Ask of \$7 per member.

**Note H:** In 2005 Ridge Haven was supported by 398 churches giving \$171,238 in partnership shares with an additional \$76,285 given by groups and individuals. For the year 2007, Ridge Haven requests that those giving to the operations budget according to the Ministry Ask give \$3 per communicant member.

### General Notes

1. The Partnership Share presentation is given to you as presented above because an agreement was made by all Committees and Agencies in February and March of 2005 to present realistic budgets (i.e., best estimates of actuals) over a four-year period. The agreement also included adjustments to the per capita calculations. If actual per capita were used for 2007, the numbers would be AC \$4.02, CE&P \$3.97, CC \$7.64, CTS \$9.10, MNA \$12.23, MTW \$24.22, RUM \$6.12, and RH \$0.76. The four-year period was provided to avoid any serious financial adjustment which could obviously impair ministry.

2. **The Ministry Ask** is the amount each participating PCA Committee or Agency asks the PCA churches to contribute, per each of its communicant member, towards the Committee's or Agency's Partnership Share Fund. The Partnership Share Fund is that portion of the approved expense budget that is dependent on contributions from the PCA churches and individuals. Gifts designated "spread per Partnership Shares" (or some equivalent) and the totally undesignated gifts (which amount to less than \$3,000 a year) will be spread according to the "Ministry Ask" column (by percentages of the total).

**ATTACHMENT 3**

**REPORT OF THE PCA HISTORICAL CENTER  
TO THE ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE  
APRIL 2006**

Fathers and brothers:

Some years ago I read John Flavel's work *The Mystery of Providence*. Flavel's message has stuck with me and undergirds much of how I approach the work of the PCA Historical Center. Writing during a time of intense persecution, Flavel was eager to impress upon his congregation the realization that God is at work in the lives of His people, accomplishing His purposes and demonstrating His love. In that simple truth, that our lives have been truly changed by the reality of Christ our Savior, rests the basis of why the life of every Christian is important. Each life lived by faith is a testimony to the grace of God. Obviously we can't preserve the story of every saint, but it is important that we try to preserve something of the life-testimony of those who may have been used more strategically in the advance of God's kingdom. Thus the purpose of the PCA Historical Center is to preserve and promote the story of the Presbyterian Church in America and its predecessor denominations, as well as the people who make up those groups and related ministries. We preserve these things precisely because men and women were truly changed by a very real Savior. We preserve these things because in some small way they bear testimony to the reality of the gospel.

**UPDATE ON THE CLOSING OF THE PRESBYTERIAN HISTORICAL FOUNDATION**

As many of you are aware, the PCUSA has now closed the Montreat, NC, archives to the public, as of April 1. This is the archives that held the records of the Presbyterian Church, U.S. As so many of our founding churches came out of that denomination, there was understandably an important part of our legacy housed in that archives. The closure of that facility affects us all, and while it is not entirely clear just how, the closure of the Montreat archives also makes the role of the PCA Historical Center all the more critical for our own future.

A few people are still on premise at Montreat working to prepare the collections for moving. The stated intentions, as per official press releases, is to move the archival holdings to Columbia Theological Seminary in Decatur, Georgia. Some materials may go to the main PCUSA archives in Philadelphia. Last year I wrote to 300 of our older PCA churches in the South, informing them of this pending closure. Of that number, I know of at least two dozen that took some action to retrieve records from Montreat. While we had been informed in years past that Session minute books on

APPENDIX C

deposit there remained the property of the church, I am now told by the staff of the Philadelphia archives that each church must petition the appropriate PCUSA Presbytery for permission to regain any Session records.

However, and again contrary to what we had been told in years past, other historical materials such as annual congregational histories, biographies of former pastors, and photographs were simply returned to the requesting church. A number of PCA churches retrieved such materials and have now forwarded these invaluable packets of congregational history to the PCA Historical Center for preservation.

**COLLECTIONS RECEIVED IN 2005 AND EARLY 2006**

<b>Item Description</b>	<b>Size</b>	<b>Donor</b>	<b>Received</b>
Bible Presbyterian Church, Concord, NC records	1 cu. ft.	RE Paul English	02/22/05
Grace Church, Wheaton, IL, records	1.0 cu. ft.	G. Collins	06/06/05
Olive Branch Presbyterian Church, St. Louis, MO, records	3 cu. ft.	TE Steven A. Jameson	12/15/05
Evangel (PCA) Presbytery, records	6 cu. ft.	TE Thomas Joseph	06/15/05
James River (PCA) Presbytery, records	4 cu. ft.	Eugene Friedline	10/11/05
New Jersey (PCA) Presbytery, records	1 cu. ft.	TE James Smith	10/07/05
Central Georgia (PCA) WIC Presbyterial, records	1 cu. ft.	Mary L. Hopper	12/15/05
Presbyterian Missions International, records	1 cu. ft.	TE Nelson Jennings	06/03/05
Barker, Dr. William Shirmer, Series : Creation Study Committee Records, papers	1 cu. ft.	Dr. Will Barker	05/13/05
Bell, Eugene & Lottie, Correspondence, 1894-1901 (photocopies), papers	.5 cu. ft.	Betty Linton	09/15/05
Calhoun, Dr. David B. [addition to existing material], papers	1 cu. ft.	Dr. David B. Calhoun	05/20/05
Mare, Dr. W. Harold, papers	21 cu. ft.	Mare family	06/15/05
Reavis, Papers of Dr. James Overton [1872-1959], papers	0.75 cu. ft.	Betty Linton	09/15/05
Settle, Paul G., papers	1 cu. ft.	TE Paul G. Settle	10/12/05
Steele, Francis Rue, papers	7 cu. Ft.	David Steele	01/12/06
Witherspoon, Thomas Dwight [1838-1898], papers	4 cu. ft.	TE Dwight Linton	02/15/05

### **RESEARCH LIBRARY**

Because of a substantial designated gift to the PCA Historical Center, we were able to add over 500 books and pamphlets to the Center's research library during this last year. Another 150 titles were received on loan from Mrs. Betty Linton, widow of TE Hugh Linton. A list of these acquisitions has been posted to the Library section of the Center's Web site, at <http://www.pcahistory.org/HCLibrary/index.html>

### **GENERAL ASSEMBLY DISPLAY**

This year is the 300<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the founding of the first American presbytery in 1706. In honor of that occasion, the PCA Historical Center's display at the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the PCA (2006) will focus on the fifty oldest churches in the PCA. It is surprising to many people to find that about one-third of the churches in the PCA predate the formal organization of the denomination. The oldest of our churches, Fairfield Presbyterian Church in Fairton, NJ, was founded in 1680! And the remaining forty-nine were all organized before 1827. Together these churches form an amazing testimony to God's covenant faithfulness to generation after generation.

### **FACILITIES & SHELVING**

No additional shelving was added in 2005, but early in 2006, we were able to add another five ranges of shelving. In addition, two lateral file cabinets were added to the Center's reading room along with two new study tables for the use of visiting researchers. Seven additional ranges of shelving remain to be purchased in order to complete the full installation. At present the Historical Center's collections fill the facility to about 60% of capacity. One large pending donation will bring us to near 75% of capacity.

Already we find ourselves having to begin looking for how and where the Center might expand to keep up with future growth. At the present rate of growth, we will reach maximum capacity for the current facility in about 5 to 10 years.

### **PATRONAGE & USE OF THE FACILITY**

Approximately 150 individuals have arrived in person to tour the Historical Center or to conduct research here this year. The majority of patronage traffic continues to arrive by e-mail or phone, with about 750 requests registered in 2005.

### **WEB SITE**

In July of 2005, shortly after the last General Assembly, the Web site of the PCA Historical Center was moved to a new domain, [www.pcahistory.org](http://www.pcahistory.org). As a result, more accurate statistics on the use of the site are now available. It has taken some time to get the public redirected to the new site, but we are



now averaging over 1700 unique visitors per month. A section of the site devoted to following news of PCA churches affected by Hurricane Katrina drew over 4000 visitors in September alone.

**TRAINING AND VOLUNTEER ASSISTANCE**

Mr. Alex Neff, now a graduating senior at Covenant College, was able to spend the summer of 2005 working as an intern at the PCA Historical Center. The College's Kaleo Foundation made this internship possible, while the PCA Historical Center was able to cover the cost of Mr. Neff's housing. In addition, Covenant Seminary students Otis Pickett and Andy Bagby logged in considerable hours working on several projects. Mr. Pickett completed an item-by-item descriptive index for correspondence between Drs. J. Oliver Buswell and J. Gresham Machen, while Mr. Bagby processed the papers of Clifford Brewton. Mr. Wade Brooks continues to volunteer one Saturday per month, to work with congregational histories.

**HISTORICAL CENTER BOARD**

**The members of the Historical Center Board include:**

- Dr. David B. Calhoun, Professor of Church History, Covenant Theological Seminary
- Dr. Will S. Barker, II, Past President of Covenant Seminary, past Professor of Church History, Westminster Theological Seminary, now adjunct Professor at Covenant Theological Seminary
- Rev. Henry Lewis Smith, Pastor and Professor, Birmingham Theological Seminary
- Mr. David Cooper, Wire Editor of the Chattanooga Times; Ruling Elder, First Presbyterian Church, Chattanooga
- Miss Lannae Graham, Former archivist, the Presbyterian Historical Foundation, Montreat, NC
- Mrs. Shirley Duncan, Co-owner of A Press, Greenville, SC.; mother of TE Ligon Duncan
- Mr. Ed Harris, Financial consultant and long-time Board member, Covenant Seminary
- Mr. John Spencer, Ruling Elder, Briarwood Presbyterian Church, Birmingham, AL

**Ex-officio members include:**

- Dr. L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk of the Presbyterian Church in America
- Rev. John Robertson, Business Manager for the Stated Clerk's Office and the Administrative Committee of the PCA

Respectfully submitted,  
/s/ RE Wayne Sparkman, PCA Historical Center

## APPENDIX D

# REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS TO THE THIRTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

### Introduction

The founders of the Presbyterian Church in America developed their thinking about the new church around the motto, “true to the Scriptures, the Reformed Faith, and the Great Commission.” That set the tone for developing both the organism and the organization of the PCA. To develop the strategy and action plan to reflect that motto, the founders established three program committees and one support committee to carry the PCA forward—from the Great Commission and the commitment to the Word and Reformed theology, Mission to the United States, now Mission to North America, Mission to the World, and Christian Education and Publications were formed as the program committees. An Administrative Committee, which would also function as the board of directors, became part of the church. The idea of those men was that the PCA establish a church committed to making kingdom disciples in the manner described in the above motto.

Christian Education and Publications has played an important role in the life of the PCA during these formative years. It has followed its “reason for being” by providing training, resources, and consulting to PCA churches across the denomination. Through its staff, the above services are being used in many of our churches. Our Sunday school and adult curricula, our Women In the Church resources, as well as our youth and children’s ministry, our leadership training, and church evaluation resources are among those services utilized by local churches and presbyteries.

CE&P carries out its assignment through implementing a five-year Strategic Faith Plan. Having completed the first year of the most recent five-year plan, distributed to the 2004 General Assembly, the following report reflects a report to the 2006 General Assembly on the progress made during that first year. The report is followed by a summary statement of CE&P’s philosophy and practice for budgeting and funding.

The following is a progress report on the Christian Education and Publications’ five-year Strategic Faith Plan presented to the Assembly in

Pittsburg. The report reflects the first year and a half of that plan. It was presented to the CE&P Committee at its March 2006 meeting. It covers both the training and resources. It will also cover what we have been able to accomplish in the plan and what, due to lack of people and resources, we have not completed.

## 1. Training Accomplished

- We have taught seminars on *Making Kingdom Disciples (MKD)* for five presbyteries in 2005.
- We have taught courses on *MKD* at three seminaries.
- We have held two successful *children's conferences*. Between 175 and 200 participated in each conference.
- We held the annual *WIC Leadership Conference*. The March 2006 annual conference had slightly over 300 women participating. That was a record attendance for that conference.
- We held one main conference on *discipleship (Equip for Ministry)* in 2005 and have none presently scheduled for 2006 at this time. This is due to staff transition and lack of available personnel to pursue our normal four to six yearly events.
- Much time is presently being focused on the denominational WIC conference. Registrations are open for the September conference, and we are anticipating 3,500 to 4,000 women from across the PCA.
- The annual Presbyterian Youth of America (PYA), *now known as Youth Excelling in Leadership (YXL) East and West*, conferences were held in 2005 and will be held in June 2006. CE&P is in the process of implementing its plan of transition from PYA to YXL in cooperation with Covenant College. The Southwest YXL affiliate conference will be held for a second straight year in New Mexico, known as YXL Southwest.
- Our *regional trainers* have had a slack 2005-2006. Some of that is due to lack of available staff for ongoing promotion. Contacts with local churches and presbyteries and the materials for that program have been on hold due to filling these vacancies among the trainers. We hope to see “a full court press” with our new coordinator of training having arrived March 1, 2006.
- We did 19 events with the trainers during 2005-2006. That was down significantly from previous years. Of the 19, six were Women In the Church (WIC) training events.
- Our Strategic Faith Plan called for 100-plus training events during this time frame. We anticipate a turn around in the near future as

people and resources are in place. The response from those churches utilizing our regional and staff trainers continues to be most encouraging.

- Our conference on Mercy Ministries 2005, partnering with Mission to North America, was positively received by the 275-300 participants. Note: we have heard from several churches saying they were more prepared to assist with the hurricane disasters because of those Mercy Ministry conferences.
- We have had opportunities to do on-site consulting with six churches during this time frame and several others off site. Along with those events, several officer training seminars have been conducted. The staff and the regional trainers have conducted consultations with churches dealing with leadership, planning and evaluation, team building, teacher training, and other related topics. Our coordinators of both youth and children's ministries have conducted a good number of *training events* both at churches and conferences, such as the youth conference, jointly sponsored by CE&P and several other PCA Committees and Agencies known as YOWAW, as well as several presbytery camps and conferences.
- We have been present in several roles on five seminary campuses teaching topics such as: making kingdom disciples, children's ministry, youth ministry, and other teacher training classes.

### **Training not yet accomplished**

The Strategic Faith Plan calls for several different types of visits to local churches which we have not yet completely fulfilled.

- The SFP calls for a dinner for seniors and their wives at the four or five main seminaries over a five-year period.
- The first scheduled dinner for seniors at Reformed Theological Seminary in Jackson, MS, was cancelled in September 2005 due to several factors such as the hurricanes, midterms, and flu epidemic on campus. We plan to fulfill that original plan in 2006.
- We have not yet directly hosted a conference for youth workers, although we have partnered in several conferences which CE&P jointly sponsored.
- Due to lack of financial and people resources we have not yet completed the plans for a *pastors and wives conference* nor a *conference on Christian schooling*, though that is being planned for 2007.

- We have not been able to follow through with our plan for *multicultural training* during this time, except where there has been participation in all of our training events. We have held two previous conferences in partnership with North Georgia Presbytery.
- Due to lack of financial resources, we have not been able to mediate, electronically, our training seminars, as we had hoped to do by this time.

## 2. Resources

- Eleven issues of *Equip for Ministry* with around 10,000 in circulation. This bi-monthly publication is used for follow-up to our training and resource ministries as well as part of CE&P's development emphasis.
- Twelve monthly *Bulletin Supplements* called for in the plan. Some 30,000 copies are provided to those churches subscribing to the service.
- Four *WIC Resource Quarterlies* called for in the plan.
- Great Commission Publications, our Sunday school producing arm, has begun to produce the new two-year cycle curriculum on schedule. Sales are very encouraging at this time.
- Two WIC studies, as well as a revision of the WIC Resource (manual).
- A Children's Ministry Resource (manual).
- A new Children's Worship Resource available by the 2006 General Assembly.
- *Heart of the Home*, focusing on covenantal family emphasis.
- Dr. George Fuller produced a resource for senior citizens, *Serving and Challenging Seniors*. It is being used in the training sessions. This is a most unique resource available to churches and presbyteries.
- We are utilizing some of the materials from *Man in the Mirror*, as they relate to a CE&P Men's Resource (manual, presently available).
- We continue to produce denominational materials such as the *PCA Book of Church Order*, *The Westminster Standards*, including *The Larger and Shorter Catechisms* in cooperation with the PCA Stated Clerk's office, and separately we continue to produce the original *Child's Catechism*.
- A leader's and student's guide for WIC's studies built around our Adult Bible Education series.
- A *leader's guide* with accompanying PowerPoint for *Making Kingdom Disciples, A New Framework*.
- A new *Bookstore Catalogue*.
- We are using the internet for marketing books, conferences, and other services and resources. We have also used the Web site for general CE&P promotion.
- Revised WIC Resource Manual.

Soon to be available:

- o Children's worship resource
- o Adult study on Deuteronomy
- o A new edition of *Westminster Standards*
- o Deuteronomy, a study by George Robertson

### **Resources not accomplished**

- o A *quarterly* for children's workers.
- o Additional *officer training curriculum*.
- o A *youth ministries manual*.
- o A *children's worship manual* (though anticipated in mid-2006).
- o A revision of the *Suggested Presbytery CE Manual*.
- o Four *topical booklets* called for in 2005-2006.
- o One of the two *projected adult studies*.
- o *Youth studies*, though a new curriculum for teenage girls is being written and will be produced in 2006. We have not yet begun a companion series for boys.
- o The *video training by staff and trainers*.
- o *Leader's guides* for strategic books.
- o Develop our Web site in an ongoing way as originally planned due to lack of resources and people. The Bookstore is an exception!
- o A youth ministry electronic newsletter.
- o Various needed brochures and booklets needed for *promotion* both for CE&P and the denomination as a whole are on hold. (The SFP has called for four to six of these during this time frame.)

### **3. Budget Philosophy and Finance**

This past year has been one of reviewing and focusing on the CE&P budgeting process. This grows somewhat out of the concerns raised by the AC staff and the SPC. The following is a brief history of the process that has been followed since, at least, 1980.

Attached to this report is an itemized list of Assembly-approved assignments for CE&P. From the minutes of the Asheville Convention, which laid the groundwork for the organizing of the PCA through the first two General Assemblies, Christian Education and Publications was assigned the following areas:

- o Official publications
- o Curricula, including Sunday school

## APPENDIX D

- o Youth work
- o Men's work
- o Women's work
- o Camps and conferences
- o Working with Christian publishers
- o Christian schools, colleges, seminaries, and similar institutions (August 1973)

In addition to those assignments, from the first and second General Assemblies:

- o Family ministries
- o News coverage
- o Assembly-wide youth conference
- o Officer training and resources
- o Bookstore
- o Leadership training
- o Annual family conference (First and Second PCA General Assemblies, 1973, 1974)

The implementation of these assignments was placed in the hands of the Christian Education and Publications Committee.

In 1979, a group of men met at the CE&P office to discuss the stewardship ministry of the PCA, particularly in educational ministry. At that time the Stewardship ministry was structurally placed under the Administration Committee but functionally connected with CE&P. That group of men developed a system known as "askings," which were amounts asked by the four permanent committees from the local churches based on the number of communicant members and based on per capita according to that membership. Having come from the Presbyterian Church in the United States (PCUS), which practiced a "head tax" placed upon local churches based on their communicant membership, we recommended that model with the exception of changing "head tax" to "askings" from local churches based on that same formula.

The Administrative Committee, through its stewardship committee also working with CE&P cooperatively, was to communicate the "askings" to each local church based on the Assembly-approved budgets of the four committees. This was approved by the 1980 PCA General Assembly.

At that time CE&P began developing a "program based budget." *Taking the areas assigned and approved by the Assembly, CE&P Committee sought to*

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

*determine the cost of funding those programs. The Committee built its budget and consequently its “askings” on those programs and ministries.*

Because CE&P has never received from its churches the full “askings” amount needed to fully fund those programs, appeals have been made to a variety of sources to augment that shortfall, plus CE&P makes decisions from year to year as to which programs can be partially funded or not at all in a particular year. Some programs have not been funded at all. For example: after 15 years of producing the denominational magazine, *The PCA Messenger*, CE&P had to ask permission of the Assembly to suspend that assignment due to lack of funds.

Each year CE&P has presented its program-based budget to the Assembly through the AC based on those assignments. Often attachments have been included explaining what programs and ministries have not been carried out due to shortfall in income to budget needs, such as the above #1 of this report.

CE&P has continued over 30 plus years to operate within its income. On one occasion through the AC report of the committee of commissioners, action was taken that CE&P and all Committees and Agencies develop income-based budgets vs. program-based. CE&P responded that such a procedure would greatly curtail the Committee’s ministries. With the support of the AC and with the commitment not to spend more than its income, while setting forth the “askings” from local churches needed to fund the ministry, the process has continued.

Though CE&P has honored its commitment to the Assembly, not to exceed its spending in relation to its income, the program budget continues to honestly reflect the required funding for each assignment.

CE&P has continued such a procedure over the years with the AC and finally the GA’s approval.

Knowing that until the church more fully supports the Assembly’s “askings,” CE&P has also had to develop other sources of income such as: bookstore sales, conference fees, requests of individuals, PCA Foundation, and other foundations to supplement the “askings.” It has also attempted to make its programs, where possible, self-funding.

CE&P believes that the system designed and approved, known as “askings,” later called “partnership shares” in the mid 1990’s, is the system we are to operate under until the General Assembly directs otherwise. CE&P presently asks for \$7.17 per communicant member, which has varied only a few cents



for the past twenty years. The CE&P Committee believes that as long as the system of askings is in place, it should keep on asking, per our Lord's instruction in Luke 18:1-8, 11:5-13.

How does this actually operate in connection with CE&P?

First, the annual budget presented to the GA upon which the askings are based, reflects the cost to PCA churches for CE&P to fund its programs. Second, because the needed funds are always less than the askings, CE&P makes choices in any given year as to which programs, and at what level, they can be funded. Third, this approach keeps CE&P from having to eliminate altogether certain programs and assignments. (*The PCA Messenger* has been the exception.) One example: the assignment from the Asheville convention and the first two Assemblies to coordinate a PCA men's ministry would require a certain amount to fund that program. Without those funds CE&P has two choices:

1. Ask the Assembly to remove the assignment as it did with *The PCA Messenger*, or
2. Do less than a fully funded ministry in this area.

Opting for this second approach has enabled CE&P to make decisions without eliminating those programs altogether.

Therefore, CE&P's program-based budget has been the basis for our askings from local churches to fund those programs and through the CE&P Committee's oversight and the annual financial audit, financial integrity, responsibility, and accountability have been followed each year. We have been open and transparent as to those funds needed to fully underwrite those programs.

During this time, God has raised up a few individuals who have helped fund some of those programs and other support has come from the PCA Foundation and a few others.

CE&P is dependent on support from the local churches and we continue to be grateful for some individuals who have helped, as well as other revenue sources. We were pleased in reviewing the survey compiled by the PCA Strategic Planning Committee that showed CE&P as one of the two Committees and Agencies of the PCA in serving the church. We must seek to fund CE&P's ministry to the best of our abilities and with the wisest use of the resources which God provides.

Our desire continues to be to have CE&P fully funded and to that end we ask and pray. The reality, humanly speaking, is that given our history, full funding at present level of giving is not likely, therefore choices have to be made by the Committee and its staff. We believe, given our present circumstances, as a Committee of the church, that it is essential that we be allowed to follow this same procedure along with our continued responsibility and commitment to the Assembly, for sound financial integrity and accountability, to operate within the income, as it is applied to the program budget. Our regular prayer is that churches not participating in the askings will come alongside and help and until that happens, that CE&P will continue to identify other sources of support to assist in the process.

### **Conclusion**

In reviewing the things we have done both in training and resources, though we have not been able to complete many of the anticipated parts of the whole, we have a certain measure of confidence that what we are producing is being used. The feedback through written evaluations and personal contacts are positive. How they are actually enabling us to fulfill our purpose of “making kingdom disciples” will be an ongoing process. Time will tell the impact on the PCA and the kingdom of God.

We have had many opportunities to assist churches and individuals with training, consulting, locating needed resources and services. Our bookstore 1-800-283-1357 number, as well as the Web site, [www.pcanet.org/cep](http://www.pcanet.org/cep), continues to make CE&P’s ministry known, but also promoting the PCA as well.

We continually contact churches, individuals, and other sources for support. We are grateful for those who respond to our needs. We are also grateful for the things God has allowed us to do during this first year of our SFP and for those who have helped us with prayers and financial resources.

### **Recommendations**

1. That the preceding narrative of this report be received as a summary of Christian Education and Publications activities during the 2005-2006 period.
2. That the General Assembly declare September 10, 2006, in conjunction with grandparents day, senior citizens day in the PCA.
3. That the Assembly allow the following memorial statement to be added to the General Assembly *Minutes* and that such action be communicated to the Sullivan family.

*In Memory of  
John J. “Jack” Sullivan*

One of the characteristics and qualifications of an elder in the church, according to Scripture (1 Timothy 3:7), is “he must be well thought of by outsiders.” It further says regarding a servant leader, “If you put these things before the brothers, you will be a good servant of Christ Jesus, being trained in the words of the faith and the good doctrine that you have followed” (1 Timothy 4:6).

We honor the memory of our brother John J. “Jack” Sullivan whose life reflected those words. His love for our Triune God and his commitment to seeing God’s word taught and practiced have influenced us both as a board and a staff at Great Commission Publications.

We thank God and publicly record in our minutes our great appreciation for the life and witness of Jack Sullivan. Those of us who have known and worked with Jack on the GCP Board have been blessed by God through his testimony and life. We have good memories of Jack to challenge us to greater love for God, his Word, his church, and kingdom.

Therefore we express our thanks for Jack Sullivan’s good and faithful service. He has fought the good fight, the good fight of the faith. As a board, we celebrate his going home to be with the Lord and rejoice that he is now in the presence of those who have preceded him.

*Also Adopted by the GCP Board of Trustees on  
October 25, 2005*

4. That the General Assembly offer special prayer for the September 15-17, 2006, International WIC Conference, anticipating some 4,000 women and their teen daughters.
5. That the General Assembly express appreciation to the Women In the Church for their support of the 2005 Love Gift of \$55,000 to Covenant College. (The current WIC Love Gift for 2006 has been designated to Mission to the World’s ministry to street children [M33GA, p. 171]).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

6. That PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc., be designated as the recipient of the 2007 WIC Love Gift.
7. That special thanks be communicated to TE Tom Patete, Executive Director of GCP, and to TE Mark Lowrey of GCP and the entire staff for their partnering with CE&P to present to the churches a Sunday school curriculum that is biblically sound and theologically grounded.
8. That the Assembly express its appreciation to the following: RE Ross Cook, RE Bob Beasley, TE Dave Matthews, and TE Robert Dekker for their service on the CE&P Committee for the past four years.
9. That TE Charles Dunahoo be re-elected for the coming year to serve as CE&P coordinator.
10. That the CE&P budget be approved, as presented by the Committee of Commissioners on Administration, reflecting the programs approved by the Assembly (see report).

## APPENDIX E

### REPORT OF COVENANT COLLEGE TO THE THIRTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Greetings in the name of Jesus Christ.

On behalf of the Board of Trustees and the entire Covenant College community, I report with thanksgiving that God blessed the work and ministry of the college during the 2004-2005 year. Most importantly, we praise God for his gracious provision in enabling the college to stay on track in its founding mission. That mission – to provide a Christ-centered, academically excellent post-secondary education to the Presbyterian Church in America and the wider church – has at its core this three-pronged purpose for our students which guides all we do:

1. that our students would be graciously and thoroughly grounded in Jesus Christ, finding their identity in him as Savior and King;
2. that our students would be permeated with a biblical frame of reference, orienting every dimension of their study and their lives in light of God's inerrant Word;
3. that our students would be equipped to work and serve in their God-ordained callings as courageous servants of the King, bringing his transforming truth and grace to bear in every nook and cranny of the creation.

This purpose, in support of our mission, provides the focus and direction for every facet of the college, and we pray that God will continue to enable Covenant College to serve our growing number of students according to this purpose. (See the Attachment, p. xx, for a fuller Statement of Purpose of Covenant College.)

The 2004-2005 year brought Covenant College to the end of its first half-century: fifty years directed by a clear, biblically grounded educational mission and filled with the gracious providence and blessing of God. This annual report, which we are privileged to provide, is an opportunity to reflect not only on the year just past but also on Covenant's continuing story unfolding over the decades. Praise the Lord for his goodness and guidance!

**Six highlights** come immediately to mind as we reflect on the year just passed.

**First**, student enrollment reached an all-time high in the fall of 2004, with our incoming class at 308 (18% above the previous year), traditional program enrollment at 903, and total enrollment at 1330. These numbers do not simply mean that Covenant is growing; they also mean that the opportunity to have an impact on more and more students is expanding. Covenant draws an outstanding student body: deeply committed to Jesus Christ and his Church and very intentional about becoming equipped in mind, heart, and hands for the work of the Kingdom. With our distinctive educational vision rooted in the historic Reformed faith, we are delighted and challenged by the prospect of sending out thousands of graduates prepared to inform and transform the world for the glory of Christ.

**Second**, God has raised up financial partners in record numbers. The *Covenant Fund*, our annual giving fund, brought in \$2,275,649, plus an extraordinary gift of \$1,000,000 that was unrestricted. As a result, total giving was up by more than \$1,400,000. Again, these numbers do not simply mean that Covenant is raising more money; they also mean that crucial resources are being provided for salaries, academic resources, operations, student life, and co-curricular activities, so that our students can be well-served in their preparation for life-long work and ministry. I am very encouraged by the widening circle of Covenant supporters at all levels of giving. This energetic and faithful stewardship is building a strong foundation for the future.

**Third**, the end of the year brought the beginning of celebration of the college's fiftieth anniversary. Commencement festivities in May included a marvelous concert, held in the Tivoli Theater in Chattanooga and featuring a specially commissioned choral and orchestral work composed by Dr. Brandon Kreuze on the text of Psalm 96. You can hear our combined choral groups and orchestra performing this beautiful work on the college website at [covenant.edu/psalm96](http://covenant.edu/psalm96). Anniversary celebration activities have continued throughout the year as we give praise to God for the purpose, the people, and the place he has provided.

**Fourth**, with Chattanooga serving as the host city for the PCA's General Assembly in June, Covenant had the privilege of serving the commissioners and their families in a variety of ways: a schedule of informative seminars, a luncheon and program for the Women in the Church, and a family picnic on the chapel lawn. Many of the General Assembly attendees visited our campus for the very first time.

**Fifth**, with the mandate and support of the Board of Trustees, we launched the next phase of our strategic planning process, aiming to present the three-year rolling plan to the Board at their October 2005 meeting. A steering committee was formed to oversee the creation of the plan, and, with broad input and feedback from faculty, staff, and others, the plan lays out an exciting array of initiatives to carry the college forward in fulfilling its mission in the years ahead.

The **sixth** and final highlight is that the exceptional quality and value of a Covenant College education were recognized in *U.S. News & World Report's* 2005 ranking of colleges. Covenant placed sixth among best comprehensive colleges in the South and was noted as the fifth best value in the same field.

I continue to be very grateful for the wise and effective leadership provided by the college's Board of Trustees, elected by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America. The Trustees, together with Advisors representing Covenant alumni and Women in the Church (the women's ministries arm of the PCA), are passionately committed to the college's founding mission and theological convictions, and they provide crucial and vigilant oversight so that the college might remain true to vibrant biblical orthodoxy and educational excellence.

We are also deeply thankful for the senior leadership team that God has provided. Dr. Jeff Hall, Vice President for Academic Affairs, carries immense responsibility with humility and competence, providing vision and supervision for our growing, first-rate academic program. Dr. Hall is ably complemented by faculty leaders, including faculty moderator Dr. Stephen Kaufmann, Unit Deans Dr. Tim Morris, Dr. Paul Morton, Dr. Gary Raffaele, and Dr. Tim Steele, department chairs, and faculty committees. Mr. Wallace Anderson, Vice President for Admissions and Enrollment Management, continues to build strategy and effectiveness in student-related areas of recruitment and admissions, financial aid, records, athletics, and residence life. Mr. Troy Duble, Vice President for Advancement, led an advancement enterprise that once again set a record for annual giving and launched our new capital campaign. We rejoice that Mr. Greg Rumsey has joined us as Vice President for Finance / Chief Financial Officer; Greg will oversee the whole range of financial and budget matters as the college pursues its five-year Capital Campaign and the development of programs and facilities the funds raised will enable us to develop. These outstanding leaders, together with two hundred other faculty and staff, are shaping the present and the future of Covenant College in service to the Lord.

## **Academic Program**

The real heart of Covenant College is our faculty, who day by day and class by class lead our students in study and discourse of the highest order. As they engage in active scholarship themselves, the faculty initiate our students into the exciting and enriching world of intellectual work in light of Jesus Christ. I am deeply grateful for the excellence, devotion, and active mentoring of students that characterize their work. And, in the midst of growth, expanding opportunities, and economic realities, I am thankful for a faculty who understand and love the mission of the college.

Two important projects which the faculty have carried forward this past year are the review of the college's core curriculum and the rearticulation of the college's philosophy of education. Both projects are nearing completion.

We welcomed four new faculty members this past year: Mr. Brad Voyles, Dean of Students; Professor Scott Jones, Biblical Studies; Professor Herb Ward, Biblical Studies; and Dr. Dan Zuidema, Chemistry. What a delight to welcome these new colleagues whom God has prepared and brought to us!

Four centers of special service provide unique opportunities for students and faculty. *The Kaleo Center*, funded by a generous grant from the Lilly Foundation, has facilitated a host of initiatives to help the campus community and even many off campus to explore more fruitfully God's call and callings on their lives. *The Chalmers Center for Economic Development* serves Covenant and the larger church through research, teaching, and training about community development. This past year witnessed significant expansion of the Chalmers Center's work, through strategic partnerships with international relief and development organizations, institutes in the Philippines, Uganda, and Kenya, and student internships in a multitude of locations around the world. *The Office of Experiential Studies* oversees study-abroad programs (a new program was initiated this year in Belgium) as well as Break-on-Impact missions trips. What a delight to see our students gripped by the Gospel and seeking to make it known around the world! Finally, *The Career Development and Placement Services Center*, working in concert with our *Office of Student Internships*, assists students in exploring possible pathways of God's calling and career.

Two academic programs serve student populations beyond the traditional college age group. The Master of Education program, under the fine leadership of Dr. James Drexler, continues to grow, providing specializations in educational leadership and curriculum and instruction. The Quest Program,



which offers degree-completion opportunities for adult learners, this past year underwent significant restructuring in order to become even more effective. The chapel program continued under the outstanding interim leadership of Dr. Jay Green, even as we continued to lay plans for the hiring of a permanent Dean of the Chapel. The schedule included such able speakers as Dr. Sinclair Ferguson, Dr. Charles Marsh, and Dr. Jay Kessler. *(NOTE: During the 2005-2006 academic year, oversight of the chapel program has been the responsibility of President Nielson and Vice President for Academic Affairs Jeff Hall.*

### **Enrollment and Student Life**

I mentioned earlier that student enrollment was at record highs this past year. This was largely due to the excellent leadership of Wallace Anderson, Vice President for Admissions and Enrollment Management, and a marvelous team of recruiters and admissions counselors. Anecdotal evidence mounted that our staff served applicants and their families extremely well through the often daunting process of college application. *(Update: Fall 2005 student enrollment is again at a record high, with 916 in the traditional residential program.)*

Enhanced training for residence life staff made an already competent team of resident directors and resident assistants even more effective in supporting students in all the dimensions of campus life. Residence hall identity continues to be one of the hallmarks of student life, with floors like Ghetto and Catacombs perpetuating their unique traditions!

Covenant has a very active campus, with musical and theatrical performances, athletic events, and social gatherings of many kinds. Musical theater debuted on campus with an excellent production of *You're a Good Man, Charlie Brown*, and our students' creativity was wonderfully exemplified in the emergence of the band *Third Lobby*, whose performances and CD of their original music were enthusiastically received.

Intercollegiate athletics at Covenant continued to demonstrate the college's enduring commitment to maintaining spiritual, academic, and athletic priorities. Seventy-three Covenant athletes earned post-season honors, including seventeen All-American and All-American Scholar awards. Covenant athletics received a boost with the launching of new programs in golf, baseball, and tennis. Coaching changes brought gifted and dedicated new coaches: John Miglarese in men's soccer, Heather Taylor in volleyball, Jason Mitchell in cross country (interim), Doug Simons in baseball, and Stephen Muller in tennis.

## **Finance and Operations**

This was a year of unusual blessing financially, as God enabled us to end the year solidly in the black: \$822,020 surplus in the operating budget, and \$1,690,303 increase in total net assets. These results bear testimony to the generous stewardship of God's people and the providence of God. A further reason for thanksgiving is a completely clean audit for the college's financial statements for the year – an important reflection of stewardly accountability.

Campus renewal continued to be a priority, and major investments were made in repair and renovation. In particular, renovation of the ground floor of Carter Hall, our "landmark" building, and significant attention to landscaping resulted in vastly improved appearance for some of the more visible areas of campus.

## **Advancement**

What a wonderful year of God's blessing in our fund-raising efforts: annual fund giving of \$2,275,649, an extraordinary gift of \$1,000,000 that was unrestricted, and total giving of \$4,711,578. These gifts represent more than 2,500 specific sources, including individuals, churches, and foundations. The percentage of alumni giving was up over the previous year, as was church giving. A number of estate gifts were received, holding great promise for the future. Our initiative to build alumni chapters continued to move forward, with a number of alumni events held in various cities.

We significantly restructured the Campus Center capital campaign into a multi-faceted project to support several areas of the college program: a new academic building with classrooms and faculty offices; a new residence hall to provide for our growing enrollment; a total renovation of our signature building, Carter Hall; renovation and build-out of our library; and new athletic facilities (baseball field, soccer field lights, new intramural field). The campaign goal is \$31,000,000 over five years, providing not only for construction of these facilities but also for endowment to provide for ongoing operating and maintenance costs and for the annual giving needs of the college. The Advancement office, together with the Board of Trustees and the President's office, launched the campaign and has proceeded with the initial stages of donor solicitation.

## **Summary**

In these fast-moving and volatile times, it is a distinct mercy to know that Covenant College is carried forward on the sovereign purpose of God. It is

his work, and we are his instruments. The prospects for the college are bright, particularly as we sense the opportunity for growth in enrollment, program, and constituency relations. While this growth must not attract us for its own sake, it signals that God may indeed have a role for Covenant College to play in the PCA and the wider world of Christian higher education which it has never played before – a leadership role grounded in clear, uncompromisingly biblical commitments, academic excellence, spiritually alive campus community, purposeful connection to the church, in order to prepare students for life and work and ministry, for the blessing of the church and the world and the glory of Jesus Christ.

This educational calling is especially crucial in an arena where the pressures are enormous to leave Jesus Christ and the Scriptures behind, as has happened so often in other institutions of higher education. We treasure our grounding in the theological commitments of the PCA, and we gratefully embrace our accountability to the denomination to remain faithful to the historic Reformed faith and the doctrines and guidelines of the church.

As we look back on the past year, we are grateful for God’s gracious and abundant provision in every respect. We are thankful for the faithful and generous support of God’s people. We treasure the calling of God to Christ-centered higher education and the opportunity to serve our students, their families, and the churches of the Presbyterian Church in America. And we are eager to watch God’s purposes unfold in this next year and beyond. May the Lord grant us joy and faithfulness in this Kingdom calling.

In the grace and service of Jesus Christ,

Niel B. Nielson, Ph.D.  
President

**Recommendations:**

1. That the General Assembly thank and praise God for the excellent work and faithfulness of the Board of Trustees, faculty, and staff of Covenant College in serving the Presbyterian Church in America in its mission to educate students for the Kingdom of God.
2. That the General Assembly designate October 15, 2006 as “Covenant College Sunday” and encourage the congregations of the denomination to pray for the ministry of the college especially on that day.
3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the PCA to support the ministry of Covenant College through encouraging

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

prospective students to attend, through contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly, and through their prayers.

4. That the General Assembly approve the Budget for 2006-2007 as submitted through the Administrative Committee.
5. That the General Assembly accept “The Covenant College Financial Report” dated June 30, 2005, and prepared by Hazlett, Lewis, and Bieter, PLLC.
6. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees for October 6-7, 2005 and March 16-17, 2006; with notations.
7. That the General Assembly receive as information the foregoing Annual Report, recognizing God’s gracious and abundant blessing and commending the college in its desire to continue pursuing excellence in higher education for the glory of God.
8. That the General Assembly pray for Covenant College in its mission and ministry.

### **ATTACHMENT COVENANT COLLEGE STATEMENT OF PURPOSE**

*Covenant College is a Christ-centered institution of higher education, emphasizing liberal arts. It is operated by a Board of Trustees elected by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, and it exists to provide post-secondary educational services to that denomination and the wider public.*

The college is committed to the Bible as the Word of God written, and accepts as its most adequate and comprehensive interpretation the summary contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms.

The focus of Covenant College is found in its motto, based on Colossians 1:18: “In All Things...Christ Pre-eminent.” Acknowledging Christ as the creator of all things, as the redeemer of people fallen into sin, as the touchstone of all truth, and as the sovereign ruler over all areas of life, the college strives to discern and to unfold the implications of His pre-eminence in all things. To serve this end we seek to appropriate the mind of Christ as the biblical perspective from which we characterize and respond to reality. In attempting to make such a biblically grounded frame of reference explicit and operative, we are committed to excellence in academic inquiry, and we seek to define all areas of the college’s structure and program according to this understanding of our purpose.

We seek to implement our purpose in view of our belief that all human beings are created in the image of God and are, therefore, spiritual, moral, social beings who think, act, value, and exercise dominion. Because we are called to reflect in finite ways what God is infinitely, we attempt to institute programs designed to offer all students the opportunity to discover and give expression to their potential in each facet of their redeemed humanness.

With these commitments in mind we seek to work together as a college community, responsibly striving, corporately and personally, to accomplish the following general aims in every area of life:

1. to see creation as the handiwork of God and to study it with wonder and respect;
2. to acknowledge the fallen nature of ourselves and of the rest of creation and to respond, in view of the renewal that begins with Christ's redemption, by seeking to bring every thought and act into obedience to Him;
3. to reclaim the creation for God and redirect it to the service of God and humankind, receiving the many valuable insights into the structure of reality provided by the good hand of God through thinkers in every age, and seeking to interpret and reform such insights according to the Scriptures;
4. to see learning as a continuous process and vocation;
5. to endeavor to think scripturally about culture so as to glorify God and promote true human advancement.

As an educational institution, Covenant College specifically seeks to provide educational services from a Christian perspective to the students who enroll. While the traditional undergraduate, on-campus programs remain the primary focus of the college, we recognize that the college also has a significant role to fulfill in the education of students in non-traditional categories.

- A. Students in traditional on-campus programs are expected to become active participants in fulfilling the general aims just outlined. It is the college's purpose to help these students make significant progress toward maturity in the following areas:
1. Identity in Christ. A Covenant student should be a person who is united with Christ and committed to Him. This union and commitment should lead to an understanding both of one's sin and of one's significance as a person redeemed by Christ, resulting in a growing awareness of purpose. This awareness of purpose should

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

facilitate the development of goals, priorities, and practices that foster spiritual effectiveness and well-being, including the emotional, social, physical, and intellectual aspects of the individual student.

2. Biblical frame of reference. Students should be acquiring the ability to orient their whole lives by a perspective based on scriptural revelation. For realization of this goal the following are important:
    - a. Scriptural knowledge. Students should be acquiring a working knowledge of the Scriptures, rejoicing in their promises and allowing them to direct their thoughts and actions in every area of life.
    - b. Academic inquiry. Students should be acquiring a broad appreciation of the various aspects of creation, becoming familiar with valid methods of inquiry into each area of study. Each student should be acquiring some depth in one or two academic disciplines.
    - c. Analytical skills. Students should be acquiring the capacity for incisive, critical and logical thinking.
    - d. Communication skills. Students should be acquiring the ability to communicate ideas clearly in both speaking and writing.
  3. Service that is Christ-like.
    - a. Students should be assuming responsibilities within a local congregation as well as in the community of all believers. This implies demonstrating a positive influence on others while at the same time accepting their loving concern.
    - b. Students should be assuming responsibilities in society as servants of God. This involves a total life-calling to fulfill one's covenantal responsibilities as succinctly summarized in Genesis 1:28 and Matthew 28: 18-20, including not only the student's specific vocation, but all other activities as well.
- B. Students participating in external or other non-traditional programs display a wide variety of backgrounds, purposes, and needs. Non-traditional programs are designed to meet the many diverse situations encountered; but, because God calls us to proclaim a Christian perspective on reality in the marketplace of society, such programs are seen as a significant part of our educational mission. Although students in non-traditional programs may not be able to participate fully in accomplishing the general aims outlined earlier in this statement, faculty members in such programs will teach from the Christian educational perspective of the college.

**Complementing and enhancing this foundational Statement of Purpose are the following goals:**

1. Covenant College seeks to attract students from a wide range of denominational, geographic, ethnic, racial and financial backgrounds; who meet set academic standards as measured by standardized tests and
2. GPA; who demonstrate personal responsibility for obtaining an education; who are highly recommended by others who have observed their lives closely; and who can display a desire to benefit from the type of education the College offers.
3. Students entering the residential undergraduate program and the graduate program should attest to and exhibit an earnest commitment to Jesus Christ as Savior and Lord.
4. Covenant College strives to offer a rigorous academic program, and will admit only those students believed to be emotionally and intellectually capable of performing academically at the level required.
5. As a college emphasizing the liberal arts, Covenant College seeks to attract students capable of building a strong and broad foundation for a large variety of specific career callings and personal endeavors, including graduate studies.
6. The College seeks to hire highly qualified faculty members who are committed to teaching others, personal and academic counseling, and mature modeling of Christian faith and responsibility in all areas of life.
7. The College is committed to the development of its faculty, and encourages continual improvement in pedagogy, disciplinary and interdisciplinary expertise as might be reflected in research and publication, the integration of Christian faith and learning, and personal maturation.
8. The College faculty has the responsibility to develop and adopt a curriculum, for all academic programs, that prepares students to address a changing world in light of a Reformed and reforming biblical understanding.
9. Undergraduates in the residential program must take set courses constituting an interdisciplinary core informed by a Christian liberal arts perspective and a kingdom-focused multicultural awareness.
10. Although all College employees work to assure that students make progress toward our stated goals, the Student Development Office, administered by members of the faculty and others, bears the special responsibility of fostering a co-curricular environment that enables students to develop responsive learners in the academic environment, as responsible social participants in and out of the classroom, and as Christians whose worldview is consonant with the Scriptures.

## APPENDIX F

### REPORT OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY TO THE THIRTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

#### **Celebrating the Past, Preparing for the Future**

This year, Covenant Theological Seminary celebrates its **50<sup>th</sup> year of service to the Church**. Yet, even as we celebrate the successes of the past, we are already in the midst of **preparing for the next phase of God's blessing**. We rejoice in His faithfulness to our mission of *training pastors and ministry leaders to proclaim God's Word to future generations*. We rejoice as well in the opportunities He has given us to build on the Presbyterian and Reformed foundation He has established through our fathers in the faith. But as we now look forward to the tasks to which He is calling us for the next generation and beyond, we rejoice even more that He should choose to work through us to assist future ministers of His Word to remain *rooted in grace* for the purpose of bringing *reformation* and *transformation* to the Church and the world through the power of the Gospel.

The challenges inherent in this calling are great, but the rewards—for the Seminary, for the PCA, and for the Church as a whole—are great as well. With humility and gratitude, therefore, we look both backward and forward at the same time, seeking His will in all that we do so that in all things He may be glorified.

#### **Looking Backward: 50 Years of Grace and Growth**

As of this writing, the Seminary intends to celebrate the 50 years of grace and growth that the Lord has given us with a special ceremony in Rayburn Chapel on May 19. Former Covenant Seminary presidents, many Board members, dignitaries, current students, alumni, and friends of the Seminary are expected to participate in the ceremony and in a festive picnic lunch on the Seminary grounds afterward.

A 50<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Scrapbook has been assembled, featuring historic photographs and other memories of the Seminary's first half-century, with text by Dr. David Calhoun. The limited edition scrapbook will be made available to guests during the 50<sup>th</sup> Anniversary chapel service and picnic on May 19 in St. Louis.



In addition, the faculty has put together a special collection of essays to commemorate the occasion. Entitled *All for Jesus: Essays Celebrating the 50<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of Covenant Theological Seminary*, the volume features chapters by each member of the faculty dealing with the topic of redeeming grace as it relates to their areas of academic discipline. The book is edited by Drs. Robert Peterson and Sean Lucas. This collection will be distributed to Covenant Seminary alumni who attend the June 21 Alumni Reception at General Assembly. A limited number of copies will be available afterwards through the Seminary Web site.

### **Looking Forward:**

#### ***By His Grace, For His Glory* Capital Campaign**

Perhaps the most exciting aspect of the year was the inauguration of our *By His Grace, For His Glory* capital campaign, a **three-year initiative to raise \$12.5 million** to enhance the Seminary's ability to carry out its mission. By His grace, God has blessed the Seminary with **seventeen straight years of increased on-campus enrollments**—a blessing that is rapidly bringing us to the limits of our current facilities. In addition, He has made your National Seminary a **leading seminary for pastoral training in this denomination that is awakening the theological conscience of North American evangelicalism** at the precise moment that Christianity is experiencing its most rapid expansion in history. We have thus been given an historic opportunity, and, for His glory, we desire to make the most of it. To that end, we have been seeking donors to partner with us for the purpose of achieving greater effectiveness in pastoral training. Key components of the campaign include:

- **An Expanded Faculty of Pastor/Scholars (\$2,500,000).** Endowment funds are being sought for two faculty chairs: the Francis A. Schaeffer Apologetics and Outreach Chair, and the Pastoral Ministry and Renewal Chair. These endowments will provide for additional professors and enhance our student/faculty ratio.
- **An Enhanced Community Life Center (\$1,500,000).** The goal is to create a place for community meals, meetings, study, and discussion, as well as to provide a home for the offices and staff of the Dean of Students. Additional plans call for the beautification of the current campus, the creation of a pedestrian mall, and increased parking facilities.

- **An Academic Building for Excellence in Ministry Instruction (\$8,500,000).** The centerpiece of the campaign calls for the construction of a new building that will provide additional classroom space for our expanding student body and office space for our faculty and staff, thus fostering a greater sense of community by offering additional opportunities to interact with each other on a daily basis. The building will also allow us to make better use of our already existing classroom space, as well as the current library building, through reconfiguration and adaptation. A maintenance endowment will be established to provide for long-term quality facility management.

The Lord has blessed the campaign greatly thus far. By His grace, we have received enthusiastic support from our friends and donors, and as of this writing are making excellent progress toward our goal. In fact, groundbreaking for the new building is expected to begin this fall, with projected completion in August 2008. Some related campus renovations and reconfiguration projects have already taken place, with others slated to begin soon. We look forward with eager anticipation to what the Lord will do through this campaign during the next few years.

### **Continued Excellence in Pastoral Training and Placement**

Covenant Seminary's primary objective is to *train pastors to proclaim the Gospel to the world through the local church*. As always, therefore, the **Master of Divinity (M.Div.)** remains our flagship degree program and the center of our institutional focus. The Lord has continued to bless our efforts to prepare Confessionally-committed and Gospel-equipped pastors, not only bringing us **increasing numbers of students each year**, but also enabling us to provide much-needed support and encouragement for those students when they graduate and go forth to their various ministry settings. Our continuing prayer is that the Lord will enable our churches to help us identify the 100 men in each year's freshman M.Div. class who have the greatest potential for pastoral leadership.

To train these students well for the work of the local church, we constantly evaluate the content and effectiveness of our ministry training program. Our effectiveness is evidenced by the fact that our graduates are highly desired by churches seeking to fill ministerial positions. In fact, for the past several years, **our placement rate for M.Div. graduates seeking ministry positions with the Seminary's recommendation has been over 95 percent**. For the most recent graduating class, this figure is **97.68 percent**.

Further evidence of our effectiveness is that **Covenant Seminary graduates, on average, remain in church service at a rate four times higher than graduates from all other ATS-accredited seminaries during the first five years of ministry.** The praise for this belongs to the Lord, for it is His grace alone that enables and sustains our efforts. An additional cause for praise is the amount of fruit that God brings forth from the ministries of Covenant Seminary graduates. He multiplies His Kingdom exponentially as **one in four of our graduates will plant a new church within eight years of graduation.**

In addition to the M.Div., our other major degree programs that train students for support roles in the local church or other ministry settings are also flourishing. The **Master of Arts in Educational Ministries (M.A.E.M.)** program, designed to provide a solid foundation in theology and educational theory, is increasingly popular among those called to educational support ministries. The **Master of Arts in Counseling (M.A.C.)** program continues to attract a capacity number of students each year, many of whom pursue the degree in combination with an M.Div. to enhance the scope and effectiveness of their future ministries. Our **Doctor of Ministry (D.Min.)** program, which provides pastors with a forum in which to sharpen their ministry skills and share their practical ministry wisdom with one another, is also helping Church leaders become more fruitful servants of the Lord.

### **Continued Excellence in Pastoral Leadership Support and Renewal**

As part of Covenant Seminary's commitment to pastors for a *lifetime of ministry*, we continue to provide resources to encourage and sustain pastors in their ministerial calling. This year, we had the privilege of hosting many pastors and ministry leaders through continuing educational and ministry renewal conferences. The **Connect Conference**, held in October, brought over 150 pastors together to be renewed in Biblical vision for reaching our changing culture, while being encouraged in and equipped for ministry longevity. Focusing on a variety of practical topics relevant to ministry in the local church, the conference was a time for pastors to connect with one another in their common callings and to share their visions, struggles, and hopes. We invite you to attend and participate in our **2006 Connect Conference**, coming **October 10–12**. The theme this year is ***God's Future Church: His Kingdom, Our Calling***. Speakers will include: **Richard Brewes**, preacher, pastor, broadcaster, hymn writer, and author of more than twenty books; **Michael A. Campbell**, Senior Pastor of Redeemer Church,

PCA, in Jackson, Mississippi; **Dr. Richard L. Pratt, Jr.**, Professor of Old Testament at Reformed Theological Seminary (Orlando) and President of Third Millennium Ministries; **Kennedy Smartt**, one of our denominational founding fathers and a former moderator of this Assembly; and **Kevin Twit**, RUF Campus Minister at Belmont University in Nashville, Tennessee, and the talented musician behind the *Indelible Grace* series of CDs.

This year, the Seminary also was **host to the annual conference of the Evangelical Homiletics Society (EHS)**. Preachers and teachers of homiletics from around the country gathered at the Seminary for discussions and forums devoted to the theme *Show Me the Truth: Illustration, Metaphor and Example in Preaching*. Dr. Bryan Chapell, President of Covenant Seminary, was the keynote speaker for the event.

In our continuing efforts to serve the whole Church, the Seminary, in conjunction with the St. Louis Worship Reformation Network, in March hosted the ***Worthy is the Lamb Worship Conference***. The conference brought pastors, worship leaders, and members of local congregations together to explore the nature of Biblical, Reformed worship in a context of mutual respect for historic worship and contributions of today's best and most theologically articulate musicians.

An important facet of the Seminary's desire to support and learn from alumni and pastors serving in all varieties of ministry is demonstrated through our ***Lifetime of Ministry series***. This program offers alumni and pastors opportunities to participate in continuing education courses on campus at Covenant Seminary for a minimal fee. These courses are selected specifically to encourage and equip pastors for the ministry challenges they face. Recent *Lifetime of Ministry* offerings have included "Ministry to Seniors," "Peacemaking in Practice," "Church-Based Community Ministry," and "Evangelism Practicum," among others. Visit our Web site at [www.covenantseminary.edu](http://www.covenantseminary.edu) for updates and details regarding each year's *Lifetime of Ministry* series.

The **Center for Ministry Leadership**, begun two years ago and funded by a generous grant from Lilly Endowment Inc., is an integral part of the Seminary's ongoing efforts to sustain pastoral excellence for those on the front lines of ministry. In collaboration with Reformed Theological Seminary and Westminster Theological Seminary, the Center is working to increase the effectiveness of pastors through such programs as:

- The **Pastors Summit**, which draws on the knowledge and experience of seasoned pastors to identify and address issues related to ministry leadership and longevity.

- The **Intersect Forum**, which serves to foster increased communication, understanding, and cooperation between ministry leaders by bringing pastors together with ruling elders who serve as business and community leaders for the purpose of discussing issues relevant to leadership.
- The **Pastor in Residence** program, which is designed to bring pastors on campus in order to grow, study, rest, and reflect, and to share their wisdom and experience with our faculty and students.

The Seminary also offers a host of other conferences, seminars, and lecture series throughout the year that provide opportunities for pastors, ministry leaders, and students to interact and learn from one another. These include, among others, the Francis A. Schaeffer Lectures, the J. R. Wilson Preaching Lectures, and the Youth in Ministry Institute Summer Conference.

### **Continued Excellence in Providing Effective Ministry Resources**

One of the major ways in which Covenant Seminary strives to support pastors and ministry leaders for a lifetime of ministry is through our **new online initiative** known as **Covenant Worldwide**, a **free educational resource** for faculty, students, and self-learners around the world. Launched earlier this year, Covenant Worldwide flows from Covenant Seminary's grace-centered Gospel mission and **exists to make high-quality, graduate theological education available free of charge to those who do not have the ability to attend seminary** but desire to grow in their theological knowledge and understanding. Covenant Worldwide **features downloadable course materials** drawn from those offered through the Seminary's distance learning program, but is not itself a distance-learning or a degree- or certificate-granting initiative. The course materials offered through Covenant Worldwide will provide a foundation of Confessional and Reformed teaching that **can be used by individuals for their own edification, or by pastors or other church leaders to train others within their congregations**. Study guides and course outlines are available as well. Long-term goals include the translation of these materials into a variety of languages for use around the world. Generous grants from the Christian Education Charitable Trust and the Davis Foundation helped to make this idea a reality.

Through Covenant Worldwide, users also have access **to hundreds of other print and audio resources** (searchable by topic, author, and/or Scripture text) that Church leaders can use to enhance the effectiveness of their ministries. These resources include:

- Articles on a wide variety of theological and ministry topics.

- Audio files of messages from chapel services.
- Highlights from or complete versions of lectures, presentations, conference talks, and forums by Seminary faculty and guest speakers.

Another tool that has been very effective in maintaining contacts between the Seminary and pastors all around the world is *e-Connect*, our monthly electronic newsletter. *e-Connect* **provides links to current information and resources** designed to further encourage, equip, and enable pastors and ministry leaders in their ministries. The newsletter offers one more avenue by which these leaders can find support and the sense of renewal, and “connectedness” they need to remain active and vital in their work for the Lord.

### **The Seminary Community: Farewell to Old Friends, Hello to New Ones**

The greatest joy of being at Covenant Seminary is the wonderful community of people with whom God has blessed us. This joy is sometimes tinged with sorrow, as it was this year, when three of our dear friends and long-time ruling elders and Board members, **Lanny Moore, Rudy Schmidt, and Bob Singleton**, were called home to the Lord. All three of these men served their Savior and Covenant Seminary faithfully and well for many years. Their strength of character, their great wisdom, and their deep and abiding love for the Lord were an inspiration to all of us. Their guidance and friendship are greatly missed, but we rejoice that they are now in the presence of the One whom they loved so much. We look forward to the time when we will again be able to celebrate His glories with them personally.

The most important asset of the Seminary is our dynamic faculty of pastor/scholars who dedicate themselves not only to the academic side of training future leaders for the Church, but also to nurturing, caring for, and mentoring their students outside the classroom. This group of gifted scholars with pastoral hearts is crucial to the success of our mission. Covenant Seminary was blessed this year to add to our regular faculty three members, who, though not new to the Seminary community, have now been called to fulfill new roles within the institution.

- **Anthony B. Bradley** was appointed **Assistant Professor of Apologetics and Systematic Theology**, after having served us since the fall of 2005 as Adjunct Professor of that subject. Professor Bradley holds a B.S. from Clemson University, an M.Div. (1998) from Covenant Theological Seminary, and is completing Ph.D. studies in Historical and Theological

Studies through Westminster Theological Seminary. Prof. Bradley also serves as a Research Fellow for the Acton Institute for the Study of Religion and Liberty in Grand Rapids, Mich., a fellowship he has held since 2002. His research interests include the Scottish Reformation; the intersection of business, economics, and faith; and modern international forms of social injustice, slavery, and oppression. Prof. Bradley brings a wide range of ministry experience to his teaching, including leadership in youth ministry and Christian high school education and administration.

- **Mark Dalbey**, the Seminary's Dean of Students, was appointed as **Assistant Professor of Practical Theology**, having served as an Adjunct Professor for several years. Dr. Dalbey holds a B.A. from Tarkio College, an M.Div. from Pittsburgh Theological Seminary, and a D.Min. from Covenant Theological Seminary. He brings over twenty years of experience as a teacher and pastor to his responsibilities at Covenant Seminary. Dr. Dalbey came to Covenant in 1999 following seven years as senior pastor of Christ Presbyterian Church in Richmond, Indiana. Prior to that, he served as pastor of The Church of the Covenant in Cincinnati, Ohio, and as a chaplain and Bible instructor at Geneva College. Dr. Dalbey's doctoral work focused on corporate worship, and his heart for worship is evident as he leads Seminary chapel services. His pastoral experience and his years of service on presbytery committees dealing with candidates for the ministry enrich the counsel he is able to offer graduating students as they seek placement opportunities.
- **Sean Michael Lucas** was recently named **Assistant Professor of Church History and Dean of Faculty**. Dr. Lucas holds a B.A. and M.A. from Bob Jones University, and a Ph.D. from Westminster Theological Seminary. He joined Covenant Seminary in 2004 as Candidate Relations Coordinator and Adjunct Professor of Church History, becoming Assistant Professor of Church History and Associate Dean of Faculty in 2005. His passion for students who study church history is that they understand that Jesus Christ is the hero of the Christian story in every generation. Prior to joining the Seminary faculty, Dr. Lucas served as Assistant Pastor of Community Presbyterian Church in Louisville, Kentucky; he currently serves as an assistant pastor at The Covenant Presbyterian Church in St. Louis, Missouri. He is the co-editor of *The Legacy of Jonathan Edwards: American Religion and the Evangelical Tradition* (Baker, 2003) and the author of *Robert Lewis Dabney: A Southern Presbyterian Life* (P&R, 2005) and *On Being Presbyterian: A Primer on Presbyterian Identity* (P&R, 2006).

We are grateful to have all of these men with us to help prepare the next generation of leaders for service to the Church.

## Continued Excellence in Faculty Publications

In addition to their teaching responsibilities, faculty members at Covenant Seminary also seek to minister through the written word. Listed here are some of the major faculty works that were published or in progress during 2005–06:

**Jerram Barrs**—*The Heart of Evangelism* published in Portuguese in Brazil (2005); *Women of God* (Crossway; in progress)

**Hans Bayer**—*New Testament Introduction*, co-authored with R. Yarbrough and P. Towner (Baker; in progress); German commentary on Mark (R. Brockhaus; forthcoming, 2006); Under contract to write study notes for Mark for projected *ESV Study Bible* (Crossway; in progress)

**Bryan Chapell**—*Christ-Centered Preaching*, 2<sup>nd</sup> edition (Baker, 2005); *Praying Backwards: Transform Your Prayer Life by Praying in Jesus' Name* (Baker, 2005)

**David Chapman**—“Crucifixion, Bodily Suspension, and Jewish Interpretations of the Hebrew Bible in Antiquity” in *Beyond the Jordan*, a *Festschrift* for W. Harold Mare, ed. Glenn A. Carnagey (Wipf & Stock, 2005)

**C. John Collins**—*Genesis 1-4: A Linguistic, Literary, and Theological Commentary on Genesis 1-4* (P&R, 2006); Serving as English Editor for *Reverse Interlinear New Testament* (Crossway; in progress) and as Old Testament Editor for the *ESV Study Bible* (Crossway; in progress)

**Philip D. Douglass**—*Your Church Has Personality* (P&R; in progress)

**Zachary Eswine**—*Kindled Fire: How the Methods of C. H. Spurgeon Can Help Your Preaching* (Christian Focus, 2006)

**J. Nelson Jennings**—*Americans and Missions* (P&R; in progress)

██████████ “The Westminster Standards and the Structure of Christian Ethics” in *The Westminster Confession into the 21<sup>st</sup> Century*, vol. 3, ed. J. Ligon Duncan, III (Christian Focus; forthcoming, 2006)

**Sean Michael Lucas**—*All for Jesus: Essays Celebrating the 50<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of Covenant Theological Seminary*, co-editor with Robert A. Peterson (Christian Focus, 2006); *On Being Presbyterian: Our Beliefs, Practices, and Stories* (P&R; forthcoming, 2006)

**Robert A. Peterson**—*All for Jesus: Essays Celebrating the 50<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of Covenant Theological Seminary*, co-editor with Sean Michael Lucas (Christian Focus, 2006); *The Gospel for*



*All Nations: A Response to Inclusivism*, co-edited with Christopher W. Morgan (IVP; in progress); *Preservation and Apostasy* (P&R; in progress)

**Jay Sklar**—*Leviticus* (Tyndale OT Commentary Series; in progress); *Sin, Impurity, Sacrifice, Atonement: The Priestly Conceptions* (Sheffield Phoenix Press, 2005)

**Michael Williams**—*Far as the Curse is Found: The Covenant Story of Redemption* (P&R, 2005)

**Richard Winter**—*Perfecting Ourselves to Death: The Pursuit of Excellence and the Perils of Perfectionism* (IVP, 2005)

Faculty members have also published numerous articles and reviews, and each has contributed a chapter to our special 50<sup>th</sup> Anniversary volume entitled *All for Jesus: Essays Celebrating the 50<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of Covenant Theological Seminary*, edited by Robert A. Peterson and Sean Michael Lucas (Christian Focus, 2006).

### **Continued Excellence in Financial Stewardship**

It is humbling and gratifying to see how the Lord has continued to bless Covenant Seminary through the support of individuals and churches throughout the denomination. The generous giving of our partners in ministry has resulted in yet **another year of balanced budgets** in the midst of continued growth. As your denominational seminary, it is one of our main goals to steward well the resources that you—and our Lord—have entrusted to us.

In that regard, we are pleased to report that this year the Seminary received a very encouraging **audit by the Evangelical Council on Financial Accountability (ECFA)**. The audit report was **without notations**, which the ECFA has said is “**most rare.**” We praise God once again for His faithfulness, and we offer a special thanks to our Business Office and Advancement teams for helping us to achieve such a distinction through their excellent work in overseeing the institution’s financial resources.

The ongoing support of our PCA churches is another vital element of our financial wellbeing. Your investment in a mission that *transcends geographical and generational boundaries* aids in bringing the *reforming and transforming power of the Gospel* to a world that needs this redeeming message. Thank you for being such a vital part not only of the life and ministry of Covenant Seminary, but also of the lives and ministries of the pastors and leaders we train. The fruit they bear is due, in large measure, to the fact that you cared enough to contribute to their seminary education.

## **Conclusion**

As we celebrate our past and prepare for our future, we thank our Lord for the faithfulness He has shown in equipping and enabling Covenant Seminary to serve His Church. By His grace, which underlies and motivates our mission, we have grown from a small, obscure school into a major institution for preparing Confessionally-committed Presbyterian and Reformed leaders for Christ's Church. We now stand on the threshold of a new era in the history of that Church and of this Seminary. In Him, we find renewed faith and commitment for our mission and pray that He will continue to work through us, with your support, to reform and transform the culture in which we live—for His glory.

Respectfully submitted,  
Bryan Chapell  
President

## **Recommendations**

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary; for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission; for its students and graduates, faculty and staff, and Trustees; and for those who support Covenant Seminary through their prayers and gifts.
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary through their prayers and gifts, and by recommending Covenant Seminary to prospective students.
3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary by contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly.
4. That the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary for April 29-30, 2005; September 23-24, 2005; and January 26-27, 2006 be approved; and that the minutes of the meeting of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees for March 21, 2005; April 30, 2005; September 19, 2005; December 2, 2005 be approved.
5. That the financial audit for Covenant Theological Seminary for the fiscal year ending June 30, 2005 by Humes and Barrington, CPA, be received.
6. That the proposed 2006-2007 budget of Covenant Theological Seminary be approved.
7. That the Assembly pray for the continued growth and effectiveness of the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary.

## APPENDIX G

# REPORT OF THE INTERCHURCH RELATIONS COMMITTEE TO THE THIRTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

### I. Membership

TE Paul R. Gilchrist, Chairman

TE Lewis A. Ruff Jr.

TE Derek W. H. Thomas

TE J. Alan Carter, Alternate

RE Robert B. Ashlock, Secretary

RE L. Stanley Jenkins

RE James D. Walters Jr.

RE Donald L. Rickard, Alternate

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, Ex-Officio

RE Bruce Terrell, MTW, Advisory Member (2005)

RE William Goodman, MTW, Advisory Member (2006)

### II. Meetings

September 6, 2005 – Conference Call

March 30, 2006 – Conference Call

### III. Items Discussed and Actions Taken by the Committee

1. Report on National Association of Evangelicals. TE Roy Taylor and TE Paul Gilchrist attended the meeting of the NAE Board of Directors in Chicago, IL, on October 14, 2005. The NAE is has taken on new life with the interim presidency of Leith Anderson and the new presidency of Ted Haggard. The NAE serves as a networking resource for many Evangelical denominations, local churches, para-church ministries, institutions, and individual members. The Washington DC representative of NAE, Richard Cizik (an EPC minister) represents the Evangelical cause well on Capitol Hill. The NAE has been influential in the passage of legislation regarding Sexual Trafficking. Hispanic Evangelical groups are expressing an interest in joining the NAE. The NAE is initiating “Great Commission Roundtables,” pulling key people together across denominational lines to have dialogue and to strategize, with a goal of helping all concerned to do a better job of fulfilling the Great Commission. The NAE is monitoring closely developments at the U.S.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Air Force Academy regarding suggested restrictions on evangelization and may be involved in legal action to insure the free exercise of religion in the military context.

2. Report on NAPARC. The PCA was represented by TE Paul Gilchrist, TE Roy Taylor and RE Stanley Jenkins at the meeting of NAPARC hosted by the ARPC in Bonclarken, Flat Rock, NC, on November 1-2, 2005. At that meeting the URCNA was formally welcomed into NAPARC membership having received approval from member denominations. Also, the Free Reformed Church of North America (FRCNA) applied for membership and was received into membership of NAPARC pending approval by the member denominations.
3. Report on World Reformed Fellowship. The 2<sup>nd</sup> General Assembly of WRF met in Johannesburg, South Africa on March 7-10, 2006. The PCA was represented by TE Roy Taylor, TE K. Eric Perrin, TE Paul R. Gilchrist, and TE Lewis Ruff. Dr. Perrin, Dr. Gilchrist, Dr. Taylor, as well as Dr. Cecilio Lajara were elected to the Executive Committee, with Perrin serving as Chairman, Gilchrist as Secretary, and Lajara as Treasurer. The Executive Committee plans to meet in Sao Paulo, Brazil, on March 9-10, 2007. Dr. Samuel T. Logan is the new Executive Secretary, with Dr. Gilchrist serving as Executive Secretary Emeritus.
4. The Committee has appointed fraternal delegates and observers to the following General Assemblies or Synods:
  - Fraternal Delegates:
    - KAPC, May 23-26, Boston
    - RPCNA, June 26-30, Geneva College
    - RCUS, May 15-18, Mitchell, SD
    - OPC, June 21-28, Trinity College, Chicago
  - Observer Status:
    - EPC, June 21-24, Rome, GA
    - Free Church of Scotland, May, Edinburgh
    - Korea, Hapdong
    - Korea, Kosin
5. The Committee discussed the matter of requests from churches around the world to enter into fraternal relations with the PCA. It was agreed that the policy of the PCA continue to be to encourage those denominations to become members of WRF and remind them that MTW is the representative of the PCA abroad. In addition, the committee agreed that

delegates from particular denominations to our General Assembly will be allowed to bring greetings (with a 5-minute limit) and others will be merely introduced at the Assembly.

#### **IV. Recommendations**

1. That Fraternal Delegates, Corresponding Delegates, and Ecclesiastical Observers be welcomed and invited to address the General Assembly.
2. That visiting ministers be introduced to the General Assembly (*BCO* 13-13).
3. That the Assembly approve the admission of the Free Reformed Church of North America into the membership of NAPARC.
4. That the Assembly, in keeping with the statement adopted by our Thirtieth General Assembly in June, 2002, find ourselves in agreement with the statement of NAPARC which reads as follows: “The Word of God, gives no warrant expressed or implied that women are to be conscripted into or employed for military combat roles but rather they are to be defended by men and kept from harms way that they may fulfill their biblical calling and duties under God

### **ATTACHMENT**

**Report on the Second General Assembly of the World Reformed Fellowship**  
**The Birchwood Executive Hotel and Conference Center**  
**Johannesburg, South Africa**  
**March 7 - 10, 2006**  
by  
Samuel T. Logan, Jr.  
Executive Secretary

From March 7 through March 10, 2006, evangelical Reformed leaders from 6 continents and 17 nations met in Johannesburg, South Africa, to address together some of the challenges facing the church in the twenty-first century. The occasion was the Second General Assembly of the World Reformed Fellowship, the theme of which was “Masibambisane,” a Zulu word which may be translated as “carrying the burden together.”

And that is exactly what happened as speakers and workshop leaders presented challenges and suggested specific actions which we might take together to deal with those challenges in ways that will bring honor to the name of Jesus Christ. All of the “challenges” were presented in the context of worship and prayer, as the General Assembly began on March 7 with a

plenary worship service and ended on March 10 with a plenary worship service. The first organized activity of the Assembly each morning was a time of open prayer and that was followed by a plenary devotional time. Worship and praise was one of the hallmarks of the entire General Assembly.

One of the most symbolic events of the Assembly occurred on Thursday night when, before the evening presentation, we were led in worship by a well-known South African Gospel Trio. Not only did the entire Assembly stand and sing along with the trio; within just a few minutes, numerous members of the staff of the conference hotel had spontaneously joined our group and were worshipping with us as well. In that moment, it was not so much “carrying the burden together” as it was “lifting His name in praise together.” Black and white, east and west, north and south, rich and poor - it was a wonderful moment of unity in worship of the Sovereign Creator and Redeemer.

These were the plenary speakers and their topics:

Dr. Robert C. (Ric) Cannada, Jr., Chancellor & CEO of Reformed Theological Seminary, led one of the plenary worship services.

Dr. Wilson Chow, President of the China Graduate School of Theology in Hong Kong, delivered a plenary address on the delivery of appropriate evangelical and Reformed theological education to growing and needy churches.

Mr. Charles Clayton, National Director of World Vision - Jerusalem, spoke on engaging in diaconal ministry in the context of ethnic and religious strife.

Dr. David R. Haburchak, specialist in Infectious Disease Medicine and Professor of Medicine at the Medical College of Georgia, delivered an on how the church world-wide should respond biblically to the global challenge of AIDS and HIV.

Dr. Peter Jensen, Anglican Archbishop of Sydney, Australia, preached at the Opening Worship Service of the General Assembly.

Dr. Peter Jones, Executive Director of CWIPP Ministries (Christian Witness to a Pagan Planet), challenged the assembly with the burden of responding to the 21<sup>st</sup> century challenges of paganism and secularism

Dr. In Whan Kim, President of Chongshin University and Theological Seminary in Seoul, South Korea, led one of the plenary worship services.

Dr. Diane M. Langberg, a licensed psychologist in private practice in Jenkintown, Pennsylvania, delivered a plenary address on how the church world-wide should “carry together” the burden of responding biblically to the problem of sexual trafficking.

Dr. Ron W. Scates, Senior Pastor of Highland Park Presbyterian Church in Dallas, Texas, discussed why and how evangelical Reformed Christians in “mainline” churches and denominations and evangelical Reformed Christians in “separated” or “independent” churches and denominations should work together in Kingdom ministry.

Dr. Stephen Tong, Indonesian evangelist, preached at the Closing Worship Service of the General Assembly.

These were the workshop leaders and their topics:

Dr. James E. Adams, Pastor, author, translator, and publisher—the opportunities and challenges in the publication and distribution of Kingdom-extending materials.

Dr. Flip Buys, Chairman of the Board of Masibambisane Community Development Corporation and Principal of Mukhanyo Theological College, both in South Africa -diaconal care for AIDS victims.

Dr. Victor Cole, Professor of Educational Studies at the Nairobi Evangelical Graduate School of Theology in Kenya - spiritual formation in theological education.

Rev. Jimmy Lin, Minister of Chinese Broadcasting for the Back to God Hour radio program, a ministry of the Christian Reformed Church—the opportunities and challenges in the use of radio to spread the Gospel around the world.

Dr. John Nicholls, Chief Executive of the London City Mission—interdenominational urban missions.

Dr. Manuel Ortiz, Author and Professor Emeritus of Ministry and Urban Mission at Westminster Theological Seminary—Globalization, the City, the church and its mandate to minister to the urban poor.

Ms. Melanie Streicher, Founder and Executive Director of Lambano Sanctuary, a family-based series of homes for HIV-AIDS orphans in South Africa—diaconal care for victims of HIV/AIDS.

Dr. Yusufu Turaki, Professor of Theology and Social Ethics at the Jos Evangelical Church of West Africa Theological Seminary.

Mr. Alan White, Vice President for Institutional Advancement at Westminster Theological Seminary—using technology to build financial resources for ministry.

In addition to learning together and building networking relationships, the members of the World Reformed Fellowship took the following actions in Johannesburg -

1. Established three major working groups.

The first group, chaired by Dr. Andrew McGowan, Principal of Highland Theological College in Scotland, has been charged to write a new Statement of Faith for the 21st century. It is the first time in the history of the church, as far as we are aware, that a group to work on a Statement of Faith has included individuals from such disparate places as the United States, Brazil, Scotland, France, Italy, Australia, South Korea, Hong Kong, Indonesia, South Africa, and Kenya. All of those appointed to this working group share a commitment to the inerrancy of Scripture and to the historic Reformed faith. They come from a very wide variety of denominational and ethnic backgrounds and they share a sense of the need for the evangelical Reformed church to speak clearly to the issues and challenges in our increasingly secular and God-denying world. A generous donor has agreed to help fund this work and the deadline for the completion of the work is March of 2010 (the date of the next General Assembly of the WRF).

The second group, chaired by Dr. Wilson Chow, President of the China Graduate School of Theology in Hong Kong, has been formed to provide support and sharing of resources in theological education among evangelical Reformed Christians around the world. This group has already held one meeting of its 25 founding participants and has agreed to work on the following matters - 1) sharing library resources; 2) sharing of teaching and learning resources (including sending both Faculty and students to other institutions); 3) providing mutual encouragement and support with accreditation issues; 4) developing inter-institutional mentoring relationships; 5) providing placement assistance both for those wanting to get an evangelical Reformed theological education and for those who have finished such education and are looking for ministry positions.

The third group, chaired by Dr. John Nicholls, Executive Director of the London City Mission in England, has been formed to build an international network of evangelical Reformed Christians working in the areas of missions and evangelism. Among the issues to be addressed by this group (which already includes individuals from all of the six continents represented at the General Assembly) are these—1) developing an international evangelical and Reformed "theology of missions and evangelism" which would include both theological and diaconal elements



and 2) sharing of missions and evangelism expertise and resources across national and denominational boundaries.

2. Established WRF Regional Councils in Africa and Asia which join the previously existing Councils in Latin America and Europe.
3. Established an Advancement Advisory Council which will assist the Executive Secretary in fund-raising.
4. Elected a new Executive Committee which is charged to handle WRF business between meetings of the General Assembly. The new Executive Committee consists of the following individuals:

Dr. K. Eric Perrin, Chair (the United States)  
 Dr. Andrew McGowan, Vice-Chair (Scotland)  
 Dr. Paul Gilchrist, Secretary (the United States)  
 Dr. Tito LaJara, Treasurer (the United States)  
 Professor Pierre Berthoud (France)  
 Dr. Flip Buys (South Africa)  
 Dr. Wilson Chow (Hong Kong)  
 Dr. Robert Den Dulk (the United States)  
 Dr. Matthew Ebenezer (India)  
 Dr. Allan Harman (Australia)  
 Dr. Benyamin Intan (Indonesia)  
 Dr. Peter Jones (the United States)  
 Dr. In Whan Kim (South Korea)  
 Dr. Augustus Nicodemus Lopes (Brasil)  
 Dr. Sang Il Park (the United States)  
 Rev. Peterson Sozi (Uganda)  
 Dr. Roy Taylor (the United States)  
 Dr. Joseph Tong (Indonesia)  
 Dr. Luder Whitlock (the United States)

5. Set the date and place of the next Executive Committee meeting as March 9 - 10, 2007, at McKenzie University in Sao Paulo, Brasil.
6. Set the date of the Third General Assembly as March of 2010. Formal invitations to host the Third General Assembly have been received from Australia, Indonesia, and Scotland. At its meeting in March of 2007, the Executive Committee will decide the location of the Third General Assembly.

Over and over again, participants commented on the wonderful opportunity the General Assembly provided for evangelical Reformed Christians to fellowship and to build cooperative working relationships across lines which

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

normally divide. Here are a few specific comments (used with the permission of their authors):

From John Nicholls, Executive Director of the London City Mission in England:

I felt that the Assembly was a remarkable time - very different from just about every other such gathering/assembly/conference I have been to. The wide range of countries and denominations from which people came was one key factor (especially good to be at a Reformed conference with Anglicans and with "main-liners"). The emphasis of the talks was neither triumphalist nor narrowly theological. I found the 3 plenaries on diaconal/justice issues especially challenging and helpful. Charles Clayton's talk was liberating for me . . . The plenary on the abuse of women was directly challenging, as we are aware of the prevalence of sexual-trafficking in London. I have come home with an agenda to discuss this issue, with other organisations in London, and with our LCM staff, to see what we ought and could be doing. I was only sorry not to have been able to attend the other 6 workshops!

I believe that the WRF has started something of real value and even greater potential. I am convinced that the Reformed faith has an essential contribution to make in all areas of the Christian Church's life and work, and especially in missions and evangelism.

From Augustus Nicodemus Lopes, Chancellor of McKenzie University in Sao Paulo, Brasil:

[The General Assembly] was very helpful for me as a Brazilian reformed pastor and theologian. First, the fellowship with brothers and sisters from different countries and ethnic backgrounds helped me to understand more what the Reformed spirit of unity in the diversity means. Second, the tremendous potential for promoting and spreading the Reformed faith in places where the Church is young and growing, like Latin American, Asia and Africa. Third, the GA provided the means for Reformed people around the world to get connected and start to develop partnerships. As an example, in my own case, I am in contact with three colleges and universities represented in the GA for possible educational agreements to promote Reformed Christian education.

From Dr. Tshitangoni Christopher Rabali, Professor at Pochestroom University in South Africa:

The papers read and discussed at the assembly were relevant and insightful. I therefore benefited a lot from what was shared by means of the speakers.

It was also helpful in making me realize that there are still many reformed leaders who are faithful to the scriptures and to our reformed confessional positions. At times one feels lonely when your denomination is drifting towards liberal positions. It was therefore encouraging for me to find out that there are many leaders within reformed circles who still would encourage and support us to be faithful to our reformed convictions as well as to stand alongside us when striving to impact our societies with such convictions.

I was also particularly encouraged by personal discussions with the Korean church leader, Dr In Whan Kim. What encouraged me most was the story of their churches in terms of their having become a church that is mature and is sending out reformed missionaries all over the world. Our own small church, The Reformed Churches in South Africa of Synod Soutpansberg, is praying to learn from them. We would want to have closer contacts with the Korean churches.

The assembly also helped me establish networks with many reformed church leaders who were in attendance.

From Dr. Craig Higgins, Pastor of Rye Presbyterian Church in Rye, New York:

The Assembly was an excellent opportunity to meet fellow believers from around the world who share a common vision for the kingdom. Meetings like this are a wonderful source of not only encouragement and fellowship but also sharing of ideas, strategies, etc. The presentations were helpful in assisting us in seeing both the incredible challenges and yet amazing opportunities for Christian witness in word and deed. John Nicholls' challenge toward unity in gospel witness was strong and warm and winsome. And who would not be moved by Charles Clayton's presentation and Diane Langberg's?

From Dr. Manuel Ortiz, Church Planter, Author, and Professor at Westminster Theological Seminary:

The networking was very profitable. A number of countries were represented from Latin America, Africa, Asia, Europe, North America, and Oceania. The group was large enough to be able to meet and resource with one another. The themes presented were very helpful to understanding global issues and how to do theology and formulate mission strategy.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

From Federal District Judge Rollin Van Broekhoven:

I found the workshop sessions I attended particularly interesting at several levels. As a visiting lecturer in philosophy of law in Oxford, and one that works with ECFA across the evangelical sector in the US and with the International Committee on Fundraising Organizations based in Europe, the workshop session on Secularism which I attended and the plenary session on the Spiritual Threat of Secularism and Paganism were particularly good and helpful for contextualizing the Christian witness in the world today. As a member of the Board of Dallas Theological Seminary, I found the workshop of Theological Education: Spiritual Formation with Victor Cole and Peter Lillback, both DTS graduates, to be helpful as I think through curriculum issues as a board member. I was blessed by the Tuesday evening worship service, and particularly by Archbishop Peter Jensen's preaching. The entire program and plenary sessions were very good, and gave me insights into what is happening in the world beyond my limited areas of experience and knowledge.

From Dr. Jack Whytock, Executive Director of Haddington House, Prince Edward Island, Canada:

I found the Assembly very helpful. It spoke to me through some of the devotional messages such as Bishop Jensen and Dr. Cannada. Both did a fine job and were a real blessing. Clear, simple, soul searching. I was blessed by being with brothers from around the world and finally was able to meet two men that I had wanted to for some time--Drs. Cole and Turaki, so personally that was a highlight. I truly was blessed by each workshop I attended. I cannot wait to see the book published. We saw an aggressive and realistic side given to the evangelical and Reformed community through those addresses which rarely is seen! That was great--there was a real world there and not just theological nit-pickers! I loved the spirit of freedom and joy and fellowship that allowed for some diversity without killing each other. I loved what I saw.

From the Rev. Bob Thomas, Moderator General of the Presbyterian Church of Australia:

On a scale of 1 to 10, I scored the General Assembly 12. The Presbyterian Church of Australia has stepped aside from wider church involvement over most of the last 30 years, having been badly burned by the so-called Ecumenical Movement, but the WRF General Assembly has drawn us gently back in to the wider church. We all made so many valuable contacts through WRF and were given a

greater vision of what can be done in working with Presbyterian and other Reformed Christians of “like precious faith” that we were challenged and refreshed. In particular we can see many opportunities for co-operation with brethren in the African churches, which we have begun to explore.

From Dr. Flip Buys, Principal of Mukhanyo Theological College in South Africa:

The fellowship with likeminded committed Reformed Christians from so many parts of the world was encouraging, and stimulating. It was a humbling experience to hear and see testimonies of the impact of faithful Reformed ministries in the midst of the most challenging conditions of war, poverty, suffering, persecution, decline and growth of churches. Sharing insights, experiences, and considering avenues of collaboration and partnership in the expansion of the kingdom of God was stirring up new hope faith, love, motivation and energy. It was helpful to identify and lay links of possible joint ministry in the future. The African Region is planning to have an African regional assembly in 2007, God willing.

Membership in the World Reformed Fellowship is open to individuals, organizations, congregations, and denominations. There is no membership fee. Those wishing to join must identify at least one of the following historic Reformed confessions as the confession of their faith - The Gallican Confession, The Belgic Confession, The Heidelberg Catechism, The Thirty Nine Articles, The Second Helvetic Confession, The Canons of Dort, The Westminster Confession of Faith, the London Confession of 1689, or the Savoy Declaration. Candidates for membership must also make the following declaration: I/we affirm the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments as the authoritative, God-breathed Word of God, without error in all that it affirms.

The following are the denominational and organizational members of the World Reformed Fellowship (as of April 10, 2006):

**Denominational Members:**

1. The Presbyterian Church of Australia
2. The Church of England in South Africa
3. The Reformed Evangelical Church of Indonesia
4. The Presbyterian Church of Bolivia
5. The National Presbyterian Church of Mexico
6. The Evangelical Presbyterian Church of Peru
7. The Christian Reformed Church of South Africa
8. The Evangelical Presbyterian Church (U.S.A.)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

9. The Presbyterian Church in America
10. The Reformed Presbyterian Church of Uganda
11. The United Presbyterian Church of Pakistan
12. The Reformed Presbyterian Church of India
13. The Reformed Church of Latin America (Colombia)
14. The United Reformed Churches in Myanmar
15. The Evangelical Presbyterian Church of Myanmar

**Organizational Members:**

1. CHAIM Mission to the Jews (USA)
2. Chongshin University and Theological Seminary (South Korea)
3. Reformed Evangelical Theological Seminary of Indonesia
4. Reformed Theological Seminary (USA))
5. Aletheia Theological Institute (Indonesia)
6. Highland Theological College (Scotland)
7. Miami International Seminary (USA)
8. Westminster Seminary California (USA)
9. International Theological Seminary (USA)
10. Bandung Theological Seminary (Indonesia)
11. Mukhoyo Theological College (South Africa)
12. Haddington House (Canada)
13. The Back to God Evangelistic Association (Uganda)
14. The Den Dulk Christian Foundation (USA)
15. Reformed Theological Seminary (Colombia)
16. Covenant Theological Seminary (Myanmar)
17. Iyani Bible School (South Africa)
18. TE3 (Theological Education for Eastern Europe)

**For further information, contact:**

**Dr. Samuel Logan, Executive Secretary**  
**The World Reformed Fellowship**  
**430 Montier Road, Glenside, PA 19038 USA**  
**E-mail: [samueltlogan@aol.com](mailto:samueltlogan@aol.com)**

## APPENDIX H

### THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA TO THE THIRTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

#### *SUMMARY OF MNA 2005 MINISTRY PROGRESS* *Making Disciples of All Nations Without Leaving Home:* *How Mission to North America Serves the PCA* *In Advancing Ministry to People of All Cultures in North America*

It is our prayer that God by His grace and for His own glory – through the cooperative prayers and efforts of PCA churches and presbyteries – will ignite a powerful church planting and vitalization movement, a movement that impacts all of North America with the Gospel of Jesus Christ and transforms the heart and face of the PCA. We long to see transformation in North America through people being saved, lives changed, disciples made, and needs met in the name of Jesus Christ. As we are obedient to our Lord’s Great Commission, the PCA will become:

- More diverse, with many churches planted and many people coming to Christ from among the various cultural, ethnic and socio-economic groups of North America.
- A stronger presence in the city centers and centers of influence in North America.
- Geographically more widespread throughout the United States and Canada.
- Salt and light in our communities, growing through evangelism and deeds of mercy.
- Churches filled with great vitality, “houses of prayer for all the nations” (Mk 11:17).

(See Attachment 1 for complete MNA Vision Statement)

*Only let your manner of life be worthy of the Gospel of Christ, so that whether I come and see you or am absent, I may hear of you that you are standing firm in one spirit, with one mind striving side by side for the faith of the Gospel, and not frightened in anything by your opponents. Philippians 1:27-28a*

In our rapidly changing North American culture, perhaps *the* key question is, How can the PCA be used by God to advance the Gospel? If ministry

continues as it has in the past, we will remain a mostly Anglo denomination in the midst of a culture that is increasingly multiethnic. Mission to North America is charged by the General Assembly with the responsibility of serving our churches and presbyteries with leadership, coordination, and resources for our church planting endeavors and other forms of outreach ministry in North America. Therefore, we ask the General Assembly to join in a renewed and growing commitment to:

- *prayer*, that God will work through us mightily and will lead us in the ever-changing challenges of ministry that lie before us; and
- *striving side by side for the faith of the Gospel (Phil 1:27)*; that is, that we will learn together how we can most effectively minister and trust God for the advancement of the Gospel – through the PCA – in this ever-changing culture.

May we faithfully wait upon the Lord for His work – through us. As you read through this report, please join us in rejoicing at what God has done in 2005, and join us in praying that 2006 will continue to be a fruitful year in the advancement of the Gospel in North America through the PCA

*TE James C. Bland III, MNA Coordinator*

The next section presents some brief key points from the MNA paper, “Ministering Among the Changing Cultures of North America.” For the complete text, go to: [www.pca-mna.org](http://www.pca-mna.org).

We include this portion of the paper in our report with the hope that we will be drawn together in prayer and in considering God’s direction for us.

### **Introduction: So [you think] you want to call a church planter?**

The conversation occurs so often that an MNA staff member can recite it in his sleep. The opening question is, “Where can we find a Hispanic church planter?” (Or it may be an African American church planter, or a church planter for any of the many other ethnic groups who are now growing in North America. Most often in the PCA, it is either a Hispanic or African American church planter.)

The conversation continues along these lines:

“What is it that has brought you to the point of looking for a Hispanic church planter?”

“There’s a big Hispanic population in our town now, and it’s growing rapidly. We need to get a church started.”

“Do you know anything about the people of this community?”



“Well, they’re mostly Mexicans, but there are some Nicaraguans and Venezuelans as well. Some are real transient, stay here awhile, and move on to other cities. Others get jobs and stay here.”

“And what is it specifically that leads you to want to plant a church?”

“Well, there’s no Reformed church in their community.”

“Are there any churches in their community?”

“There are a few small ones; seem to be mostly Pentecostal.”

“Have you explored what ministries they are doing that you might participate in?”

“Oh, we just wouldn’t be able to do that; their theology is really out there, and their worship – well – you know what that’s like!”

“Have you visited any of these churches?”

“No.”

“Have you spent time with any of their pastors, to see what God is doing through them?”

“No.”

“Do you know any of their pastors – have you met any of them?”

“No.”

“Do you know anyone in this community?”

“No. A few of our members have conversations with them at work. A few of them work for some of our members’ businesses.”

This conversation brings into focus a host of factors as we address the challenge of church planting in North America. MNA is constantly working to bring a biblical focus to the key issues that we believe should be considered as we seek to minister in the changing culture of North America. In summary:

- The North American culture is rapidly and constantly changing and will continue to do so for the foreseeable future. There is no reason to believe we will arrive at a point where the changes stabilize and we begin to experience a relatively homogeneous or stable culture once again; in fact, all signs point to an acceleration of the extent and longevity of constant cultural change.
- Ministry in such a context is an entirely new experience for the PCA, indeed for all of the evangelical church in North America, for which there is no previous experience that supplies ready answers.
- Ministry must begin and go forward through relationship building. While church planting is the ultimate goal and the only means through which God ultimately advances His Kingdom in this age, even our church planting methods will be very different in many instances from those to which we are accustomed.

PCA churches and presbyteries are prone to take the first church planter they can find from a given ethnic group, if he can pass the presbytery exam, speaks the language and seems enough like the target ethnic group to get a church started. We then launch him in the church plant with a minimum of financial, personal, and mentoring support – into a very complicated and uncharted journey of church planting in our changing culture.

In her short history, the PCA has tried this method many times, and it has failed more often than not. When it fails, the consequences are devastating. The church planter and other families involved, in most cases, are wounded permanently. The majority of the pastors who have this negative experience leave the ministry or at least the PCA, and if they remain in the PCA, they harbor hard feelings, in many cases for the rest of their lives. Members of the core group, or others from that people group who know of the situation, become offended and discouraged with the PCA; this also can affect future relationships and what otherwise might be good potential opportunities for a very long time. A further result is that PCA leaders often conclude, “I guess we can’t make it among ethnic groups; maybe the PCA is only for the kind of people we are already mostly made up of – middle and upper income, highly educated white folks.”

Can God advance the Gospel through the PCA among the ever-growing variety of people groups in North America? At Mission to North America, we believe He will – as we trust Him to guide us through the very challenging process of discovering how He can work through us by His Spirit. We believe that He will work through us as we are willing to discover how He will use some of the distinctives and gifts He has given us to do His work – if we are at the same time willing to let go of some things we cherish but which may not be essential to the building up of the Church; if we are willing to ignore, accommodate, or even celebrate and enjoy, the non-sinful and even God-created differences that easily divide us.

### **The constantly changing cultures of North America**

People who immigrate to North America begin forming new cultures upon their arrival in North America. These new cultures are very different from the cultures of their countries of origin. These new cultures will not remain static; they will change with each generation and even within each generation. From one people group who arrives with a homogeneous culture will come many new subcultures within a very short time, often even in the first generation of living in North America.

This is unlike any previous experience in the United States. North America has seen significant periodic influxes of people groups in the past. With a few

exceptions, these people groups either settled into largely isolated cultural pockets, usually in the major cities (e.g., the “Chinatowns”), or they assimilated into the mainstream without substantially affecting it. Today, for the first time in history, there is a major ongoing influx of new people groups all across North America who are impacting virtually every community in North America, urban, suburban, and rural.

Not only are new cultures being created by the presence of new people groups, but *these new cultures will be constantly changing, and they will bring constant change even to the dominant American culture*. Further, every indication is that they will not settle into common and established cultures in the future, but that this kind of change will be ongoing. While some other nations are currently experiencing similar changes, this is unlike anything in the history of the world, for no other past nation or culture has experienced an ongoing immigration of peoples from such a multitude of other cultures.

The result is that North America is becoming a new context for ministry altogether. *The key to a vibrant future PCA in a changing culture is that we become highly skilled in the contextualization of the Gospel in an ever changing and increasingly heterogeneous and pluralistic American culture.*

### **Ministry in a constantly changing culture**

Given our international experience, and our experience even in much of our North America church planting, our approach to ministry in North America seems simple: as the nations come to us and North America is increasingly filled with people groups among whom we have ministered in other nations, we apply the same missionary methods in North America.

Taking this approach, we usually try to identify church planters from the new people group in our community, with the purpose of planting homogeneous churches composed mainly or entirely of that people group, speaking the language of their country of origin. And our common practice is to send a church planter in to labor alone, to start from scratch, in relative isolation. Effective ministry and effective church planting cannot be done that way in today’s complex and changing culture.

The Gospel is the same in every age. The Reformed tradition guides our interpretation of the Scriptures. But our ways of forming relationships, planting churches, and ministering among the people of an ever-changing North American culture will be different from our past ways and also different from historic missionary endeavors. There is no blueprint. And if we wish to succeed in this endeavor, we will be called to give much, sacrifice

much, and change much in order to see people come to Christ, and we will be called to join together in God-centered, God-honoring, and biblically directed worship and ministry.

The methods that we are accustomed to use fail because the new immigrants for the most part do not form pockets of homogeneous culture similar to that of their experience in their countries of origin. Neither do they assimilate uniformly into American culture, forming a simple and easily defined third culture. Our success in the PCA does reflect this: second generation Korean churches, African American churches, even first generation Hispanic background churches – no two of the congregations that the PCA has, who are composed predominantly of any of these groups, do things the same way.

Instead, a fruitful method requires multiple approaches to multiple and ever-changing cultures within each people group, with every church looking different from the others in terms of language and cultural customs. This is highly complicated and there is no missiological manual already written; the North American Church must write that manual (today, other denominations are ahead of the PCA in this), and the manual's content will be ever-changing.

Planting churches through people coming to Christ is our ultimate goal in any community and among all people groups. The local church is the only ongoing stable base for ministry. Planting churches is always the ultimate goal in establishing ongoing ministry in any community or people group:

- The local church is God's ordained means of extending His Kingdom in this age.
- The local church is the base for permanent presence in a community or people group.
- Effective leadership can be developed only through the local church.
- More people come to Christ through new churches than through established churches; thus an ongoing practice of planting new churches will see many more people come to Christ.
- In communities in which there is no PCA presence, planting churches is the only way to begin to develop that presence.
- Much as an existing PCA church may have the desire theoretically, there may be factors that make it very difficult for the existing congregation to make the changes necessary to assimilate new people into the congregation. Thus, in some communities already served by PCA churches, the only way to reach new people in the community may be through planting new churches.

Our critique of the introductory conversation should not be taken as in any way discouraging the seeking and mentoring of church planters. Where may potential church planter candidates be found, or where may good candidates for mentoring be identified?

- Men trained and experienced as pastors in their country of origin.
- Men trained and experienced as pastors serving in their respective people group in North America.
- Men from the people group among whom we seek to develop ministry who are trained in North American seminaries. Recruiting and provision of scholarships are essential if this is to happen in any numbers.
- Men from the people group among whom we seek to develop ministry who are mentored and trained by PCA pastors and elders, as they live and minister in their current cultural context. MNA's Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP), under the direction of Brian Kelso, provides an effective way to offer this mentoring.
- Experienced pastors, including missionaries, from any cultural or ethnic background, who may or may not have direct experience in ministry in another culture, but who are committed to developing ministry in a culture different from their own. We should urge more Anglo men to consider answering God's call to work with other ethnic groups in North America, just as we urge Anglo men to consider serving in other people groups around the world.

While praying, searching for, and preparing to mentor new church planters, we can begin to minister in ways that will prepare us to come alongside a church planter (rather than send him in to work alone) and that will begin to form a foundation of relationships from which a church plant may be launched effectively. We are familiar with the concept of pre-evangelism and evangelism. There is a preparation for the Gospel that opens the heart and the mind to the actual hearing of the Gospel. Think of this (we compare it to evangelism deliberately because evangelism is at the heart of church planting) as "pre-church planting." What are some things we can do to begin ministry and prepare the way for church planting in our complex culture?

- Begin with prayer; continue in prayer. This must be God's work.
- The best beginning action point for ministry is to get to know and love people personally. What are their needs? What ministry is already taking place in their midst? What are the best entry points for new ministry? How can we love our neighbors as ourselves – neighbors who are different from ourselves?
- Begin with ministries to children: VBS, after school tutoring, etc.

- Meet the needs of newcomers to the community. English as a second language (ESL) is a ready entry point for ministry among new immigrants. Another ESL possibility is that of quipping people of other ethnic groups to lead them, forming their own means of outreach.
- Be willing to serve people in the community, addressing their needs selflessly, whether or not they will ever become a part of the existing PCA congregation.
- Seek to build the kind of atmosphere in our worship and fellowship that will invite as many as possible to want to participate.
- Put the strengths of our Reformed and Presbyterian heritage to maximum use for outward facing ministry, while at the same time appreciating that the work of the Spirit and the Gospel is present in other traditions as well.
- Church staffing: the make-up and ongoing mentoring of church staff members will be different if we are committed to ministering among people who are not part of the mainstream culture of the congregation.
- Take advantage of any opportunity for experience with people who are different from us. Even transient or one-time experiences or contacts are helpful.
- Whatever the forms of ministry, concentrate particularly on building leadership that is indigenous to the group with whom we seek to minister, especially giving to emerging leaders the acceptance and opportunity to lead.
- Mercy ministries and community development ministries offer additional pre-church planting opportunities.

### **How strong is our commitment?**

Are we willing to pay the price? This requires much prayer, waiting upon God for the work of His Spirit. This is hard work! And it is complicated! Isn't there a simpler way? We are more comfortable with sending in the professionals because we feel so inadequate. But if we believe God has called us to advance His Church in this culture, we have to roll up our sleeves and do the hard work – and the hardest work of all will be prayer.

Are some of us called to this hard work of outreach across cultural lines, while others are not? Basically, the question can be rephrased this way: are some of us called to bear witness, while some are not? Here's the reality: in North America today, all people outside of Christ are of a different culture. Life outside of Christ is very different from life in Christ, whatever one's cultural milieu otherwise. That is more true than ever, and increasingly so, whether you are a rich white man or a poor member of another ethnic group. Increasingly, North American Christians face the choice: live an isolated life

in a tiny little world – or meet, get to know, learn to love, and seek to bear witness among people who make us uncomfortable.

God calls us to faithfully serve Him in the advancement of the Gospel wherever He has placed us. May we seek Him in prayer and trust Him to bring through us – through the PCA – a great harvest for His praise.

Excerpts from *Ministering Among the Changing Cultures of North America ends here*. We presented above only a few key points of the MNA paper. For the complete text, go to: [www.pca-mna.org](http://www.pca-mna.org). Please disseminate the paper freely and tell us your responses and experience, so that we can grow together in following God's calling.

### **MNA resources for ministry among the growing people groups of North America:**

- MNA Staff include Ministry Coordinators for these ethnic groups: African American, TE Wy Plummer; Portuguese Speaking, TE Renato Bernardes; Haitian, TE Dony St. Germain; Hispanic American, TE Tim McKeown; Korean, TE Henry Koh. The services provided by these coordinators include:
  - Working with the predominantly Anglo churches of the PCA to develop ministries and churches who will effectively minister among the many growing ethnic groups and changing cultures of North America.
  - Assisting presbyteries and churches in planting new churches among the increasingly diverse peoples of their communities.
  - Mentoring and training church planters and other key leaders. Encouraging churches and church planting presbyteries to think in terms of who can most effectively minister, rather than thinking in terms exclusively of ethnicity. A growing number of PCA teaching elders serve congregations whose dominant ethnic group is different from their own.
  - Coordinating conferences and other gatherings for fellowship and training both among their respective ethnic groups and with the purpose of joining in fellowship and ministry with a diverse ethnic make-up. See the list in the next paragraph.
  - Counseling and providing support materials and other resources helpful to the development of effective strategies for sharing Christ across cultural, socioeconomic and ethnic lines.
  - Assisting churches and presbyteries in mentoring pastors and other ministry leaders.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Serving as resources for non-PCA ethnic churches and leaders, assisting them in exploring whether God is calling them to serve in the PCA.
- Working with churches and presbyteries in defining vision, goals and strategy for church planting and the advancement of other ministries.
- Church Planter Training Conferences: conducted in coordination with MNA by Global Church Advancement, under the leadership of TE Steve Childers, these offer multiple tracks of training for church planting and revitalization. Content is increasingly oriented toward ministry in our changing culture.
- Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP), led by TE Brian Kelso, offers a method of training church planters and other pastors who are not able to attend a resident seminary. The primary method of training is mentoring men in their cultural context; therefore, this program offers an excellent means of developing leadership from a variety of ethnic backgrounds. Currently, a total of 105 are in training under the LAMP program in 16 churches or presbyteries.
- English as a Second Language (ESL) ministry: Nancy Booher, a member of Chapelgate Presbyterian in the Baltimore area, offers training and consultation in establishing ESL ministries. PCA churches are finding that ESL schools offer an excellent means of developing relationships for ministry across cultural lines.
- MNA ShortTerm, led by RE Arklie Hooten, offers a growing number of short term ministry opportunities throughout the United States. Many of these include ministry in communities that are very different from those of the sending church.

### **MNA Training Conferences and Gatherings in 2005 Included Emphasis on Ministry in Multiethnic/Multicultural Communities (These meet annually except as noted):**

- Hispanic American Ministries Convocation
- African American Convocation
- Korean American English Ministries Conference
- Brazilian Ministries Conference
- English as a Second Language (ESL) Conference
- Church Planter Training Conferences include major emphasis on ministry among the people groups of North America.
- MNA Key Leader Gathering (MNA Chairmen; church planting network leaders; other key church planting leadership) includes major emphasis on ministry among the people groups of North America. In 2005, this was a



denomination-wide meeting; in 2006, four regional key leader gatherings will be held.

- Mercy Ministries Conference was held in 2005, cosponsored with CE&P. This conference is held every two years, and will meet again on April 19–21, 2007, in Atlanta.
- Christian Community Development Association annual conference is recommended by MNA as a resource for training and networking in mercy and community development ministries. Each year 100-150 PCA members attend this conference. The 2006 conference is planned for September 27–October 1, 2006, in Philadelphia, PA.
- Evangelism Convocation is planned for November 6–8, 2006, at Spanish River Church in Boca Raton, FL.
- Revitalization Convocation is planned for 2007.

#### **Advances and new beginnings in MNA ministries during 2005:**

- *Praise God for His grace – a significantly greater number of church planters began new mission churches during 2005 than during any previous year. For at least ten years, 40-50 new church planters have been placed annually across the denomination. This is a very healthy number for a denomination of our size. However, we are pleased to report that 58 new church planters were placed during 2005; and 9 began church planting apprenticeships (Attachment 2). We thank God for this increase. Please join in specific prayer that God will lead an ever increasing number of laborers into His harvest.*
- Hurricane Katrina, along with the other hurricanes of the season, presented unprecedented challenges for PCA relief efforts. By God’s grace, there was also an unprecedented outpouring of volunteer labor and giving on the part of the PCA, serving PCA people who suffered loss as well as those in the devastated communities. MNA Disaster Response coordinated more than 3300 PCA volunteers during September through December 2005. On some days, there were 350 volunteers reaching out to church members and people in their surrounding communities. In addition to the volunteer teams coordinated through MNA, many other PCA members volunteered by working directly with PCA churches. Total giving through MNA for Katrina relief exceeded \$3.8 million by the end of 2005; giving to Wilma exceeded \$370,000. We thank God for these substantial resources in addressing the needs of PCA families, church operations cost and church facility rebuilding. Relief efforts will continue at least through the summer of 2006; effective January 1, 2006, MNA ShortTerm assumed coordination of the efforts so that further

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

preparation could be made for response to future disasters. MNA Disaster Response staff members Ron and Judy Haynes began service with MNA in 2003, and MNA ShortTerm Director Arklie Hooten began service in June 2005. We thank God for His provision in bringing these key people to us in time to provide leadership during this, the most devastating of natural disasters in North America.

- Church Planting Wives Ministry began June 2005 with the addition of Shari Thomas and Tami Resch, themselves wives of church planters, to the MNA staff. Mentoring and encouraging church planters' wives is a long-neglected need, and God has graciously provided these two women committed to the development of a ministry to address this need.
- African American Ministries Coordinator TE Wy Plummer and Hispanic American Ministries Coordinator TE Tim McKeown moved from a part-time to a full-time focus on ministry among African Americans and Hispanics in North America. MNA seeks to commit a growing base of resources and leadership to these, the largest non-Anglo ethnic groups in North America. Currently, 26 African American TEs serve in the PCA, and 23 TEs lead PCA ministries in the Spanish language in North America.
- ESL Ministries Director Nancy Booher, mentioned in the previous section, began service with MNA June 2005. Many PCA churches are already conducting ESL ministries and many more are in the planning stage. During 2006, a directory of PCA churches who conduct ESL ministries will be made available.
- MNA ShortTerm Director RE Arklie Hooten, also mentioned previously, joined the MNA staff in June 2005. Most potential short term ministry projects in North America require a minimum of coordination and third-party missions agency involvement, in many cases requiring only the "match making" of the sending and receiving church being brought together. Accordingly, we expect much fruit from this ministry. Short term projects include not only those that typically come to mind, such as mercy ministries or light construction in communities of need, but also ministries such as VBS and other outreach ministries that are helpful and increasingly sought by church planters in all kinds of communities.
- Capitol Service, led by TE Chuck Garriott, who joined the MNA staff June 2005. Currently working with PCA churches in 6 state capitols as well as Washington, DC, Capitol Service provides a framework for non-partisan non-political ministry to people who serve in state and federal government. The PCA has a presence in at least 30 state capital cities in the United States.

- MNA Chaplain Ministries, led by TE David Peterson, took a new step in adding RE Gary Hitzfeld to the staff to bring additional leadership to civilian chaplaincies. Currently, in addition to the military chaplains, the PCA endorses 44 civilian chaplains serving in many different kinds of institutional settings. (See the roster in Attachment 3) MNA requests special prayer for the new challenges in military chaplaincy in 2005, including longer deployments in areas of active military conflict, as well as challenges to the right of evangelicals to maintain their theological distinctives in ministry in the military. See the next section for more details on Chaplain Ministries.

### **MNA Church Planting Services**

*To keep up to date on these services, visit the MNA Web site often at: [www.pca-mna.org](http://www.pca-mna.org).*

**Church Planting, led by TE Ted Powers.** MNA serves churches and presbyteries in these activities:

- Communicating the church planting vision throughout the PCA.
- Mobilizing the PCA for prayer.
- Coordinating the church planting efforts of PCA churches and presbyteries.
- Recruiting and developing those who are gifted and called to church planting, led by TE Jim Hatch. Church Planter Readiness Seminars are conducted regularly on the campuses of ministries who serve the PCA, providing the opportunity for seminary students to evaluate their potential gifts for church planting.
- Assessing potential church planters.
- Training church planters, both prior to moving to the field and during their early years of church planting ministry.
- Assisting in strategies and training in fund raising, led by TE Fred Marsh.
- Placing church planters in strategic sites, as well as assisting presbyteries in the placement of church planters.
- Coaching, encouraging and supporting church planters on the field. This ministry to church planting wives is led by Shari Thomas and Tami Resch.

**Church Planting** services, as summarized in the previous section, are provided by these Teaching Elders:

- African American Ministries Coordinator Wy Plummer
- Brazilian Ministries Coordinator Renato Bernardes
- Haitian Ministries Coordinator Dony St. Germain

- Hispanic American Ministries Coordinator Tim McKeown
- Korean Ministries Coordinator Henry Koh
- Urban and Mercy Ministries Coordinator Randy Nabors

**Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP)**, led by TE Brian Kelso, focuses on the five major components of training for ministry, as identified in the Scriptures, PCA Uniform Curriculum Guidelines, and the *BCO*: (1) Calling; (2) Character; (3) Competency; (4) Content; and (5) Credentialing. This system of study fulfills all the requirements for men seeking ordination in the PCA, regardless of prior academic credentials. The goal of LAMP is to use the candidate's years of preparation as effectively as possible.

**Revitalization and Evangelism**, led by TE Ted Powers, seeks to coordinate resources to address one of our greatest needs – more vital churches, alive with the presence of the Lord. MNA seeks to: (1) assist in the planting of biblically healthy churches and keep them healthy by providing intensive, effective training and coaching for church planters; and (2) offer direct services and referral to resources who address the needs of existing churches—those who want to ensure an ongoing vitality, as well as those who have plateaued or are in decline.

### **MNA Outreach Ministries**

*To keep up to date on these services, visit the MNA Web site often at: [www.pca-mna.org/outreach](http://www.pca-mna.org/outreach) ministries.*

**English as a Second Language (ESL) Ministries**, led by Nancy Booher, offers effective strategies for missionary outreach in North America through teaching English to new immigrants. ESL Ministries works with churches to assist them in organizing an ESL program that will aid them in sharing the Gospel with the strangers in their midst; training teachers and other key leaders; and choosing curricula and materials.

**Disaster Response**, led by Deacon Ron Haynes, assists PCA churches and presbyteries in responding to disasters that require relief resources exceeding those available in the affected churches and presbyteries.

**MNA ShortTerm**, led by RE Arklie Hooten, leads the development and implementation of a PCA-wide vision of short term ministry opportunities within North America. Our purpose is to match churches who can send volunteer teams with mission churches and ministries who need services, such as help with community outreach, VBS, construction, and other help in communities of need.

**Capitol Service**, led by TE Chuck Garriott, is a ministry to people working in the state capitols of the United States and Washington, DC. Capitol Service seeks to expose those in the government community to the transforming truths of the Gospel, using a non-political and non-partisan approach.

**Mercy Ministries**, led by Fred Marsh, serves to encourage and equip PCA churches and members to become involved with ministry to people who not only need the Gospel but who face circumstances of tangible need or difficulty. The annual Thanksgiving Offering, given by PCA churches and individual members, provides a key funding source for leadership training. MNA also coordinates leadership training and internship opportunities among churches who serve communities of need and works with CEP and others to present conferences on mercy ministry and community development.

**Bethany Christian Services:** Beginning with the 11<sup>th</sup> General Assembly in 1983, the PCA has endorsed Bethany Christian Services upon MNA’s annual review and recommendation. We note with gratitude the services of Bethany to thousands of Christian families throughout its many years of service, and commend Bethany to the PCA for continued involvement and support. Their report is found as Attachment 4.

**Chaplain Ministries**

*“How are they to call on Him in whom they have not believed? And how are they to believe in Him of whom they have never heard? And how are they to hear without someone preaching?” Romans 10:14*

The work and service of MNA Chaplain Ministries continues to be blessed by the Lord. We hear of many who have come to a saving faith in Jesus through this ministry, and both Christian military personnel and civilians are pastored by chaplains all over the world, many in settings where they would not be hearing the Gospel were it not for chaplains. Chaplains go where people are who, in many cases, cannot or would not attend a local church. Chaplain Ministries is an outreach ministry of local PCA churches, presbyteries, and individuals. It is a great value, since the government or a civilian institution pays the salaries of most chaplains. Funds are needed to recruit, train, encourage, and support these missionaries to military personnel and others ministering in institutional settings.

*As of 1 January 2006, the PCA endorses and sends (See the complete roster, Attachment 3):*

<u>Military:</u>	<u>Active Duty</u>	<u>Reserves</u>	<u>National Guard</u>	<u>Total</u>
Air Force	16	1	1	18
Army	48	10	13	71
Navy	<u>18</u>	<u>4</u>		<u>22</u>
	72	15	14	111

During 2005:

- 35 PCA Chaplains served in Iraq or Afghanistan; 14 PCA Chaplains served in Europe; 7 PCA Chaplains served in Korea; 2 PCA Chaplains served in Guantanamo Bay, Cuba; 6 PCA Chaplains served in Japan.
- Chaplain Candidates in Seminaries: Air Force 6; Army 21; Navy 1.

Total Civilian Chaplains 44: Civilian Hospital 15; VA Administration 4; Retirement Facilities 7; Hospice 1; College Campus 1; Civilian Air Patrol 5; Prison 4; Community 3; Fire Dept. 1; Merchant Marine 1; Police 1; American Legion 1.

MNA Chaplain Ministries Staff: TE David P. Peterson, Chaplain Ministries Coordinator; TEs Beryl Hubbard and Stan Beach serve as Associate Coordinators for the military; RE Gary Hitzfeld serves as Associate Coordinator for Civilian Chaplaincy.

**MNA Chaplain Ministries Requests Prayer Regarding Recent Challenges to Evangelicals in the Military.** Late in 2005, the Air Force issued "Interim Guidance for the Free Exercise of Religion," resulting from recent findings at the Air Force Academy by Yale Divinity School. A former graduate of the USAF Academy, Mickey Weinstein, filed a law suit against the Air Force to stop alleged proselytizing and evangelizing. In response to the law suit, the Air Force withdrew the Covenant and Code of Ethics for Air Force Chaplains that states: "I will not proselytize from other religious bodies, but I retain the right to evangelize those who are non affiliated." The Chief of Air Force Chaplains, MGEN Charlie Baldwin, invited religious bodies who endorse Air Force chaplains to reply to the "Interim Guidance." The + on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC) responded to this on 27 Oct 2005 with a lengthy document that included historical precedent and principles, theological principles, conclusions, and finally three recommendations. It also included specific responses to the Air Force document by both our Air Force chaplains and the PRJC Commission members. The PRJC believed that the "Guidelines" could seriously restrict, even suppress, the historic freedom of speech and the free exercise of religion within the military services. On 9 Feb 2006 the Air Force issued a revised one page document of new guidance on the "Free Exercise of Religion," which left out much of the "political correctness" found in the first lengthy document. At its annual meeting in Feb 2006, the PRJC sent another response to the Air Force, thanking them for the significant improvement but giving seven specific recommendations for rewording some of the document. You may review these documents on the MNA Chaplain Web site. Please be in prayer in this matter, since it has the

potential to impact the future of the military chaplaincy. “They called the apostles in and had them flogged. Then they ordered them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go” (Acts 5:40b).

*“We are holding a Testimony & Baptism Service on Thanksgiving Weekend. We’ve had several new converts who want to be baptized and other growing believers who want to share their witness with the congregation. Our people are aggressively digging into the Word, discipling others, and rejoicing daily in the Lord.”* (A recent report from one of our PCA Chaplains while deployed in Iraq)

*“The work of a hospital chaplain covers a wide area of ministry because there are so many differing experiences in the lives of those to whom you minister. People find themselves in unfamiliar surroundings and are faced with pain and suffering. It is so gratifying to see how the message of God’s Word meets every situation, answering the deepest needs in the minds and hearts of men, women and young people. Pray for a faithful witness to the patients and staff.”* (A recent report from one of our PCA Civilian Hospital Chaplains)

## **MNA Stewardship and Finances**

### *Partnership Share/Askings Giving*

In 2005, church Partnership Share giving to MNA increased by 2.5% over 2004. We thank God for this generous support. MNA encourages the churches of the PCA to make giving to all PCA Committees and Agencies a high priority. Because many churches do not contribute at the requested level, MNA senior staff seek designated support for their personal support and programs. Churches have responded generously to these requests, providing significantly greater resources for ministry.

### *Church Planting Projects and Other Funding:*

- All church planters are supported by gifts designated for their particular projects. *No administrative transfer fees are taken from project support for any project coordinated by MNA. Every dollar given to an MNA ministry or project is used directly and fully for that ministry or project.*
- Non-Anglo ethnic church planters and movement leaders require a special priority for project support, particularly as we seek the Lord for much greater ministry among the people groups of North America. *MNA strongly encourages churches to give a high priority to supporting church planters who do not have a background in the PCA and who thus lack a strong personal network through whom to raise support.*

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- The Timothy Fund for Church Planting Apprentices supplements the support of men who need further training before they begin to lead a church plant. Thus far, over \$750,000 has been contributed to this fund, assisting many apprentices. This is a revolving fund; as the apprentice proceeds with his new church plant, the grant money extended to him will be returned to the Timothy Fund by the new church so that the funds are available for future church planter apprentices.
- Estate Design and Endowment Services: MNA recommends the services of the PCA Foundation in assisting individuals in their stewardship. MNA Advise and Consult Funds are managed by the PCA Foundation.
- Five Million Fund for Church Buildings: Providing interest-free loans of up to \$80,000, this fund continues to be a helpful source for churches as they put together funding packages for their initial building programs. This is a revolving fund, supported by the payments of churches to whom loans are made, as well as by donations.

### Recommendations:

1. That having reviewed the work of the **MNA Coordinator during 2005**, according to the General Assembly guidelines, the MNA Committee commend **TE James C. Bland III** for his excellent leadership, with thanks to the Lord for the good results in MNA ministry during 2005, and recommend his re-election as MNA Coordinator for another year.
2. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for the **staff of Mission to North America** and for their faithful and effective work.

TE Jim Bland	Coordinator
TE Stan Beach	Chaplain Ministries Associate Coordinator (Military)
TE Renato Bernardes	Network of Portuguese Speaking Churches Coordinator
Mrs. Nancy Booher	English As a Second Language (ESL) Ministries Director
TE Brad Bradley	Southwest Regional Coordinator
TE Chuck Garriott	Capitol Service Director
TE Jim Hatch	Church Planter Development Director
Deacon Ron Haynes	Disaster Response Director
RE Gary Hitzfeld	Chaplain Ministries Associate Coordinator (Civilian)
RE Arklie Hooten	MNA ShortTerm Director
TE Beryl Hubbard	Chaplain Ministries Associate Coordinator (Military)
TE Brian Kelso	Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP) Director
TE Henry Koh	Korean Ministries Coordinator



APPENDIX H

TE Fred Marsh	Associate Coordinator
TE Tim McKeown	Hispanic American Ministries Coordinator
TE Randy Nabors	Urban and Mercy Ministries Coordinator
TE Dave Peterson	Chaplain Ministries Coordinator
TE Wy Plummer	African American Ministries Coordinator
TE Ted Powers	Church Planting & Midwest Coordinator
Mrs. Tami Resch	Church Planting Wives Mentoring Director
TE Lewis Ruff	California Regional Coordinator
Mrs. Shari Thomas	Church Planting Wives Director
TE John Smed	Canada Regional Coordinator
TE Dony St. Germain	Haitian Ministries Coordinator

**Support Staff**

Susan Barge	Assessment Assistant
Danielle Belcher	Administrative Assistant
Genny Collins	Receptionist
Michelle Foster	Accountant
Judy Haynes	Disaster Response Assistant
Michael Hutcheson	Donor and Financial Administrative Assistant
Tracy Lane-Hall	Business Executive Assistant
Vicki Mathias	Business Administrator
Ann Powers	Midwest Assistant
Kyung S. Lee	Korean Ministries Administrative Assistant
Jocie Slepyan	Volunteer & Scheduling Administrative Assistant
Karen Swartz	Communications Administrative Assistant
Kelly Williams	Church Planter Administrative Assistant

3. That the General Assembly thank God for the **increase in church planting, evidenced by 58 church planters placed in 2005**, that is occurring under local church and presbytery initiatives; thank God for the labor in the Gospel of all PCA church planters, missionaries, and chaplains. Further, that the General Assembly encourage faithful prayer that the Lord will send additional laborers through MNA into the fields that are ripe for harvest in North America.
4. That **PCA churches** be reminded of their **covenant obligation** to give high priority to giving MNA and all other PCA Committees and Agencies the Partnership Share/Askings, so that the Gospel is advanced in greater measure.
5. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to the Lord for more than \$56,482 given to the 2005-2006 **Thanksgiving Offering**, and commend to the churches of the PCA the opportunity to support Mercy Ministries and the training of men and women for leadership in ministry among the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

many ethnic groups of our communities, through the annual MNA Thanksgiving Offering.

6. That the General Assembly express thanks to God for the long and effective ministry of **Bethany Christian Services** in the area of pregnancy counseling and adoption, reaffirm its endorsement of Bethany for another year, and encourage continued support and participation by churches and presbyteries.
7. That the General Assembly commend to the churches these **resources and opportunities** for ministry available through MNA:
  - Serving in church planting, the chaplaincy, short term ministries, and disaster response.
  - Prayer and financial support (designated support in addition to Partnership Share/Asking Giving) for:
    - Church Planting among the many different regions, cultures and ethnic groups in North America
    - Revitalization and Evangelism
    - Capitol Service
    - Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP)
    - Chaplain Ministries
    - Disaster Response
    - MNA ShortTerm
    - English As a Second Language (ESL)
8. That the General Assembly adopt the **2007 MNA Budget** and commend it to the churches for their support.
9. That **TEs Jim Pakala and Doug Lee** be appointed to serve as PCA members of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC) for the Class of 2010.
10. That the **MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 1 from Covenant Presbytery** to enlarge the boundaries of Covenant Presbytery by adding three counties in Missouri which are now part of Missouri presbytery (Jasper, McDonald and Newton) be answered in the affirmative with the approval of Missouri presbytery.
11. That the **MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 5 from Missouri Presbytery**, in concurrence with the expressed desire of Covenant Presbytery to enlarge the boundaries of Covenant Presbytery Be answered in the affirmative by reference to the response to Overture 1 of the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly.
12. That the MNA Committee **recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 7** from Southwest Presbytery, “Change Boundaries of Southwest Presbytery,” be answered in the negative, due to lack of concurrence by Rocky Mountain Presbytery.

13. That the MNA Committee **recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 12** from Blue Ridge Presbytery, requesting a change in the boundaries of Blue Ridge and James River Presbyteries, be answered in the affirmative, pending the approval of James River Presbytery.
14. That the MNA **Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 18** from North Georgia Presbytery, requesting the formation of Northwest Georgia Presbytery in northwest Georgia, be answered in the affirmative.
15. That the MNA Committee **recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 19** from North Georgia Presbytery, requesting the formation of Georgia Foothills presbytery in northeast Georgia be answered in the affirmative.

Respectfully Submitted,  
Committee on Mission to North America

### MNA COMMITTEE MEMBERS

#### Class of 2010

TE Reddit Andrews, III  
TE Glenn McDowell  
RE Thomas “Tom” Newton

#### Class of 2009

RE Eugene “Gene” Betts  
RE Frank Griffith  
TE Robert “Dan” King

#### Class of 2008

RE Donald “Don” Breazeale  
TE Philip D. “Phil” Douglass  
TE Donald “Don” Ward

#### Class of 2007

RE John “Jack” Ewing  
RE John W. Jardine  
TE Braden “Brad” E. Taylor

#### Class of 2006

TE Bruce Finn  
TE Thurman Williams  
RE John P. Durie  
RE Errol “Chip” Fellers

#### Alternates

TE William “Bill” Laxton  
RE Robert “Bob” Morrison

## Attachment 1

*Only let your manner of life be worthy of the gospel of Christ, so that whether I come and see you or am absent, I may hear of you that you are standing firm in one spirit, with one mind striving side by side for the faith of the gospel. Philippians 1:27 (ESV)*

### OUR VISION

That God, by His grace and for His own glory  
through the cooperative prayers and efforts of PCA churches and presbyteries

—  
will ignite a powerful church planting and vitalization movement,  
a movement that impacts all of North America with Gospel of Jesus Christ  
and transforms the heart and face of the PCA.

We long to see transformation in North America  
Through people being saved, lives changed, disciples made, and needs met in  
the name of Jesus Christ.

**As part of this vision we hope that, by God’s grace, the PCA will look significantly different in ten years so that the denomination is:**

- More diverse, with many churches planted and many people coming to Christ, from among the various cultural, ethnic, and socio-economic groups of North America.
- A stronger presence in the city centers of North America – no longer primarily a suburban and rural denomination.

***Cities and their strategic importance can be defined by the following criteria:***

*Concentrations of people*

*Centers of influence*

*Crossroads of society*

*Cultural, ethnic, and socio-economic diversity*

- Geographically more widespread, with a significant presence throughout all regions of the United States and Canada.
- Composed of a greater number of churches that have been planted and are growing as a result of effective evangelism, and that the ministries of these churches reflect stronger mercy and community engagement, truly becoming salt and light.
- Characterized by greater vitality in all PCA churches – with many churches who have plateaued or declined becoming revitalized, and recognized as “houses of prayer for all nations” (Mark 11:17)

## CORE VALUES

- The Gospel of the Kingdom is central to everything we do.
- The Church is God's instrument to advance the Gospel and extend the Kingdom.
- Church planting and evangelism are foundational to obeying the Great Commission.
- We seek to become a diverse denomination – culturally, ethnically, and socio-economically – as a result of reaching North America with the Gospel.
- We are committed to reaching the city to impact the culture.
- The Great Commission must never be separated from the Great Commandment; the Gospel must be communicated in both word and deed.
- Prayer is essential to discovering the will and pleasure of God for our calling, as well as to appropriating the necessary power to accomplish our work.
- A team ministry, including significant lay involvement, is essential to the fulfillment of our calling and purpose.

## OBJECTIVES FOR CHURCH PLANTS

*We seek to serve churches and presbyteries in planting churches who:*

- Demonstrate biblical faithfulness; are theologically Reformed and covenantal.
- Practice God-centered worship, following the regulative principle.
- Emphasize expository preaching that is Christ-centered and biblically faithful, as well as relevant, practical, and passionate.
- Represent communities of grace.
- Function as houses of prayer.
- Exhibit a missional spirit – embracing the Great Commission and effectively reaching lost people and making disciples.
- Provide ministries of mercy and justice that are engaged with the culture and involved in the community – churches of salt and light (Matthew 5:13-16).
- Embody indigenous and contextualized leadership.
- Manifest biblical stewardship of time, talent, and treasure invested in the work of the Kingdom.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Reproduce ministry, especially through church planting.
- Adhere to Presbyterian polity, both in form of government and spirit of connectionalism, characterized by mutual cooperation and accountability.

**For I am not ashamed of the Gospel,  
for it is the power of God for salvation to everyone who believes,  
to the Jew first and also to the Greek. Romans 1:36 (ESV)**

**ATTACHMENT 2  
2005 CHURCH PLANTERS PLACED ON THE FIELD**

Compiled by MNA staff through contact with the presbyteries, this list attempts to identify every church planter placed on the field to begin a new work during 2005. In listing these mission churches, MNA intends no implication necessarily of MNA's direct involvement with the mission church. Some of the listed mission churches were developed through extensive MNA participation; others were established solely by presbyteries or sponsoring churches.

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Church Planter Name</b>	<b>Location</b>
Central Carolina	Jerry Straight	Rockingham, NC
Central Florida	David Netzorg	Horizon West (Orlando), FL
Central Florida	Scott Puckett	Avalon Park (Orlando), FL, (Daughter of Univ. Pres)
Central Florida	Mike Tilley	Baldwin Park (Orlando), FL
Eastern Canada	Dan MacDonald	Toronto, Canada
Eastern Carolina	Gordon Duncan	Garner, NC
Eastern Carolina	Greg Norfleet/Byron Peters	Durham, NC
Great Lakes	Dan Millward	Traverse City, MI
Great Lakes	David Sarafolean	Midland, MI
Great Lakes	Brian Sleeth	Novi/Detroit, MI
Great Lakes	Jason Strong	Winesburg, OH
Great Lakes	Marc Swan	Kalamazoo, MI
Heartland	Eric Adams	Kansas City, MO
Heritage	Jeff Brunsink	Media (Philadelphia), PA
Heritage	David Lort	Dover, DE
Heritage	David Swavely	Malvern (Philadelphia), PA
Illiana	Rusty Mosley	Shiloh, IL
James River	Andrew Conrad	Chesterfield/Spring Run (Richmond), VA
Korean Southwest	James Han	Los Angeles, CA

APPENDIX H

Korean Southwest	El Kim	Morgan Hill, CA
Metro New York	David Hutchinson	Danbury, CT
Metro New York	Jonathon Kim	Wyckoff, NJ
Metro New York	Mark Middlekoff	The Hamptons, NY
Metro New York	Gilson Quelhas	Port Washington, NY (NYC-Brazilian)
New River	Ed Dunnington	Roanoke, VA
New York State	Mick Leary	Homer, NY
North Georgia	C.J. Chun	Atlanta, GA
North Georgia	Clyde Godwin	Virginia Highlands (Atlanta), GA
North Georgia	Bill Powis	Alpharetta (Atlanta), GA
North Texas	Ricky Jones	Tulsa, OK
North Texas	Kyle Oliphint	Keller, TX
Northern California	Bart Garrett	Berkeley, CA
Northern California	Ernie Gloria	Vallejo, CA
Northern California	Mike Stevens	Oakland, CA
Ohio Valley	Jayson Dorsey/ Mike Kaufmann/ Brad Grammer	Indianapolis (New Deal Fellowship)
Ohio Valley	Todd Naille	New Albany, OH
Pacific Northwest	Nathan Lewis	Newberg, OR (second site)
Palmetto	David McIntosh	Hartsville, SC
Pittsburgh	Matt Koerber	Pittsburgh, PA
Pittsburgh	Charles Winkler	Dubois, PA
Rocky Mountain	Mark Spellman	Pueblo West, CO
South Coast	Douglass Abendroth	Irvine, CA
South Coast	Eric Landry	Temecula, CA
South Coast	Dick Kaufmann	San Diego, CA (Harbor Uptown- 2nd site)
South Coast	Rick Schaeffer	Long Beach, CA
South Texas	Allen Taha	Boerne, TX
Southwest Florida	John Anderson	Bonita Springs, FL
Southwest Florida	Lyle Caswell*	Lakeland, FL
Southwest Florida	John Clark	Dade City, FL
Southwest Florida	Sainvil Dorsainvil	Tampa, FL (Haitian)
Southwest Florida	Frank Taylor	West Chase (Tampa), FL
Southwest Florida	Jonathon Weyer	Lakeland, FL
Susquehanna Valley	Scott Johnson	Lititz, PA
Susquehanna Valley	Mel Sensenig	Reading, PA
Tennessee Valley	Gary Purdy	Chattanooga, TN (North Shore Church)
Western Carolina	Gus Schill	Asheville, NC
Wisconsin	Jason Cuzzolina	Appleton, WI

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Apprenticeships**

Evangel	Murray Lee	Birmingham, AL (Bill Hay)
Gulf Coast	Joe Elliott	Tallahassee, FL (Chuck Ryor)
North Georgia	Scott Armstrong	Perimeter, Atlanta (Bob Cargo)
North Georgia	David Stancil	Perimeter, Atlanta (Bob Cargo)
North Texas	Brandon Eggar	Lubbock, TX (Rob Bailey; target Amarillo)
Potomac	Walt Nilsson	California, MD (Terry Baxley)
Potomac	Matt Roberts	Chantilly, VA (Al Dayhoff)
South Texas	Aaron Scott	New Braunfels, TX (Richard Jones; target San Marcos)
Southwest	Josh Hahne	Phoenix (Peoria), AZ (Bill Phillips)

**ATTACHMENT 3  
MNA CHAPLAIN ROSTER**

**Ascension**

Stevan M. Horning, USA  
John P. Kenyon, USAF

**Blue Ridge**

Jeffrey A. Hicks, Chaplain Candidate

**Calvary**

Steven E. Logan, USANG  
Philip A. McClimon, USN  
Michael A. Uhall, USN

**Central Carolina**

David Alexander, Civilian Hospital  
Ivan Davis, Retirement Home  
Christopher A. Faria, USA  
Daniel Kang, USA  
Norman Lee, Chaplain Candidate

**Central Florida**

Stanley J. Beach, Associate Coordinator  
Robert N. Burns Jr., USN  
Richard E. Fisher, Hospice  
Stephen D. Fisher, USN  
Glenn H. Gresham, USAF  
Brett L. Hedgepeth, Chaplain Candidate  
David A. Tubley, USN

**Central Georgia**

Michael A. Milton, USA  
Gary K. Sexton, USA  
Michael R. Stewart, Civilian Hospital  
James R. Wagner, American Legion

**Chesapeake**

John G. Sackett, USAF  
Michael C. Stephan, USA

**Covenant**

Alan Cochet, USN  
Delbert L. Farris, Civilian Hospital  
Jay S. Outen, USA

**Eastern Carolina**

John A. Herrington, Civilian Hospital  
Ronald Morrell, Veteran's Hospital

**Eastern Pennsylvania**

Peter R. Sniffin, USA

**Evangel**

Robert B. Allman, III, USA  
Cecil R. Barrett, III, USAF  
Jacob A. Clement, USANG  
Scott F. Scroggins, Chaplain Candidate  
James L. Spiritosanto, Prison



**Grace**

Christopher S. Cauble, USN  
 Gary L. Hitzfeld, Associate Coordinator,  
 Civilian Chaplains; Admin.Assistant  
 Paul O. Honomichl, Civil Air Patrol  
 Harry C. Huey, Jr., USA  
 Martin D. Payne, Civil Air Patrol  
 Shannon K. Philio, USAF  
 John W. Stodghill, Civilian Hospital

**Great Lakes**

F. Seth Dyrness Jr., Civilian Hospital  
 Mark R. Levine, USA  
 James B. Von Drehle, Civilian Hospital

**Gulf Coast**

Robert W. Gardner, USAF  
 David P. Gilleran, USANG  
 Malcolm M. Griffith, USANG  
 Montgomery B. Kirk III, USAF  
 Jason L. Riggs, USN  
 George D. Roberts, USA

**Heartland**

David E. Upchurch, USA

**Heritage**

Beryl T. Hubbard, Associate Coordinator  
 Anthony R. Wade, USAF

**Houston Metro**

Lawrence S. Ruddell, USN

**Illiana**

Thomas J. McCort, USA

**Korean Central**

Jin Hee Chang, USA  
 Se Woo Park, USA

**Korean Northwest**

Johan Baik, USN

**Korean Southeastern**

Sung Hee Choi, USN  
 Moon Hyung Kim, USA  
 Daniel S. Oh, USA

**Louisiana**

Kenneth D. Counts, USN  
 Michael F. Frazier, USA  
 William J. Manning, USA

**Mississippi Valley**

James R. Carter, USA  
 Kenneth R. Elliott, USAFNG  
 Donald R. Malin, USANG  
 Leonard R. Siems, USA  
 Samuel A. Smith, USAF

**Missouri**

Daniel Chinn, Campus  
 Michael R. Curtis, USAF  
 Joel E. Hampton, USAF  
 Leslie M. Hardeman, USA  
 Solomon K. Kendagor, Veteran's  
 Hospital  
 Jon K. Maas, USA  
 Albert F. Moginot Jr., Civil Air Patrol  
 Bryan Walker, Chaplain Candidate  
 Luther P. Woodard, Retirement Home

**Nashville**

Joseph C. Welch, USA  
 Mark T. Winton, USA

**New Jersey**

A. W. Bridgeman, USAF  
 Frederick G. Reber, Prison  
 Daniel J. Ricketts, USANG  
 Joseph P. Trombetta, Retirement Home

**New River**

John W. Griessel, USA

**New York State**

Jeffrey D. Dillard, USA

**North Georgia**

Thomas A. Eddy, USA  
 Thomas J. Faichney, USA  
 John M. Higgins, USA  
 Thomas A. MacGregor, USA

**North Texas**

Peter R. Vaughn, Retirement Home

**Northern California**

Mark E. Fairbrother, USA

Michael M. Howard, USAF

**Northern California (continued)**

Keith H. Knauf, Civilian Hospital

Steven T. Orren, USN

John A. Routzahn Jr., USA

Randy E. Williams, USN

Richard R. Young, USA

**Northern Illinois**

W. Kent Seldal, Civilian Hospital

**Ohio Valley**

Donald W. Aven, Civilian Hospital

Kenneth N. Brown, USA

Christopher S. Cauble, USN

David G. Epperson, USA

Phillip Futoran, USA

Douglas C. Hoover, USA

**Pacific**

David D. Kim, Chaplain Candidate

**Pacific Northwest**

Collin S. Grossruck, USA

John E. Johnston, USA

John M. Kohl, Civil Air Patrol

Alfred D. Perry, Community Chaplain

Markus von Steinfort, Chaplain  
Candidate

Paul C. Walker, Civilian Hospital

Fred L. Zoeller Jr., USN

**Palmetto**

John C. Ropp Jr., USAF

**Philadelphia**

Kenneth W. Bush, USA

Dwight Horn, USN

Robert Nay, USA

Richard Rojas, USA

Douglas E. Rosander, USN

**Philadelphia Metro West**

Paul R. Wrigley, USN

**Potomac**

Robert D. Boidock, USANG

**Rocky Mountain**

David J. Cullen, III, USN

Seth H. George, USA

James R. Griffith, USA

Scott R. Huber, USA

Brendon M. O'Dowd, USAF

Bruce Sidebotham, USA

Andrew S. Zeller, USANG

**Savannah River**

Michael E. Cannon Jr., USANG

Charles M. Rector, Prison

Curtis B. Singleton, Merchant Marine

**Siouxlands**

Douglas E. Lee, USA

Patrick J. Morgan, USA

David P. Peterson, Coordinator,  
MNA Chaplain Ministries

**South Coast**

Randall E. Bowen, USA

Robert A. Callison, USN

Trell J. Mercer, Police

**South Texas**

Richard H. Boyd, Chaplain  
Candidate

Keith N. Goode, USA

**Southeast Alabama**

John R. Boles Jr., Hospice

Wylly H. Collins, USANG

Lamar B. Davis, Civil Air Patrol

Franklin D. Hudson, USA

Lonnie L. Locke III, USA

James R. McCay Jr., USA

Charles R. Owen III, USA

**Southern Florida**

Phillip B. Binnie, Veteran's Hospital  
David E. Hwang, Civilian Hospital  
William N. Sofield, Civilian Hospital  
Edward J. Yurus, USA

**Southern New England**

Allan M. Baldwin, Retirement Home

**Southwest**

Kenneth J. Conklin, Chaplain Candidate  
Frederick S. McFarland, USAF  
William E. Tilley, Civilian Hospital

**Southwest Florida**

Robert D. Byrne, Veteran's Hospital  
David A. Crum, USN  
Joseph C. Paul, Civilian Hospital

**Susquehanna Valley**

Hubert L. Foshee, Prison  
J. Mark Tedford, Retirement Home

**Tennessee Valley**

Jonathan P. Entrekin, Chaplain  
Candidate  
Kevin D. McCarty, Chaplain Candidate  
A. Randy Nabors, USA  
Daniel K. Waterman, USAF  
Russell H. Wilson, Chaplain Candidate

**Warrior**

Stanley W. Bamberg, USANG

**Western Carolina**

Timothy E. Fary, USA  
Darwin K. Glassford, Fire Department

**ATTACHMENT 4**  
**BETHANY CHRISTIAN SERVICES**  
**2005 ANNUAL REPORT**  
**TO PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

The first verse of Psalm 24 instructs us that, *“The earth is the Lord’s as is everything in it; the world and all who live within.”*

Implicit in the message is that the Lord expects us to honor His creation, to tend and to care for it.

Unfortunately, even those of us who are his children do an imperfect job of caring for creation. We make mistakes. We violate creation. We contaminate our bodies and we compromise relationships.

The sin of abortion violates creation. So, too, does the neglect and abuse of children. Conflictual relationships with those who are closest to us are an affront to His command that we love others as we love ourselves.

But, then our Lord issues a challenge, particularly to Christians. He issues the challenge and gives us the opportunity to “fix” damage that has been done by sin.

Particularly when it comes to caring for and ministering to human beings, the highlight of His creation, He challenges us.

Deuteronomy 14:28 & 29 states: *“At the end of every three years, bring all the tithes of that years produce and store it in your towns so that the Levites (who have no allotment or inheritance of their own) and the aliens, the fatherless and the widows who live in your towns may come and eat and be satisfied so that the Lord your God may bless you and all the work of your hands.”*

Matthew 19:14 says: *“Suffer the little children and forbid them not to come to me.”*

James 1:27 says: *“Religion that God our father accepts as pure and faultless is this: to look after orphans and widows in their distress and to keep oneself from being polluted by the world.”*

These verses embody the purpose of Bethany’s ministry: to fulfill the expectation of our Savior that we minister to a broken world with a special focus on protecting the lives of children waiting to be born; protecting the lives of children already born from abusive relationships; creating God-ordained families for children through adoption; and restoring wholeness to families broken through conflict.

In 2005, Bethany ministered to over 45,000 children, young people and families around the world. We ministered from 73 offices throughout the United States. We cared for children in Asia, Europe, South and Central America. With Bethany’s help:

- Nearly 1,800 children joined their families through adoption.
- 2,162 young people were guided through the pain of an unplanned pregnancy.
- 1,953 children whose lives were at risk received protection at Bethany.

Bethany has been given the privilege of ministering as Christ's ambassador and as representatives of the larger Christian body. I Corinthians 4:2 states, "*Now it is required that those who have been given a trust must prove faithful.*" Unfortunately, we don't always minister correctly. However, our goal, with your partnership, is to always minister faithfully.

Christians around the world joined Bethany in ministry once again in 2005. The Presbyterian Church in America, as a denomination, as congregations, and as individual members partnered with us in reaching out with Christ's healing love within a broken world.

You volunteered your time (volunteers gave 28,871 hours of service to Bethany in 2005). You served as foster parents (1,035 foster families cared for 1,953 children in 2005). You served on Bethany boards of directors. You offered countless prayers. And you gave of your financial resources. We gratefully acknowledge with you that \$1,250,000 in gifts were given by individuals or congregations associated with the Presbyterian Church in America in 2005.

The end of 2005 marked the end of 36 years of ministry at Bethany for Glenn De Mots (15 years as president). We praise God for the guidance Glenn provided through a time of unprecedented growth. We praise Him, too, for the witness Glenn gave to countless lives who were served by Bethany's ministry.

Bill Blacquiere has assumed responsibility as Bethany's president. Bill has served in multiple capacities at Bethany for the past 19 years. His commitment to children and families, his Christian values, and his vision for ministry embody what Bethany is all about.

Bethany's ministry fixes imperfections within the perfect creation our Lord created . . . imperfections due to sin. The unfortunate reality is that we will never complete the task until the Lord comes. With that in mind, we expect Bethany's ministry growth to continue. The unborn need protection. Children who have received the gift of life need our care. Christian families wishing to nurture children will continue to do so through adoption.

Thank you for your endorsement. Thank you for your encouragement. Thank you for your prayers. And, thank you for the contributions of time, talent, and financial resources you invest so that our ministry will touch even more lives for Christ.

## APPENDIX I

### **REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD TO THE THIRTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

Mission to the World's strategic plan has emphasized the doctrines of grace as its foundation for the last decade. We do not want our mission efforts to be driven primarily by church-planting strategies or even good missiology, even though both are important. Without the gospel as our compass, we are in danger of becoming like the church in Ephesus (Revelation 3), which seemed to deserve much commendation, but had lost its first love. It is the reason we emphasize both the Reformed faith and a covenantal hermeneutic. We certainly cooperate with others who are of evangelical faith, and we attempt to hold our doctrines with humility and dependence upon God. Nevertheless, we are convinced that it is important not only to call men and women to faith but to call them to faith in a sovereign God who created everything that exists and who is now restoring that creation to its original relationship with its Creator.

At Mission to the World (MTW), we are well aware that we are merely an agency that serves the church and that the ministry belongs only to Christ and His Church, in this case the Presbyterian Church in America. We seek to develop partnerships with local churches, presbyteries, and national partners around the world. The number of PCA churches engaged in global partnerships initiated by MTW has grown significantly in the last several years. The number grew 28 percent in 2005 to a total of 212. In addition, the number of national church planters with whom we partner has more than tripled since 2001, from 143 to 438. We believe that these two measures—the number of PCA partnerships and the number of national church-planting partners—are key indicators for church-planting movement potential.

We seek to mobilize the membership of the Presbyterian Church in America for mission work. Our long-term missionaries now number just under 600, and we have seen steady growth in this category even though the number of North American missionaries in the world has decreased rather significantly over the last 10 years. PCA members are also increasingly interested in participating in short-term missions. We believe that such involvement not only gives the members of the PCA an opportunity to be personally involved in missions, but that these short-term missionaries are able to make a real

contribution to God's kingdom work. In addition, we see short-term ministry as a recruiting tool for new long-term missionaries.

While we have focused on three areas (church planting, church-planting support ministries, and new-site development) our primary focus is church planting. We believe it is clear from Scripture that church planting is God's plan for building His kingdom. Therefore, we evaluate all our ministries in terms of their relationship to church planting.

We are facilitating the planting of churches in difficult areas such as Sweden, France, and East Germany. We are thankful for missionaries willing to go to such places, knowing that they will encounter opposition and disinterest. Without the patient endurance of missionaries such as these, we would not have the joy—perhaps many years from now—of reaping, as we are now experiencing in Japan, a harvest that reflects generations of missionary endeavor.

We are also ministering in places where the church grows more easily because God has laid a foundation for growth. Ukraine is such a place where the church is growing, even though there is still resistance to the gospel in the former communist country. We are also seeing results in places such as Central and South Asia. Then there are places where God seems to bring real revival. We have seen such results in West Africa, the Philippines, and the tribal areas of Bangladesh. In 2005 we established the goal of 56 new church plants. We were pleased that God enabled us to exceed that goal and realize 62 new church plants through direct involvement and the facilitation of indigenous church planters.

Additionally, we focus on complementary ministries that enhance our church-planting efforts. Our street child ministry continues to grow, and some of the young people have actually graduated from the program. We are looking forward to some of these children becoming productive citizens, as well as leaders in the church. Our campus ministry in partnership with Reformed University Ministries is beginning to target some of the major campuses of the world as primary mission fields. It may be one of the ways we break into some of the more difficult countries such as those in Western Europe. Campus ministry on the mission field, however, is different from campus ministry here in the United States, often beginning before there are any known Christians. Our medical ministry is now facilitating nearly 600 doctors and other medical professionals going out each year all over the world. One of our church planters commented that when a medical team comes to his area they can make more contacts in one week than the church planter can make in an entire

year. Our disaster response teams have been active this year in the tsunami disaster assistance, Katrina relief efforts, and in the mountainous area of Pakistan following the devastating earthquake that occurred there.

Finally, we focus on new works. We are excited about new ministries that are developing, such as the one in Vietnam. Efforts that began two years ago with humanitarian assistance have led to an invitation by communist governors for MTW to plant two churches. We have no idea how this will progress, but God's hand seems to be evident.

It is a great privilege for all of us at MTW to serve Christ and the PCA.

## **2005 GLOBAL MINISTRY HIGHLIGHTS**

### **ASIA/PACIFIC**

**Vietnam** – MTW has opened a new work with a small sister denomination in Vietnam to help them in the development of new churches, an opportunity that resulted from humanitarian work this denomination has done. Because of that significant help, several government officials have indicated to MTW that we have their permission to start new churches. Taking them at their word, our missionaries have been conducting training sessions for house church leaders. Some have finished that training now and have started new congregations.

**New seminary in Japan** – There is a great dearth of pastors for churches in Japan. For the last several years, only about one student per year has graduated from the seminary in Tokyo and become a pastor in the Presbyterian Church in Japan (PCJ). Many more pastors are needed. Therefore, in the last year the MTW team in Nagoya has begun a new seminary called Christ Bible Center, which now operates under the leadership of MTW missionary Dr. Michael Oh. This should greatly help the future of church planting as well as the growth of established churches in the PCJ.

**Tsunami relief** – Following the devastating tsunami on December 26, 2004, more than \$2.5 million was channeled to and through MTW for relief for the victims. This work will continue for another year or more. Focus has been largely on Sri Lanka, South India, Thailand, and Indonesia. Short-term disaster relief, medical and construction teams have been sent through MTW. More than 1000 new homes will be built by the end of this project. And schools, a hospital, an elderly care center, nursery schools, and other facilities have also been rebuilt. In the places where we are doing tsunami relief, every effort has been made to ensure ongoing spiritual care for the local people.



## LATIN AMERICA

**Colombian Tribal Church** – In 2005 the first believers in this area were baptized, and the beginnings of a new church emerged among the Chimila Indians, an indigenous group displaced by guerilla activity to Santa Marta, on the northern coast of Colombia. Contributing to this development, missionaries with Wycliffe Bible Translators had invested more than 20 years of work with the Chimila while they were still in the interior. Santa Marta is the site of a growing Reformed church involving MTW personnel for the last four years. Their unique ministry to displaced children in the region connected them with this group. The Lord has opened hearts in the tribe and a core group anticipates the formation of the first Chimila church.

**Living in Grace in Brazil** – Living in Grace (LiG) is gaining momentum throughout Latin America, especially in Brazil. In a region plagued by legalism and theological confusion, the Lord has opened doors for the equipping of many national leaders through MTW's Living in Grace (LiG) program. New invitations constantly arrive, from both Reformed congregations and from a mix of church leaders of different backgrounds who desire to learn more of the theology of grace. A recent invitation came from leaders in Brazil, a country which has experienced a significant Reformed and covenantal church-planting movement. These leaders have asked for a more intentional and sustained season of training in LiG which will ultimately touch thousands of lives.

**Guadalajara Church Expansion** – Seven new core groups for church plants have opened in the greater Guadalajara area in Mexico. These efforts are important to the National Presbyterian Church of Mexico in that they represent new congregations with diverse styles of leadership and worship. They are also all indigenously led and are located in a city which has one of the smallest per capita percentages of evangelical Christians in all of the Americas.

## EUROPE

**Theological Education and Biblical Training** – MTW teams are increasingly involved in theological education across Europe. Efforts include a new seminary in Berlin; continued relationships with existing seminaries in France, Latvia, and Ukraine; the formation of a theological education resourcing team created especially for this purpose; and the publication of key theological works. The advance of church-planting movements depends upon the training of national leaders.

**Europe International Forum** – Plans were finalized in 2005 for this forum, which will take place in March 2006. MTW Europe Leadership will assemble with Europe national leadership in their first effort to collaborate on advancing church-planting movements. About 50 attendees will be present from both Western and Eastern Europe, participating in forums designed to integrate our various perspectives. MTW-Europe's vision is to see a footprint for a Reformed and covenantal church-planting movement in every country and major metropolitan city of Europe in 25 years.

**Roma Gypsy Evangelism** – Roma Gypsies live in countries all over Europe. Currently there are two outreach efforts in Bulgaria and Slovakia. In Bulgaria, a small congregation has emerged, and efforts are underway to expand the physical plant for additional ministry. In Slovakia, funds are in place to initiate a new ministry.

#### **SUB-SAHARAN AFRICA**

**Theological Training Initiative** – There is a great need for deepening theological understanding for pastors and church planters in Africa. In July 2005, all of our theological educators based in Sub-Saharan Africa met together to develop a strategy for improving teaching, enhancing delivery methods, and expanding theological education to the region. We are collaborating on a curriculum that would serve the entire region. In addition, we are investigating learning styles in order to more effectively match instruction methods to indigenous approaches to learning.

**Innovative AIDS Program** – Our team in Ethiopia has initiated a new program to meet the needs of children with HIV/AIDS by providing antiretroviral medication for children. The program includes small groups for training, accountability, and support. Most of these children and their mothers have been abandoned by their families. The World Health Organization (WHO) and Yale University are studying this program because they are intrigued by the methods and results of this faith-based program.

**Bible Institute Turnaround** – The Bible Institute of South Africa (BISA) was turned over to South African leadership in 2005 after being reinvigorated through MTW missionary leadership and involvement for the last few years. MTW will continue to be involved in the school, but the leadership will be South African. MTW missionaries have also grown BISA's distance education program to the point that it now trains more students than the main campus instruction. It has been exciting to see South Africans finally adopt it as their program.

**ENTERPRISE FOR CHRISTIAN-MUSLIM RELATIONS**

**South Asia** – Two years ago, Enterprise began working with a Muslim background believer who was reaching Muslims for Christ and working to develop a church-planting movement in one of the most populous Islamic countries in the world. In just one year, this movement has grown from nine to 15 congregations. A training center for pastors was inaugurated in 2005 with 20 students enrolled, and significant evangelistic and theological materials are being developed. The foundation for a significant movement of Christ is being laid, though prayers are needed as the nationals are anticipating greater persecution and oppression.

**West Africa** – The Enterprise team continues to work on developing a regional hub based in Senegal, with the expansion of the seminary program to surrounding nations around West Africa. Church planters from Senegal, Ivory Coast, Togo, Benin, Ghana, Guinea, and at least three other countries will receive training to reach African Muslims and form new congregations. West Africa continues to be one of the most fruitful regions in the Muslim world.

**Europe** – Muslim assimilation in Europe has received increasing media attention in the last year, but the underlying issues have been building for decades. Only the gospel of Jesus Christ has the power to break down these walls of separation. To this end, Enterprise is encouraged by our partnership with a Turkish pastor from a Muslim background who is leading a fellowship of Turks in Central Europe. We are also working to develop a seminary and church-planting training to develop future pastors.

**MTW MISSIONARY STATISTICS**

As of December 31, 2005, the MTW missionary family consisted of the following:

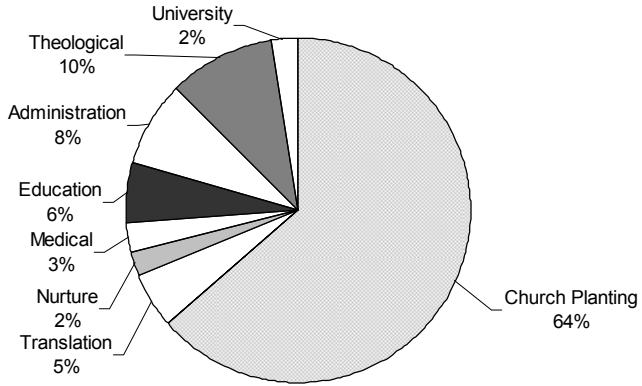
<b>1. CHURCH PLANTING</b> .....	<b>380</b>
MTW-Direct.....	361
Urban.....	321
Hinterland.....	30
University Ministries.....	10
Co-op/On-loan.....	19
<b>2. THEOLOGICAL EDUCATION</b> .....	<b>59</b>
MTW-Direct.....	42
Co-op/On-loan.....	17

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

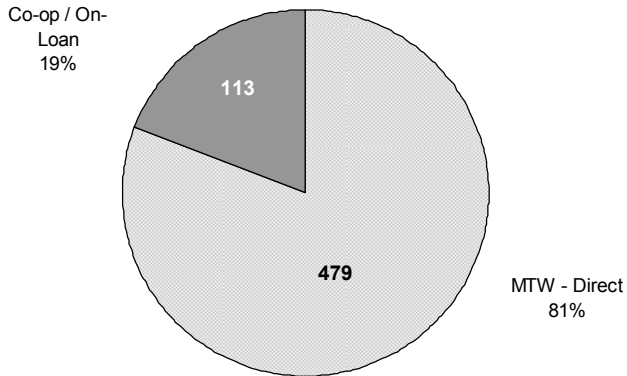
<b>3. OTHER</b> .....	<b>142</b>
MTW-Direct.....	66
Administration.....	28
Education.....	22
Medical.....	13
Nurture/Counseling .....	3
Co-op/On-loan.....	76
Administration.....	19
Education.....	10
Medical.....	3
Nurture/Counseling .....	9
Translation/Support.....	31
University Ministries.....	4
<b>4. LEAVE OF ABSENCE</b> .....	<b>11</b>
<b>TOTAL LONG-TERM MISSIONARIES</b> .....	<b>592</b>
<b>COUNTRIES</b> .....	<b>70</b>
<b>5. SHORT-TERM</b>	
Two-Year .....	<b>151</b>
Intern: 2-11 Months.....	<b>330</b>
Two-Week.....	<b>6984</b>
<b>6. NATIONAL CHURCH PLANTERS</b>	
Indigenous church-planting partners.....	<b>438</b>

APPENDIX I

**Figure 1: Long-Term Missionaries - Type of Ministry**

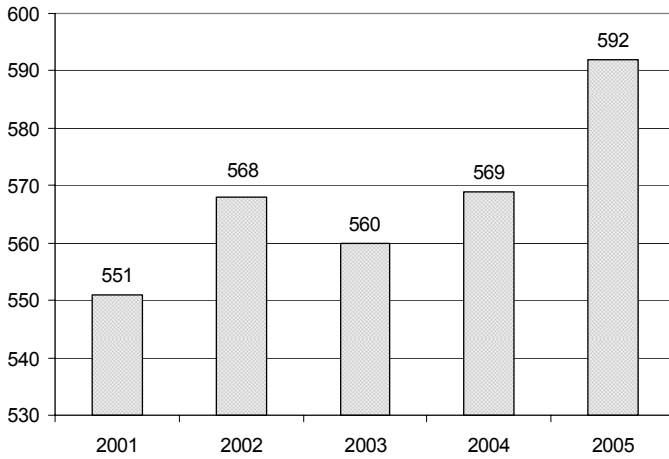


**Figure 2: Long-Term Missionary Profile**

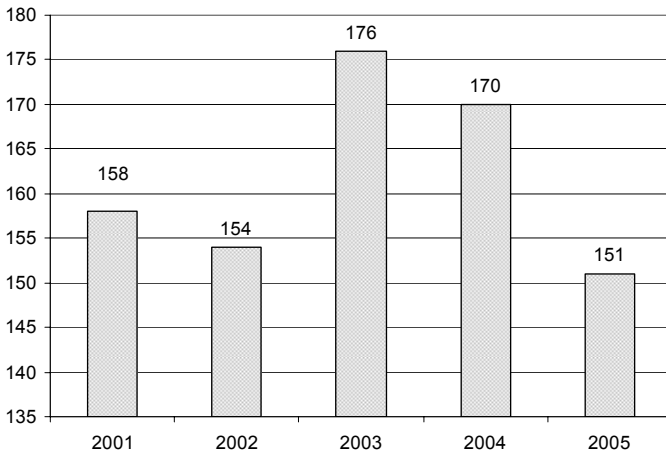


MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Figure 3: Long-Term Missionaries**

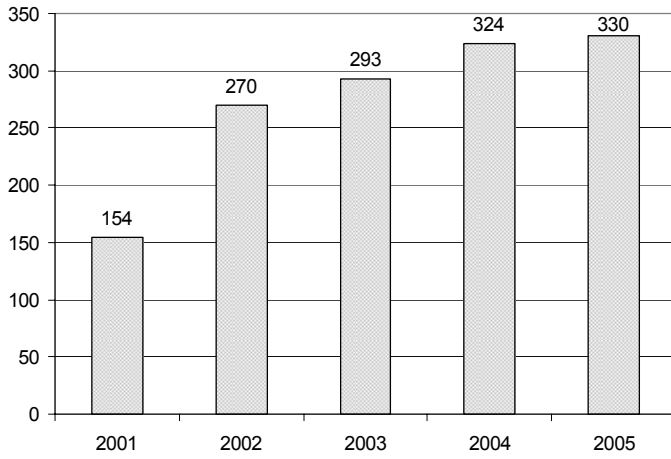


**Figure 4: Two-Year Missionaries**

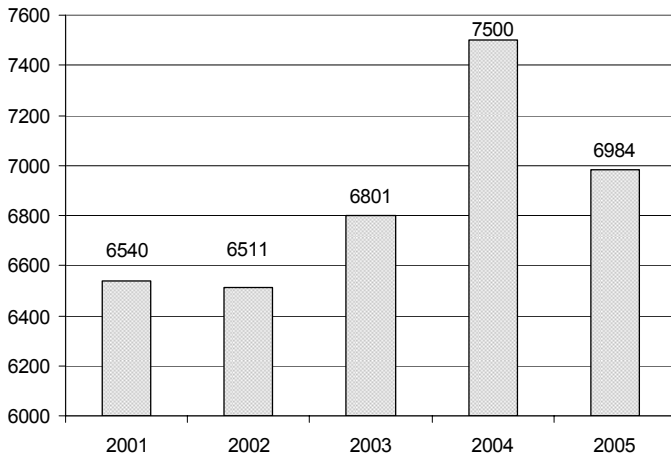


APPENDIX I

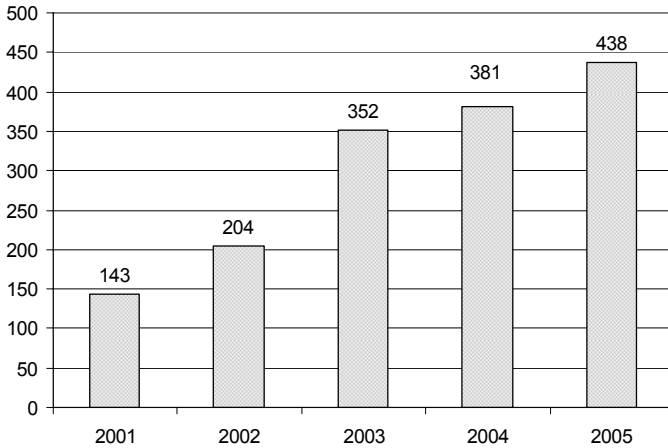
**Figure 5: Interns (2-11 Months)**



**Figure 6: Two-Week Workers**



**Figure 7: National Church Planting Partners**



**RECOMMENDATIONS:**

1. That the month of October, 2006, be set aside as a month of prayer for global missions, asking God to send many more laborers into His harvest field;
2. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world; to that end, be it recommended that a special offering for relief and mercy (Compassion Ministry) be taken during 2007 to be distributed by MTW;
3. That the General Assembly set aside Sunday, November 12, 2006, as a day of prayer and fasting for the persecuted church worldwide;
4. That Dr. Paul D. Kooistra be re-elected as Coordinator of MTW; having performed his annual evaluation and with gratitude to God, CMTW commends Dr. Kooistra for the excellent leadership he has provided to MTW;
5. That the proposed budget of MTW, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved;
6. That the minutes of the meeting of March 9-11, 2005, be accepted; and
7. That the minutes of the meeting of September 28-30, 2005, be accepted.



Respectfully submitted,

RE L. B. Austin III, Chairman  
Committee on Mission to the World

### **ATTACHMENT 1 Retiring Missionaries**

The following missionaries have given many years of their lives in service of world evangelization with Mission to the World. We honor these deeply committed colleagues as they enter a new phase of ministry during their retirement years.

Kyle, Rev./Mrs. John (Lois) – Philippines, International, and Coordinator of MTW  
Taylor, Rev./Mrs. Gordon (Elizabeth) - India  
Ulrich, Dr./Mrs. Wesley (Beverly) – Middle East  
Williams, Mrs. Terry – Brazil, Colombia, and Ecuador

### **ATTACHMENT 2 PROVISIONAL PRESBYTERIES**

Below is a report of MTW's work with provisional presbyteries outside North America for the calendar year 2005. If available, we have listed attendees by elder status and name.

#### **Chile:**

**April 16, 2005:** TE Mark Auffarth, TE Francisco Calderon (Chilean), TE Gabriel Cayul (Chilean), TE Roger Dye, TE Sam Mateer, TE John Rug, RE Rodney Davila, RE Juan Carlos Herrera (Chilean), RE Jorge Even (Chilean)

**August 8, 2005:** TE Mark Auffarth, TE Francisco Calderon (Chilean), TE Gabriel Cayul (Chilean), TE Roger Dye, TE Sam Mateer, TE John Rug, RE Rodney Davila, RE Juan Carlos Herrera (Chilean), RE Jorge Even (Chilean), RE Jorge Elliott (Chilean)

**November 12, 2005:** TE Mark Auffarth, TE Francisco Calderon (Chilean), TE Gabriel Cayul (Chilean), TE Roger Dye, TE Sam Mateer, TE John Rug, RE Rodney Davila, RE Juan Carlos Herrera (Chilean), RE Jorge Even (Chilean)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Czech Republic:**

**February 4, 2005:** TE Sid Anderson, TE Dr. Tom Johnson, TE Carl Chaplin, RE Mirek Stica of Zlin Reformed Church (Czech)

**April 27, 2005:** TE Sid Anderson, TE Dr. Tom Johnson, TE Carl Chaplin, RE Mirek Stica of Zlin Reformed Church (Czech)

**September 6, 2005:** TE Sidney Anderson, TE Dr. Thomas Johnson, TE Carl Chaplin, RE Mirek Stica (Czech)

**Ukraine:**

**April 21-22, 2005:** 16<sup>th</sup> Meeting of the Provisional Presbytery of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church of Ukraine; 37 people attended; 28 had the right to vote; 31 total Ukrainians; six MTW missionaries were in attendance with the right to vote: TE Jonathan Eide, TE Eric Huber, TE Paul Alexander, TE Clay Quarterman, TE Mel Pike, TE Heero Hacquebord (OPC/MTW)

**October 12-13, 2005:** 17<sup>th</sup> Meeting of the Provisional Presbytery of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church of Ukraine; 28 people attended; 22 had the right to vote; 24 total Ukrainians; four MTW missionaries were in attendance with the right to vote: TE Jonathan Eide, TE Eric Huber, TE Clay Quarterman, TE Rod Gorter (CRC/ITEM)

**ATTACHMENT 3  
MTW LONG-TERM MISSIONARIES  
(As of December 31, 2005)**

Adams, Rev./Mrs. Earl (Rosie)

\*Sikander (Jean)

Akovenko, Mr./Mrs. James (Sue)

\*Alex (Jean)

Allen, Jr., Dr./Mrs. William (Jeanine)

Anderson, Rev./Mrs. Sidney (Louise)

\*Charles (Barbara)

\*Soetji

Armes, Rev./Mrs. Stanley (Donna)

Aschmann, Mr./Mrs. Richard (Betty)

Atkisson, Rev./Mrs. David (C. Lynn)

Austin, Rev./Mrs. Thomas (Ann)

Baas, Ms. Martheen

Bakelaar, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Diane)

\*Rodney (Becky)

Barnett, Miss Ellen

Bear, Mr./Mrs. Chris (Zhenya)

Beck, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Gretchen)

\*Kristy

Bennett, Rev./Mrs. Dennis (Cynthia)

Bergey, Dr./Mrs. Ron (Francine)

Bergmark, Mr./Mrs. Stacy (David)

Berry, Rev./Mrs. Mark (Lori)

\*Dennis (Judy)

\*Rosemary

Booth, Mr./Mrs. Dennis (Natalie)

Borden, Rev./Mrs. Jeff (Patty)

Bowman, Mr./Mrs. Eugene (LuAnn)

Box, Mr./Mrs. Rick (Pam)

Boyer, Rev./Mrs. Gene (Monique)

Brady, Miss Dawn

Brinkerhoff, Miss Jane

APPENDIX I

Brinkerhoff, Nathan  
 Brooks, Mr./Mrs. David (Gwen)  
 Brown, Miss Roberta  
 \*Ian (Darlene)  
 \*Jan  
 Buckner Jr., Rev./Mrs. James  
 (Bonnie)  
 Burch, Rev./Mrs. John (Susan)  
 Burnham, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Andrea)  
 Burrack, Miss Pamyla  
 Cadiante, Miss Nena  
 Camenisch, Rev./Mrs. Glenn  
 (Frances)  
 \*Thomas (Helene)  
 Carr, Rev./Mrs. Billy (Susan)  
 Carter, Miss Brenda  
 Chaulkins, Mr./Mrs. Don (Marion)  
 Chambers, Mr./Mrs. Garry (Anita)  
 Chaplin, Rev./Mrs. Carl (Becky)  
 Clarke, Rev./Mrs. Terrance (Francine)  
 Clay, Mr./Mrs. Daniel (Amy)  
 Clow, Mr./Mrs. John (Kathy)  
 Cobb, Rev./Mrs. Donald (Claire-Lise)  
 [REDACTED]  
 Collinge, Dr. JoAnne  
 Conroy, Mr./Mrs. Dennis (Rhonda)  
 Coulbourne, Mr./Mrs. Craig (Ree)  
 Courtney, Dr./Mrs. Thomas (Jan)  
 \*Dennis (Brenda)  
 Craig Sr., Mr./Mrs. Scott (Kathy)  
 Crane, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Robyn)  
 Crocker, Miss Cheryl  
 Cross, Rev./Mrs. David (Barbara)  
 Cross, Rev./Mrs. Jerry (Peggy)  
 Culmer, Dr. David  
 Cunningham, Rev./Mrs. David (Susan)  
 Cunningham, Mr./Mrs. Jack (Kimberly)  
 Dance, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Judy)  
 Dangler, Miss Sally  
 Davidson, Rev./Mrs. Charles (Bonita)  
 Davila, Mr./Mrs. Rodney (Jana)  
 Davis, Mr. David  
 Day, Rev./Mrs. Bill (Sherry)  
 \*Phil (Barb)  
 \*Lee (Emma)  
 DeVere, Miss Jill  
 \*Scott (Christine)  
 DeWitt, Rev./Mrs. Charles (Carol)  
 Deadwyler, Ms. Laura  
 Deibert, Miss Nancy  
 \*Kirksey (Sandra)  
 Deutschmann, Rev./Mrs. Hans  
 (Gretchen)  
 Dingle, Mr./Mrs. Kevin (Rebecca)  
 Dinkins, Miss Ruth  
 Dortzbach, Rev./Mrs. Karl (Debbie)  
 DuBose, Mr./Mrs. Curtis (Christine)  
 Dunn, Mr./Mrs. Caleb (Aimee)  
 Dye, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Ann)  
 Dye, Rev./Mrs. Roger (Laura)  
 Eastman, Mr./Mrs. Jay (Holly)  
 Edwards, Dr./Mrs. Thomas (Connie)  
 Eide, Rev./Mrs. Jonathan (Tracy)  
 Erb, Miss Cheryl  
 Etienne, Rev./Mrs. Esaie (Natacha)  
 Evans, Rev./Mrs. William (Dana)  
 Farling, Ms. Monica  
 \*David (Eleanor)  
 [REDACTED]  
 Fiol, Mr./Mrs. Alan (Chinglien)  
 Fisher, Mr./Mrs. Paul (Dawn)  
 Fitzpatrick, Rev./Mrs. Joseph (Beverly)  
 Fleming, Miss Caroline  
 Flores, Ms. Cheryl  
 Foucachon, Rev./Mrs. Francis (Donna)  
 Fredere, Mr./Mrs. James (Carin)  
 Gahagen, Mr./Mrs. Craig (Heather)  
 Gahagen, Rev./Mrs. Don (Sue)  
 Garner, Dr./Mrs. David (Minda)  
 Garrett, Rev./Mrs. Chris (Jenny)  
 Gildard, Mr./Mrs. James (Jacki)  
 \*Leoma  
 \*John  
 Goodman, Mr. Bill  
 Gray, Rev./Mrs. Rick (Wendy)  
 Greete, Mr./Mrs. Richard (Christine)  
 Gregoire, Mr./Mrs. Daniel (Rebecca)  
 \*Robert (Sharlene)  
 Gutierrez, Rev./Mrs. Gerardo (Ruth)  
 Gutierrez, Mr./Mrs. Osman (Janett)  
 Hacquebord, Rev./Mrs. Heero (Anyia)  
 Hale, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Deborah)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Harrell, Rev./Mrs. Joseph (Becky)  
[REDACTED]  
Hart, Ms. Sandra  
Hartman, Dr./Mrs. Edward (Emily)  
Hatmaker, Miss Charlene  
Hebert, Mr./Mrs. Dave (Paula)  
Helmly, Mr./Mrs. Frank (Darlene)  
Henry, Mr./Mrs. Paul (Crystal)  
Hershberger, Mr./Mrs. Michael (Susan)  
Hicks, Miss Eileen  
Hollenbeck, Mr./Mrs. Dale (Kathy)  
Horn, Rev./Mrs. Timothy (Sarah)  
[REDACTED]  
Huber, Rev./Mrs. Eric (Lauren)  
Hudson, Rev./Mrs. Thomas (Carol)  
\*Perry (Betty)  
Hutchison, Dr./Mrs. Timothy (Marti)  
Ireland, Mr. Nicholas  
Iverson, III, Rev./Mrs. Daniel (Carol)  
Jackson, Rev./Mrs. William (Jean)  
\*Judith  
\*James  
\*Calvin (Susan)  
\*Richard (Hye Young)  
Johnson, Miss Darlene  
Johnson, Rev./Mrs. Gary (Linda)  
Johnson, Mr./Mrs. Ronny (Lizanne)  
\*David (Marcia)  
Jung, Rev./Mrs. Jaymes (Claudia)  
\*Keith (Deborah)  
Karner, Miss Linda  
\*Satoshi (Cally)  
\*Younis (Jennifer)  
Kiewiet, Rev./Mrs. David (Jan)  
\*Dong (Joo Eun)  
Kim, Mr./Mrs. Lloyd (Eda)  
King, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Kim)  
Knutson, Dr./Mrs. Dale (Nancy)  
Kyle, Rev./Mrs. Jayson (Maureen)  
\*Judson (Jan)  
\*Matt  
Lathrop, Mr./Mrs. Robbie (Murray)  
\*John (Terri)  
Lesondak, Rev./Mrs. John (Kathy)  
Linkston, Mr./Mrs. Chuck (Jimmie Lynn)  
Long, Dr./Mrs. Paul (Mary Jo)  
\*Michael (Mary)  
Lyle, Mr./Mrs. Joseph (Ann)  
Mailloux, Rev./Mrs. Marc (Aline)  
\*Timothy (Nicole)  
\*Jeff (Mischa)  
Marshall, Rev./Mrs. Verne (Alina)  
Marshall, Mr./Mrs. Craig (Kimberly)  
Martin, Mr./Mrs. David (Jill)  
Mateer, Rev./Mrs. Samuel (Lois)  
Matlack, Rev./Mrs. Kenneth (Tammie)  
Matsinger, Rev./Mrs. Jay (Nancy)  
Matthews, Mr./Mrs. Frank (Suzanne)  
Matthias, Ms. Elizabeth  
\*Dan (Janet)  
McCune, Mr./Mrs. Chris (Elizabeth)  
McGinty, Mr./Mrs. Coby (Pamela)  
McKaughan, Rev./Mrs. Paul (Joanne)  
McMahan, Mr./Mrs. Michael (Robin)  
\*Paul (Liz)  
\*Emad (Michelle)  
Miley, Miss Virginia  
Miller, Mr. Paul  
Mills, Mr./Mrs. Timothy (Rhianna)  
Mitchell, Jr., Rev./Mrs. Petrie (Ruth)  
Mollenkof, Mr./Mrs. Mark (Clarice)  
\*Christopher (Lisa)  
Moore, Ms. Corry  
Moore, Mr. Curtis  
Myers, Rev./Mrs. Tony (Amy)  
\*Tom (Catalina)  
Nantt, Rev./Mrs. Gary (Carol)  
Nantz, Dr./Mrs. Quentin (Karen)  
Nelson, Mr./Mrs. James (Mary Ann)  
Newbrander, Rev./Mrs. Tim (Lyn)  
\*Frank (Sharon)  
Newland, Miss Judith  
Newsome, Rev./Mrs. Wayne (Amy)  
\*Bill (Cheryl)  
Norton, Mr./Mrs. Richard (Lynn)  
Oban, Miss Carol  
Oh, Dr./Mrs. Michael (Pearl)  
Ooms, Miss Lois  
\*Wade (Valerie)  
Padilla, Rev./Mrs. Tito (Kim)  
Park, Dr./Mrs. Young (Soon)

APPENDIX I

\*John  
Patterson, Mr./Mrs. James (Mary Alice)  
\*Dana  
\*Kurt (Jill)  
\*Autumn  
Pervis, Mr./Mrs. David (Erin)  
Pfeil, Mr./Mrs. Jon (Sarah)  
\*Chuck (Wyema)  
Pike, Rev./Mrs. Mel (Cindie)  
Pike, Miss Stephanie  
Pohl, Rev./Mrs. Craig (Stacy)  
Porter, Mr./Mrs. Dan (Bonnie)  
Powlison, Rev./Mrs. Keith (Ruth)  
\*Allen (Rosalie)  
Quarterman, Dr./Mrs. Clay (Darlene)  
Rahaim, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Linda)  
Ramsay, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Angelica)  
Rarig, Rev./Mrs. Stephen (Berenice)  
\*Bruce (Pat)  
\*Scot (Kimberly)  
Richards, Miss Deborah  
Richie, Miss Merrily  
Robertson, Mr./Mrs. Steve (Amy)  
Rockwell, Mr./Mrs. Larry (Sandy)  
Roe, Mr. Morgan (Patti)  
Ross, Mr./Mrs. Jeremy (Amanda)  
Rowan, Mr./Mrs. Steve (Nancy)  
Rug, Rev./Mrs. John (Cathy)  
Sabin, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Elizabeth)  
\*Ben (Hannah)  
\*Mike (Sheryl)  
Schoof, Rev./Mrs. Steve (Beth)  
\*Bill (Suzanne)  
\*Tom (Lisa)  
Senter, Mr./Mrs. Greg (Marilyn)  
Sexton, Mr./Mrs. John (Elizabeth)  
Shane, Rev./Mrs. John (Susan)  
Shelden, Mr./Mrs. Howard (Deidre)  
Shepherd, Mr./Mrs. Doug (Masha)  
Sheppard, Rev./Mrs. Craig (Lisa)  
Sinclair, Rev./Mrs. Bruce (Pam)  
\*Frank (Cindy)  
Smalling, Rev./Mrs. Roger (Dianne)  
Smith, Rev./Mrs. David (Dee)  
Smith, Rev./Mrs. Ronald (Peg)  
\*Jane  
Spooner, Dr./Mrs. Arthur (Ursula)  
Stanton, Rev./Mrs. Dal (Beth)  
\*John (Liz)  
Stelzig, Rev./Mrs. Doug (Cindy)  
Stevens, Rev./Mrs. Carl (Irma-Maria)  
Stevens, Miss Carla  
Stewart, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Lisa)  
Stoddard, Mr./Mrs. David (Eowyn)  
\*Steve (Beth)  
\*Virginia  
\*Jan  
Summerall, III, Mr./Mrs. Kermit (Nicole)  
Summers, Mr./Mrs. Marc (Laura)  
Sundeen, Miss Susan  
\*John (Sandy)  
Talley, Rev./Mrs. Jeffrey (Esther)  
Tanzie, Rev./Mrs. Robert (Joanne)  
Tate, Mr./Mrs. James (Caty)  
\*Calvin (Geeta)  
\*Jay (Tiffany)  
Taylor, Rev./Mrs. Jonathan (Katherine)  
\*David (Jan)  
Thomas, Mr./Mrs. Keith (Julie)  
Thornton, Mr./Mrs. James (Julia)  
Traub, Rev./Mrs. Will (Judi)  
\*Edgar (Nitya)  
Trotter, Rev./Mrs. Larry (Sandy)  
Troxell, Mr./Mrs. Charlie (Jan)  
Truong, Dr./Mrs. Hi (Yen)  
van der Westhuizen, Rev./Mrs. Johan  
(Stephanie)  
\*Bill  
Vaughn, Rev./Mrs. Jeff (Heather)  
Veldhorst, Rev./Mrs. David (Jan)  
Vick, Miss Renee  
Vos, Ms. Nelly  
Wagner, Mr./Mrs. Richard (Ramona)  
Waldecker, Rev./Mrs Gary (Phyllis)  
Wallace, Miss Adeline  
Wallace, Miss Melinda  
Wannemacher, Mr./Mrs. Bruce  
(Barbara)  
Ward, Mr./Mrs. James (Sara)  
Warren, Mr./Mrs. Andrew (Bevely)  
Watanabe, Rev./Mrs. Gary (Lois)  
Wegener, Rev./Mrs. David (Terri)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Wessel, Rev./Mrs. Hugh (Martine)  
White, Miss Rebecca  
\*Neal (Debbie)  
Williams, Dr./Mrs. Steven (Rita)  
Williams, Rev./Mrs. Bert (Nancy)  
Wilson, Mr./Mrs. Thomas (Teresa)  
Wipf, Mr. Darin  
Wixon, Miss Linda  
Wolfe, Dr./Mrs. Richard (Lori)  
Wood, Mr./Mrs. Kenton (Karen)  
Wood, Miss Susan

Woodham, Dr./Mrs. Michael (Debbie)  
Woodson, Rev./Mrs. Robert (Shirley)  
Wos, Mr./Mrs. Brad (Patty)  
\*Tom (Lucy)  
Wroughton, Rev./Mrs. James (Ellen)  
Young, Rev./Mrs. Bruce (Susan)  
Young, Rev./Mrs. Stephen (Sarah)  
Young, Rev./Mrs. Daniel (Becky)  
Zapata-Ruiz, Rev./Mrs. Moises  
(Lourdes)

**ATTACHMENT 4**  
**MTW TWO-YEAR MISSIONARIES**  
**(As of December 31, 2005)**

Alexander, Rev./Mrs. Paul (Lorraine)  
Alexander, Ms. Judy  
Arends, Mr./Mrs. David (Jane)  
Bell, Ms. Mary  
Bennett, Ms. Becca  
Benson, Mr. Steve  
Boesch, Ms. Kim  
Bositis, Mr./Mrs. Christopher (Amy)  
Bristol, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Amy)  
Bronson, Mr. Andrew (Becky)  
Bryan, Ms. Sandy  
Burkemper, Mr. Jamie (Jennifer)  
Carlton, Ms. Terry  
\*Grace  
Christiansen, Ms. Betsy  
Conrad, Mr. Brian  
\*David (Cindy)  
Courtney, Ms. Jennifer  
Crenshaw, Ms. Susan  
Cummings, Mr./Mrs. Jon (Susanna)  
DeWitt, Mr. Jim  
Denton, Ms. Meredith  
Dishman, Mr. Peter  
\*Kenneth (Carolyn)  
Ebbers, Mr./Mrs. Derek (Shannon)  
Eby, Rev./Mrs. Dave (Darlene)  
Echols, Ms. Anna  
Eisner, Mr. Andrew  
Ellis, Rev./Mrs. Ron (Cathy)

Elmerick, Mr./Mrs. Christopher  
(Stephanie)  
Gillingham, Mr. Matt  
Glass, Ms. Stephanie  
Grady, Ms. Miriam  
Griebel, Ms. Christine  
Guzman, Mr./Mrs. Bill (Melissa)  
Halbert, Jr., Mr. Andrew  
Havard, Ms. Dianna  
Haynie, Mr./Mrs. Jim (Patti)  
Helm, Mr./Mrs. Harvey (Joan)  
\*Greg (Paula)  
\*Phil (Mimi)  
Hill, Ms. Karen  
Hoefakker, Mr./Mrs. Dave (Judy)  
Hoyt, Ms. Laura  
Ingram, Ms. Sarah  
Jackson, Ms. Tammy  
Jennings, Ms. Donna  
Yvette  
Keplinger, Ms. Christie  
\*Donald (Michelle)  
Kinnick, Ms. Susanna  
Lancaster, Jr., Mr./Mrs. Bo (Brynne)  
Leadbetter, Mr./Mrs. Lee (Jennifer)  
Lee, Mr./Mrs. Dong-Gu (Esther)  
Lewis, Ms. Amanda  
\*Blake  
Lowther, Mr./Mrs. Roger (Abi)  
Lutz, Dr./Mrs. Al (Julie)

APPENDIX I

Mar, Dr. Doreen	Saxon, Mr./Mrs. Tom (Mary)
McClain, Ms. Laura	Scott, Ms. Lindsey
McNeill, Mr./Mrs. Don (Fran)	Scott, Mr./Mrs. Steven (Deborah)
*Meg	Sechler, Mr./Mrs. Dick (Sharon)
Millette, Ms. Erica	Simpson, Mr./Mrs. Chuck (Margaret)
Miner, Mrs. Mary	Smith, Dr./Mrs. Wiley (Karon)
Montag, Mr./Mrs. Sue (Dick)	Stanly, Ms. Lina
Moore, Mr./Mrs. Keith (Patty)	Stehle, Ms. Megan
Morey, Mr./Mrs. Kenneth (Cathy)	Stowell, Ms. Jamie
Murphy, Ms. Susanna	Talley, Ms. Elizabeth
*Bob	Toole, Jr., Mr. Marcus
Noonan, Mr./Mrs. Bill (Jessica)	Troxler, Ms. Erin
Norris, Ms. Mary Katherine	Waterhouse, Ms. Graham
Oakley, Ms. Blaire	Watne, Mr./Mrs. Kim (Carol)
Peeler, Ms. Heather	*Bobby (Helen)
Pfaff, Mr. Matt	White, Rev./Mrs. David (Barbara)
Rambo, Ms. Pam	White, Jr./Mrs. Jon (Jessica)
Repp, Mr./Mrs. James (Joyce)	Williams, Ms. Blythe
Rhoades, Mr./Mrs. Roger (Carol)	Wiltberger, Ms. Rebecca
*Heidi	*Corey
*Glenn (Mary Ellen)	*Becky
Salvatierra, Mr./Mrs. Michael (Laura)	* Missionaries in sensitive areas

**ATTACHMENT 5**  
**MTW STAFF MISSIONARIES**  
**(As of December 31, 2005)**

Harmon, Mr. and Mrs. John (Molly)

[REDACTED]

Erb, Ms. Cheryl

Hatch, Ms. Alice

[REDACTED]

Rollo, Mr. and Mrs. John (Claudia)

Taylor, Rev. and Mrs. Paul (Sarah)

Thompson, Rev. and Mrs. Ken (Kim)

White, Mr. and Mrs. David (Robin)

## APPENDIX J

### MINUTES OF THE NOMINATING COMMITTEE OF THE THIRTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The Nominating Committee of the General Assembly convened in Atlanta, Georgia, at the Hilton Atlanta Airport on Saturday, March 25, 2006. The Chairman, TE Howie Burkhalter, called the meeting to order at 9:00 a.m. and TE David Dukhee Lee opened the meeting in prayer.

Roll Call was taken by circulating a roster. Thirty-five Committee members were in attendance as follows and three additional members submitted initial ballots by mail:

#### **Presbytery**

Ascension  
Blue Ridge  
Central Carolina  
Central Florida  
Chesapeake  
Covenant  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Heartland  
Heritage  
James River  
Korean Southeastern  
Louisiana  
Metropolitan New York  
Missouri  
Nashville  
North Florida  
North Texas  
Northern New England  
Ohio Valley  
Pacific  
Palmetto  
Philadelphia Metro West  
Piedmont Triad  
Pittsburgh

#### **Representative**

TE Bruce J. Gardner  
RE John Bennetch  
RE J. Howard Donahoe  
TE Michael Scott Puckett  
TE John Arch Van Devender  
TE Ford S. Williams, Jr.  
TE Andrew M. Siegenthaler  
TE Edward Scott Mosley  
RE Peter Griffith  
RE J. Robert Almond  
TE Harry D. Long  
TE David Dukhee Lee  
TE J. Paul Lipe  
RE Dennis H. Lytle  
RE Lowell S. Pitzer  
RE Paul Richardson  
TE Randy L. Wilding  
RE Brad Bradley  
TE Jason Wakefield  
TE David R. Dively  
TE Brannin Pitre  
RE George M. Brodie  
RE Norman E. Sumner  
TE Howell A. Burkhalter  
RE Tom Dodd



APPENDIX J

Savannah River	TE John C. Jagoditsch, Jr.
Siouxlands	TE Floyd Alan Haan
South Texas	TE Danny Shuffield
Southeast Alabama	TE Henry Lewis Smith
Southeast Louisiana	RE Olin L. Stubbs
Southern Florida	RE Phil Knight
Southern New England	TE Richard E. Downs, Jr.

The Chairman welcomed the Committee, and introductions were made. Guests included TE L. Roy Taylor and Ms. Kristin Zeller. The Committee sang “Praise to the Lord, the Almighty,” and TE Burkhalter presented a devotional on Ephesians 2:11-22. A season of prayer followed.

Necessary editorial corrections to the “Rainbow Book” were presented to the committee.

The Committee acted on late or irregular submissions as follows:

- (1) M/C to accept three nominations previously excluded from the “Rainbow Book” because the stated clerk of the nominating presbytery had failed to file a form summarizing the presbytery’s nominations.
- (2) M/C to not accept six late or incomplete submissions.

Committee members were given an opportunity to review their initial ballots and make any desired changes in light of the corrections to the “Rainbow Book” and the irregular submissions approved by the committee. The initial ballots were then submitted to and received by the Committee.

Subcommittee assignments were made, and the main meeting was divided into subcommittees to tabulate the initial ballots and bring recommendations for nominations for the various permanent Committees, Agencies, and Commission to the Committee as a whole.

The Nominating Committee reconvened as a Committee of the whole at 11:25 a.m.

Reports of the subcommittees were received and discussed, and the Committee developed a slate of nominees to be presented to the General Assembly. It was moved, seconded and carried that the report of the Committee for a slate of ballots be approved as a whole.

The Committee commended the Stated Clerk’s Office, and Ms. Zeller, for excellent work.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The Chairman asked for feedback on the trial run of electronic ballots.

MSC to form a subcommittee to improve the electronic ballot. The subcommittee would be the current Chairman, the Chairman-Elect, and the Secretary-Elect, and RE Lytle. The subcommittee will report back at the June meeting.

MSC to list both name and presbytery of nominees in the voting section of GA report and future versions of the initial ballot for Nominating Committee members.

Nominations were entertained for Chairman and Secretary of the 2007 GA Nominating Committee. RE Brad Bradley from North Texas was elected as Chairman and TE Danny Shuffield was elected Secretary. The Chairman announced that the 2006 Committee will meet during the 2006 General Assembly at 5 p.m. on Wednesday at a place to be announced by the Chairman. The 2007 GA Nominating Committee is scheduled to meet on March 24, 2007.

The Chairman asked for volunteers to help compile the biographical data that is to accompany the Nominating Committee report to the General Assembly. A show of hands indicated sufficient help.

MSC that the executive committee (chairman and chairman-elect) bring recommendations to the called meeting at the 34<sup>th</sup> GA this summer about how to improve the nominee bio forms so that candidates will more clearly state why they wish to serve.

The Committee thanked Chairman Burkhalter for his leadership and service.

It was moved, seconded, and carried that this meeting of the 2006 GA Nominating Committee be adjourned. The meeting was adjourned with the singing of "Come Christians Join to Sing" and a benediction by TE Howie Burkhalter at 1:40 p.m.

Respectfully Submitted,

/s/ Howie Burkhalter, Chairman

/s/ Brad Bradley, Secretary

**ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE**

**A. Present Personnel:**

**Teaching Elders:**

**Ruling Elders:**

**Class of 2009**

TE Marty W. Crawford, Evangel

RE Edwin M. Hackenberg, SE LA

**Class of 2008**

TE George C. Fuller, New Jersey

RE John W. DuBose, N. Florida

TE William A. Fox Jr., Fellowship

**Class of 2007**

TE Ronald W. Dunton, North Texas

RE Pat Hodge, Calvary

RE Wm. H. (Bingy) Moore IV, Chesapeake

**Class of 2006**

TE Wayne C. Herring, Covenant

RE Joe A. Baker, Rocky Mtn

TE William (Billy) Joseph III, MS Valley

**Alternates**

RE Philip VanValkenburg, Missouri\*

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2010**

2 TEs and 1 RE

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2010**

TE Robert S. Hornick, Gulf Coast

RE Philip VanValkenburg, Missouri

TE Randall Lovelace, Metro New York

**Alternates**

TE Roger Wiles, Piedmont Triad

RE Walter Mahla, S. New England

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Robert S. Hornick:** *Gulf Coast.* M.Div., Reformed Theological Seminary; M.Ed., Pennsylvania State University; BS, Indiana University of Pennsylvania. Pastor, Warrington PC, Pensacola, FL. Associate Pastor, First PC, Gadsden, AL 3 years; Choir Director, Mt. Salus PC,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Clinton, MS, 3 years; Public school teacher, 9 years. Served two prior terms on GA Administrative Committee. Served as Moderator of Gulf Coast Presbytery and currently serves as Stated Clerk.

**TE Randall Lovelace:** *Metro New York.* M.Div., Covenant Seminary; BA, Wheaton College. Pastor Redeemer Church, Montclair, NJ, 5 years; Church planter, Montclair, NJ, 2001; Assistant Pastor, Evangelical Presbyterian Church in Cape Coral, FL, 4 years, Youth, College, and Adult education; Taught Bible at Providence Christian School. Involved in administration in Metro New York Presbytery.

**RE Walter Mahla:** *Southern New England.* MSEE, Purdue University; BSEE, Virginia Polytechnic Institute. Self-employed. Worked at Bell Laboratories in Holmdel, NJ beginning in 1983. Currently Stated Clerk of Presbytery and Clerk of Session of Trinity PC. Chaired building committee, active in small group ministry and other shepherding activities. Married 22 years.

**RE Philip VanValkenburg:** *Missouri.* MBA, University of Colorado; BS, Michigan State University. Director of Administration at Kirk of the Hills, St. Louis, MO. Led Outreach, Adult Nurture and Congregational ministry teams at Kirk of the Hills. Campus Crusade for Christ, 5 years; Monsanto Chemical, 17 years; Ernst & Young Consulting, 3 years; Oracle Consulting, 2 years. Married 30 years. Two adult children.

**TE Roger N. WILES:** *Piedmont Triad.* JD, Regent University College of Law and Government; MA, University of NC; BA, Elton University. Senior Pastor, Meadowview Reformed PC, Lexington, NC, since 2002. Ordained, Piedmont Triad Presbytery, 2002. Practiced law extensively in NC and SC. Served as CEO of large non-profit Christian organization. Married 35 years. Three children.

**COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS**

**A. Present Personnel:**

**Teaching Elders:**

**Ruling Elders:**

**Class of 2010**

TE H. Wallace Tinsley Jr., Fellowship

RE Ken Melton, North Georgia

RE William R. Stanway, Grace

APPENDIX J

**Class of 2009**

TE L. William Hesterberg, Illiana      Vacancy  
TE Michael C. Woodham, S. Florida

**Class of 2008**

TE Don K. Clements, Blue Ridge      RE Barron Caulfield Jr., Covenant  
RE Joseph Westerlund, Rocky Mtn

**Class of 2007**

TE John R. Lauber, Rocky Mtn      RE Casey Johnson, Calvary  
TE Richard W. Tyson, Philadelphia

**Class of 2006**

TE Robert W. Dekker, Gulf Coast      RE Bob Beasley, W. Carolina  
TE Dave W. Matthews, Evangel      RE Ross E. Cook, N. Georgia

**Alternates**

TE Jeffrey W. Godwin, Rocky Mountain\*      RE George Anderson,  
Chesapeake\*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2009**

1 RE

**Class of 2011**

2 TEs and 1 RE

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2009**

RE George Anderson, Chesapeake

**Class of 2011**

TE Stephen T. Estock, Missouri      RE Stephen M. Fox, SE Alabama  
TE Jeffery W. Godwin, C. Florida

**Alternates**

TE Marvin Padgett, Nashville      RE (FLOOR NOMINATION)

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**RE George G. Anderson:** *Chesapeake.* Manufacturers Representative. Served on GA Nominating Committee and on Committee of Commissioners

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

for Bills and Overtures and MNA. Convening Moderator of Chesapeake Presbytery. Chairman, Board of Directors of Chesapeake Seminary, 2000-2002. Served on board of Metro Maryland Youth for Christ. Has served as RE, Deacon and taught Sunday School over the years at Valley Presbyterian Church.

**TE Stephen T Estock:** *Missouri.* Ph.D. Candidate, Capella University; M. Div., Covenant Theological Seminary; B.A. Political Science, Rhodes College. Currently Associate Pastor of Kirk of the Hills PCA, St. Louis, serving as Pastor of Christian Education of this a 1300 member church. Served Covenant PCA in Montgomery, Alabama as Assistant Pastor 1995-1997, Associate Pastor 1997-1999, and Senior Pastor 1999-2002. Also served as an Intelligence Office in the USAF 1987-1991. Instructor at Birmingham Theological Seminary 1997-2001 and Visiting Instructor at Covenant Seminary 2002-present. Served on the following G.A. Committees: MTW; IAR, IRC, Bills and Overtures, Covenant Seminary, Covenant College, MNA.

**RE Stephen M. Fox:** *S.E. Alabama.* Graduate of the University of Alabama with a degree in marketing. Owner and President of Walker Printing Co. Moderator of 29<sup>th</sup> PCA General Assembly, 2001; presently serving as Chairman of Executive Committee and Treasurer of Great Commissions Publications; has served on the following G.A. Committees: three terms on CE&P Committee, two terms on the MNA Committee (Vice Chairman), and on the Administrative Committee. Has also served as Chairman of Administration of the G.A. Committee of Commissioners.

**TE Jeffery W. Godwin:** *Rocky Mountain.* M.Div., Reformed Theological Seminary, Orlando; BA, Covenant College. Currently Assistant Pastor of Youth at Village 7 PCA in Colorado Springs. Has served in Youth and Children's Ministry positions at Willow Creek Presbyterian Church (Winter Springs, FL), Covenant Presbyterian Church (Chattanooga, TN), and taught Youth Ministry courses as an Assistant Professor at Covenant College. Has served as a CE&P Youth Ministry Consultant and Advisor since 2000.

**TE Marvin Padgett:** *Nashville.* Editorial Director for P&R Publishing. Trustee of Covenant College 1997-2005; Trustee of Great Commission Publications since 1992 (currently President); Moderator of Nashville Presbytery, 2005; Vice-President, Editorial at Crossway Books, 1997-2005, Board member of Francis A. Schaeffer Foundation since 1992. Has served on numerous presbytery- and GA-level committees and agencies and was moderator of the Translation Oversight Committee for the English Standard Version.

**COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS**

**A. Present Personnel:**

***Teaching Elders:***

***Ruling Elders:***

**Class of 2009**

TE John K. Reeves, MS Valley

RE Terrill I. Elniff, W. Carolina

**Class of 2008**

TE Craig D. Childs, Piedmont Triad

Re John W. Weiss, SE Alabama

**Class of 2007**

TE Bryan Chapell, Illiana

RE E. J. Nusbaum, Rocky Mtn

**Class of 2006**

TE Larry C. Hoop, Iowa

RE David Yates, Missouri

**Alternates**

TE Morton H. Smith, W. Carolina\*

RE Daniel D. Hall, Fellowship\*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2010**

1 TE and 1 RE

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2010**

TE Morton H. Smith, W. Carolina

RE Dan Carrell, James River

**Alternates**

TE William “Bill” Lyle, N. Georgia

RE Daniel D. Hall, Fellowship

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**RE Dan Carrell:** *James River.* Law Degree from Stanford University; M.A. Oxford University (Rhodes Scholar); undergraduate degree from Davidson College. Has practiced law in Richmond, Virginia for over 30 years. Served on the CCB 2001-1005 (Chairman 2003-2005); chairman of Bills and Overtures, 2000; served twice as Moderator of James River Presbytery; has twice represented the James River Presbytery before the PCA Standing Judicial Commission; has attended the last 11 General Assemblies. Board

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

member of three evangelical organizations in Richmond; active as Ruling Elder, Trustee, and adult and children’s Sunday School teacher.

**RE Daniel D. Hall:** *Fellowship*. Attorney serving as the Prosecutor in the 16<sup>th</sup> Judicial Circuit in SC. Served on the CCB in the past and currently is an alternate. Served as moderator of Fellowship Presbytery.

**TE William “Bill” Lyle:** *North Georgia*. BA-University of Tennessee (85); M.Div., RTS (90). Sr. Pastor of Parkview Church, Lilburn, GA. Served on Standing Judicial Commission, 1 term; Vice-Chair of SJC for 2 years. Served on various commissions and judicial panels in presbytery dealing with constitutional issues. Served the past 3 years on the Strategic Planning Committee. Served on the GA Task Force dealing with “RAO” and *BCO* proposed changes. Good grasp of the PCA Constitution. PCA pastor for 17 years.

**TE Morton Smith:** *Western Carolina* BA, University of Michigan; BD, Columbia Theological Seminary; Th.D., Free Reformed University of Amsterdam; Graduate studies University of Michigan and Westminster Theological Seminary. Presently Professor at Greenville Presbyterian Seminary. Has served as a professor and guest lecturer at Westminster Seminary, Reformed Theological Seminary, Covenant Seminary, and Belhaven College. Served as Stated Clerk of the PCA General Assembly from 1973-1988; author of commentary on the PCA Book of Church Order and of numerous other publications. Has previously served on the CCB and the SJC.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE**

**A. Present Personnel:**

***Teaching Elders:***

***Ruling Elders:***

**Class of 2009**

TE Yong T. Jin, Korean Eastern  
TE Julius J. Kim, South Coast  
TE Michael N. Malone, C. Florida  
TE A. Randy Nabors, TN Valley  
TE Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW

RE Joel Belz, W. Carolina  
RE W. David Marshall, Blue Ridge

**Class of 2008**

TE J. Render Caines, TN Valley  
TE Charles E. Hill, C. Florida  
TE Michael L. Jones, Evangel  
TE Robert A. Petterson, Suncoast FL

RE Robert G. Avis, Missouri  
RE Stephen R. Nielson, N. Texas  
RE Timothy Pappas, S. Florida



**Class of 2007**

TE T. David Rountree, Calvary	RE Donald E. Rittler, Chesapeake
TE Lonnie W. Barnes, Central Carolina	RE Bruce C. Williams, Nashville
TE Arthur E. Scott, Palmetto	RE William J. Montgomery, N FL
	RE James Jolly, TN Valley

**Class of 2006**

TE Bruce R. Fiol, Suncoast Florida	RE Stephen Briggs, Metro NY*
TE Larry G. Mininger, OPC	RE Mark Good, Chesapeake
TE George W. Robertson, Missouri	RE Mark W. Harris, Ohio Valley
	RE J. Thomas Holton, Evangel

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2010**

7 members (TE or RE)

One may be from another NAPARC denomination

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2010**

TE Thomas C. VandenHeuvel, Gr. Lakes	RE Steve Briggs, Metro NY
	RE William P. Burdette, Suncoast FL
	RE David F. Byers, Evangel
	RE Charles R. Cox, Suncoast FL
	RE Duncan Highmark, Missouri
	RE Martin A. Moore, N. Georgia

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**RE Steve Briggs:** *Metro New York.* BA, Wake Forest Univ (77); PhD, Univ of TX (82). Provost and VP for Academic Affairs, the College of NJ (2000-present). Extensive academic and professorship background in five prior universities. Presented 25 scholarly essays, edited two books and many professional presentations. Extensive experience in local PCA churches, presbytery, and other Reformed educational institutions. Served on the Covenant College Board of Trustees (2002-2006). Committed to Reformed world-view and its application to the educational process and the development of thoughtful Christian minds.

**RE William R. Burdette:** *Suncoast Florida.* BS, Clemson University (77): Founding partner of C.O.O and co-owner Suncoast Contractors Supply, Inc. Ft. Myers, FL. (1985-present). Served as Deacon, SS Teacher, RE, Church Treasurer, Pulpit and Building Committees; on Parents Council of Covenant

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

College Supporter of Covenant College with prayers and finances. Proponent of Christian Education at all levels. Married since 1976. Two children both in Christian schools. Oldest daughter a senior at Covenant College.

**RE David F. Byers:** *Evangel.* Graduate of Briarwood Christian School (77); BA Univ. of AL at Birmingham; JD Cumberland School of Law (84); LLM (Taxation) New York Univ. (85). Managing Principal of Capital Strategies Group, Inc., Birmingham, AL (95-present). Greatly involved at Briarwood PC as Deacon, RE, Pulpit Committee Member, Executive Leadership Team. Member of AL State Textbook Committee (92); Served on AL State Board of (94-current) and as President of same (04). Public Affairs Research Council (03-present) AL State Bar Association (84-present); Married 25 years with 3 children.

**RE Charles R. Cox:** *Suncoast Florida.* Covenant College graduate, 1964; MBA, University of Tennessee at Chattanooga in 1966. Currently Chairman of Board of WRS Environmental since 2001 in Chattanooga. Served on the Covenant College Board from 1971-1981 and 2001-2004, served on the Covenant Committee of Commissioners in 2000, active in Covenant fund raising including chairing the Covenant Alumni Campaign from 1997-2003. Also served on Shannon Forest Christian School Board in Greenville, SC, for 12 years. His wife and one daughter also are graduates of Covenant College with another daughter attending there for two years.

**RE Duncan Highmark:** *Missouri.* Currently Executive Director of Twin Oaks PC in St. Louis since 2000. Prior to that worked in executive capacity for large corporations for 30 years.

**RE Martin A. Moore:** *North Georgia.* BBA in Accounting from Ohio University 1982. Also a CPA. Presently the CFO for Singer Worldwide, a manufacturer and distributor of Singer Sewing machines.

**TE Thomas C. Vandenheuvel:** *Great Lakes.* BA, Calvin College (58); M.Div., Calvin Sem. (61); DD Linda Vista Bible College & Seminary (78). Pastor and Church Planter of Covenant Presbyterian Church of Holland MI (96-present) after serving in the CRS (61-96). Presently serving as Director of Communication for World Reformed Fellowship. Served on Presbytery MNA Committee and current chair. Appointed to be MNA Evangelist and Pastor-at-Large for Great Lakes Presbytery. Served on Board of Trustees of WTS in Philadelphia and California. President of Board WTC for 6 of 12 years. Served on Board of Trustees of Dordt College. Served also on Board of

Holland Christian Schools. Former Editor of The Outlook magazine (1990-2001). Married 47 years and father of five children and fourteen grandchildren.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY**

**A. Present Personnel:**

***Teaching Elders:***

***Ruling Elders:***

**Class of 2009**

TE Raymond C. Ortlund Jr., Nashville  
TE William Spink Jr., Covenant

RE Robert B. Hayward Jr., Susq. V  
RE Jean Owens, SW Florida  
RE Frank Wicks, Missouri  
Vacancy

**Class of 2008**

TE Donald K. Furuto, Evangel  
TE Joseph V. Novenson, TN Valley  
Chesapeake

RE Bruce E. Breeding, N. Texas  
RE Richard P. Ellingsworth,  
  
RE Mark Ensio, Houston Metro  
RE John H. Wood, Evangel

**Class of 2007**

TE Robert K. Flayhart, Evangel  
TE David G. Sinclair Sr., Palmetto

RE Craig Stephenson, E. Carolina  
RE Carlo Hansen, Illiana  
RE William B. French, Missouri  
RE Walter Turner, Pittsburgh

**Class of 2006**

TE Michael A. Campbell, MS Valley  
TE Jung Kon (John) Suh, K. Central\*

RE Stephen Doty, W. Carolina  
RE Edward S. Harris, Missouri  
RE S. Fleetwood Maddox, C. GA\*  
RE Ron McNalley, North Texas\*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2009**

1 member

**Class of 2010**

6 members (TE or RE)

1 may be from another NAPARC denomination

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2009**

RE Paul Stoll, Chicago Metro

**Class of 2010**

TE Johathan P. Seda, Heritage

TE John Suh, Korean Central

RE Robert Hamby, Jr., Calvary

RE John H. Kramer, Missouri

RE S. Fleetwood Maddox, C. GA

RE Ronald McNalley, N. Texas

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**RE John H Kramer:** *Missouri.* Graduate, Washington University. Founder and Chairman, Cambridge Engineering. Ruling Elder, Kirk of the Hills with experience leading the boards of two Christian schools. Previously served on the CTS Board for 8 years and served in an advisory capacity this past year while undergoing his mandatory one year sabbatical. He has chaired the Development Committee of the Seminary and has been an invaluable advisor to the Seminary administration.

**RE Robert E. Hamby, Jr.:** *Calvary.* CPA, Volunteer Executive for non-profit, principally faith-based organizations, after retiring from executive corporate positions and accounting experience with KPMG Peat Marwick. Previously served two four-year terms on the Board of CTS 1997-2005. Oldest son, Rob, received his M.Div from CTS and has been serving for the past 6 years in RUF at Furman.

**RE S. Fleetwood Maddox:** *Central Georgia.* B.A., Mercer University; MD, Medical College of Georgia. Ophthalmologist with the Central Georgia Eye Institute. Ruling Elder, First PC, Macon, GA. Served on the Board of both the counseling center and the Covenant Adoption Service (FPC), and has participated in several medical missions to Jamaica. Currently serves as the chairs of the Development Committee for CTS, and has served diligently as a representative of the Seminary among Georgia presbyteries.

**RE Ronald McNalley:** *North Texas.* Founder, Employee Benefit Resources, Inc., a Dallas-based benefit brokerage and consulting firm, where he serves as President. In his presbytery he has served on the Nominating Committee and Ministerial Relations Committee, and is currently completing his sixth term on the Theological Exams Committee. He has served on the Board of Trustees of CTS since 2002 where he has worked to promote CTS both in the local church and in the North Texas Presbytery.

**TE Jonathan P. Seda:** *Heritage*. Graduate, Houghton College; M.Div., Biblical Theological Seminary; D.Min., CTS. Currently Senior Pastor at Grace PC in Dover DE. During 2004 and 2005 worked in conjunction with CTS on several conferences and has also given Commencement Address at the Seminary. His oldest daughter and her husband both graduated from Covenant in 2005.

**TE Jung Kon Suh:** *Korean Central*. BA in Economics, Sung Kyun Kwan Univ.; MBA, Univ. of GA; M.Div., Covenant Seminary. Senior Pastor, Korean PC of St Louis. Served for the last five years as a member of the presbytery's Candidates and Credentials Committee, and as the presbytery Moderator for the past two years. Pastor and counselor in a typical Korean immigrant church, and supervisor of numerous seminary students, he has worked for cultural inclusivity in the global proclamation of the Gospel.

**RE Paul Stoll:** *Chicago Metro*. B.S. in Engineering, LeTourneau. President of Armin Tool & Manufacturing. RE at Westminster PC, Elgin, IL, and has served on the board of Cono Christian School. Mr. Stoll has been on the Advisory Board of CTS since 1997.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION**

**A. Present Personnel:**

***Teaching Elders:***

***Ruling Elders:***

**Class of 2009**

RE John N. Albritton Jr., SE AL  
RE Donald B. Blackburn Sr., C. GA  
RE Ronald A. Kohlin, Gulf Coast

**Class of 2008**

TE David Clelland, North Texas      RE Willis L. Frazer, Covenant

**Class of 2007**

RE C. Eugene McRoberts Jr., MS Valley  
RE Jerry Sackberger, Missouri  
DE David Pendery, Ohio Valley

**Class of 2006**

TE Walter (Jerry) Schriver, N. Georgia\* RE Thomas R. Park, Gulf Coast\*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2010**

2 members (TE, RE or DE)

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2010**

TE Steven D. Froehlich, NY State      RE Thomas R. Park, Gulf Coast

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Steven D. Froelich:** *New York State.* B.A., Bob Jones University; M.Div., Reformed Theological Seminary, Jackson, MS. Organizing Pastor/Minister at New Life PC in Ithaca NY. Formerly Admissions Director/Executive VP at RTS, he more recently has been involved in donor development to support the New Life church plant, as well as a successful daughter church plant in Rochester NY. He serves on the Board of Chestertown House: a center for Christian Studies at Cornell University, as well as chairing the Charitable Lead Trust committee of the PCA Foundation.

**RE Thomas R. Park:** *Gulf Coast.* Motivator and leadership consultant. BA in psychology, M.Ed., and Ph.D. in Counseling. Director of Athletics/Professor of Sports Management at Liberty University (2005). His career spans USMC, university and college coaching/ teaching, state government, business, charity and entrepreneurialism. From 1982-2003 he was VP for Morgan Stanley in Tallahassee, where his six-person professional practice exceeded \$125 million and 1600 clients. Since 2003, Dr Park served as a leadership consultant to sports industries and has served on the PCA National Foundation Board of Directors.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF  
RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.**

A. Present Personnel:

**Teaching Elder:**

**Ruling Elder:**

**Class of 2009**

RE Gary D. Campbell, Missouri

RE Glen Fogle, Heartland

RE C. Frederick Muhl, Chesapeake

**Class of 2008**

TE Robert T. Clarke III, Covenant

Vacancy

RE Carl A. Margenau, S. Florida

APPENDIX J

**Class of 2007**

RE Albert Christman, Louisiana  
RE John Mardirosian, New Jersey  
RE William H. (Rock) Brockman, Potomac

**Class of 2006**

RE Thomas W. Harris Jr., Evangel  
RE Thomas J. Stein Sr., Ohio Valley  
RE Mark Miller, Evangel\*

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2008**

1 Member

**Class of 2010**

3 Members (TE, RE, or DE)

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2008**

TE Craig L. Branson, S. Florida

**Class of 2010**

RE Edwin C. Eckles, Jr., Sav. Riv  
DE Mark A. Jaudes, N. Texas  
RE Mark Miller, Evangel

**D. Biographical Sketches**

**TE Craig L. Branson:** *Southern Florida.* Executive Pastor, Old Cutler Church, Miami. M.A., Belhaven College; M.Div., RTS/Jackson. Vocational experience: Sales of refrigeration and air conditioning equipment; Mutual of Omaha sales of life and disability products. Has served as a deacon, ruling elder, church planter, and senior pastor. Has also served on the following presbytery committees: Credentials, Minister and Church Relations, Missions and Administration.

**RE Edwin C. Eckles, Jr.:** *Savannah River.* Client advisor, Sun Trust Bank, Ruling Elder in First Church, Augusta, GA, Treasurer of presbytery. B. of Bus. Admin., Georgia Southern. Training in all aspects of financial services, including sales and investment training and credit skills. Current position in private wealth management allows him to manage the global financial picture of affluent clients, including all levels of credit, deposits, life insurance and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

investments. Chairman of church administrative team which oversees personnel, facilities, finance, training and election of church officers, and denominational business. Believes his gifts are in the area of administration, specifically finance, planning and attention to details.

**DE Mark A. Jaudes:** *North Texas.* Works in the area of insurance and financial services. Deacon in Park Cities Church, Dallas. B.A., Southern Methodist Univ; J.D., Univ. of Missouri. Board member of Dallas Estate Planning Council, advisory member of The Dallas Foundation and Presbyterian Hospital Foundation. President and past board member of Dallas chapter of CLU and ChFC. Licensed insurance counselor. Life agent Texas, New Mexico and Colorado.

**RE Mark H. Miller:** *Evangel.* Ruling Elder in Covenant Church, Birmingham. Works in the area of investment management. Has served as deacon, ruling elder and trustee at Covenant. Has taught SS classes on “What God’s Word Says About Money” and the specifics of Christian stewardship. Has led several small groups on biblical financial concepts using Crown Ministries material, which included a 12-week study of the biblical principles of ownership, giving, tithing, saving and investing. Works with individuals, small companies and Christian charities managing funds for conservative growth and income.

**COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS**

**A. Present Personnel:**

***Teaching Elders:***

***Ruling Elders:***

**Class of 2008**

TE Lewis Albert Ruff Jr., N. California RE L. Stanley Jenkins, Pittsburgh

**Class of 2007**

TE Paul R. Gilchrist, TN Valley RE James D. Walters Jr., Calvary

**Class of 2006**

TE Derek W. H. Thomas, MS Valley RE Robert B. Ashlock, TN Valley

**Alternates**

TE J. Alan Carter, Evangel\* RE Donald L. Rickard, SE Alabama\*

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)



**B. To be Elected:**

**Class of 2009**

1 TE and 1 RE

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2009**

TE J. Alan Carter, Evangel

RE Christopher Menges, Susq. V

**Alternates**

TE Craig R. Higgins, Metro NY

RE Donald L. Rickard, SE AL

**Biographical Sketches:**

**TE J. Alan Carter:** *Evangel.* Pastor, Faith Church, Birmingham, since 1986. Adjunct faculty member, Beeson Divinity School. B.S., Miss. State Univ.; M.Div. and M.C.E. from RTS/Jackson; M.A. in humanities from Western Kentucky Univ.; Ph.D. in philosophy, Notre Dame. Extensive personal and ministry experience across denominational lines. Prior member of GA CEP permanent committee. Prior board member of Great Commission Publications. Prior presbytery moderator and member of presbytery CE committee; currently member of Pastoral Care Committee and Ala. Joint Committee on Campus Work (10+ years), having served as chairman for much of that time.

**TE Craig R. Higgins:** *Metro New York.* Sr. Pastor, Trinity Presbyterian, Rye, NY (Metro NY). Seventeen years as TE in PCA. M.Div., WTS 1989; D.Min., 2005, Trinity Episcopal School for Ministry, Pittsburgh (Thesis: *Baptismal Theology Among Ministerial Candidates in the PCA*). Member of WTS Board. During seminary, he was youth director at Korean United Church, Philadelphia. RUF minister 1989-94 (GA Southern Univ.). Planted Trinity Church in 1994. Stated Clerk of Presbytery 1997-99. Served one previous term on IRC. Active member of World Reformed Fellowship. Published article in *Reformation & Revival Journal*: “*Christian: An Evangelical and Catholic Definition.*”

**RE Christopher Menges:** *Susquehanna Valley.* Attorney with practice emphasizing family law. Ruling Elder, Providence Church, York, PA, since 1988. B.A. in government, Franklin and Marshall College; J.D., Univ. of Baltimore School of Law. Prior moderator of presbytery and a member of various presbytery committees, including Interchurch Relations. Has served on the boards of several Christian ministries, including York Rescue Mission,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Human Life Services of York, Christian Counseling Associates and Lancaster Bible College. Member of the Christian Legal Society. Admitted to practice before the U.S. Supreme Court since 1996.

**RE Donald L. Rickard:** *Southeast Alabama.* Trinity Presbyterian, Montgomery, AL (SE Alabama). B.A. in Theology, Cedarville University, 1981; M.A. in Educational Policy and Leadership, Ohio State, 1984; Ph.D. work in Educational Administration, Michigan State. Currently Chair of Admin Committee, SE AL Presbytery. Grew up in the General Association of Regular Baptist Churches and came into the PCA under the ministry of TE Petros Roukas. Vice-President of Brewbaker Motors, Inc.

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA**

**A. Present Personnel:**

***Teaching Elders:***

***Ruling Elders:***

**Class of 2010**

TE Reddit Andrews III, Northern California RE Thomas E. Newton, SE AL  
TE Glenn N. McDowell, Philadelphia

**Class of 2009**

TE R. Daniel (Dan) King, C. Carolina RE Eugene K. (Gene) Betts, Sav.R  
RE Frank A. Griffith, Calvary

**Class of 2008**

TE Donald H. Ward Jr., Blue Ridge RE Don Breazeale, MS Valley  
TE Philip D. Douglass, Missouri

**Class of 2007**

TE Braden E. Taylor, Evangel RE John W. Jardine Jr., Heritage  
RE John Ewing, Suncoast Florida

**Class of 2006**

TE Bruce R. Finn, Philadelphia RE John P. Durie, Houston Metro  
TE Thurman L. Williams, Chesapeake RE Erroll (Chip) Fellers, TN Valley

**Alternates**

TE William P. Laxton, Calvary\* RE Robert E. Morrison, Potomac\*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2011**  
1 TE and 2 REs

**Alternates**  
1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2011**  
TE Frank M. Barker, Evangel RE Marcos T. Dias, S. New England  
RE Robert E. Morrison, Potomac

**Alternates**  
TE Doug Domin, N. New England RE Michael A. Russell, Evangel

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Frank Barker:** *Evangel* Pastor emeritus, Briarwood Presbyterian, Birmingham, AL). BS, Auburn 1953; ThM, Columbia Theological Seminary 1960; DD RTS 1988. Pastored Briarwood from 1960-1999. Author of several books: *A Living Hope, Encounters with Jesus and First Timothy*.

**RE Marcos Dias:** *Southern New England*. Christ the King Presbyterian, Cambridge, MA. Originally from Brazil and has been in USA for 18 years. RE for 10 years in a multi-cultural church. BA in Accounting and owner of used car lot in Fall River, MA. Married for 22 years.

**TE Doug Domin:** *Northern New England*. Pastor, First Presbyterian, Concord, NH (Northern New England). BA in Criminal Justice, Florida Atlantic Univ, 1981; M.Div., RTS Jackson, 1985. Churches served: assistant pastor First Presbyterian, Yazoo City, MS 1986-87; assistant pastor Old Cutler Presbyterian, Miami 1987-88; associate pastor New Covenant Presbyterian, Aiken SC 1988-96; associate pastor Grace Presbyterian, Laconia, NH 1996-2001; organizing pastor First Presbyterian, Concord, 1996-2001. Member and previous chair of N. NE MNA committee. Has attended numerous MNA sponsored training seminars. His church currently has a TE church planter on staff. He demonstrated the ability to successfully plant a church in the challenging New England region.

**RE Robert Morrison:** *Potomac*. BS, Architectural Engineering, Univ. of Colorado, 1950. RE for 36 years (RPCES 1970-82 and PCA since 1982). Active involvement in four successful church plants, including a Hispanic church. Presbytery MNA Committee (1975-85 & 2004-present). Covenant Seminary Advisory Board. Young Life Board of Directors. MNA Advisory

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Board (2004-present). Experience with construction and architectural firms. Retired businessman and real estate developer. Presently, President of HIS (In His Service, Inc) a non-profit whose purpose is to enable Christian organizations that build character in youth. Volunteer grant writer for Capernaum Partnership, Young Life's ministry to teens with special needs, and YoungLives, Young Life's ministry to unwed teenage mothers.

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD**

**A. Present Personnel:**

***Teaching Elders:***

***Ruling Elders:***

**Class of 2010**

TE Rodney W. Whited, North Florida` RE Paul E. Johnson, SE AL  
RE Hugh S. Potts Jr., MS Valley

**Class of 2009**

TE J. Edward Norton, Covenant RE Keith R. Bucklen, Susq. V  
TE James O. Brown Jr., Heritage

**Class of 2008**

TE Joseph L. Creech, Central Florida RE Ronald Pohl, Missouri  
RE Jay W. MacMoran, Philadelphia

**Class of 2007**

TE S. Michael Preg Jr., New York State RE Donald C. Barnes, Gulf Coast  
TE Randolph Q. Smith, Calvary

**Class of 2006**

TE William G. Hay, Evangel RE L. B. (Pete) Austin III, TN Valley  
TE M. Scott Sherman, North Georgia RE John Vanderveld, N. Texas

**Alternates**

TE Patrick J. Womack, Central Carolina\* RE W. Douglas Haskew,  
Evangel\*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2011**

2 TEs, 1 RE

**Alternates**

1TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2011**

TE Shelton P. Sanford, Fellowship RE Robert V. Massengill, Grace  
 TE Patrick J. Womack, C. Carolina

**Alternates**

TE Allan M. Barth, Metro NY RE Douglas Haskew, Evangel

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Allan M. Barth:** *Metro New York.* European Coordinator for Church Planting with Redeemer New York's church-planting center. Served prior full term with the MTW Committee (2 years ago). Beyond supervising/coaching/mentoring church planters in the five boroughs of New York City, his work in Europe involves helping nationals plant center-city churches in major cities such as Budapest, London, Belfast, Glasgow, Brussels, Berlin, four cities in the Netherlands, and a new work in Dakar. Has served as Moderator of the Metropolitan New York Presbytery, and in his 23 years of ordained ministry has planted four PCA churches in various parts of the United States. He and his wife, Rene, have 3 adult children and 3 grandchildren.

**RE Douglas Haskew:** *Evangel.* Ruling Elder at Briarwood PC, Birmingham, AL. Previously served terms on PCA Retirement & Benefits Committee (two years as Chairman), Administration Committee, PCA Foundation, Mission to North America, and the Theological Examining Committee. Prior moderator, Evangel presbytery, and through the years has served on all the committees of presbytery. Graduate of Birmingham Theological Seminary (MRE degree) and currently a member of the Board, and Chairman of its Financial Committee. Retired as Administrative Vice President from Torchmark Corp (insurance/finance) and is licensed by the Securities and Exchange Commission and the National Association of Securities Dealers as a registered representative and financial planner.

**RE Robert V. Massengill:** *Grace.* Ruling Elder (25 years+) at Faith PC, Brookhaven, MS. Two prior terms on MTW Committee, and presently serves as one of its advisors. He and his wife, Carol, have taken missions trips to Malawi, Kyrgyzstan, Mexico, and Ukraine. Actively involved in the fundraising effort for the restoration of the church building in Odessa. Currently serves as the Secretary of the Board of African Bible College, and as the Mayor of the City of Brookhaven, MS.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**TE Shelton P. Sanford:** *Fellowship.* Sr. Pastor, Westminster PC, Rock Hill, SC. Former Chairman who has served three prior terms and currently serves as an advisor to the MTW Committee. An active supporter of MTW since its beginning, he has taken numerous trips to the mission field to encourage missionaries, and currently serves on the Board of Christ's College in Taipei, Taiwan. He has spoken at missions conferences across the denomination and continues to serve as requested by coordinators and/or other staff from MTW.

**TE Patrick J. Womack:** *Central Carolina.* Pastor of Carolina PC, Locust, NC since 1996. Has just finished a term as an alternate on the MTW Committee. Attended all General Assemblies since 1993 and served on various committees of commissioners. The church he pastors currently supports 47 missionary teams in 26 countries on 5 continents, fully funds Partnership Share for MTW and other PCA Committees/Agencies, and sends out short-term mission teams each year. Has personally participated in/led teams to Eastern & Western Europe, the UK, and Central & South America. Has preached in missions conferences in North and South Carolina. Served as the Moderator for Central Carolina Presbytery in 2002 and on/chaired various presbytery committees/commissions.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN**

**A. Present Personnel:**

***Teaching Elders:***

***Ruling Elders:***

**Class of 2010**

RE John P. Anderson, Evangel  
RE Pat Underhill, Piedmont Triad

**Class of 2009**

RE Kim D. Conner, Calvary  
RE Stephen Morris, MS Valley

**Class of 2008**

TE Hubert C. Stewart, Evangel  
TE M. Wilson Smith, N. Georgia

**Class of 2007**

TE John R. Furman, Blue Ridge  
TE J. Paul Poynor III, Palmetto

**Class of 2006**

RE Eugene H. Friedline, James River  
RE James A. Holcomb, W. Carolina

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2011**

2 members (either TE or RE)

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2010**

TE Alfred W. Bennett Jr., SE Alabama RE James De Ruiter, S. Florida

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Alfred W. Bennett, Jr.:** *Southeast Alabama.* Currently without a call. Past member and president of the Ridge Haven Board, also a regular speaker at Ridge Haven.

**RE James L. De Ruiter:** *Southern Florida.* Has served as an elder at Kendall Presbyterian Church, Miami, FL for nearly 20 years. Resides at Ridge Haven six months per year. Served on the board of Westminster Christian School in Miami for many years, as president of same for two years. Retired after 36 years of owning and running his own business.

**COMMITTEE ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES**

**A. Present Personnel:**

***Teaching Elders:***

***Ruling Elders:***

**Class of 2010**

TE Samuel L. Downing, Rocky Mtn RE Hugh Frazer Jr., SE Alabama  
TE John A. Gess, Fellowship

**Class of 2009**

TE Melvin L. Sensenig, Susq. Valley RE Thomas C. Bain Jr., N. Texas  
RE Greg Triplett, North Georgia

**Class of 2008**

TE R. Stephen Malone Jr., Evangel RE William H. Porter, Blue Ridge  
TE Rodney A. Culbertson Jr., Southwest Florida

**Class of 2007**

TE Philip S. Kruis, Southwest RE Charles A. Duggan III, C. GA  
RE Melton L. Duncan, Calvary

**Class of 2006**

TE Matthew C. Brown, Metro NY RE J. David Woodard, Calvary  
TE Jonathan D. Inman, Western Carolina RE John J. Marshall, Sav. R

**Alternates**

TE Leland J. Howell, James River\* RE Donald Guthrie, Missouri\*

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2011**

1 TE and 2 REs

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2011**

TE Jack Howell, James River

RE Howard Q. Davis, Jr., Covenant

RE Donald Guthrie, Missouri

**Alternates**

TE Anthony Phelps, S. New England

RE Timothy Harden, III, C. GA

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**RE Howard Q. Davis, Jr.:** *Covenant*. Ruling Elder at First Presbyterian Church of Indianola, MS, serving as moderator several times. Served as Moderator of the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly. Has served on the MNA Committee, Administrative Committee, and the Board of Directors for the PCA. While on the MNA Committee, served on the RUM subcommittee. A third generation attorney who has also served in several judgeships, including the Fourth Circuit Court District of Mississippi.

**RE Donald Guthrie:** *Missouri*. Ed.D, Univ. of Georgia; M.Div., Trinity Evangelical Divinity School; B.A., Grove City College. V.P. for Academics and Assoc. Prof. of Christian Ed. at Covenant Seminary. Served with the Coalition for Christian Outreach, 1985-97. Serves on the adult nurture team of Kirk of the Hills and on the Reformed Campus Fellowship subcommittee. He is a published author and frequent conference speaker. Served as an alternate on this committee last year.

**RE: Timothy Harden III:** *Central Georgia*. Serves as an elder at Grace Community Church in Macon, GA (2003-present). Prior to his service at Grace Community Church, Mr. Harden served as a deacon and then as an elder at First Presbyterian Church, Macon GA. (1990-2002). Mr. Harden is actively involved in various youth and collegiate ministries in Macon, both as a teacher and as a mentor. He has assisted the RUF ministry at Mercer College since 1993 and has been a volunteer leader with Young Life since 1977. In 1997, Mr. Harden Co-Founded RYF (Reformed Youth Fellowship) in Macon, GA. Mr. Harden is an Attorney in three different firms in and around Macon, GA.



**TE Jack Howell:** *James River.* Senior Pastor, Trinity Presbyterian Church, Norfolk, VA. Was involved with his wife in the first years of RUF at Vanderbilt University. Formed and chaired the RUF subcommittee of James River’s MNA committee which helped with the foundation of RUF chapters on five Virginia campuses in five years. Has been invested in raising funds, recruiting and interviewing potential campus staff, and in the care of interns.

**TE Anthony Phelps:** *Southern New England.* Organizing Pastor, Christ our Hope Presbyterian Church (mission), Wakefield, RI. M.Div., Gordon Conwell Theological Seminary. Serves on the Missions Team of the Southern New England Presbytery which oversees two presbytery affiliated RUF chapters (University of Connecticut and Trinity College in Hartford, CT) and supports three church affiliated RUF chapters (Harvard, Yale, Brown/Rhode Island School of Design).

**STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION**

**A. Present Personnel:**

**Teaching Elders:**

**Ruling Elders:**

**Class of 2009**

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Rocky Mtn	RE Marvin C. Culbertson Jr., N. Texas
TE Paul B. Fowler, Ascension	RE Thomas F. Leopard, Evangel
TE John M. McArthur Jr., Fellowship	RE W. Jack Williamson, SE AL

**Class of 2008**

TE Stephen M. Clark, Potomac	RE Perry Denniston, Susq. V
TE William W. Harrell Jr., James River	RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk, Ascension
TE Michael F. Ross, MS Valley	RE John Tolson, North Florida

**Class of 2007**

TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Chesapeake	RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Grace
TE Michael M. Rico, Siouxlands	RE Terry L. Jones, Missouri
TE Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior	RE Steven T. O’Ban, Pacific NW

**Class of 2006**

TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Piedmont Triad*	RE J. Howard Donahoe, C. Carolina*
TE G. Dewey Roberts, Gulf Coast*	RE J. Grant McCabe, Philadelphia*
TE Charles E. McGowan, Nashville*	RE John B. White Jr., N. Georgia*

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2010**

3 TEs and 3 REs

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2010**

TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Piedmont Triad RE Howie Donahoe, C. Carolina  
TE Alton Craig Chapman, Metro NY RE J. Grant McCabe, Phila. Metro W  
TE Charles E. McGowan, Nashville RE John B. White, Jr., N. Georgia

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Howell A. Burkhalter:** *Piedmont Triad.* Organizing Pastor, Summer Oaks PC, Greensboro, NC. (2003-present). B.A. and J.D., Wake Forest; MATS RTS-Charlotte. Current chairman of the GA Nominating Committee and has served multiple terms as a commissioner to the Bills and Overtures Committee and the MNA Committee. Prior moderator of the Central Carolina and Piedmont Triad Presbyteries. Piedmont Triad co-ordinator (2000-2003), Executive pastor at Redeemer PC, Winston-Salem, NC (1997-2000), ruling elder at Redeemer, W-S, (1990-2000). Attorney with state and federal litigation practice (1991-97). Current member of SJC.

**TE Alton “Craig” Chapman:** *Metro New York.* Associate Pastor, Trinity PC, Rye, NY. (2003-present). M.Div., Westminster Th. Sem –Dallas. Served at GA on the committees of commissioners (Bills and Overtures; RUF). Has served on the presbytery Campus Ministry Committee overseeing the RUF start at St. John’s University in New York City and currently serves on a commission overseeing two church plant projects in Brooklyn and Westchester County. Served at Park Cities PC in Dallas, TX from 1990-2002 in the World Mission Department and as the Director of Single Adults. Prior to 1990, was a third generation litigation attorney in Dallas.

**RE Howie Donahoe:** *Central Carolina.* Ruling Elder at Christ Covenant in Charlotte, NC, (1999-present). Has served presbyteries as Moderator, Chairman of the Candidate and Credentials Committee and on the Judicial Commission (*Pittsburgh and Central Carolina*). On the GA level, he has served on the Nomination Committee, SJC (1998-2002 and 2002-2006) and was the chairman of the Host Committee, Charlotte GA, 2003. Graduate of the US Air Force Academy, MA in Aviation Technology, Arizona State University. US Airways pilot. Current member of the SJC.

**RE J. Grant McCabe:** *Philadelphia Metro West.* Ruling Elder, Proclamation PC, Bryn Mawr, PA. Has served two consecutive terms on the SJC. Prior to serving on the SJC, he served two terms on the committee for Review of the Presbytery Records. Retired lawyer and prior Fellow of the

American College of Trial Lawyers who tried many civil cases in both state and federal courts. Currently, he serves as an arbitrator for the New York Stock Exchange and the National Association of Securities Dealers. Current member of the SJC.

**TE Charles E. McGowan:** *Nashville.* Past Moderator of the General Assembly (1996), chair of the MTW Committee (GA) and a long-time member of the SJC (Vice Chair). An ordained TE for 40 years having served churches in Georgia, Alabama, and Tennessee. During those years, he served his presbyteries as moderator and on various committees. Currently, he is President of The Operation Andrew Group in Nashville, Tennessee. Current member of the SJC.

**RE John B. White:** *North Georgia.* Ruling elder at Westminster PCA, Atlanta. Prior Moderator of the General Assembly (1989). Assistant parliamentarian of the GA for 14 years. Extensive service on the SJC and has served as one of its officers. He has served on the MNA Committee and several special committees of the GA. He is very active in his presbytery and a number of other organizations. He has retired as an executive from a large soft drink company. Current member of the SJC

**THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE**

**A. Present Personnel:**

***Teaching Elders:***

***Ruling Elders:***

**Class of 2008**

TE Clarence Dewitt Agan III, Calvary

**Class of 2007**

TE Stuart B. Latimer Jr., Nashville RE Charles Waldron, Missouri

**Class of 2006**

TE Michael D. Bolus, Fellowship RE Fredrick T. Greco, Great Lakes

**Alternates**

TE Michael W. Honeycutt, Evangel\*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2008**

1 RE

**Class of 2009**

1 TE and 1 RE

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2008**

RE Charles D. Dykes, MS Valley

**Class of 2009**

TE Michael W. Honeycutt, Evangel RE William D. Cranford, Fellowship

**Alternates**

TE Richard Lints, S. New England RE Elbert Mullis, Jr., Evangel

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**RE William D. Cranford, Jr.:** *Fellowship.* Ruling Elder at Westminster PC, Rock Hill, SC. Serves on the Membership and Examination Committee of Fellowship Presbytery, the Lay Advisory Council of the Charlotte Campus of RTS, and the Candidates and Interns Committee of Westminster PC. Dentist in private practice. Has studied at RTS and previously served two terms on the Theological Examining Committee, including service as Chairman.

**RE Charles D. Dykes:** *MS Valley.* Ruling Elder since 1980, currently serving on the Session of St. Paul PC in Jackson. Past and present service on the Credentials Committee of Mississippi Valley Presbytery. Joined the PCA at the age of 34 after reading Machen and Warfield. He reads extensively and studies Christian doctrine, theology and life. He worked in the chemical industry in technical and sales for over 40 years and is now retired. His pastor recommends him as the most theologically informed man he knows without a seminary degree.

**TE Michael W. Honeycutt:** *Evangel.* Senior Pastor, Southwood PC, Huntsville, AL. Is the present TE Alternate on this committee. Doctor of Philosophy in Ecclesiastical History, University of Edinburgh, New College, in 2002; M.Div., Covenant Seminary in 1993, *summa cum laude.* Received the J. Oliver Buswell, Jr. Theology Award from CTS in 1993. Chaired Evangel Presbytery's Examination Committee from 2003 through 2005.

**TE Richard Lints:** *Southern New England.* Professor of Systematic and Philosophical Theology, Gordon-Conwell TS since 1986. PhD, University of Notre Dame (Philosophy) in 1983; A.M. from University of Chicago

(Theology) in 1984; B.A., Westminster College (Philosophy/Religion) in 1978. Served his presbytery as Chair, Committee on Church Visitation from 1990-1993 and Chair, Candidates/Credentials Committee from 1996-2003. He has written several books including, *Personal Identity in Theological Perspective* (Eerdmans, 2006).

**RE Elbert N. Mullis, Jr.:** *Evangel.* Ruling Elder, Briarwood PC in Birmingham, AL. Has served as Chairman of the Leadership Team and of the Nominating Committee for Briarwood. Was a Deacon and served as Chairman of the Diaconate. Serves on the Candidates and Credentials Committee of his presbytery. Retired as Executive Vice-President of Coca-Cola Bottling Company United. Has an MRE from Birmingham Theological Seminary and is a Sunday School teacher and Certified Public Accountant and Certified Financial Planner.

## APPENDIX K

### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC. REPORT TO THE THIRTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The PCA Foundation is pleased to report that, by God's grace, the PCA Foundation's ministry thrived during 2005. We are pleased and excited to see how the Lord continues to bless work of the PCA Foundation.

Total gifts to the PCA Foundation during 2005 were \$11.5 million, the highest amount ever achieved in one year. Also, total PCA Foundation assets reached \$40.1 million as of December 31, 2005, a new record.

The PCA Foundation distributed, or granted to ministry, \$6.1 million during 2005. Distributions to PCA churches were \$2.9 million, distributions to PCA Committees and Agencies were \$1.1 million, and distributions to other Christian ministries were \$2.1 million.

We continue to look for opportunities to work with PCA churches and their members, and are desirous of helping individuals and their families fulfill their stewardship responsibilities and carry out their charitable desires.

The 2005 distributions (grants) to ministry by the PCA Foundation were as follows:

Mission to the World	\$212,000
Mission to North America	74,000
Christian Education and Publications	31,000
Administrative Committee	28,000
RBI-Ministerial Relief	28,000
Reformed University Ministries	39,000
Covenant College	94,000
Covenant Theological Seminary	390,000
PCA Foundation	153,000
Ridge Haven	<u>3,000</u>
<i>Total Committees &amp; Agencies</i>	1,052,000
PCA Churches	2,923,000
Other Christian Ministries	<u>2,127,000</u>
<i>Total</i>	<u>\$6,102,000</u>

As mentioned, the PCA Foundation's total assets reached \$40.1 million by the end of 2005. It is important to note that, while growth in total assets is desirable, it does not tell the whole story about what the Foundation does and accomplishes in its ministry. Much of what we do results in gifts coming into the Foundation and going right back out as distributions to ministries within a relatively short period of time — often within the same or the following year. Therefore, the PCA Foundation may realize significant amounts as both gifts and distributions in a given year, yet it may not experience a substantial change in total assets.

Throughout 2005, the PCA Foundation continued to market the Designated Funds for churches, presbyteries, and other ministries. We believe that they will be used by more churches, presbyteries, and ministries as the value and benefits of this service become known to them. By setting up a Designated Fund with the Foundation, a church, presbytery or ministry specifies the intended use of the Fund and controls distributions from it. The PCA Foundation invests and administrates the Fund, and can accept various types of gifts to it, such as stocks, mutual funds, land, etc.

The PCA Foundation plans to continue intentional marketing to and servicing of individuals and families, churches, presbyteries, and ministries, as well as provide services to PCA Committees and Agencies whenever possible.

The PCA Foundation is self-supported. It does not participate in the PCA's Partnership Shares Program, nor does it rely on the financial support of churches to help underwrite its operating budget. Rather, its operations are funded primarily by fees and earnings on accounts, and by some charitable contributions from a small number of individuals and families, including current and former PCA Foundation Board Members.

Because the main focus of the PCA Foundation is not on raising funds for its own operations, or for any other particular ministry, it has a unique opportunity and niche within the PCA. Our ministry is providing services and financial vehicles to help Christians carry out their stewardship responsibilities and charitable desires, as well as offering services and financial vehicles to churches, presbyteries and other ministries. The PCA Foundation is "donor driven," which means that we work on the donor's agenda, not our own. We provide charitable services to individuals without pressuring them to give to the PCA Foundation for its own operations, or to any other particular ministry. The result is that more funding is available for Kingdom building.

The PCA Foundation will continue to strive to effectively meet the needs of its present and future donors, as well as the PCA: its churches, presbyteries, Committees, and Agencies. By God's grace, the PCA Foundation will be able to do so.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

We ask that you continue to pray for the Board and Staff of the Foundation as they seek to continue leading the PCA Foundation successfully into the future.

**Recommendations:**

1. That the financial audit for the PCA Foundation, Inc., for the calendar year ended December 31, 2005, by Capin Crouse, LLP be received.
2. That the General Assembly approve the proposed 2007 Budget of the PCA Foundation, Inc.
3. That the Minutes of Board meetings of March 3, 2006 and August 5, 2005 be approved.

Respectfully Submitted,  
Randel N. Stair, President

**Attachment**  
**PCA FOUNDATION**  
**PLANNED GIVING REPORT**

**January 1, 2005, through December 31, 2005**

New Gifts "IN"	\$11,513,023
Total Distributions Made	\$ 6,102,015

Distributions Made:	<u>Amount</u>	<u>%</u>
Total C&A	\$1,052,179	17.2%
PCA Churches	<u>2,923,034</u>	<u>47.9%</u>
TOTAL PCA	3,975,213	65.1%
Other Christian	<u>2,126,802</u>	<u>34.9%</u>
TOTAL 2005	<u>\$ 6,102,015</u>	<u>100.0%</u>

**Pre J&R through December 2005**

New Gifts "IN"	\$102,800,296
Total Distributions Made	\$ 65,150,635

Distributions Made:	<u>Amount</u>	<u>%</u>
Total C&A	\$ 20,183,281	31.0%
PCA Churches	<u>27,787,267</u>	<u>42.6%</u>
TOTAL PCA	47,970,548	73.6%
Other Christian	<u>17,180,087</u>	<u>26.4%</u>
TOTAL Pre J&R – December 2005	<u>\$ 65,150,635</u>	<u>100.0%</u>



## APPENDIX L

### REPORT OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC. TO THE THIRTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

#### Statement of Purpose

*The purpose of the Board of Directors of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc., is to glorify God through serving His servants who minister in the Church by offering financial products to provide for the health and welfare, retirement and relief needs of the denomination's ministers, missionaries, lay church workers, and their families, and to serve the churches, Committees and Agencies of the PCA, and related organizations by sponsoring and endorsing a denominational property and liability insurance program.*

We are pleased to present the 2005 Annual Report on behalf of the Board of Directors and staff of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

#### Summary

The Lord continued to bless the plans and services of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc., in 2005. This past year saw increased participation in the benefit plans, the introduction of a number of plan enhancements and the mid-year launching of the Life Planning initiative.

Despite the enormous costs of the hurricanes and the war in Iraq, the economy and the stock market finished the year relatively flat. Dow Jones Industrial Average was down -0.6% for the year. The S&P 500 reached a four-year high in November, but was bid downward with investor concerns over the inverted Treasury bond yield curve. The index ended the year with a 3% gain, while the NASDAQ gained 1.4% for the year. The economy in 2006 will be influenced by rising fuel costs, peaking interest rates, and a declining housing market. As always, investment diversification is strongly recommended in order to hedge against downward trends in various sectors.

PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc., experienced dramatic growth in 2005. Total assets under management grew to \$266 million, from \$241 million in 2004. While some of this growth can be attributed to the market's performance, this represents only a portion of the full picture. Marketing efforts resulted in growth in every benefit plan offered by RBI. Participation

in the PCA Retirement Plan, PCA Long Term Disability Plan and the PCA Life Insurance Plans grew throughout 2005. Rates of growth ranged from 5.3% for the disability plan, to 5.4% for the life insurance plans, to 7.9% for the retirement plan. The PCA Ministerial Relief Fund also grew in net assets, number of recipients, and in the dollar amount of awards.

It is with great enthusiasm that we report the 2005 introduction of Life Planning. Life Planning is a dynamic educational process through which RBI assists retirement plan participants in the determination, implementation, and realization of financial goals. Offered initially to a number of targeted participants, RBI has expanded the service to an increasingly larger number of participants throughout the year.

Summary highlights for the year of 2005 are as follows:

- Hired Christopher C. Stevens as Retirement Plan Coordinator
- Hired Harry S. Cooksey as Senior Field Coordinator
- Developed and introduced Life Planning
- Consolidated PCA Retirement Plan recordkeeping and remittance operations to Omega Recordkeeping Group
- Transitioned insurance billing administration to Group Resources
- Basic Life premiums were waived for retirees
- Experienced a positive return for the year in each of the 11 investment options offered in the PCA Retirement Plan

## **Benefit Plans**

### **Retirement Plan**

The PCA Retirement Plan provides tax-sheltered investment funds that enable participants to prepare financially for retirement. For the year, total enrollment, which includes retirees, surviving spouses, and those with frozen accounts, grew to 5,678 participants. Retirement plan net assets at the end of the year grew to \$260.8 million compared to \$233.7 million for year-end 2004.

All funds had a positive return for the year. Equities again outperformed bonds. The Large Cap Growth Fund was the highest performing fund of the PCA Retirement Plan with 15%, followed by the Foreign Fund at 10.1% and the Value Fund at 9.9%.

### **PCA Health Plan**

As was communicated last year, the PCA Health Plan ceased operation in 2005 after offering coverage for over 30 years. RBI managed the closure of the plan by ensuring that benefits were paid as provided within the terms of the contract, by managing the transition of hundreds of participants to other plans, and by ensuring that no one person or group went without coverage. While RBI would certainly have preferred to continue offering the Plan, we are pleased that all participants found replacement coverage.

### **PCA Long Term Disability Plan**

Statistically speaking, a person is as likely to be disabled for six months or more as they are to die prematurely. PCA churches have increasingly purchased long term disability insurance for their ordained and lay church workers. This has resulted in continued growth in our PCA Long Term Disability Plan. At the end of 2005 the total enrollment in the Plan was 2,346 participants. RBI is pleased that rates and plan provisions remained unchanged for 2005.

### **PCA Life Insurance Plans**

In the event of a tragedy, life insurance proceeds can help pay bills, finance future needs such as a child's education, protect spousal retirement plans, and much more. Assisting in this enterprise, RBI has partnered with MetLife to offer a cost-effective means of protecting employees from the financial hardships of losing a loved one. While the life insurance plans have maintained the same low rates into and throughout 2005, RBI was able to negotiate both increased basic life death benefits for a number of certificate holders and an increased guarantee-issue amount on the optional and dependent life insurance plans to the lesser of \$100,000 or three times annual salary.

Additionally, the PCA Basic Life Plan's eligibility was modified to enable those enrolled to retain it with the caveat of participation in other group insurance products. We are also pleased to report that, beginning in August, the RBI Board of Directors voted to waive the premiums of all retirees who had been enrolled in the Plan as of January 1, 2005. While the Plan was grandfathered and is no longer available for new participation, RBI will work with MetLife to keep it available for existing participants.

## **Ministerial Relief**

During 2005, nine PCA pastors, four wives of active PCA pastors, and three widows went to be with the Lord. Debby Brown, Relief Representative, continued a ministry of encouragement to the growing number of widows through telephone relationships, cards and letters, personal visits, and offers of financial assistance through the Ministerial Relief Fund.

The 2004-2005 Christmas Offering of over \$412,000, plus other giving to Ministerial Relief of \$55,000, provided primary funding for Relief activities. Monthly or short-term supplemental income assistance was provided to those retired pastors, disabled pastors, pastors without call, missionaries, church lay workers, their widows (by death or abandonment/divorce), and dependent children who qualified according to need under guidelines established by the Relief Committee of the RBI Board of Directors.

In addition to providing Christmas Offering bulletin inserts for our churches, we designed and distributed a sample script to use in promoting gifts to the Ministerial Relief Fund. The insert and Relief assistance applications are available on our Web site at [www.pcarbi.org](http://www.pcarbi.org).

The recipients of Ministerial Relief and the staff of RBI are grateful for the many churches and individuals who demonstrated their love for our Savior by giving to "the least of these" through the Ministerial Relief Fund.

## **Legislative Changes**

In November of 2006, both the Treasury Department and the Internal Revenue Service issued indexed limits for the maximum contribution levels for both Health Savings Accounts ("HSA") and the maximum out-of-pocket spending limits for High Deductible Health Plans ("HDHP"). The latter must be used in conjunction with a HSA to qualify for benefits. Listed below are the new levels.

### 2006 HSA contribution levels

- Maximum contribution for individual is \$2,700
- Maximum contribution for family is \$5,450
- Maximum catch-up contribution (55 and older) is \$700

### 2006 Out-of-pocket Spending on HDHP

- Maximum out-of-pocket for individuals is \$5,250
- Maximum contribution for family is \$10,500

## APPENDIX L

### 2006 Minimum Deductible Amounts for HDHP

- Minimum deductible for individual is \$1,050
- Minimum deductible for family is \$2,100

Key retirement plan contribution limits for 2006 were also indexed. The list below references maximum amounts for elective deferrals (employee contributions), defined contributions (employee and employer contributions), and catch-up contributions (employee contributions for participants who are 50 and older).

### 2006 Contribution Limits

- 403(b) Elective Deferral Maximum is \$15,000
- 415(c) Defined Contribution Annual Maximum is \$44,000
- 414(v) Catch-up Contribution Limit is \$5,000

The Economic Growth and Tax Relief Act of 2001 authorized Plan sponsors to establish Roth 401(k) and 403(b) accounts beginning January 1, 2006. Consequently, in November of last year, RBI's Board of Directors voted to implement Roth 403(b) accounts for PCA Retirement Plan participants as soon as administratively feasible. While the new accounts within the PCA Retirement Plan will be of benefit to a number of participants (especially missionaries and younger employees), RBI encourages each participant to analyze his own tax position individually prior to making the Roth / non-Roth decision. Additional considerations include the fact that the new accounts do not increase the previously noted contribution limits, nor do they eliminate or replace the non-Roth, tax-deferred accounts that will still be maintained by RBI.

### **Staff**

RBI's current staff members are as follows:

Teresa D. Aiello, Accountant  
Deborah B. Brown, Relief Representative  
Harry S. Cooksey, Senior Field Coordinator  
Myra J. Davis, Service Representative  
Sally Kaplan, Executive Assistant  
William G. Kuh, President  
Chester R. Lilly III, Business Manager  
Mark S. Melendez, Marketing Manager  
Sybil P. Pullen, Accounting Asst./Service Representative  
Christopher C. Stevens, Retirement Plan Coordinator

**Recommendations**

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the board meetings dated August 12, 2005, November 4, 2005, and March 3, 2006;
2. That the General Assembly approve the use of Capin Crouse LLP to conduct the 2006 audit;
3. That the General Assembly receive the 2005 audit report dated April 13, 2006 by Capin Crouse LLP;
4. That the General Assembly receive the 2007 budget with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be adjusted as necessary by the Board of Directors to accommodate changing circumstances during the year;
5. That the General Assembly approve the twenty-sixth amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America's Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan, relating to the adoption of the Katrina Emergency Tax Relief Act;
6. That the General Assembly approve the 2007 Trustee Fee Agreements for the Tax-Sheltered Annuity Trust and the Health & Welfare Benefits Trust;
7. That the General Assembly urge member churches to participate in the annual Christmas Offering or to budget regular benevolence giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund;
8. And, that the General Assembly advocate participation in the benefit plans of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

It is our privilege to serve those who minister in the Presbyterian Church in America.

Respectfully Submitted,  
/s/ RE William H. Brockman  
Chairman, Board of Directors

/s/ RE William G. Kuh  
President

## **APPENDIX M**

### **REPORT OF REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES TO THE THIRTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

Reformed University Ministries has a goal of building the church now and for the future by “reaching students for Christ and equipping students to serve.” This speaks eloquently of our commitment to our covenant children and our obedience to the Great Commission. College years are a time of great opportunity for reaching students with the Gospel. Many testify in later life that their college years were the time when they seriously considered God’s truth.

#### **Reformed University Fellowship**

Reformed University Fellowship (RUF) offers the truth of God’s Word to students who are searching. By working within the context of the church, the Body of Christ, we follow His leadership as He builds His Kingdom on earth. Students are instructed in Evangelism and Missions, Growth in Grace, Fellowship and Service, and a Biblical World-and-Life View. An ordained PCA minister leads each RUF while actively working to accomplish goals in these four major areas. We strengthen the church by ministering to covenant children and by evangelizing the lost on campuses across this nation.

#### **Reformed University Fellowship International**

Reformed University Fellowship International (RUF<sup>I</sup>) is reaching out to “all nations,” sharing the Gospel of Christ and training Christian internationals to serve Him all over the globe. The hundreds of students involved in RUF<sup>I</sup> are from over 40 different countries in South America, Asia, Europe, Africa, and the Middle East. Some of these countries are restricted or closed, prohibiting missionaries to serve there. Many of the students return to their own countries to build the Church at home. Our five RUF<sup>I</sup> campus ministers are privileged to introduce internationals to Christ. One of their goals is to help Christian internationals in their struggle to live for Christ in their own cultures.

#### **Reformed University Fellowship Global**

Reformed University Fellowship Global (RUF<sup>G</sup>) is partnering with MTW and other mission agencies to establish RUF groups on campuses around the world.

## **Campus Interns**

Campus interns allow a much broader outreach on the campuses. In this learning and ministering position, young men and women, all recent college graduates, work directly with a campus minister to receive on-the-job-training in evangelism, small group leadership, and one-to-one ministry. A planned program of biblical and theological training accompanies this practical service. After their internship with Reformed University Ministries, interns disperse into the marketplace, carrying to their future vocations and church a deepened understanding of God's Word and experience in His service. Truly, campus interns and other campus staff are learning to be "an instrument for noble purposes, made holy, useful to the Master and prepared to do any good work" (II Timothy 2:21).

## **Ministry Distinctive**

Weekly large group, small groups, and one-to-one staff/student meetings provide the structure for campus ministry. Each is essential in ministering to college students. In large group meetings the truth is taught by faithful teaching of the Bible and corporate worship. Small groups focus on study, prayer, and fellowship. One-to-one meetings between students and staff members offer in-depth discipling of Christians, evangelistic encounters, and the building of trust-confidence relationships. Each of these three parts supports and strengthens the others. RUF emphasizes the development of a biblical world-and-life view. The true perspective on any situation is God's perspective, seen through the lens of Scripture. As students learn to think biblically they will make a lasting difference in the Church and the world. One of the most distinctive things about the ministry of RUF is its connection to the Church. College students learn to love the Church and develop a lifelong commitment to involvement with God's people. RUF provides a bridge for students, keeping them connected to the church as they make the transitions from home to college, and from college to work and family life.

## **Conferences**

Summer Conference 2005 provided solid Bible exposition, equipping students to better understand and live the Christian life and to reach others for Christ. The students enjoyed fellowship and fun in beautiful surroundings with Christians from over 90 college and university campuses. The twenty-fifth Summer Conference addressed the topic of Scripture. The conference was held May 9-14 and May 16-21, 2005 with over 1,000 students and staff attending. Our speaker for week one was the Reverend Stuart Latimer, Associate Pastor of Covenant Presbyterian Church in Nashville, Tennessee,



and former RUF Campus Minister at Vanderbilt University. Our speaker for the second week was the Reverend Glenn Hoburg, senior pastor of Grace Presbyterian Church in Washington, DC, and former RUF Campus Minister at Harvard University.

The 2006 conference, which will address the topic of Justification, will be held May 8-13 and May 15-20 at Laguna Beach Christian Retreat, in Laguna Beach, Florida. Our speaker for week one will be the Reverend John Stone, Assistant Coordinator for Reformed University Ministries and former RUF Campus Minister at the University of Tennessee. Our speaker for the second week will be the Reverend Brian Habig, Senior Pastor of Downtown Presbyterian Church in Greenville, SC, and former RUF Campus Minister at Mississippi State University and Vanderbilt University.

Conferences provide activities and a relaxing atmosphere as well as a concentrated time for biblical teaching that is new to many students. This teaching is done through elective workshops that the student may choose (two per day), small group study, prayer, and large group teaching each evening. It is a great place for students to gather at the end of a school year for clear exposition of God's Word, for prayer and discussion, and for fellowship with students from RUF groups across the United States. In addition to Summer Conference, regional Fall, Winter, and Spring conferences are held throughout the year.

### **Staff Training**

In 2005, there were five full weeks of training for the field staff plus orientation trainings for new interns and new campus ministers. This in-depth training is a distinctive of the ministry and provides philosophical, practical, and reflective instruction to RUF campus ministers, interns, and staff.

### **Foundations of Campus Ministry Conference**

Foundations of Campus Ministry Conference is a "crash course" in RUF's philosophy of ministry for those interested in learning how Reformed University Ministries does its work, whether church staff, missionary, or lay person. The Conference was held in August 2005 at Covenant Theological Seminary, in St. Louis, Missouri. This year the conference will be held August 7-10, 2006, at Westminster Theological Seminary in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. This conference serves as an assessment for Prospective Campus Ministries and is required for anyone wanting to work for RUF as a Campus Minister.

## **Growth**

The year 2005 was a year of growth as RUM partnered with presbyteries to start eight new campus ministries. The new ministries are: Birmingham Southern College; University of Alabama, Birmingham; University of Alberta, Edmonton; University of Northern Colorado; Northwestern University; Autonomous University of Mexico; Duke University; and Coastal Carolina University. This growth placed 101 RUF ministries on 97 campuses nationwide, with a hope of reaching 109 total campuses in 2007. Also, we had a total of 71 interns in 2005 and 80 are expected in 2006. Reformed University Ministries continues to grow with at least eight new ministries scheduled for 2006.

## **RUF'S Vision for the Church**

Currently over fifty former RUF Campus Ministers are serving our church as church planters, pastors, associate pastors, assistant pastors, and denominational staff. Thousands of RUF Alumni are serving in the church, enforcing the fact that RUF is not just about perpetuating campus ministry but about enriching the Church.

## **Conclusion**

What is the reason for this growth and excitement? God is at work! One campus minister told us, "God's Word is alive and active. The Gospel is powerful. That is why RUF is growing . . . we seek to be faithful to God's Word and to biblically minister to students."

We are engaging the culture and carrying out the kingdom priorities of the Church. We are actively seeking to assist presbyteries in beginning RUF on multi-ethnic and historically African- American campuses. Through our internship program and reaching out to minority leadership training in our seminaries, we seek to develop diverse leadership on all of our campuses. We are developing an RUF Fellows Program to equip Campus Ministers to engage the academy and bring the Gospel to the university culture clearly and with relevance. We are able to bring much-needed assistance to new RUF ministries in presbyteries in the United States and Canada where the denomination is small and growing, such as the West, Midwest, Northeast, and Western Canada. Our growing partnership with MTW will extend the growth of the ministry of the church to university campuses in countries around the world.

God brings together students and ministers from many different walks of life to accomplish His purposes. Each person that is touched by Reformed University Ministries will in turn touch many other people in the course of his

or her life. The Church is strengthened as students learn to love and seek out the Church, and are trained to serve as future church leaders, such as core group members for church plants and elders. God *is* at work! How glorious!

### **Recommendations**

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Reformed University Ministries, for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, the Great Commission, for the students reached by RUF, its staff, its Permanent and Affiliated Committee members, for the development of multi-ethnic ministries, RUFs in smaller presbyteries of the denomination, the RUF Fellows program, partnership with MTW, and for those who support the work of Reformed University Ministries through their prayers and gifts.
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations and Presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America to form Affiliated Committees on Reformed University Ministries and work together to start and fund new RUF works within their bounds.
3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Reformed University Ministries by contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly.
4. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for October 4, 2005, and March 7, 2006.
5. That the General Assembly receive the financial audit for Reformed University Ministries for the fiscal year ending December 31, 2005, by Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP.
6. That the General Assembly approve the 2007 budget of Reformed University Ministries, and note with thanksgiving the opportunities and challenges represented by the entire 2007 budget.
7. That the General Assembly receive as information the Attachment for a listing of presbyteries and their affiliated committees, campus staff and location of ministries, and the 2007 budget for the entire ministry including affiliated committees.
8. That the General Assembly reelect TE Rod S. Mays as Coordinator of Reformed University Ministries for the 2006/2007 term and commend him for his faithful service.
9. That the General Assembly pray for the ministry of Reformed University Ministries.

**Attachment 1**  
**Reformed University Ministries**

The Committee on Reformed University Ministries provides support services to presbyteries whose campus ministries are affiliated with Reformed University Ministries. The presbyteries receiving services make a contribution toward their cost. Presbyteries and their affiliated committees are completely responsible for the funding of ministries within their area and for determining the budget for such ministries. Reformed University Ministries receives and disburses funds only as directed by the presbyteries and their affiliated committees.

From January 1, 2005, to December 31, 2005, Reformed University Ministries received \$8,096,729 and disbursed \$7,865,695 as directed by presbyteries and their affiliated committees. The funds are received for particular ministries, which are the responsibility of a presbytery as noted below. The responsible body receives an audit report of its funds. The following list gives the presbyteries and their affiliated committees, campus staff, and location of ministries receiving support services through Reformed University Ministries, and other ministries and staff affiliated with Reformed University Ministries.

**PRESBYTERIES**

Alabama Joint Committee on Campus Work (Evangel, Southeast Alabama, and Warrior)

Carolina Joint Committee on Campus Work (Calvary, Fellowship, Palmetto, and Western Carolina

**CAMPUS AND STAFF**

**Birmingham Southern**  
TE Tom Franklin (beginning 6/05)  
**Auburn University**  
TE Richard Vise  
**Samford University**  
TE Tim Taylor (through 6/05)  
TE Jason Sterling (beginning 6/05)  
**University of Alabama**  
TE Marshall Brown  
**University of Alabama, Birmingham**  
TE Tom Franklin (beginning 6/05)

**Anderson College**  
TE John Boyte  
**Appalachian State University**  
TE Justin Kendrick

APPENDIX M

	<b>Clemson University</b> TE Stephen Speaks TE Rick Brawner (RUF1)
	<b>Coastal Carolina University</b> TE Chuck Askew (beginning 6/05)
	<b>College of Charleston/ The Citadel</b> TE Berry Hudson
	<b>Furman University</b> TE Rob Hamby
	<b>University of North Carolina – Asheville</b> TE Philip Caines (through 6/05)
	<b>University of North Carolina – Charlotte</b> TE Will Faires (RUF1)
	<b>University of South Carolina</b> TE Matt Lucas Ms. Kristie Perkins
	<b>Winthrop University</b> TE Jeff Ferguson
Central Carolina Presbytery	<b>Davidson College</b> TE David Speakman
Central Georgia/Savannah River Joint Committee (Central Georgia, Savannah River)	<b>Georgia Southern University</b> TE David Wilson <b>Mercer University</b> TE Colin Peters <b>Savannah College of Art and Design</b> TE Tom Cannon
Chesapeake Presbytery	<b>Towson University</b> TE Steve Badorf
Chicago Metro Presbytery	<b>Northwestern University</b> TE Jason Harris (beginning 6/05)
Eastern Carolina Presbytery	<b>North Carolina State University</b> TE Jeff Wilkins

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Duke University**

TE Will Spokes (beginning 6/05)

**University of North Carolina-  
Chapel Hill**

TE Ben Inman

Florida Joint Committee (Central  
Florida, Gulf Coast, North Florida,  
Southern Florida, and Southwest  
Florida)

**Florida International  
University/ University of Miami**

**Florida Southern College**

**Florida State University**

TE David Story

**University of Florida**

TE Steve Lammers

**University of North Florida**

TE Paul Boyd

**University of South Florida**

TE Paul Joiner

Heartland Presbytery

**University of Nebraska**

TE Bart Moseman

Iowa Presbytery

**University of Iowa**

TE Aaron Jeffrey

Metro New York Presbytery

**New York University**

Mississippi Joint Committee on  
Campus Work (Covenant, Grace, MS  
Valley and SE Louisiana)

**Mississippi/West Tennessee/  
Louisiana/Arkansas Area**

RE James "Bebo" Elkin

Mrs. Emily Russ

**Belhaven College**

TE Tim Udouj

**Delta State University**

TE Josh Martin

**Hinds Community College**

TE Ben Hailey

**Louisiana State University**

TE Keith Berger

**Mississippi College**

TE Joey Wright

**Mississippi State University**

TE Ricky Jones (through 12/05)

	<b>University of Arkansas</b> TE Ted Wenger
	<b>University of Memphis</b> TE Robert Browning (through 6/05) TE Andrew Flatgard (beginning 6/05)
	<b>University of Mississippi</b> TE Les Newsom
	<b>University of Southern Mississippi</b> TE Clint Wilcke
	<b>University of Tennessee – Martin</b> TE Nathan Tircuit
Missouri Presbytery	<b>University of Missouri</b> TE Ross Dixon <b>Washington University</b>
North Georgia Presbytery	<b>Emory University</b> TE Jeremy Jones <b>University of Georgia</b> TE Rob Edwards TE Jeff Thompson (RUF1) <b>Georgia Tech</b> TE Al LaCour (RUF1)
Northern California Presbytery	<b>Stanford University</b> TE [REDACTED] <b>University of Utah</b>
Ohio Valley Presbytery	<b>University of Kentucky</b> TE Brad Rogers
Pacific Presbytery	<b>University of California-Santa Barbara</b> <b>University of Southern California</b>
Pacific Northwest Presbytery	<b>University of Oregon</b> TE David Rapp

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

	<b>University of Washington</b> TE Ed Dunnington
	<b>University of Alberta, Edmonton</b> TE Bryan Clarke (beginning 6/05)
Philadelphia Presbytery	<b>Lehigh University</b> TE David Green
Piedmont Triad Presbytery	<b>Wake Forest University</b> TE Kevin Teasley
Potomac Presbytery	<b>University of Maryland – College Park</b> TE Steve Marusich
Rocky Mountain Presbytery	<b>Colorado State University</b> TE Kyle Parker (through 12/05) <b>University of Northern Colorado</b> TE Marc Scheibe (beginning 6/05)
Southern New England Presbytery	<b>Brown University</b> TE Eric Molicki <b>Harvard University</b> TE Bradley Barnes <b>Rhode Island School of Design</b> TE Eric Molicki <b>Trinity College</b> TE Mark Reed <b>University of Connecticut</b> TE Joey Pensak <b>Yale University</b> TE Clay Daniel
Southwest Joint Committee on Campus Work (Houston Metro, North Texas, South Texas and Southwest)	<b>Southwest Area</b> TE Ronnie Rowe <b>Baylor University</b> TE Pete Hatton <b>New Mexico State University</b> TE Shaynor Newsome <b>Rice University</b> TE Pat Roach



**Southern Methodist University**

TE David Rea

**Texas A&M University**

TE John Ferguson

**Texas Christian University**

TE Dustin Salter

Ms. Meredith Leachman

**Texas Technological University**

TE Marc Corbett

**University of Arizona**

TE Dennis Hermerding (through 6/05)

Steve Moulson (beginning 6/05)

**University of Oklahoma**

TE Doug Serven

**University of Texas – Austin**

TE Benjie Slaton

TE Derick McDonald (RUFI)

Ms. Meg Chapin

**University of Tulsa**

TE John Knorr

Susquehanna Valley Presbytery

**Millersville University**

TE Tom Becker

**Pennsylvania State University**

TE Chad Brewer

Tennessee Joint Committee on  
Campus Work (Nashville and  
Tennessee Valley)

**Belmont University**

TE Kevin Twit

**Covenant College**

TE Jed Johnston (through 6/05)

**Middle Tennessee State**

**University**

TE Fritz Games

**Tennessee Technological**

**University**

TE Scott Phillips

**University of Tennessee –**

**Chattanooga**

TE Jason Little

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**University of Tennessee –  
Knoxville**

TE Brent Harriman

**Vanderbilt University**

TE Brian Habig (through 6/05)

TE Stacey Croft (beginning 6/05)

Virginia Joint Committee on Campus  
Work (James River and Blue Ridge)

**University of Virginia**

TE Greg Thompson (through 6/05)

TE Shawn Slate (beginning 6/05)

**Virginia Commonwealth  
University**

TE Chris Daniel

**Virginia Tech**

TE J. R. Foster

**Washington and Lee University**

TE John Pearson

**William and Mary**

TE Brandon Barrett

Westminster Presbytery

**East Tennessee State University**

TE David Balzer

**King College**

TE David Balzer

**CAMPUS INTERNS**

Leigh Anne Alford  
Justin Amburgey  
Ada Appling  
Elizabeth Baxter  
Angela Boyd  
Luke Brodine  
Allison Buchignani  
Trey Bundrick  
Melissa Carder  
Neal Carpenter  
Meg Chapin  
Dan Chase  
Brent Corbin  
Emily Craft  
Ruth Crumplar

**CAMPUS**

Southern Methodist University  
University of South Carolina  
University of Tennessee – Knoxville  
University of Mississippi  
Winthrop University  
University of Washington  
Wake Forest University  
University of Alabama  
University of Maryland – College Park  
University of South Carolina  
University of Texas  
University of Mississippi  
Vanderbilt University  
Middle Tennessee State University  
Auburn University

APPENDIX M

Annie Degenhardt	Brown University
Kathryn Drinkard	Emory University
Krista Edmiston	Wake Forest University
Cole Evans	Stanford University
Abby Estes	University of Virginia
Alex Ford	Appalachian State University
Brian Frey	University of Missouri
Gail Frey	University of Missouri
Emily Harris	College of Charleston
Kristen Harris	Rice University
Laura Heininger	Louisiana State University
Darlene Hillmer	University of Tennessee – Martin
Matt Howell	Louisiana State University
Charissa Imken	Belmont University
Walter Jones	Texas Christian University
Kristen Kilgallen	Colorado State University
Emily Kjellman	University of North Florida
Chris Kramedjian	Washington & Lee University
Garrett Lathan	Wake Forest University
Meredith Leachman	Texas Christian University
Katharine Leak	Clemson University
Daniel Leavengood	Clemson University
John Lindsey	University of Oklahoma
Katie Malone	Vanderbilt University
Haley McCay	Texas A&M University
Steve Moulson	University of Arizona
Matthew Moynihan	University of Arkansas
Steven Nicoletti	Brown University
Merilee Olps	Delta State University
Rebecca Ozier	University of Southern Mississippi
Leslie Peacock	Auburn University
Chelsea Pillsbury	New Mexico State University
Carson Pittman	Georgia Southern University
Sara Joy Proppe	University of Florida
Jonathan Ramsay	University of Oklahoma
Meg Ridley	Furman University
John Roberson	Rice University
Shelley Ross	Mississippi State University
Robert Rowling	University of Tennessee – Austin
Mackenzie Skaer	Virginia Tech
Brian Sorgenfrei	Auburn University

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Will Spokes	University of Georgia
Paul Stephenson	Auburn University
Robert Stowers	Baylor University
Elizabeth Swayne	University of North Carolina – Chapel Hill
Nathaniel Thompson	University of Nebraska
Will Todd	Middle Tennessee State University
Heidi Veale	Baylor University
Adam Venable	New Mexico State University
Sarah Viggiano	Washington & Lee University
Alan Williams	University of Mississippi
Aaron Wilson	University of Southern Mississippi
Lanier Wood	University of Georgia
Leslie Wood	University of Georgia
Flora Yee-Kwong	Lehigh University

**REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES**

**Coordinator of Campus Ministries**

TE Rod Mays

**Assistant Coordinator for Training & Pastoral Care**

TE John Stone

**Assistant Coordinator for Interns & Administration**

TE Clif Wilcox

**Administrative Assistant to the Coordinator**

Miss Katie Malone (starting June 2006)

**Administrative Assistant/ Intern Recruiter**

Mrs. Samantha Mohlenhoff

**Administrative Assistant/ Event Coordinator**

Miss Shelley Ross

**Development Assistant**

Mrs. Catherine Elder

**Development Assistant**

Mrs. Bonnie Standridge

**Accounting Manager**

Miss Jenny Atkinson

APPENDIX M

Attachment 2

REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES  
ENTIRE MINISTRY - FOR INFORMATION ONLY

	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2006	2007
	Actual	Actual	Actual	Actual	Actual	Budget	Budget	Budget
<b>INCOME</b>								
Contributions - Affiliated Committees	3,342,746	4,102,312	4,923,523	5,862,696	6,618,106	6,579,640	7,591,469	7,620,382
Contributions - International Staff	18,455	19,350	18,101	758	-	-	-	-
Contributions - Campus Staff	94,130	64,610	109,716	54,262	120,582	44,145	-	132,928
Contributions - Campus Interns	843,586	1,031,121	1,010,643	1,204,789	1,358,041	1,166,100	1,609,518	1,975,000
Contributions - Mississippi Affiliated Chrt	711,085	853,500	904,004	876,946	1,062,522	920,850	1,009,106	1,013,404
Contributions - General	138,130	198,415	191,201	260,401	272,682	928,041	1,130,017	692,263
Revenues - M-aa-L, Conferences & Projects	165,994	374,009	400,471	523,059	429,520	246,904	317,781	342,882
Revenues - Conferences	7,131	2,225	1,975	2,824	1,850	-	-	-
Interest Income	30,974	20,660	23,088	32,046	66,095	20,000	40,000	80,000
WIC Love Gift	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Transfers from MNA	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Campus Affiliated Transfers	485,303	588,639	668,096	698,734	748,025	714,650	772,200	906,450
<b>TOTAL INCOME</b>	<b>5,837,622</b>	<b>7,156,641</b>	<b>8,259,818</b>	<b>9,516,495</b>	<b>10,677,784</b>	<b>10,628,350</b>	<b>12,475,691</b>	<b>12,785,369</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>								
<b>General Ministry</b>								
<i>Area Assistance:</i>								
Personnel - Area Assistance - Coordinator	117,627	123,551	129,704	135,873	142,727	142,151	146,316	146,316
Personnel - AA, Other than Coordinator	169,938	150,941	230,819	295,713	298,283	307,292	324,466	488,733
Conferences/Telephone/Travel	31,841	40,819	39,315	63,802	64,428	61,572	85,178	190,127
Campus Development	-	-	-	-	-	500,000	500,000	-
New Ministries	7,765	5,986	7,090	4,165	3,691	17,114	17,542	9,000
Pastoral Care and Other	11,497	11,637	22,037	40,761	44,244	48,914	63,261	65,532
Sub-Total	329,667	332,933	429,625	540,313	533,374	1,077,042	1,136,783	899,708
<i>Support Services:</i>								
Personnel	158,771	181,671	169,448	192,841	239,417	245,389	264,253	251,034
Postage/Printing	28,513	35,246	34,576	35,067	34,363	40,850	42,836	42,543
Rent	34,658	33,436	33,535	36,574	36,767	39,768	39,913	39,913
Service Contracts	26,307	48,300	38,667	45,594	50,636	45,738	54,119	57,027
Other	23,871	48,365	63,530	54,124	75,180	88,197	94,678	111,639
Sub-Total	272,119	347,218	339,756	364,201	436,363	459,942	495,800	592,137
<i>Other:</i>								
Training	25,199	23,596	23,048	21,575	32,456	41,741	42,515	55,836
Advancement	59,912	44,492	31,831	21,867	36,058	51,488	224,203	171,084
General Assembly	5,363	-	3,248	5,398	3,998	7,479	7,666	7,666
Permanent Committee	4,340	11,979	18,740	30,347	22,345	25,000	40,250	42,263
Sub-Total	94,824	79,108	76,867	79,187	94,757	125,708	314,635	276,844
<b>Total General Ministry</b>	<b>696,610</b>	<b>759,519</b>	<b>845,648</b>	<b>983,705</b>	<b>1,064,493</b>	<b>1,663,691</b>	<b>1,947,217</b>	<b>1,678,715</b>
<b>Ministry-at-Large</b>								
<i>Summer Conference</i>								
Summer Conference	129,025	145,809	159,146	207,804	218,867	180,675	251,552	276,653
Fellowship Program	-	-	-	-	10,000	-	-	-
Ministry Projects	43,545	33,605	32,412	12,994	3,192	66,220	66,220	66,220
<b>Total Ministry-at-Large</b>	<b>169,571</b>	<b>179,414</b>	<b>191,558</b>	<b>220,888</b>	<b>232,059</b>	<b>246,894</b>	<b>317,781</b>	<b>342,882</b>
<b>Campus Ministries</b>								
<i>Affiliated Committees</i>								
Affiliated Committees	3,351,268	4,020,235	4,574,341	5,445,448	6,382,959	6,579,640	7,591,469	7,620,382
<i>International Staff</i>								
International Staff	11,342	4,804	3,427	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Campus Staff</i>								
Campus Staff	95,244	75,644	38,138	96,299	183,105	44,145	-	132,928
Campus Interns	863,591	996,282	979,516	1,104,502	1,299,631	1,166,100	1,609,518	1,975,000
Mississippi Affiliated Committee	711,085	790,418	926,532	876,946	1,028,070	920,850	1,009,106	1,013,404
<b>Total Campus Ministries</b>	<b>4,975,530</b>	<b>5,887,383</b>	<b>6,531,953</b>	<b>7,525,198</b>	<b>8,693,766</b>	<b>8,716,735</b>	<b>10,210,693</b>	<b>10,741,714</b>
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>8,839,711</b>	<b>8,996,116</b>	<b>9,269,159</b>	<b>8,727,786</b>	<b>10,210,317</b>	<b>10,628,350</b>	<b>12,475,691</b>	<b>12,785,369</b>
<b>Surplus (Deficit)</b>	<b>(2,050)</b>	<b>459,922</b>	<b>691,659</b>	<b>788,715</b>	<b>467,417</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>

## APPENDIX N

### REPORT OF RIDGE HAVEN TO THE THIRTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

#### Introduction

The chosen format for making this year's report is a question-answer format. This format has been selected for the purpose of presenting the most important information in the briefest, most direct way possible. The questions are those that have been asked most often or implied in conversations with those wanting to know about Ridge Haven. The answers are also intentionally brief and direct. The answers are not intended to express everything that can be said. For more comprehensive answers and information, please contact Ridge Haven. Additional questions stimulated by what is provided in this report are welcome and should also be directed to Ridge Haven.

#### **Q: What is Ridge Haven?**

A: Ridge Haven is the Camps, Conference, and Retreat Center of the Presbyterian Church in America. In addition to the ministries and activities associated with the Center, Ridge Haven provides three residential subdivisions with available lot leases. Ridge Haven is a 501c3 Corporation chartered in North Carolina, owned and operated by the PCA. Our purpose states: *Ridge Haven exists as camps, conference, retreat center, and residential community to proclaim the gospel to the lost, nurture God's people in the truth of God's word, and provide a place of rest, refuge, and renewal so that God is glorified and God's people are challenged and equipped for service and ministry in His kingdom.* Ridge Haven is committed to our PCA Standards and *Faithful to the Scriptures, True to the Reformed Faith, and Obedient to the Great Commission of Jesus Christ.*

Ridge Haven...

- Was established in 1978 by the action of the General Assembly.
- Includes 902 acres located along the Eastern Continental Divide near Rosman, NC. (Approximately 600 acres has been developed in/for the present facilities and residential area, with 250 acres remaining for new development and use.)

- Serves approximately 1,200 campers 1,000 conferees, and 5,800 in retreat services for a total of 8,000 people per year.
- Has meeting facilities for approximately 350 and 250; a dining hall; and four motel buildings, six apartments, three dormitories, and two lodges providing accommodations for a total of 450.
- Has high and low ropes courses, climbing tower, tennis courts, trails, basketball pavilion, fishing pond, tent and RV camping, large playing field, two swimming pools, and more.
- Provides summer camps for students grades 3-12, a winter ski camp for students grades 6-12, and six conferences.

**Q: How is Ridge Haven important to the mission and ministry of the PCA?**

**A:** Ridge Haven provides several key ministries.

- Ridge Haven is one of only three denominational camp centers existing in the US holding to a Reformed world-and-life view. The five individual PCA churches operating camps committed to and sharing a Reformed world-and-life view operate primarily on a local level.
- Ridge Haven summer camps are a very effective means for evangelizing and discipling the rising generation, both our covenant children and friends.
- Ridge Haven hosts the only family conference presently existing in the PCA.
- Ridge Haven hosts the only denomination-wide Bible conference and missions conference for senior adults existing in the PCA.
- Ridge Haven is the chosen location for the annual MTW Summer Conference, Prime Time, and several other MTW training conferences.
- Ridge Haven is the chosen site for four different PresWIC retreats.
- Ridge Haven is the chosen site for multiple youth, church, couples, men's, RUF, and Campus Outreach retreats. Ridge Haven is also the chosen site for many family gatherings and family vacations.

**Q: Can presbyteries or individual congregations provide camps and conferences just as well as Ridge Haven?**

**A:** Presbyteries and individual congregations can and sometimes do provide camps and conferences. Even when they can “make it happen,” however,

times are not necessarily convenient, facilities are not always appropriate or available, prices do not create much of an advantage, qualified staff are difficult or impossible to recruit, the “retreat” environment is completely forfeited, and a spiritually compatible support base is non-existent.

**Q: What makes Ridge Haven different from other camps?**

**A:** In addition to the Reformed world-and-life view from which Ridge Haven provides all of its ministries and services, Ridge Haven is differentiated from other camps by its approach to staffing, training, and programming.

Counselors are recruited from across the denomination and screened as to Christian testimony, abilities and experience in working with children, knowledge of and agreement with PCA theological standards, level of spiritual maturity, appropriate personality, and physical ability to interact with campers. Ridge Haven counselor training is one of the best and most thorough in the industry!

Camp programming is never “cookie cutter” but as varied as each camp’s individual speaker, director, and musician. Each Ridge Haven camp provides a life-changing experience of spiritual teaching, worship, fellowship, physical challenges, and God’s creation, all in a context of fun beyond the theme-park environment.

Other differences are defined by the large wilderness area unique to the western North Carolina mountains. There is so much that one week of camp is never enough time to see and do it all, including canoeing, tubing, white-water rafting, horseback riding, mountain biking, camping under the stars, climbing-rappelling, hiking, swimming, rock-hopping, and water-falling, just to start the list.

P.S.: We assume that the difference between a youth conference with shared space at a rented resort and a week at “camp” is also obvious.

**Q: Is God using Ridge Haven and if so, how?**

**A:** Most definitely! God is using the ministry of Ridge Haven residents, Board Members, staff, and His word and Spirit to evangelize and disciple campers; challenge teenagers to missions and ministry; refresh, encourage, and challenge senior adults; encourage and equip youth leaders; and provide reconnect-time to hundreds of families.

**Q: What is the Ridge Haven Board of Directors and staff doing to strengthen its financial and business management needs and procedures?**



**A:** In response to the recent capital campaign “Feasibility Study Report,” identifying the concerns of present and potential supporters, The Ridge Haven Board and staff have undertaken several changes including . . .

- A balanced budget priority for 2006.
- A commitment to move completely away from a dependence on the denomination’s *Partnership Share* support for day-to-day operations toward the business principle of charging what it costs to operate (a significant change from the earlier days of the PCA when churches were asked to give as a subsidy, keeping cost to campers, conferees, and others low).
- A redirecting of *Partnership Share* support toward major improvement projects and scholarship assistance for campers and conferees.
- Becoming more pro-active in securing the needed business and professional Board members who can better assist Ridge Haven in its developing areas.

**Q: Why does Ridge Haven charge so much for camps and conferences?**

**A:** The answer to this question is both relative and specific. Compared to other denominational and independent camps, Ridge Haven still costs less than most and is one of the best bargains in the industry! Even so, Ridge Haven is very much aware of the increasing cost for campers, conferees, and other guests. The driving forces for increased costs include changing customer expectations for comfort and amenities, health and safety issues, and the price of consumables such as fuel, food, office supplies, equipment, and utilities.

Ridge Haven needs to charge what it costs to stay operational! Camp, conference, and retreat centers that don’t charge what it costs to operate and are not underwritten by donations and/or endowments, sooner or later cease operation. A stronger and larger base of support from the churches of the PCA will help Ridge Haven to meet customer expectations and needs and to provide assistance to campers, camper families, and others.

**Q: Is Ridge Haven doing anything to improve or expand its grounds and facilities and to better serve the churches, presbyteries, and individuals of the denomination?**

**A:** Yes. For more than a year, Ridge Haven has been working on a new land-use, site development plan identifying needed facilities for growing ministries. The plan includes new, expanded, and relocated camp

facilities, a new multi-purpose building for dining, a large meeting room, and offices. One of the more dramatic changes will be the addition of several lakes. The plan also includes the redesign, redirecting, and renovation of existing facilities. Implementation has already begun with a capital campaign especially designed to address the most pressing needs, all of which are compatible with the long-range plan and including additional parking and improved functionality, modernization and restyling of facilities.

In addition to the site development plan and capital campaign, Ridge Haven is continuing to develop and implement its own “Regional Support Plan.”

**Q: Is anyone thinking about other PCA camps, conference, and retreat centers in other parts of the country?**

A: Yes, Ridge Haven is continuing to make itself available to the presbyteries and churches of the northeast, northwest, and southwest for planning and implementing specific camps and conferences looking toward the time when these regions will want to establish camp, conference, and retreat centers centrally located in their regions. Following the guidelines identified by the General Assembly, Ridge Haven is still several years away from giving leadership to the actual selection of sites but it is not too early to begin programming specific to the needs of the other regions of the PCA.

**Q: What is the status of the State-required water system and sewage disposal upgrades?**

A: Several years ago, because of Federal EPA guideline requirements, the State of North Carolina required Ridge Haven to make improvements to its community water system. The upgrade requirements, costing approximately \$200,000, were met by several churches, making it necessary to access only \$100,000 of the GA approved line of credit.

Separately, in 2003 Ridge Haven applied for a permit to enlarge the existing dining hall septic system that would allow us to increase the existing seating capacity from 98 to 180. Before issuing the permit, the State required an upgrade of all existing individual systems including tank risers, filters, scheduled maintenance, new water-conserving commodes and showerheads throughout the center, and the reclassification of the individual systems and drain fields to a single-commercial-system requiring a licensed operator. These unexpected requirements increased the cost significantly. With the issuing of a provisional permit to construct, we performed soil-science perk

tests, engineered the new system, added a six-acre drain field, and purchased three custom-constructed tanks able to process more than 60,000 gallons of waste. On March 17, 2006 the new and expanded system was approved by the State and put into operation. The total cost, approximately \$175,000, including the unexpected and additional changes required by the State, has been covered through a General-Assembly-approved line of credit. Our request is that the churches of the PCA now assist us in our repayment of the accessed line of credit.

**Q: If Ridge Haven could ask anything of the churches, presbyteries, or individuals of the denomination to help Ridge Haven better serve, what would it ask?**

A: Ridge Haven asks...

- That everyone join us in giving praise, glory, and thanksgiving to our great King and Head, the Lord Jesus Christ, for the exceptional, gracious, and abundant way He has blessed and used Ridge Haven.
- For prayer for God's continued presence and blessing on all that we are seeking to do in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- That Teaching Elders, Ruling Elders, and other church leaders who have not yet come to Ridge Haven accept our invitation for a family three-day, two-night complementary stay.
- That churches, presbyteries, and individuals, especially within a four-hour drive, give us the opportunity to serve them by participation in or utilization of a Ridge Haven camp or conference and our facilities and services for a gathering or retreat.
- That the churches of the PCA provide for the support of Ridge Haven not according to the services that can be personally accessed but according to the ministry Ridge Haven provides to thousands every year.
- That the churches support Ridge Haven not at the least level possible but at an increased level reflective of its communicated needs and ministry opportunities.

### **Recommendations**

The specific list of recommendations for the Thirty-fourth General Assembly will be provided through the Ridge Haven Committee of Commissioners.

## APPENDIX O

### **2006 REPORT TO THE PCA GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE AD INTERIM COMMITTEE ON STRATEGIC PLANNING**

#### **I. Introduction**

At the 2005 General Assembly, after five years of work, the Strategic Planning Committee (SPC) brought its final report to the General Assembly through the Administrative Committee (AC). After review and upon recommendation of the AC's committee of commissioners, the 2005 General Assembly formed a seven-member Ad Interim Committee from those integrally involved in the SPC process. The Assembly wanted to give the presbyteries and churches further time to review the work of the Strategic Planning Committee and to provide further input.

Members of the Ad Interim Committee, members of the former SPC, and Coordinators of PCA Committees and Agencies made an effort to meet with every presbytery over the course of 2005-2006 to present the report and to receive suggestions for modification or improvement. Much useful information was collected and the Ad Interim Committee made every effort to respond to denomination-wide concerns. A summary of the Ad Interim Committee's work since the 2005 GA is found in section IV of this report.

*The report contained herein reflects the changes that were made.*

The Committee does not now suppose that its work is perfect. Throughout our study we have sought the counsel of any and all who had insight to aid us in our task, including the 2005 AC committee of commissioners. The Ad Interim Committee has benefited much from those who were willing to respond. There will be one last public forum, a pre-Assembly seminar on Tuesday, June 20, 2006 prior to this report being considered by the Assembly.

For several reasons explained later, the Ad Interim Committee will ask the Assembly, on Wednesday, June 21, 2006, at the stated order of the day, to preclude further amendment from the floor. In recommendations 2 through 4 of this Ad Interim Committee report, the Committee is proposing that the Assembly adopt a number of amendments to the Rules of Assembly Operations (RAO) in three "packages". These are carefully framed proposals, the fruit of five years of study, discovery, discussion and principled compromise, and in our judgment each of the parts is integral to the whole. Thus we are recommending that, after extensive opportunity for Assembly discussion and deliberation, these "packages" be adopted without amendment,

or be recommitted to the Committee for further study and recommendation. Of course, subsequent Assemblies can promptly modify any portion of the RAO by a two-thirds vote of the Assembly.

Through this report contained in the *2006 Commissioners Handbook* and posted on the Strategic Planning web site (<http://www.pcaac.org/StrategicPlan.htm>), the Ad Interim Committee wants to give another opportunity for commissioners to carefully review the changes made by the Ad Interim Committee and the actual report that will be presented to the 2006 General Assembly. The Stated Clerk is referring overtures regarding the Strategic Plan to the Ad Interim Committee. Individuals wishing to make recommendations are urged to submit them in writing to the chairman of the Ad Interim Committee by email ([brock@covenant.edu](mailto:brock@covenant.edu)).

## **II. Brief Outline of this Ad Interim Committee Report**

Section III of the Ad Interim Committee's report (pp. 2202-2210) provides background information for those unfamiliar with the report to the 2005 General Assembly. Selected sections of that report are reproduced to provide the thinking behind the Strategic Planning Committee's work and last year's report. The full 2005 report to the Assembly and detailed documents supporting it are available for download from the Strategic Planning website. Interested parties who do not have access to the Internet may contact the PCA Stated Clerk's Office at 678-825-1000 for assistance.

Section IV (pp. 2210-2211) gives a brief record of the 2006 activities of the Ad Interim Committee and advisory members. Having heard significant input from the PCA body, the Ad Interim Committee has fine-tuned the recommendations made by the SPC in its 2005 report. Section V (pp. 580-82) provides the rationale behind the Ad Interim Committee's fine-tuning of the original proposal.

As the 2005 recommendations were considered by presbyteries during the 2005-2006 year, input was collected by the Ad Interim Committee. The recommendations made in Section VI (pp. 582-618) incorporate changes made by the Ad Interim Committee in order to reflect much of the feedback given by the denomination. (Note: Recommendations begin on the following pages: 1, p. 582; 2, p. 583; 3, p. 612; 4, p. 613; 5, p. 618; 6, p. 618; 7, p. 618.)

For those who wish to see exactly what changes were made to the recommendations of the Strategic Planning Committee, Attachment 1 (pp. 619-28) provides a detailed breakdown of these final recommendations *as compared to the 2005 SPC recommendations*. In addition to these, minor wording changes were made to clarify text in recommendation 5 concerning

the next generation and ruling elder leadership. However, the 2006 General Assembly will be considering the recommendations of the Ad Interim Committee found in Section VI of this report, so Attachment 1 is for information only.

### **III. Background Regarding the Work of the Strategic Planning Committee**

The original task given to the Strategic Planning Committee (SPC) was overwhelmingly large. Obviously, if every thought developed, every word spoken and every action taken were documented in this report, it would be much too large to publish or digest. The following is a brief synopsis of selected sections of the report given to the 2005 General Assembly. That report was the culmination of five years of work, numerous presbytery meetings, learning from other denominations, and a survey of the PCA leadership. Interim reports have been given to each General Assembly since the process began.

In 2004-2005, the SPC focused on a limited number of important but accomplishable tasks. The Five Perspectives in Section II of the Strategic Plan presented to the 2005 General Assembly introduce the Committee's reasoning behind its choice of work toward implementing the four strategic priorities outlined in previous years' work:

#### **Five Perspectives**

Since the inception of this process in 2000, driven by the love of Christ for His Church, the participants in this process have sought to answer the question, "What are the signs of a healthy denomination and how can the PCA become more healthy?" As the General Assembly debates the specific conclusions and recommendations resulting from this process, the reader needs to know five things that have become increasingly apparent to the Committee over the last five years.

First is the preeminence of Christ, as well expressed in the preface to the *BCO*.

Christ, as King, has given to His Church officers, oracles and ordinances; and especially has He ordained therein His system of doctrine, government, discipline and worship, all of which are either expressly set down in Scripture, or by good and necessary inference may be deduced therefrom; and to which things He commands that nothing be added, and that from them naught be taken away (Preface, *BCO*).

Second is the importance of the local church. The denomination is most healthy when it is composed of an increasing number of healthy churches. Ministry at the denominational level is no substitute for local ministry and worship.

Third is the importance of the presbytery to cooperative ministry. Our commitment to the inerrant Word, the lordship of Christ, the *Westminster Standards*, and Presbyterian polity does more than enable cooperative ministry; it demands cooperative ministry. The genius of Presbyterianism is not only its doctrine and polity, but also the emphasis on the presbytery. A denomination exists because churches united in common ministry represent the unity in God's kingdom.

Fourth is the importance of the General Assembly in contributing to the health of the denomination. The participants in the strategic planning process were inevitably compelled to focus on the General Assembly, asking questions such as Assembly make-up, how issues are dealt with, who attends General Assembly and why. Again, the following excerpts from the *BCO* illustrate why the General Assembly is so vitally important to the health of the denomination:

The General Assembly is the highest court of this Church, and represents in one body all the churches thereof. It bears the title of The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, and constitutes the bond of union, peace and correspondence among all its congregations and courts.

Principles for the Organization of the Assembly:

1. The Church is responsible for carrying out the Great Commission.
2. The initiative for carrying out the Great Commission belongs to the Church at every court level, and the Assembly is responsible to encourage and promote the fulfillment of this ministry by the various courts.
3. The work of the Church as set forth in the Great Commission is one work, being implemented at the General Assembly level through equally essential committees.
4. It is the responsibility of every member and every member congregation to support the whole work of the denomination as they be led in their conscience held captive to the Word of God.
5. It is the responsibility of the General Assembly to evaluate needs and resources, and to act on priorities for the most effective fulfillment of the Great Commission.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

6. The Church recognizes the right of individuals and congregations to labor through other [non-PCA] agencies in fulfilling the Great Commission.
7. The Assembly's committees are to serve and not to direct any Church judicatories. They are not to establish policy, but rather execute policy established by the General Assembly.
8. The committees serve the Church through the duties assigned by the General Assembly. (*BCO* 14-1)

Fifth is the role and importance of the Committees and Agencies in carrying out the work of the General Assembly in training, equipping, mobilizing, and providing resources to assist in the ministries of the churches. The following excerpts delineate the role of the Committees and Agencies:

The General Assembly shall have power . . . to institute and superintend the agencies necessary in the general work of evangelization; to appoint ministers of such labors as fall under its jurisdiction (*BCO* 14-6).

The affairs and programs of the General Assembly shall be conducted primarily through its permanent Committees and Agencies (RAO 4-1).<sup>1</sup>

The Administrative Committee shall function as a service committee to the General Assembly and the denomination. The Committees on Christian Education, Mission to North America, Mission to the World, and Reformed University Ministries shall be known as Program Committees (RAO 4-2).

The budget for each permanent committee and agency shall be submitted to the Administrative Committee of General Assembly which shall independently evaluate the proposed budget of each permanent committee and agency and report to the Assembly its considered opinion on the adoption (RAO 4-11).

The strategic planning process has made the importance of membership awareness apparent. Awareness must begin with a commitment of teaching elders and ruling elders to the mission, identity, values and strategic priorities of the denomination and to communicating these in such a way that local churches can be part of a dynamic movement. In 30

---

<sup>1</sup> RAO is the acronym for *Rules of Assembly Operations*.



APPENDIX O

years, the denomination has grown rapidly – the Lord has greatly blessed the PCA! If the denomination grows at the same rate over the next thirty years, it is entirely possible that the denomination could encompass more than one million members. It is the fervent prayer of the participants in the strategic planning process that the changes recommended would facilitate such growth. However, the participants are fully cognizant that only by the grace of God and the power of His Spirit can the PCA be the denomination for which we pray.

Respectfully submitted in close cooperation with the Coordinators of the Committees and Agencies of the denomination:

Ruling Elders

Frank Brock (chair)  
Joel Belz  
Sam Duncan  
Bebo Elkin  
Glen Fogle  
Harry Hargrave  
Jack Williamson  
Mike Wilson

Teaching Elders

Frank Barker  
Will Barker  
Dave Clelland  
Ligon Duncan  
Wayne Herring  
Bill Lyle

Agency Coordinators

Bryan Chapell  
Covenant Theological Seminary  
  
Bill Kuh  
Retirement & Benefits, Inc.  
  
Niel Nielson  
Covenant College  
  
Mo UpDeGraff  
Ridge Haven Conference Center  
  
Randy Stair  
PCA Foundation

Committee Coordinators

Jim Bland  
Mission to North America  
  
Charles Dunahoo  
Christian Education and Publications  
  
Paul Kooistra  
Mission to the World  
  
Rod Mays  
Reformed University Ministries  
  
Roy Taylor (Also Advisory Member)  
Administrative Committee

Advisory Members (Teaching Elders)

David Coffin  
Eliot Lee

Staff Assistant

Diane Hitzfeld

Section III of the Strategic Plan presented to the 2005 General Assembly describes the five-year strategic planning process and highlights key information to give perspective for decisions regarding the conclusions and recommendations in this 2006 report:

### **The Development of the Plan**

In 2000, the nine Coordinators of the Committees and Agencies recognized the need for the denomination, which had grown considerably since its inception almost 30 years earlier, to develop a plan for the future. They forwarded suggestions for developing such a plan to the Administrative Committee, which made specific recommendations to the General Assembly. The 2000 General Assembly elected a 24-person Strategic Planning Steering Committee composed of ten ruling elders, ten teaching elders and four women. The Steering Committee was authorized to raise support.

The Committee began to meet, raised about \$65,000, gathered information and discussed possible ways of performing strategic planning. The planning process was divided into two phases:

- Phase I would seek to build consensus on the PCA's identity, mission, values and strategic priorities.
- Phase II would build on the consensus developed in Phase I and would consider how to implement these strategic priorities within the PCA's structure, resources and leadership.

For the next two years, the Steering Committee worked on Phase I. At the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly in Birmingham in 2002, the Steering Committee presented its report and the Assembly took three actions:

- It received the draft report summarizing the work to-date, and asked that the report be passed on to the presbyteries for further review and input.
- It asked presbyteries to report their reactions and findings to the Steering Committee by March of 2003.
- It authorized the continuing work of the Steering Committee over the next year, anticipating further discussion and possible action in the June 2003 Assembly.

Though General Assembly asked all presbyteries and all Committees and Agencies to consider the work of the Committee, only 17 presbyteries actively participated in a planning process. At the 2003

General Assembly, the Strategic Planning Steering Committee, working through the Administrative Committee, presented a booklet, *Being Revived + Bringing Reformation* which communicated the mission, vision and strategic priorities developed during the Phase I planning process.

Following the 2003 General Assembly, the Strategic Planning Committee began Phase II of the Planning Process to consider what changes would be needed in the PCA's structure, resources and leadership to implement the Strategic Priorities identified in *Being Revived + Bringing Reformation*. A subcommittee diligently worked to identify a few realizable and worthwhile goals among the many possibilities that had been suggested by those participating in the process.

In 2004, the Committee submitted a framework for Phase II. Among the many possible initiatives, the Committee chose three to begin the implementation process. Following are excerpts from that report to General Assembly (GA) regarding the three initiatives.

- **Engaging Ruling Elders**

Securing the historic blessing and critical contribution of informed and committed ruling elder leadership at all levels of the PCA's governance for the sake of her biblical guidance, continuing vitality and the sustained faithfulness of future generations.

- **Preparing The Next Generation**

Addressing the need for coordination of the work of the Committees and Agencies in supporting presbyteries and churches in their ministry to the needs of youth and in the development of the denomination's next generation of leaders.

- **Organizing Resources To Better Serve Our Corporate Mission**

Providing fact-based analysis and proposals regarding ways to fund, organize and evaluate the Agencies and Committees of the denomination so that presbyteries and churches are best served for the fulfillment of our corporate Gospel calling.

1. Structural Issues

- a. Relate and collaborate
- b. Evaluate efficiency, effectiveness
- c. Governance

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- d. External review
  - e. Budgets and method of funding
  - f. Resources available to presbyteries
  - g. General Assembly
  - h. Presbytery meetings
  - i. Consultants, surveys, etc.
2. Resources
- a. Equity
  - b. Proximity
  - c. Proportionality
  - d. Transparency, accountability, results
  - e. Denominational support
  - f. Research, coordination, strategic thinking

Noting that some members of the original 2000 Committee had resigned or failed to participate, the 2004 General Assembly gave the Committee authority to add new members, subject to approval by the Administrative Committee, and authorized the Committee to raise further funds to complete the next phase. The Committee suggested that as much as \$300,000 would be required.

Immediately following General Assembly, the Steering Committee newly constituted itself as the Strategic Planning Committee (SPC), accepted resignations and added 3 new members. To begin its work, pledges amounting to \$185,000 were secured. The Committee planned a total of seven two-day face-to-face meetings in Atlanta. It interviewed prospective consultants to aid in the process and selected one. The Committee divided its work and assigned task forces to address particular issues.

Section IX, the report of the General Assembly Task Force, presented to the 2005 General Assembly, explains the rationale for the emphasis on RAO changes. The text below is adapted to reflect the Ad Interim Committee's perfecting work, which leaves in place the principles put forth by the SPC while adjusting some of the detail in response to input collected during the last year.

What follows is the finished product of hundreds of long and hard hours of work by the General Assembly Task Force of the Strategic Planning Committee (SPC). Five desirable outcomes guided this work:

## APPENDIX O

1. Achieve a general balance between TE & RE commissioners to GA;
2. Make attendance at GA a significantly desirable and edifying experience;
3. Do the work of the court effectively and efficiently to allow significant time for events and activities that equip, connect, encourage, and inspire the leaders of the Church;
4. Make GA a self-supporting event; and
5. Create an atmosphere/meeting where only issues of significance are approved and debated on the floor of GA.

All of the changes for you to read and consider are being proposed to make future General Assembly meetings deliberate more effectively, work more efficiently, cost less, and become annual events that God uses to govern, edify, encourage, and expand the kingdom of God through the ministry of the PCA. In accomplishing these objectives, the most important aspects of GA not only will be preserved but also will be enhanced by additions that have been desired but illusive.

1. First, the rights of any minority to have its voice heard will be preserved. Any minority will have the full right to convince others of its position, but the heart of exercising this right will be found in the work of the various committees of commissioners (CoCs). In CoCs for permanent Committees and Agencies, if a single commissioner is able to convince a majority of the committee of his position, that CoC will be able to present to the General Assembly a substitute for the recommendation of a permanent Committee or Agency. This is itself a kind of “minority report,” fulfilling the wholesome review/assessment function of the CoC. Though in this instance we do not allow for any further minority report, the one who is unsuccessful in persuading a majority of the CoC may, nonetheless, advocate his view in debate on the floor of the GA in order to defeat or recommit a recommendation considered mistaken.
2. Second, the proposal for the new Overture committee will expand the committee, insure balance between ruling elders and teaching elders, and provide for a full debate of vital issues concerning the Constitution of the PCA. In the Overtures Committee, a smaller group of individuals, three ruling and three teaching elders from at least three presbyteries, can bring a minority report to the floor of the

GA. In all cases, the motions brought to the floor of the GA cannot be amended and can only be voted up or down or referred back. This will allow the substance of the issues to be debated at length without the distractions of complex parliamentary procedure and will keep the debate on the floor of GA well focused.

3. The General Assembly will still be able to respond to urgent and appropriate new business. New business can come before the GA, but only with the permission of a supermajority. The Assembly can take all necessary action on new issues, but a safeguard will exist to reduce the prospect of a rush to judgment.
4. Other reporting procedures are streamlined and made more precise. Further, it is suggested that the Administrative Committee make every effort to move towards an electronic or paperless GA to substantially reduce the printing costs associated with the GA meeting.
5. Changes affecting the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records allow for the resolution of issues and, where necessary, judicial process can be used to establish precedent.

There is a sincere anticipation that if these changes are implemented, the time required for the conduct of business at GA will be substantially reduced. This will in turn allow additional time to be scheduled for activities of worship, edification and fellowship. The desire to achieve this end reflects the biblical sensibilities of the earliest traditions of American Presbyterianism. On this tercentennial of the first presbytery/assembly meeting on these shores in 1706, it is worth remembering that the “father” of American Presbyterianism, Francis Makemie, insisted that the design of such gatherings of elders was to “consult the most proper measures, for advancing religion, and propagating Christianity . . . and to mentain [sic] Such a Correspondence as may conduce to the improvement of our Ministerial ability. . . .”<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>2</sup> Letter to Benjamin Colman, dated Philadelphia, March 28 1707, from *The Life and Writings of Francis Makemie*, ed. with an intro. by Boyd S. Schlenker (Philadelphia, PA: Presbyterian Historical Society, 1971), pp. 252-253.

**The following is a subject index to the RAO changes proposed to accomplish the objectives described above:**

Administrative Committee and hosting of General Assembly	RAO 9-7
Overtures Committee	RAO 14 (all proposals)
Closing argument rule	RAO 17-4.b
Committee on Constitutional Business (revised with respect to the proposed changes to the Overtures Committee)	RAO 7-2 RAO 10-5
New Business at General Assembly	RAO 10-2 RAO 10-9 RAO 12-2 RAO 12-3
Report of permanent Committees and Agencies and committees of commissioners (NOTE: Some conforming amendments relevant to the new Overtures Committee are also included here.)	RAO 11-1 RAO 11-2 RAO 11-3 RAO 13 (all proposals)
Review of Presbytery Records and "exceptions"	RAO 14-10.c RAO 15-2

**IV. The Ad Interim Committee’s Work in 2006**

As per action of the 2005 General Assembly, an Ad Interim Committee of the General Assembly (RAO Article VIII) was constituted for the purpose of presenting the final report and recommendations of the Strategic Planning Committee directly to the Thirty-fourth General Assembly. The following seven persons compose the Ad Interim Committee:

Ruling Elders  
Joel Belz  
Frank Brock

Teaching Elders  
Frank Barker  
Bryan Chapell  
Dave Clelland  
David Coffin  
Ligon Duncan

The other SPC and advisory members served as advisory members on the Ad Interim Committee. The Committee was erected with the proviso that there was no need for additional funds, and there was, in fact, no need to raise additional funds.

The Ad Interim Committee considered its task to be the receipt of input from presbyteries and interested individuals, and to perfect the work of the Strategic Planning Committee, while honoring the broad principles of the Strategic Planning Committee. By April 2006, members of the original Strategic Planning Committee or Coordinators of the Committees and Agencies made trips to more than fifty (50) presbyteries to present the 2005 report, answer questions and collect formal and informal feedback. Other presbytery visits are scheduled between April and General Assembly. Most arrangements were made by the men themselves, and almost all trips were made at their own expense.

In March 2006, the Ad Interim Committee met in Atlanta for a two-day meeting to consider the feedback collected and modify the 2005 Strategic Plan's recommendations. Advisory members to the Ad Interim Committee and Coordinators of the Committees and Agencies were invited to attend at their own expense, and several did so.

The Ad Interim Committee will continue to collect presbytery reports and communications up through the pre-Assembly seminar on the Strategic Plan. It will then meet to review, consider and respond to this belated input. The Ad Interim Committee does not expect more than minor changes, as it does not want to surprise commissioners with further revisions they have had little time to consider.

In Section V below is a descriptive summary of the Ad Interim Committee's modifications and Section VI contains the Committee's recommendations for consideration by the 2006 General Assembly. (Note: Attachment A contains a breakdown of only the 2006 changes to RAO recommendations as compared to the recommendations made in 2005 by the SPC. *Thus, it is for information only, not for Assembly action.*)

#### **V. 2006 Modifications to the 2005 Recommendations**

Given the years of study, debate and principled compromise, and the noteworthy unanimous agreement thereafter achieved, the Ad Interim Committee began its work for 2006 with the commitment that no major structural change to its report would be considered. However, the Committee was hopeful that more broad interaction with the denomination would bring wisdom for the perfecting of the proposals. After meeting with presbyteries and hearing from a number of teaching and ruling elders individually, the Ad Interim Committee has responded by making twenty changes to its proposed amendments to the RAO. Though the number of changes may appear to be large, the changes address only a few primary areas, as described in the following paragraphs.



Again, a detailed comparison of the text of the proposals as presented to the 2005 Assembly with the changes introduced for this report can be found in Attachment A. Following is a summary of the changes introduced and a brief rationale for the change.

The Ad Interim Committee has changed its proposed rules for the committee of commissioners, restoring the committee of commissioners to the lead in bringing permanent Committee and Agency reports to the floor of the Assembly. From one presbytery, the Committee discovered that there was constitutional ambiguity with respect to the legitimacy of its draft as presented. Further, the balance between the power of the permanent Committees and Agencies and the committees of commissioners is a matter of prudence rooted in experience. The original proposal sought to shift somewhat in the direction of the permanent Committees and Agencies, a shift that, however equitable it appeared in draft, was the occasion for concern on the part of many. Heeding that concern and removing any question of unconstitutionality, the place of the committee of commissioners in reporting has been restored, a change that required a number of adjustments to the original RAO text. However, under the newly proposed rules, should the committee of commissioners seek to replace a permanent Committee or Agency recommendation with their own, they must propose their recommendation to the Assembly as a substitute for the original. Such a substitute motion will be considered by the Assembly following a procedure that allows for full and fair debate representing all parties concerned. The provision disallowing minority reports has been retained, since the committee of commissioners itself provides a review/assessment of the permanent Committee or Agency's work, and that level of review is sufficient. Of course, other minority opinions can be voiced during debate on the floor of the Assembly.

With respect to the proposal for a revised Bills and Overtures Committee, the Ad Interim Committee recommends dropping the name "Bills and" from this committee. (This is a name change only.) This committee receives overtures. The word "Bills" does not appear elsewhere in the *BCO*. Further, the Overtures Committee as now proposed will have some limits put upon consecutive years of service by a commissioner: no member of the Overtures Committee shall serve more than two consecutive Assemblies without the approval of two-thirds of his presbytery. The Overtures Committee, once constituted, may hear again from the Committee on Constitutional Business concerning the constitutionality of any revised proposal, as requested by a smaller percentage of members than provided for originally. Lastly, clarification was added as to the standards for filing a minority report, and

provisions were introduced to insure the proper printing and distribution of such reports.

Finally, with respect to the proposal for a due process resolution for a dispute between a presbytery and the General Assembly growing out of review of presbytery records, a provision was added to make clear the right of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records to consult with the Committee on Constitutional Business, should a majority so desire. For unresolved matters, a provision was added to insure the appointment of a representative of the Assembly to present its case before the Standing Judicial Commission. In each case, the Ad Interim Committee is grateful for the insight and encouragement provided by those who offered constructive criticism, and the Committee is confident that its report as a whole is significantly improved as a result of our year-long conversation.

Respectfully submitted,

The Ad Interim Committee on Strategic Planning

RE Joel Belz  
TE Frank Barker  
RE Frank Brock  
TE Bryan Chapell  
TE Dave Clelland  
TE David Coffin  
TE Ligon Duncan

## **VI. Recommendations to the 2006 General Assembly**

The Ad Interim Committee on Strategic Planning recommends:

1. That the Assembly hear the Committee's report for up to one hour under the rules for "informal consideration" (*Robert's Rules of Order Newly Revised*, 2000 ed., pp. 513-14), with the adoption of a rule (2/3 vote required) that under informal consideration no motions with respect to the recommendations or the report are in order. During informal consideration the Committee will review its report, respond to questions, and lead in discussion of the recommendations *seriatim*. If not extended by vote of the Assembly, the conclusion of informal consideration shall be at the end of the hour, or upon adoption, by a majority vote, of a motion "that the question be considered formally."

**RATIONALE:** In the Committee's judgment, this procedure will afford commissioners the fullest possible understanding of the various proposals and their ramifications, before being asked to vote. At that time, the

recommendations will be presented one at a time as individual units of text, each to be considered as a whole.

2. Concerning the SPC’s recommendations regarding the Overtures Committee and committees of commissioners:
  - a. That 17-1 of the Rules of Assembly Operations be suspended such that no amendment shall be in order for the consideration of item 2.b. *(NOTE: All of the following RAO changes compare the proposal of the Ad Interim Committee with the current RAO. To see how the proposals of the Ad Interim Committee differ from the report of the Strategic Planning Committee in 2005, refer to Attachment A of this report.)*
  - b. That the following amendments be made to the *Rules of Assembly Operations*, with the proviso that the amendments shall not go into effect until after the close of this Assembly.

**PROPOSED AMENDMENTS TO THE RULES OF ASSEMBLY OPERATIONS**

CURRENT RAO	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
<p><b>7-2.</b> Committee on Constitutional Business.                      There shall be a Committee on Constitutional Business composed of eight members divided into four classes of two members each serving four-year terms. Each class shall be composed of one teaching elder and one ruling elder. There shall be one teaching elder and one ruling elder to serve as alternates.                      The Committee on Constitutional Business shall, between the General Assembly meetings:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(1) Function as advisor to the Stated Clerk when requested by him. Such advice shall be for information only and without binding authority and shall not be reported to</li> </ol>	<p><b>SUBSTITUTE 7-2</b> as follows:  <b>7-2.</b>The Committee on Constitutional Business.                      a. There shall be a Committee on Constitutional Business composed of eight members divided into four classes of two members each serving four-year terms. Each class shall be composed of one teaching elder and one ruling elder. There shall be one teaching elder and one ruling elder to serve as alternates.                      b. The Committee on Constitutional Business shall:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Function as advisor to the Stated Clerk when requested by him. Such advice shall be for information only and without binding authority.</li> <li>2. Receive from the Stated</li> </ol>

the General Assembly.

- (2) Receive from the Stated Clerk all non-judicial references submitted by presbyteries under *BCO* 41-1 and 41-4, and, if it accedes to the request, give its advice to the presbytery sending the non-judicial reference. Such advice shall be for information only and without binding authority or precedent but shall be included as a part of the annual report of the Stated Clerk to the General Assembly.

The Committee on Constitutional Business shall, during the General Assembly meetings:

- (1) Advise the General Assembly of the effect of any proposed amendment to the constitution (including but not limited to overtures requesting amendment submitted under *RAO* 10-5 and 10-6). Such advice to the General Assembly shall be given at the time the proposed amendment is submitted for action.
- (2) Report directly to the General Assembly on all constitutional inquiries submitted to it by the General Assembly.

The committee shall not be separately funded but administratively will operate as a subcommittee of the Administrative Committee of General Assembly. (See also 10-5 and 10-6, and 12-3 thru 12-6.)

Clerk all non-judicial references submitted by presbyteries under *BCO* 41-1 and 41-4, and, if it accedes to the request, give its advice to the presbytery sending the non-judicial reference. Such advice shall be for information only and without binding authority or precedent but shall be included as a part of the annual report of the Stated Clerk to the General Assembly.

3. Provide advice concerning the effect of any proposed amendment to the Constitution. Such advice shall be included in the report of the committee as printed in the *Handbook*, and shall be presented orally to the Overtures Committee at the time the proposed amendment is considered by the Overtures Committee. Upon so advising the Overtures Committee, the Committee on Constitutional Business's responsibility with respect to such proposed amendment shall cease.

4. Advise the Overtures committee on any constitutional inquiry submitted to it by the Overtures Committee.

5. Report directly to the General Assembly on all constitutional inquiries submitted to it by the General Assembly.

	<p>c. The Committee shall not be separately funded but administratively will operate as a subcommittee of the Administrative Committee of General Assembly.</p> <p><i>Proposed change adjusts CCB's responsibilities in light of the new Overtures procedure, directing CCB's advice toward Overtures and not the Assembly itself. [CCB is an acronym for the Committee on Constitutional Business.]</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD 9-7:</b>            9-7. The Administrative Committee shall be authorized to take the initiative to investigate and recommend to the General Assembly sites for the annual meeting of the General Assembly, and to that end, the Administrative Committee shall be authorized to suggest to presbyteries their hosting the annual meeting of the General Assembly.</p> <p><i>Proposed change is intended to allow the AC to achieve economies that will enhance GA in being a self-supporting event.</i></p>
<p><b>10-2.</b> Ordinarily, communications from individuals shall not be received by the General Assembly, unless they originate with persons who have no other access to the Assembly. If the Assembly desires to receive and consider any such communications, other than as information, the Stated Clerk shall recommend reference to the proper</p>	<p><b>AMEND 10-2</b> by removing the word "ordinarily"  <b>10-2.</b> Communications from individuals shall not be received by the General Assembly, unless they originate with persons who have no other access to the Assembly. If the Assembly desires to receive and consider any such communications, other than as information, the Stated</p>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<p>Assembly committee. Letters, telegrams, or telephone calls from communicants or congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America are not proper communications, and are not to be received by the Assembly.</p>	<p>Clerk shall recommend reference to the proper Assembly Committee. Letters, telegrams, or telephone calls from communicants or congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America are not proper communications, and are not to be received by the Assembly.</p> <p><i>Proposed change corrects confusing language.</i></p>
<p><b>10-5.</b> Upon receipt the Stated Clerk shall refer to the Committee on Constitutional Business all overtures requesting amendment of the <i>Book of Church Order</i>. Upon receipt the Stated Clerk shall forward all overtures concerning presbytery boundaries or a new presbytery to the Subcommittee on Boundaries appointed by and under the jurisdiction of the Assembly's permanent Committee on Mission to North America, which shall report to the permanent Committee and shall report to the Assembly through the committee of commissioners on Mission to North America. All other overtures shall be referred by the Clerk to the appropriate committee of commissioners. All overtures shall be printed in the <i>Commissioner Handbook</i> with reference for consideration indicated.</p>	
<p><b>10-9.</b> No overtures received by the Stated Clerk less than one month prior to the opening of the meeting of the General Assembly shall be referred to or considered by the General Assembly convening in that year. No bill or overture shall</p>	

be accepted for consideration upon the floor of General Assembly subsequent to the final published date set by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly for publication of the commissioner's *Commissioner Handbook* for the General Assembly unless said matter receive two-thirds vote of the assembled commissioners.

**11-1.** The permanent committees, agencies, special committees and Ad Interim committees of the Assembly shall make annual reports, which shall be transmitted to the Stated Clerk by at least ninety (90) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly. These reports shall be referred to the proper committee of commissioners by the Stated Clerk, except that Nominations Committee, Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, Standing Judicial Commission and Ad-Interim committees shall report directly to the General Assembly.

**11-2.** Informational presentation of some special aspects of the work reported by a committee of commissioners shall be limited to five minutes.

**SUBSTITUTE 11-2.** Presentations informing the Assembly of the work reported by the permanent Committees and Agencies shall be limited to fifteen (15) minutes.

*Proposed change substitutes "permanent Committees and Agencies" for "committee of commissioners" since it is the former that make informational presentations. The five-minute rule, as originally conceived, apparently was rarely, if ever, used. Currently there is no rule in the RAO*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

	<p><i>concerning permanent Committees in this respect. Change proposed introduces such a rule, codifying current practice.</i></p>
<p><b>11-3.</b> All other business brought to the General Assembly shall ordinarily be referred to a committee of commissioners except reports of the Standing Judicial Commission, the Committee on Constitutional Business, the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, the Nominating Committee, and Ad Interim Committees, which shall report directly to the Assembly.</p>	<p><b>SUBSTITUTE 11-3.</b> All other business brought to the General Assembly shall be referred to a committee of commissioners.</p> <p><i>Proposed change eliminates the confusion introduced by the word “ordinarily” and eliminates redundant material. Note that the deleted text specifying direct reporting of SJC, et al, originally appeared in 11-1, 11-3 and 13-1. Proposed change retains the language in 11-1 only.</i></p>
<p><b>12-2.</b> New business must be presented to the Assembly before the close of the second day of business.</p>	<p><b>AMEND 12-2.</b> New business must be presented to the General Assembly before the recess of the afternoon session on the second day of business, and if received by a two-thirds (2/3) vote of the commissioners present and voting, shall be referred by the Stated Clerk to the appropriate committee of commissioners. No proposed amendment to the Constitution shall be received as new business.</p> <p><i>Proposed change makes the introduction of new business more difficult, but not impossible. Note that “new business” is not a “communication” (10-1 through 10-3, 10-11), nor an “overture” (10-4 through 10-11). Rather it is a matter (in the PCA informally called a “personal resolution”) brought before the Assembly by a commis-</i></p>



	<p><i>sioner exercising his rights as such. Current RAO has no restriction on the introduction of new business by a commissioner, except in 12-2; the proposal above introduces a 2/3 vote necessary to receive new business, and excludes entirely motions to amend the BCO. That latter is needed because 10-6 applies only to overtures.</i></p>
<p><b>12-3.</b> The Committee on Constitutional Business shall be available as a reference committee, to assist the Clerk in referring all new business coming to the Assembly.</p>	<p><b>STRIKE 12-3.</b></p> <p><i>Such a rule is not needed; they are already “available” (cf. 7-2.b.1).</i></p>
<p><b>Article XIII. Committees of Commissioners</b></p>	<p><b>AMEND</b> to read: <b>Article XIII. Committees of Commissioners for Permanent Committees and Agencies.</b></p> <p><i>Proposed change adjusts the title to provide for a separate article on Overtures.</i></p>
<p><b>13-1.</b> All business shall ordinarily come to the floor of the Assembly for final action through committees of commissioners, except reports of the Standing Judicial Commission, the Committee on Constitutional Business, the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, the Nominating Committee, and Ad Interim Committees, which shall report directly to the Assembly.</p> <p>The following committees of commissioners shall handle the matters indicated:</p> <p><b>Reports of Overtures, Committees, Resolutions or Communications</b></p>	<p><b>STRIKE</b> at <b>13-1</b>: the first two paragraphs and the bold face header.</p> <p><b>ADD</b> the following: Committees of commissioners shall review the report and recommendations of their assigned permanent Committees or Agencies:</p> <p><b>STRIKE</b> “2. Overtures—Of general</p>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<p>1. Administration—Permanent Comm.—Touching Administrative matters</p> <p>2. <del>Bills and</del> Overtures—Of general nature</p> <p>3. Christian Education &amp; Publications—Permanent Comm.—Touching Christian Education &amp; Publications</p> <p>4. Covenant College—Trustees—Touching Covenant College</p> <p>5. Covenant Seminary- Trustees-Touching Covenant Seminary</p> <p>6. PCA Retirement &amp; Benefits-Inc.,- Directors- Touching retirement, insurance and ministerial relief</p> <p>7. Interchurch Relations- Permanent Comm.- Touching comity, cooperation, relations to other churches</p> <p>8. Mission to North America-Permanent Comm- Touching home missions</p> <p>9. Mission to the World- Permanent Comm.- Touching world missions</p> <p>10. PCA Foundation- Trustees-Touching PCA Foundation</p> <p>11. Ridge Haven- Directors-Touching Ridge Haven</p> <p>12. Reformed University Ministries-Permanent Comm.- Touching Reformed University Ministries</p>	<p>nature” and renumber.</p> <p><i>Proposed changes make adjustments to provide for a separate article on Overtures.</i></p> <p><b>AMEND 7.</b> Interchurch Relations-Special Committee- Touching comity, cooperation, relations to other churches</p> <p><i>A mistake corrected (cf. 4-4)</i></p> <p><b>AMEND 10.</b> PCA Foundation-Directors- Touching PCA Foundation</p> <p><i>A mistake corrected.)</i></p>
<p><b>13-2.</b> Each Presbytery shall, prior to the meeting of the Assembly, elect one of its commissioners to each of the committees of commissioners, dividing them as to ruling and teaching elders by a formula established by the Stated Clerk. In the event that Presbytery does not have sufficient teaching</p>	<p><b>SUBSTITUTE 13-2</b> as follows:  <b>13-2.</b> Each presbytery shall, prior to the meeting of the Assembly, elect one of its commissioners to each of these committees of commissioners (cf. 13-1), dividing them as to ruling and teaching elders by a formula established by the Stated Clerk. In the event that presbytery does not</p>

APPENDIX O

<p>elders to supply the committees thus assigned, the presbytery may, at its own discretion, elect ruling elders to these committees. In the event that Presbytery is not able to supply members for all the committees, the Presbytery may select the committees to which they wish to appoint representatives. Commissioners serving on permanent committees or subcommittees of the Assembly or the staffs thereof are not eligible to serve on any committees of commissioners. For the purpose of defining those ineligible for service in committees of commissioners, permanent Committee “staff” is to be understood as persons required to be examined by the Theological Examining Committee (BCO 14-1.12.) and all permanent Committee support personnel. All commissioners should bear in mind <i>Robert’s Rules of Order</i> regarding abstaining from voting on a question of direct personal interest (RRO § 45).</p>	<p>have sufficient teaching elders to supply the committees thus assigned, the presbytery may, at its own discretion, elect ruling elders to these committees or vice versa. In the event that presbytery is not able to supply members for all the committees, the presbytery may select the committees to which they wish to appoint representatives. Commissioners serving on permanent Committees or subcommittees of the Assembly or the staffs thereof are not eligible to serve on any of these committees of commissioners. For the purpose of defining those ineligible for service in committees of commissioners, permanent Committee “staff” is to be understood as persons required to be examined by the Theological Examining Committee (BCO 14-1.12) and all permanent Committee support personnel. All commissioners should bear in mind <i>Robert’s Rules of Order</i> regarding abstaining from voting on a question of direct personal interest (RRO § 45).</p> <p><i>Proposed change introduces conforming language.</i></p>
<p><b>13-3.</b> The Conveners of the committees shall be designated by the Moderator.</p>	<p><b>NO CHANGE.</b></p>
<p><b>13-4.</b> The committee may be scheduled to meet prior to the opening session of the Assembly to handle the business referred by the Stated Clerk, as published in the <i>Commissioner Handbook</i>.</p>	<p><b>SUBSTITUTE</b> at <b>13-4:</b> “Committees” for “The committee”.</p> <p><i>Proposed change corrects an obvious problem.</i></p>
<p><b>13-5.</b> The committee of commissioners shall proceed as follows:</p>	<p><b>NO CHANGE.</b></p>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<p>a. At the proper time each committee shall assemble in its assigned room, elect a chairman and a secretary, review material in hand, appoint subcommittees as may be necessary, and begin its work.</p>	<p><b>NO CHANGE.</b></p>
<p>b. Each committee shall be available to reconvene to consider additional references that may come from the floor of the Assembly.</p>	<p><b>NO CHANGE.</b></p>
<p>c. Meetings of a committee of commissioners shall ordinarily be open to the public as non-participating visitors, to the extent made possible by the physical facilities of the available meeting room. If such visitors desire the committee to consider a proposal on some item of business that is before the committee, this must be presented in writing.</p>	<p><b>NO CHANGE.</b></p>
<p>d. No new items of business, not referred to the committee by the Assembly, may be considered by the committee. Amendments intended to further the stated intent of the originating body shall not be understood to constitute new business.</p>	<p><b>SUBSTITUTE</b> d. Only business referred to the committees of commissioners by the Stated Clerk may be considered. Proposed amendments to recommendations must be germane according to <i>Robert's Rules</i>.</p> <p><i>Proposed change makes provision for germane amendments. Robert's Rules defines the standard as follows: "[A]n amendment must be germane to be in order. To be germane, an amendment must in some way involve the same question that is raised by the motion to which it is applied. A secondary amendment</i></p>

APPENDIX O

	<p><i>must relate to the primary amendment in the same way. An amendment cannot introduce an independent question; but an amendment can be hostile to, or even defeat, the spirit of the original motion and still be germane.” RRO, sec 12, p 129-30.</i></p>
<p>e. The Chairman and representatives of the permanent committee and agencies, and the Coordinator and appropriate staff members shall be available for consultation with the committee of commissioners reviewing their work.</p>	<p><b>NO CHANGE.</b></p>
<p>f. After the committee of commissioners has received input from the permanent Committee, coordinator, staff members and visitors, it should then go into executive session as it frames and adopts its report to the General Assembly. It must be in executive session when it actually adopts the report.</p>	<p><b>NO CHANGE.</b></p>
<p>g. The committee of commissioners may invite other persons for consultative purposes, when this is felt necessary to the committee’s performance of its business.</p>	<p><b>SUBSTITUTE</b> g. When necessary for the performance of its duties, the committee of commissioners may, by a majority of those present and voting, invite other persons to address the committee.</p> <p><i>Proposed change improves the wording of the paragraph, making plain how the “necessity” in question is to be determined; also makes it consistent with proposed 14-6.m.</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD</b> h. A committee of commissioners may, by a majority of those</p>

present and voting, adopt a recommendation to be offered to the Assembly as a substitute (cf. *Robert's Rules of Order*, §12, p. 149-154) for a recommendation of a permanent Committee or Agency (cf. RAO 13-7.g). A minority report from a committee of commissioners shall not be permitted.

*Proposed change establishes a procedure for the committee of commissioners to bring an alternative to a permanent Committee or Agency recommendation, but makes plain that the term "substitute" is here being used in its technical, parliamentary sense as a motion to be put to the Assembly. The committee of commissioners itself may not effect the substitution. Further, since the committee of commissioners itself provides for an audit/assessment of the permanent Committee or Agency's work, committee of commissioner approval or disapproval should be final. Thus the proposed change disallows a minority report from the committee of commissioners. A minority can always make its point during the debate of the committee's report on the floor of GA.*

**ADD** i. Upon the adoption of a proposed substitute recommendation, the chairman of the committee of commissioners shall provide written notice to the Office of the Stated Clerk within one hour of any recess

APPENDIX O

	<p>or adjournment of the committee following the adoption of said recommendation. The Office of the Stated Clerk shall inform the chairman of the permanent Committee or Agency of such notice as soon as practicable. The printed substitute recommendation must be presented to the chairman of the permanent Committee or Agency as soon as practicable, but in no case less than fifteen (15) minutes before the recommendation in question is brought to the floor.</p> <p><i>Proposed change makes provision for fair notice when an alternative proposal will arise from a committee of commissioners.</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD</b> j. Any recommendation affecting the budgets of the Assembly's Committees and Agencies shall be referred to the committee of commissioners on Administration.</p> <p><i>Proposed change moves current 13-10 to this place as more logically addressed here.</i></p>
<p><b>13-6.</b> The report of the committee of commissioners shall be brief and concise. It shall include the following:</p>	<p><b>NO CHANGE.</b></p>
<p>a. A list of all items referred to and considered by the committee.</p>	<p><b>NO CHANGE.</b></p>
<p>b. A statement of the issues discussed.</p>	<p><b>NO CHANGE.</b></p>
<p>c. A report of all recommendations contained in an agency or committee report</p>	<p><b>SUBSTITUTE 13-6.c.</b> A report of all recommendations contained in an agency or committee report under</p>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<p>under consideration. (If any of the recommendations contained in a report were not approved, this shall be reported with reasons. New recommendations may be added, with words of explanation. Amendments to original recommendations shall be reported and explained.)</p>	<p>consideration, and any recommendation to be offered as a substitute for the permanent committee or agency's recommendation, with any rationale approved by the committee of commissioners.</p> <p><i>Proposed change provides for the proposal to the General Assembly of a substitute recommendation by the committee of commissioners, but disallows the proposal of new recommendations.</i></p>
<p>d. A Statement of the division of the vote on every official recommendation made to or by the committee.</p>	<p><b>STRIKE</b> "official recommendation made to or" and add in its place "recommendation made".</p> <p><i>Proposed change eliminates a case that never occurs.</i></p>
<p>e. Reference to overtures by number with brief statement of content and recommended answer. Amendments to the original overture shall be reported and explained. Deference should be shown to the intent of the body presenting the overture.</p>	<p><b>NO CHANGE.</b></p>
<p>f. An overture requesting amendment of the <i>Book of Church Order</i> shall be reported by the committee of commissioners printing explicitly any language that would be added or deleted from the <i>Book of Church Order</i> through adoption of the overture, and such overture shall be sent to the presbyteries, if approved by the General Assembly, in this particular form.</p>	<p><b>STRIKE</b> "f." and renumber.</p> <p><i>Proposed change eliminates matter to be handled under the new Overtures procedure. Cf. 14-7.d.</i></p>
<p>g. Reference to communi-</p>	<p><b>RENUMBER</b> "f."</p>



APPENDIX O

<p>cations by number with brief statement of content and recommended answer.</p>	
<p>h. Only such portions of narrative sections of the printed reports as are necessary to make the report of the committee of commissioners intelligible.</p>	<p><b>RENUMBER</b> “g.”</p>
<p>i. A note that the audit of the reporting Committee has been received and that the Committee is taking any necessary action on any recommendation of its audits.</p>	<p><b>RENUMBER</b> “h.”</p>
<p>j. Where a study committee is proposed in any communication or overture, a statement of the maximum amount is to be budgeted for the study committee</p>	<p><b>RENUMBER</b> “i.”</p>
	<p><b>ADD</b> j. The findings of the committee with respect to the minutes of each permanent Committee (cf. 13-14).</p> <p><i>Proposed change corrects what appears to have been an oversight in the current RAO.</i></p>
<p><b>13-7.</b> The Chairman of the permanent committee or his designated representative shall be granted the privilege of the floor of the Assembly by the chairman of the committee of commissioners to present the report of the permanent committee to the Assembly. No report printed in the <i>Commissioner Handbook</i> shall be read in full to the Assembly. The chairman of the committee of</p>	<p><b>ADD TITLE: 13-7. Presentation of the Report of Permanent Committees and Agencies Through Their Respective Committees of Commissioners, to the General Assembly.</b></p> <p><i>Proposed change provides title and divides paragraph into lettered subsections (cf. 13-6) for ease in reference.</i></p>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<p>commissioners shall present the recommendations of the committee of commissioners to the Assembly. The chairman of the permanent Committee or his designated representative shall have the privilege of defending the position of the permanent Committee on any recommendations in which the committee of commissioners differ from the permanent Committee's report.</p>	
	<p><b>ADD</b> a. The informational report or portions of that report of a permanent Committee or Agency shall be presented to the General Assembly by the permanent Committee or Agency chairman or his designee.</p>
	<p><b>RETAIN</b> b. No report printed in the <i>Commissioner Handbook</i> shall be read in full to the Assembly.</p>
	<p><b>ADD</b> c. After whatever informational presentation there may be (cf. 11-2), the chairman of the committee of commissioners shall be called upon to present the committee of commissioners' report.</p>
	<p><b>ADD</b> d. The chairman of the committee of commissioners or his designee shall move each recommendation in turn, offering an explanation of the motion and the committee's rationale. The moderator may put to the Assembly in gross all recommendations passed by the committee, unless there is objection from the floor to the inclusion of specific recommendation(s), in which case such</p>

APPENDIX O

	<p>recommendation(s) shall be voted upon separately.</p> <p><i>Proposed change provides a rule for the customary “omnibus motion,” which has no explicit warrant under the current rules. If there is an objection by one commissioner, a recommendation will be debated and voted on separately.</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD e.</b> A recommendation shall be considered under the standard rules governing debate, but Subsidiary Motions (RRO VI) to <i>Postpone Indefinitely</i>, to <i>Amend</i>, to <i>Commit</i> (except to <i>Recommit</i>) and to <i>Limit Debate</i>; and Incidental Motions (RRO VIII) to <i>Divide a Question</i>, to <i>Consider Seriatim</i>, and <i>Constitutional Inquiries</i>, shall not be permitted.</p> <p><i>Proposed change makes clear what is, and what is not, permissible with respect to the motions listed in Robert’s Rules, thus reducing parliamentary confusion. Change prohibits amendment in any form, including substitution.</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD f.</b> Recommendations recommit may be considered and reported by the committee of commissioners to that General Assembly, or may be referred to the permanent Committee or Agency for report to the following General Assembly (cf. 11-1).</p> <p><i>Proposed change defines a motion to recommit under the new procedure.</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD g.</b> If a committee of commissioners offers a substitute for a recommendation of a permanent Committee or Agency, the substitute</p>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

	<p>shall be presented to the Assembly as follows:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. The chairman of the permanent Committee or Agency or his designee shall have ten (10) minutes to move the recommendation and present the argument of the Committee; the chairman of the committee of commissioners or his designee shall have fifteen (15) minutes to move the substitute and present the argument of the committee; the same representative of the permanent Committee or Agency shall have five (5) minutes to reply to the committee of commissioners;</li> <li>2. Consideration of the substitute and the main motion shall be as above (d-e).</li> </ol> <p><i>Proposed changes make provision for alternative recommendations from the committee of commissioners, and makes the procedure consistent with the treatment of a minority report from the Overtures Committee. Cf. 14-8.f.</i></p>
<p><b>13-8.</b> Minutes of the permanent committee shall be submitted to the committee of commissioners for review. Copies of the Minutes shall be sent by the Stated Clerk to the members of committees of commissioners one month prior to the opening of the General Assembly.</p>	<p><b>MOVE</b> to after <b>13-2</b> and renumber.</p> <p><i>The paragraph makes more sense, chronologically, in the proposed place.</i></p>
<p><b>13-9.</b> Informational presentation of some special aspects of the work reported by a committee of commissioners shall be limited to five minutes.</p>	<p><b>STRIKE 13-9.</b></p> <p><i>Cf. proposed 11-2.</i></p>

APPENDIX O

<p><b>13-10.</b> Any recommendation affecting the budget of the Assembly or the coordination of the program of the church shall be referred to the committee of commissioners on Administration.</p>	<p><b>MOVE</b> to <b>13-5.j</b> and delete “or the Coordination of the program of the church”.</p> <p><i>The paragraph makes more sense as included in the proceedings of the committee of commissioners.</i></p>
<p><b>13-11.</b> The completed report of a committee of commissioners shall contain the full text of the report and shall be handled as follows:</p>	<p><b>MOVE ALL</b> to after <b>13-6</b> and renumber.</p> <p><i>The paragraph makes more sense, chronologically, in the proposed place.</i></p>
<p>a. Typed, double spaced, original by Assembly stenographers.</p>	<p><b>SUBSTITUTE</b> as follows:</p> <p>a. Typed original by Assembly stenographers or committee secretary.</p>
<p>b. Proofread and signed by the chairman of the committee; and then delivered to the Stated Clerk when duplicated copies are available for the commissioners.</p>	<p><b>NO CHANGE.</b></p>
<p>c. Docketed by the Program Committee (Moderator, Stated Clerk) for consideration by the Assembly.</p>	<p><b>NO CHANGE.</b></p>
<p>d. Presented to the Assembly by the Chair-man or his designate, by reading through the entire text of the report from the origin-al typed copy. The Assembly may waive the reading of any particular report by a majority vote of the commissioners present and voting. Any change ordered by the Assembly shall be noted and included by the Chairman with the assistance of the Stated Clerk on the original copy.</p>	<p><b>SUBSTITUTE</b> d. Presented to the Assembly by the chairman or his designee, the text having been made available by electronic means, or by copies distributed, such that commissioners may read the entire report prior to acting upon it. The presenter shall read through the entire text of the report. The Assembly may waive the reading of any particular report by a majority vote of the commissioners present and voting. Any change ordered by the Assembly</p>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

	<p>shall be noted and included by the Chairman with the assistance of the Stated Clerk on the original copy.</p> <p><i>Proposed change allows for use of new technologies.</i></p>
<p>e. The report, as adopted by the Assembly, shall be filed with the Recording Clerk for the permanent record.</p>	<p><b>NO CHANGE.</b></p>
<p><b>13-12.</b> No partial report of a committee of commissioners shall be presented without the consent of the Assembly.</p>	<p><b>NO CHANGE.</b></p>
<p><b>13-13.</b> Guidelines for Keeping Minutes of Permanent Committees of the General Assembly.</p>	<p><b>MOVE</b> to “<b>Article IV. Committees and Agencies</b>” and number it 4-19.</p> <p><i>Proposed change places the provision in a more logical place.</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD “Article XIV. The Overtures Committee.”</b> Renumber accordingly.</p> <p><i>Proposed change introduces a new procedure for the Overtures Committee in order to allow the most unrestrained scriptural deliberation consistent with the need, finally, to come to a united recommendation. Lettered sections below are to this end, and generally require no comment.</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD 14-1.</b> The Overtures Committee shall consider and make recommendation upon all overtures proposing constitutional amendment and all other overtures referred by the Stated Clerk.</p>
	<p><b>ADD 14-2.</b> Each presbytery shall, prior to the meeting of each General Assembly, elect to the Overtures Committee one teaching elder and one ruling elder from among its</p>

	<p>registered commissioners to the General Assembly. Unless approved by a two thirds (2/3) vote of his presbytery, no commissioner shall serve on the Overtures Committee for more than two (2) consecutive assemblies. It is recommended that, where necessary, the presbytery underwrite the expenses of its representatives to the Overtures Committee.</p> <p><i>Proposed change seeks to foster general equality of ruling elder and teaching elder representation. The provision on consecutive service inhibits, but does not absolutely restrict, repeated service on the Overtures Committee, thus fostering diversity of representation while allowing for special cases.</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD 14-3.</b> The Overtures Committee shall meet immediately preceding the General Assembly in sufficient time, as determined by the Stated Clerk, for the committee to complete its work before the convening of the Assembly. Should the committee fail to finish before the convening of the Assembly, or should the committee be called into session during the meeting of the Assembly, the committee's sessions shall be held during non-business sessions of the Assembly, unless by majority vote the Assembly directs otherwise.</p> <p><i>Proposed change seeks to make sure that committee members can be on the floor of the Assembly during its business sessions and that observers</i></p>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

	<p><i>can be present with the committee without leaving the floor of a business session, while it allows for sufficient flexibility should necessity determine otherwise.</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD 14-4.</b> The Moderator shall designate a convener for the Overtures Committee, and the Stated Clerk shall provide a meeting room large enough for committee members, interested commissioners to the General Assembly, and others to observe the proceedings of the committee.</p> <p><i>Facilities adapted to the labor; public proceedings provided for.</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD 14-5.</b> The committee shall elect from among its number a chairman and vice-chairman. The Stated Clerk shall be an advisory member of the committee, and he, or his designee, shall serve as secretary and parliamentarian. The chairman of the committee may appoint assistant parliamentarians.</p>
	<p><b>ADD 14-6.</b> Special Rules of Procedure for the Overtures Committee.</p> <p><i>Proposed rules adapt Robert's Rules with respect to committees in order to facilitate the functioning of a larger committee while preserving a proper emphasis on free deliberation.</i></p>
	<p>a. The rules contained in the current edition of <i>Robert's Rules of Order Newly Revised</i>, § 50</p>



APPENDIX O

	and other relevant sections, shall govern the Overtures committee in all cases to which they are applicable, except as provided below.
	b. A quorum shall consist of fifteen (15) teaching elder members of the committee and fifteen (15) ruling elder members of the committee.
	c. Only business referred to the committee by the Stated Clerk may be considered.
	d. The chairman may not enter debate or make motions without leaving the chair, and ordinarily should not vote on a question.
	e. Members of the committee must obtain the floor before making motions or speaking.
	f. Motions must be seconded.
	g. A motion to <i>Limit or Extend Limits of Debate</i> shall not be permitted, but there shall be permitted a motion to order the <i>Previous Question</i> , which motion shall be adopted upon three-quarters (3/4) of the members present and voting.
	h. Informal discussion of a subject shall not be permitted.
	i. Proposed amendments to overtures must be germane according to <i>Robert's Rules</i> .
	j. Commissioners to the General Assembly shall have the right to be present throughout the committee's

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

	<p>proceedings.</p>
	<p>k. Commissioners to the General Assembly from a presbytery sending an overture shall be permitted to appear before the committee in order to present their views and respond to questions but may not enter into debate.</p>
	<p>l. The chairman of the Committee on Constitutional Business or his designee shall be permitted to appear before the Overtures Committee to present the Committee on Constitutional Business's advice on any proposed amendment to the Constitution and respond to questions but may not enter into debate.</p>
	<p>m. When necessary for the performance of its duties, the committee may, by a majority of those present and voting, invite other persons to address the committee.</p>
	<p>n. Amendments adopted by the committee to proposed amendments to the Constitution may be recommended to the General Assembly without further consideration by the Committee on Constitutional Business unless one-fifth (1/5) of the members of the Overtures Committee request further consultation.</p>
	<p>o. Upon majority vote a constitutional inquiry may be submitted to the Committee on Constitutional Business.</p>

APPENDIX O

	<p>p. The committee may go into executive session only upon three-quarters (3/4) vote of the members present and voting, and such executive session shall not exclude visiting General Assembly commissioners.</p>
	<p>q. Each recommendation by the committee to the General Assembly must be approved by a majority of members of the committee present and voting.</p>
	<p>r. Any recommendation affecting the budget of the Assembly shall be referred to the committee of commissioners on Administration.</p>
	<p>s. Minority Reports.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. With respect to any recommendation, prior to a recess or adjournment of the committee following the adoption of said recommendation, any member of the committee may indicate an intention to file a minority report by giving notice to the chairman.</li> <li>2. Written notice of intent to file a minority report, signed by at least three teaching elder members of the committee and three ruling elder members of the committee, must be delivered to the Office of the Stated Clerk within one hour of any recess or adjournment following the adoption of said recommendation. The Office of the Stated Clerk shall inform the chairman of the</li> </ol>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

	<p>Overtures Committee of such notice as soon as practicable.</p> <p>3. The printed minority report, signed by at least three (3) teaching elder members of the committee and three (3) ruling elder members of the committee, must be presented to the chairman of the committee as soon as practicable, but in no case less than fifteen (15) minutes before the recommendation in question is brought to the floor.</p> <p><i>Cf. 13-5.i.</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD 14-7.</b> The written report of the Overtures Committee shall include the following:</p>
	<p>a. A list of all items referred to and considered by the committee.</p>
	<p>b. A statement of the division of the vote on every recommendation made by the committee.</p>
	<p>c. Reference to overtures by number with brief statement of content and recommended answer.</p>
	<p>d. Overtures requesting amendment of the <i>Book of Church Order</i> must show explicitly any language that would be added or deleted from the <i>Book of Church Order</i> through adoption of the overture, and such overture shall be sent to the presbyteries, if approved by the General</p>

APPENDIX O

	<p>Assembly, in this particular form.</p>
	<p>e. Reference to communications by number with brief statement of content and recommended answer.</p>
	<p>f. Where a study committee is recommended, a statement of the maximum amount to be budgeted for the study committee.</p>
	<p><b>ADD 14-8. Presentation of the Report of the Overtures Committee to the General Assembly.</b></p>
	<p>a. The report or portions of the report shall be presented to the General Assembly by the chairman of the committee or his designee.</p>
	<p>b. The chairman or his designee shall move each recommendation in turn, offering an explanation of the motion and the committee's rationale. The moderator may put to the Assembly in gross all recommendations passed by the committee, unless there is objection from the floor to the inclusion of specific recommendation(s), in which case such recommendation(s) shall be voted upon separately.</p> <p><i>Proposed change provides a rule for the customary "omnibus motion," which has no explicit warrant under the current rules.</i></p>
	<p>c. A recommendation shall be considered under the standard</p>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

	<p>rules governing debate, but Subsidiary Motions (<i>RRO VI</i>) to <i>Postpone Indefinitely</i>, to <i>Amend</i>, to <i>Commit</i> (except to <i>Recommit</i>) and to <i>Limit Debate</i>; and Incidental Motions (<i>RRO VIII</i>) to <i>Divide a Question</i>, to <i>Consider Seriatim</i>, and <i>Constitutional Inquiries</i>, shall not be permitted.</p> <p><i>Proposed change makes clear what is, and what is not, permissible with respect to the motions listed in Robert's Rules. Change prohibits amendment in any form, including substitution.</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD 14-9.</b> The completed report of the Overtures Committee, and any duly filed minority report, in which case the provisions below shall be understood to apply to a minority representative, shall contain the full text of the report and shall be handled as follows:</p>
	<p>a. Typed original by Assembly stenographers or committee secretary.</p>
	<p>b. Proofread and signed by the chairman of the committee; and then delivered to the Stated Clerk when duplicated copies are available for the commissioners.</p>
	<p>c. Docketed as agreed by the Moderator and Stated Clerk for consideration by the Assembly.</p>
	<p>d. Presented to the Assembly by the chairman or his designee, the text having been made available</p>

APPENDIX O

	<p>by electronic means, or by copies distributed, such that commissioners may read the entire report prior to acting upon it. Any change ordered by the Assembly shall be noted and included by the chairman with the assistance of the Stated Clerk on the original copy.</p>
	<p>e. The report, as adopted by the Assembly, shall be filed with the Recording Clerk for the permanent record.</p>
<p><b>17-4.b.</b> The Chairman shall have an opportunity to make the final statement in debate.</p>	<p><b>SUBSTITUTE</b> the following for the whole:  <b>17-4.b.</b> With respect to any recommendation, the representative of any Committee or Agency shall have the right to make the final speech in support of the Committee’s motion before the question is put on a substitute, or on the Committee or Agency’s main motion, as the case may be, even upon the expiration of time on the question, the failure of a motion to extend the time, or the adoption of a motion to order the <i>Previous Question</i>.   <i>Proposed change makes explicit the applicable cases and the privileged character of the rule.</i></p>

3. Concerning the SPC’s recommendations regarding the Review of Presbytery Records:
  - a. That 17-1 of the Rules of Assembly Operations be suspended such that no amendment shall be in order for the consideration of items 3.b.
  - b. That the following amendments be made to the *Rules of Assembly Operations*, with the proviso that the amendments shall not go into effect until after the close of this Assembly.

**PROPOSED AMENDMENTS TO THE RULES OF ASSEMBLY OPERATIONS**

<b>CURRENT RAO</b>	<b>PROPOSED AMENDMENT</b>
	<p><b>AMEND renumbered 15-10</b>, adding a new “c.” as follows:</p> <p>c. If, in responding to an exception of substance, a presbytery reports that it disagrees with the conclusion of the Assembly and has not corrected or redressed the identified problem; and, the committee (after reviewing the presbytery’s response and rationale, and, if a majority so desires, consulting with the Committee on Constitutional Business) continues to believe that the presbytery has persisted in an error that is significant enough to require an Assembly response; then, the committee shall notify the Assembly of the continuing exception, and shall make recommendation as to whether the Assembly should again seek a more acceptable response from the presbytery, or should appoint a representative to present its case and refer the matter to the Standing Judicial Commission to cite the presbytery to appear for proceedings according to <i>BCO</i> 40-5.</p> <p><i>Proposed change makes provision for a due process procedure to settle disputed exceptions alleged under General Assembly review of presbytery records.</i></p>
<p><b>15-2.</b> Any judicial reference (<i>BCO</i> 41), complaint (<i>BCO</i> 43), appeal</p>	<p><b>AMEND renumbered 16-2.</b> With respect to the Rules of Discipline,</p>



APPENDIX O

<p>(BCO 42), or request to assume original jurisdiction (BCO 34-1) made to the General Assembly shall be assigned to the Standing Judicial Commission, which will, if the case is found in order, proceed to adjudicate the case.</p>	<p>any reference (BCO 41), appeal (BCO 42), complaint (BCO 43), 5 proceeding (BCO 40-5), or request to assume original jurisdiction (BCO 34-1) made to the General Assembly shall be assigned to the Standing Judicial Commission for adjudication.</p> <p><i>Proposed change adds language consistent with proposed Review of Presbytery Records provision (renumbered 15-10.c) and reorders the list numerically.</i></p>
---	---

4. Concerning continuing collaboration and funding of GA ministries:
  - a. That 17-1 of the Rules of Assembly Operations be suspended such that no amendment shall be in order for the consideration of items 4.b and 4.c.
  - b. That the following amendments (1-4) to the *Rules of Assembly Operations* be adopted with the proviso that the amendments shall not go into effect until after the close of this Assembly:
    - 1) Amend RAO 4-4 by adding “Cooperative Ministries Committee” to the list of “Special Committees.”
    - 2) Amend Article IV of the RAO by adding:
      - 4-19. Copies of all permanent Committee and Agency meeting agendas and minutes shall be sent, in a timely manner, to all chairmen and chief administrative officers of the General Assembly permanent Committees and Agencies.
    - 3) Amend Article IV of the RAO by adding:
      - 4-20. All chairmen and chief administrative officers of the General Assembly permanent Committees and Agencies (or their designees) shall be given the opportunity to attend (at the expense of their respective permanent Committee or Agency) any meeting of any permanent Committee or Agency.
    - 4) Amend the RAO by adding a new section to be numbered Article VII, and renumbering subsequent articles:

**Article VII, the Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC)**

7-1. Membership

- a. The members of the Cooperative Ministries Committee shall be the chairmen and chief administrative officers of the General Assembly permanent Committees and Agencies.
- b. The current moderator and immediate past five moderators of the General Assembly shall be Advisory members, having six-year terms.

7-2. Terms of office

- a. The chairmen of the General Assembly permanent Committees and Agencies shall serve as elected by their respective Committees or Boards.
- b. The chief administrative officers of the General Assembly permanent Committees shall serve as elected by the General Assembly and the chief administrative officers of Agencies shall serve as elected by their respective boards.
- c. The moderator shall begin service during the year he is elected by the assembly as moderator.
- d. Past moderators shall serve during six years following their election by the assembly as moderator.

7-3. Responsibilities

- a. The Committee shall consider only such matters as enumerated below or such matters as referred to it by the Committees and Agencies of the General Assembly.
- b. Meet together to foster cooperative ministry among Committees and Agencies in accordance with the PCA purpose statement adopted by the 10<sup>th</sup> Assembly in 1982, upon recommendation of the Committee on Mission to the United States:

It is the purpose of the PCA to bring glory to God as a worshipping and serving community until the nations in which we live are filled with churches that make Jesus Christ and His Word their chief joy, and the nations of the world, hearing the Word are disciplined in obedience to the Great Commission.

- c. Facilitate integrated long-range planning that supports progress toward the overall mission and ministry of the PCA. Such planning should be with respect to matters that fall within the ordinary scope of the respective responsibilities of the PCA's Committees and Agencies,

particularly with a view toward the mission of the PCA as a whole. Any matters requiring General Assembly action shall be referred to the appropriate Committee or Agency for its consideration and recommendation.

- d. Keep minutes of the meetings and distribute them to all Coordinators and chairmen.
- e. Establish appropriate subcommittees to deal with specific issues as they are identified.
- f. Send recommendations to Coordinators and their respective Committees or Boards. Encourage them to deal with the issues presented to them, and if necessary, for them to meet together to resolve issues.
- g. Monitor and evaluate the standards of effectiveness and efficiency of permanent Committees and Agencies in light of the unique ministry of each Committee or Agency, with particular attention to inter-Committee-and-Agency communication, collaboration, and cooperation.
- h. Serve as a forum for resolving issues of inter-agency cooperation, collaboration or conflict.

#### 7-4. Meetings

- a. Frequency – the Committee shall have an annual meeting in January, and other called meetings as necessary. The moderator of the Cooperative Ministries Committee shall call a special meeting of the Committee when requested by the chief administrative officers or chairman of two Committees or Agencies. There will be thirty days advance notice of called meetings. The moderator of the Cooperative Ministries Committee shall call an emergency meeting of the Committee when requested by the chief administrative officers or chairman of three Committees or Agencies. There will be seven days advance notice of emergency meetings.
- b. Moderator – the immediate past Moderator of the General Assembly or his designee shall moderate the meetings of the Cooperative Ministries Committee.
- c. Docket – The Stated Clerk will be the Secretary of the Committee for the purposes of maintaining the Committee’s records, receiving matters for the agenda from all Committee members, working with the Moderator of the Committee to propose the agenda at each meeting of the Committee, and to prepare the annual informational report to the General Assembly.

7-5. Appeal for Unresolved Matters

- a. The Administrative Committee – In the event any matter considered by the Cooperative Ministries Committee has not been satisfactorily resolved within the Committee, the matter may be referred to the Administrative Committee.
  1. Any member of the Cooperative Ministries Committee may request the Advisory members to refer a matter arising from the Committee to the Administrative Committee
  2. A request shall be referred to the Administrative Committee only if a majority of the Advisory members of the Cooperative Ministries Committee agree to make the reference to the Administrative Committee by:
    - a) Giving notice of an intent to make the reference to the chairman within 3 business days after adjournment and;
    - b) Submitting the reference signed and in writing to the Office of the Stated Clerk at least thirty-five business days prior to the spring meeting of the Administrative Committee.
  3. The Committee by its own action may bring a matter arising from the Committee to the Administrative Committee.
  4. Matters referred from the Committee or the majority of Advisory members shall be considered by the Administrative Committee only at its stated spring meeting.
  5. The six Advisory members of the Cooperative Ministries Committee may attend the Administrative Committee meeting or Administrative Committee subcommittee meetings when issues referred to Administrative Committee from the Cooperative Ministries Committee are being addressed.
  6. The chairmen, chief administrative officers, and immediate past chairmen of the General Assembly permanent Committees and Agencies or their designees may attend the Administrative Committee meeting or Administrative Committee subcommittee

APPENDIX O

meetings when issues referred to Administrative Committee from the Cooperative Ministries Committee are being addressed.

7. The Administrative Committee may not act upon matters that are solely within the specified areas of responsibility of the Cooperative Ministries Committee until such matters are properly referred to the Administrative Committee in order for the Administrative Committee to facilitate discussion and resolution of such matters.

7-6. Reporting Process – The Cooperative Ministries Committee shall submit an annual report to the General Assembly, but any recommendations to the Assembly must come as set forth in 7-5.

7-7. Funding – The funding of the Committee will be as follows:

- a. All travel and other expenses for each Chief Administrative Officer and chairman shall be borne by the respective Committee or Agency.
  - b. All travel and other expenses of the Advisory members will be shared equally by the Committees and Agencies.
- c. That the following matters (1-3) under consideration by the Strategic Planning Committee be referred to the Administrative Committee:
- 1) The general matter of funding be referred to the Administrative Committee with the recommendation that the AC refer this matter to the Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC), if enacted, for further study, evaluation, and recommendations. This review should include consideration of the materials proposed, but not adopted, by the Joint Task Force of the SPC in their RAO proposal and Policy Manual draft. Specific responses should be made through the AC to the 2007 General Assembly.
  - 2) The matters of format to be used for budget preparation and the process for arrival of recommended budgets at General Assembly be referred to the Administrative Committee for implementation.
  - 3) The matters of the amounts presented in applicable Committee and Agency budgets for Partnership Share requests and the principles and methodology for determining how undesignated gifts from churches are to be distributed be referred to the Administrative Committee with the recommendation that the AC address how such amounts should be derived, and that, if a hardship is placed on a particular Committee or Agency, a transitional plan be established to bring it into conformity over a four year period.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

5. That Overture 8 from Eastern Canada Presbytery be answered by reference to the action of the Assembly on recommendations 2 and 3 above.
6. That the following recommendations be referred to the CMC, if approved, as high priority items for future planning and implementation; or, if the CMC is not approved, to the respective Committees and Agencies:

Concerning Preparing the Next Generation:

- a. That the GA encourage Christian Education and Publications, Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, Reformed University Ministries and Ridge Haven to meet annually to evaluate, plan, and share information on how the PCA can better coordinate its efforts to disciple the next generation with greater effectiveness.
- b. That the above institutions be encouraged to share information with the presbyteries and local churches on a regular basis in order to foster an integrated ministry to the rising generation, and to help local churches in their ministry in that task, thus reflecting a strong and clear denominational emphasis.

Concerning Engaging Elders in Ministry:

- a. That pastors and sessions bear in mind that ruling elder training should cover not only theology and polity, but also leadership, discipleship, and ministry involvement.
  - b. That pastors and sessions avail themselves of the resources and materials for officer training available through Christian Education and Publications and other appropriate sources.
  - c. That Christian Education and Publications gather materials and resources from pastors and sessions that are training elders well, to collate such materials and resources, and to make such resources and materials available to the Church at large so that Christian Education and Publications could expand its resources and service to the Church.
  - d. That presbyteries consider providing ruling elder continuing education opportunities on a periodic basis.
  - e. That ruling elder continuing education opportunities be provided, from time to time, at the annual meeting of the General Assembly (for example, pre-Assembly seminars on developing under-shepherd ministries in the local church).
7. That Overture 10 from Blue Ridge Presbytery be answered by reference to the action of the Assembly on recommendation 2 above.

**ATTACHMENT 1**

Changes to the 2005 Strategic Planning Committee Proposal  
as adopted by the Ad Interim Committee on Strategic Planning  
for the 2006 Report

*(NOTE: The following pages contain only **changes** made by the Ad Interim Committee to the report of the Strategic Planning Committee in 2005. The full set of recommendations before the 2006 Assembly, which are presented in Section VI, reflect a consolidation of these changes into the text presented there.)*

In the left hand column, text from the report of the Strategic Planning Committee to the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly is presented along with the original rationale for the proposed amendment printed in italic. In the right hand column, text from the report of the Ad Interim Committee on Strategic Planning to the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly is presented, showing the changes introduced by the Ad Interim Committee in response to suggestions from individuals and presbyteries, as well as a rationale for the change. Deleted text is identified by strike through in the left hand column; text added is identified by underline in the right hand column.

<b>As Reported in 2005</b>	<b>Change as Reported in 2006</b>
<p><b>SUBSTITUTE 11-1.</b> The permanent Committees, Agencies, special Committees and Ad Interim committees of the Assembly shall make annual reports, which shall be transmitted to the Stated Clerk by at least ninety (90) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly. <del>With respect to any recommendation, a statement of the division of the vote (if taken) shall be included with the recommendation. Where appropriate these written reports shall be referred by the Stated Clerk to a committee of commissioners for review (cf. 13-5, 13-6), after which the chairman of the permanent Committee or Agency shall present the report to the General Assembly (cf. 13-7). The Nominating Committee, Committee</del></p>	<p><b>SUBSTITUTE 11-1.</b> The permanent committees, agencies, special committees and <i>Ad Interim</i> committees of the Assembly shall make annual reports, which shall be transmitted to the Stated Clerk by at least ninety (90) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly. <u>The Stated Clerk shall refer these reports to the relevant committee of commissioners for their review and recommendation to the General Assembly (cf. 13-5; 13-6). The Nominating Committee, the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, the Standing Judicial Commission, the Committee on Constitutional Business, and <i>Ad Interim</i> committees shall report directly to the General Assembly without reference to a committee of</u></p>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<p>on Review of Presbytery Records, Standing Judicial Commission, Committee on Constitutional Business, and Ad Interim Committees shall report to the Assembly without reference to a committee of commissioners.</p> <p><i>ORIGINAL RATIONALE: Proposed change has the chairman of the permanent Committee or Agency report to GA and requires record of vote (cf. 13-7.d).</i></p>	<p><u>commissioners.</u></p> <p><i>RATIONALE FOR CHANGE: Restores committee of commissioners chairman to GA reporting responsibilities and eliminates recorded vote necessary to previously proposed procedure.</i></p>
<p><del>SUBSTITUTE 11-3. Reports of committees of commissioners with respect to their review responsibilities shall be given with the report of the appropriate permanent Committee or Agency as provided in 13-7.e.</del></p> <p><i>ORIGINAL RATIONALE: Proposed change removes provision that all business be reported through the committee of commissioners while preserving their review responsibilities, and eliminates redundancy. Note that the deleted text specifying direct reporting of SJC, etc., original appears in 11-1, 11-3 and 13-1. Proposed change retains the language in 11-1 only.</i></p>	<p><u>SUBSTITUTE 11-3. All other business brought to the General Assembly shall be referred to a committee of commissioners.</u></p> <p><i>RATIONALE FOR CHANGE: Restores committee of commissioners to General Assembly reporting responsibilities, but with respect to the current RAO: first, eliminates the confusion introduced by the word “ordinarily;” and second eliminates redundant material (cf. 11-1)</i></p>
<p><del>ADD 11-4. The Bills and Overtures Committee shall report to the Assembly as provided in 14-8.</del></p> <p><i>ORIGINAL RATIONALE: Proposed change makes the section consistent with new Overtures Committee provisions.</i></p>	<p><b>DELETE 11-4.</b></p> <p><i>RATIONALE FOR CHANGE: Rule unnecessary; it is provided for elsewhere.</i></p>



<p><del><b>ADD 11-5.</b> The Interchurch Relations Committee shall report to the General Assembly under the provisions governing permanent Committees and Agencies in Article XIII.</del></p>	<p><b>DELETE 11-5.</b> <i>RATIONALE FOR CHANGE: Rule unnecessary; it is provided for elsewhere.</i></p>
<p><b>ADD 13-5.h.</b> A committee of commissioners may, by a majority of those present and voting, adopt a recommendation to be offered as a substitute for a recommendation of a permanent Committee or Agency. A minority report from a committee of commissioners shall not be permitted.</p> <p><i>ORIGINAL RATIONALE: Proposed change establishes a procedure for the committee of commissioners to bring an alternative to a permanent Committee or Agency recommendation, while eliminating the parliamentary confusion that a minority report would introduce. Further, since the CoC substitute is in effect a minority report, no further minority report shall be permitted.</i></p>	<p><b>ADD 13-5.h.</b> A committee of commissioners may, by a majority of those present and voting, adopt a recommendation to be offered <u>to the Assembly</u> as a substitute (cf. <u>Robert's Rules of Order, §12, p. 149-154</u>) for a recommendation of a permanent Committee or Agency (cf. RAO 13-7.g). A minority report from a committee of commissioners shall not be permitted.</p> <p><i>RATIONALE FOR CHANGE: Though the committee of commissioners reporting responsibilities to the General Assembly are restored, added language and parenthetical makes plain that the term "substitute" is here being used in its technical, parliamentary sense as a motion to be put to the Assembly. The committee of commissioners itself may not effect the substitution.</i></p>
<p><b>SUBSTITUTE 13-6.c.</b> Any recommendation to be offered as a substitute for the permanent Committee or Agency's recommendation.</p> <p><i>ORIGINAL RATIONALE: Proposed change removes committee of commissioners as having primary reporting responsibilities, but makes provision for the proposed</i></p>	<p><b>SUBSTITUTE 13-6.c.</b> <u>A report of all recommendations contained in an agency or committee report under consideration, and any recommendation to be offered as a substitute for the permanent committee or agency's recommendation, with any rationale approved by the committee of commissioners.</u></p>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<p><i>allowance of alternative proposals. Cf. proposed 13-5.h.</i></p>	<p><i>RATIONALE FOR CHANGE: Adds first sentence from original RAO provision, now combined with SPC's original substitute, in addition to a new concluding clause. This language fully restores the reporting responsibility to the committee of commissioners.</i></p>
<p><b>ADD TITLE: 13-7. Presentation of the Report of Permanent Committees and Agencies, and Their Respective Committees of Commissioners, to the General Assembly.</b></p> <p><i>ORIGINAL RATIONALE: Proposed change introduces a new procedure for reporting, allowing the permanent Committee or Agency to report directly to the Assembly, while allowing the committee of commissioners to exercise review responsibilities and propose alternatives. Lettered sections below are to this end, and generally require no comment.</i></p>	<p><b>ADD TITLE: 13-7. Presentation of the Report of Permanent Committees and Agencies, <u>Through</u> Their Respective Committees of Commissioners, to the General Assembly.</b></p> <p><i>RATIONALE FOR CHANGE: Restores committee of commissioners to General Assembly reporting responsibilities.</i></p>
<p><b>ADD 13-7.a.</b> The report or portions of <del>the</del> report of a permanent Committee or Agency shall be presented to the General Assembly by the permanent Committee or Agency chairman or his designee.</p>	<p><b>ADD 13-7.a.</b> The <u>informational</u> report or portions of <u>that</u> report of a permanent Committee or Agency shall be presented to the General Assembly by the permanent Committee or Agency chairman or his designee.</p> <p><i>RATIONALE FOR CHANGE: The additions make clear what aspect of the report of a permanent Committee or Agency is in view in this section.</i></p>
<p><b>ADD 13-7.c.</b> After whatever informational presentation there may be (cf. 11-2), the chairman of the committee of commissioners</p>	<p><b>ADD 13-7.c.</b> After whatever informational presentation there may be (cf. 11-2), the chairman of the committee of commissioners</p>

APPENDIX O

<p>shall be called upon to present the committee's report <del>concerning the examination of permanent Committee minutes for the General Assembly's consideration (cf. 13-14.d-f).</del></p>	<p>shall be called upon to present the committee of commissioners' report.</p> <p><i>RATIONALE FOR CHANGE: Removes the reporting restriction that was necessary under the 2005 proposal where the chairman of the permanent committee had primary reporting responsibilities.</i></p>
<p><del>ADD 13-7.d. The Assembly having considered the committee of commissioner's report concerning the minutes, the chairman of the permanent Committee or Agency or his designee shall move each recommendation in turn, offering an explanation of the motion and the Committee's rationale. The moderator may put to the Assembly in gross all recommendations passed by the Committee, unless there is objection from the floor to the inclusion of specific recommendation(s), in which case such recommendation(s) shall be voted upon separately.</del></p> <p><i>ORIGINAL RATIONALE: Change provides a rule for the customary "omnibus motion," which has no explicit warrant under the current rules. If there is an objection by one commissioner, a recommendation will be debated and voted on separately.</i></p>	<p><b>ADD 13.7.d.</b> The chairman of the <u>committee of commissioners</u> or his designee shall move each recommendation in turn, offering an explanation of the motion and the committee's rationale. The moderator may put to the Assembly in gross all recommendations passed by the Committee, unless there is objection from the floor to the inclusion of specific recommendation(s), in which case such recommendation(s) shall be voted upon separately.</p> <p><i>RATIONALE FOR CHANGE: Restores committee of commissioners to General Assembly reporting responsibilities.</i></p>
<p><b>ADD 13-7.f.</b> Recommendations recommitted may be considered and reported by the <del>permanent Committee or Agency</del> to that General Assembly, or may be referred to the permanent Committee or Agency for report to the following General Assembly.</p>	<p><b>ADD 13.7.f.</b> Recommendations recommitted may be considered and reported by the <u>committee of commissioners</u> to that General Assembly, or may be referred to the permanent Committee or Agency for report to the following General Assembly (cf. RAO 11-1).</p>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<p><i>ORIGINAL RATIONALE: Proposed change defines a motion to recommit under the new procedure.</i></p>	<p><i>RATIONALE FOR CHANGE: Restores committee of commissioners to primary role when a matter is recommitted.</i></p>
<p><b>SUBSTITUTE 13-11.d.</b> Presented to the Assembly by the chairman or his designee, the text having been made available by electronic means, or by copies distributed, such that commissioners may read the entire report prior to acting upon it.</p> <p><i>ORIGINAL RATIONALE: Proposed change allows for new technology; drops needless administrative instructions.</i></p>	<p><b>SUBSTITUTE 13-11.d.</b> Presented to the Assembly by the chairman or his designee, the text having been made available by electronic means, or by copies distributed, such that commissioners may read the entire report prior to acting upon it. <u>The presenter shall read through the entire text of the report. The Assembly may waive the reading of any particular report by a majority vote of the commissioners present and voting. Any change ordered by the Assembly shall be noted and included by the Chairman with the assistance of the Stated Clerk on the original copy.</u></p> <p><b>RATIONALE FOR CHANGE:</b> Restores language from the original text of the RAO in order to restore the chairman committee of commissioners as the reporting body.</p>
<p><b>STRIKE</b> in 13-11.e “, as adopted by the Assembly,”.</p> <p><i>ORIGINAL RATIONALE: Proposed change is consistent with new procedures wherein, in general, reports of committees of commissioners are not adopted by Assembly.</i></p>	<p><b>NO CHANGE</b>, i.e., restore the original language of the RAO, to wit: “e. The report, as adopted by the Assembly, shall be filed with the Recording Clerk for the permanent record.”</p> <p><i>RATIONALE FOR CHANGE: Required by the restoration of the committee of commissioners as the reporting body.</i></p>

<p><b>Article XIV. The Bills and Overtures Committee</b></p>	<p><b>Article XIV. The Overtures Committee</b></p> <p><i>RATIONALE FOR CHANGE: The term “bill” is never used in our proceedings. The term “overtures” need not suggest that all overtures go to this committee. Cf. Robert’s Rules of Order discussion of a Resolutions Committee, § 59, p. 614.</i></p>
<p><b>ADD 14-2.</b> Each presbytery shall, prior to the meeting of each General Assembly, elect to the <del>Bills and Overtures</del> Committee one teaching elder and one ruling elder from among its registered commissioners to the General Assembly. It is recommended that, where necessary, the presbytery underwrite the expenses of its representatives to <del>Bills and Overtures</del>.</p> <p><i>ORIGINAL RATIONALE: Proposed change seeks to foster general equality of ruling elder and teaching elder representation. NOTE: There is no restriction on staff and permanent Committee or Agency participation.</i></p>	<p><b>ADD 14-2.</b> Each presbytery shall, prior to the meeting of each General Assembly, elect to the Overtures Committee one teaching elder and one ruling elder from among its registered commissioners to the General Assembly. <u>Unless approved by a two thirds (2/3) vote of his presbytery, no commissioner shall serve on the Overtures Committee for more than two (2) consecutive assemblies.</u> It is recommended that, where necessary, the presbytery underwrite the expenses of its representatives to the Overtures Committee.</p> <p><i>RATIONALE FOR CHANGE: The addition inhibits, but does not absolutely restrict, repeated service on the Overtures Committee, thus fostering diversity of representation while allowing for special cases.</i></p>
<p><b>14-6. Special Rules of Procedure for the <del>Bills and Overtures</del> Committee</b></p> <p>n. Amendments adopted by the committee to proposed amendments to the Constitution may be recommended to the General Assembly without further consideration by the Committee on</p>	<p><b>14-6. Special Rules of Procedure for the Overtures Committee</b></p> <p>n. Amendments adopted by the committee to proposed amendments to the Constitution may be recommended to the General Assembly without further consideration by the Committee on Constitutional Business unless <u>one-</u></p>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<p>Constitutional Business unless <del>one third (1/3)</del> of the members of the Bills and Overtures Committee request further consultation.</p>	<p><u>fifth (1/5)</u> of the members of the Overtures Committee request further consultation.</p> <p><i>RATIONALE FOR CHANGE: some have expressed concern that with the germaneness standard for amendments proposed to amendments to the BCO, the original could undergo significant alteration after CCB has given its advice. The need for objective consideration suggests a lesser standard for sending the matter back to CCB.</i></p>
<p>14-6. Special Rules of Procedure for the Bills and Overtures Committee</p> <p>s. Minority Reports.</p> <p>1. With respect to any recommendation, prior to a recess or adjournment of the committee following the adoption of said recommendation, any member of the committee may <del>reserve the right to present a minority report to the General Assembly</del> by giving notice to the chairman.</p>	<p>14-6. Special Rules of Procedure for the Overtures Committee</p> <p>s. Minority Reports.</p> <p>1. With respect to any recommendation, prior to a recess or adjournment of the committee following the adoption of said recommendation, any member of the committee may <u>indicate an intention to file a minority report</u> by giving notice to the chairman.</p> <p><i>RATIONALE FOR CHANGE: the original language suggested to some that reserved was a right to actually bring a report before the Assembly, regardless of the conditions that follow. The change makes clear that one is merely reserving the right to file.</i></p>
<p><b>ADD 14-9.</b> The completed report of the Bills and Overtures Committee shall contain the full text of the report and shall be handled as follows:</p>	<p><b>ADD 14-9.</b> The completed report of the Overtures Committee, <u>and any duly filed minority report, in which case the provisions below shall be understood to apply to a minority representative,</u> shall contain the full text of the report and shall be handled as follows:</p>

	<p><i>RATIONALE FOR CHANGE: a minority report should be prepared and presented according to the same standard as the committee report.</i></p>
<p><b>AMEND 14-10</b>, adding a new “c.” as follows:</p> <p>c. If, in responding to an exception of substance <del>identified by the Assembly</del>, a presbytery reports that it disagrees with the conclusion of the Assembly and has not corrected or redressed the identified problem; and, the committee (after reviewing the presbytery’s response and rationale) continues to believe that the presbytery has persisted in an error that is significant enough to require an Assembly response; then, the committee shall notify the Assembly of the continuing exception, and shall make recommendation as to whether the Assembly should again seek a more acceptable response from the presbytery, or should refer the matter to the Standing Judicial Commission to cite the presbytery to appear for proceedings according to <i>BCO</i> 40-5.</p>	<p><b>AMEND <i>renumbered 15-10</i></b>, adding a new “c.” as follows:</p> <p>c. If in responding to an exception of substance a presbytery reports that it disagrees with the conclusion of the Assembly, and has not corrected or redressed the identified problem; and, the committee (after reviewing the presbytery’s response and rationale, <u>and, if a majority so desires, consulting with the Committee on Constitutional Business</u>) continues to believe that the presbytery has persisted in an error that is significant enough to require an Assembly response; then, the committee shall notify the Assembly of the continuing exception, and shall make recommendation as to whether the Assembly should again seek a more acceptable response from the presbytery, or should <u>appoint a representative to present its case</u> <u>and</u> refer the matter to the Standing Judicial Commission to cite the presbytery to appear for proceedings according to <i>BCO</i> 40-5.</p> <p><i>RATIONALE FOR CHANGE: first, the old numbering confused people; second, needless text is eliminated; third, the right to consult with CCB is made explicit; fourth, a remedy provided for the fact that the original language made no provision for a representative (or prosecutor) of the Assembly’s cause.</i></p>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

---

**AMEND *renumbered 16-2.*** With respect to the Rules of Discipline, any reference (*BCO 41*), appeal (*BCO 42*), complaint (*BCO 43*), *BCO 40-5* proceeding, or request to assume original jurisdiction (*BCO 34-1*) made to the General Assembly shall be assigned to the Standing Judicial Commission for adjudication.

*RATIONALE FOR CHANGE: first, the old numbering confused people; second, the new language make plain that all matters under consideration are as set forth in the Rules of Discipline.*

---



## PART IV

### CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

#### CORRECTIONS TO *MINUTES OF THE 33rd GENERAL ASSEMBLY* (2005):

1. Correction to Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration, 33-48, p. 185, paragraph 2:

*Change* first sentence of paragraph 2 to read: **Recommendation 11** was **adopted**.

*Add*—A point of order was raised alleging that the Ad-interim Committee on Strategic Planning must report to the General Assembly through the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures, based on RAO 13-1. The Moderator ruled the point of order was not well taken, because: (1) The term “ordinarily” allows for exceptions to a general practice (RAO 13-1, *BCO* 14-1, 15), and one of the stated exceptions is an ad-interim committee; (2) RAO 11-1 and 11-3 explicitly state that “ad-interim committees shall report directly to the General Assembly”; (3) RAO 11-1, 11-3, 13-1 are all based on *BCO* 14-1, 15. Subsequent to the ruling of the Moderator, a motion to suspend the RAO (11-1, 11-3, 13-1) was made (RAO XVIII). The motion **failed**. [Editorial note: The motion to suspend the RAO 11-1, 11-3, 13-1 was an “improper motion” in that it conflicted with the constitution (*BCO* 14-1, 15) (*Roberts Rules of Order*, 10<sup>th</sup> Edition, p. 332). The RAO may be suspended; the *BCO* may not be suspended.]

*Continue* original paragraph 2 with the sentence: The Assembly **adopted** a motion to have the Stated Clerk forward a copy. . .(etc.)

2. The following footnotes were inadvertently omitted at the bottom of p. 129, *M33GA*, 2005, as part of the Dissenting Opinion in Case 2004-3:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<sup>1</sup>Cf. WLC 144: among the requirements of the Ninth Commandment is the “keeping of all lawful promises.”

<sup>2</sup>See *MI4GA*, 1986, 14-52, 45.2, p.128, and *MI7GA*, 1989, 17-82, III, 21, p. 158. Note that in both instances the recommendation (embodying the understanding of *BCO* 20-6 being argued by the dissenters) was adopted by the General Assembly.

<sup>3</sup> See I Cor 9:8-14; I Tim 5:17-18; cf. Phil 4:10-20.

# PART V

## INDEX

- A -

- Ad Interim Committees** ..... See Strategic Planning Committee;  
Value of Human Life; Federal Vision
- Adjournment**..... 34-67, p. 309
- Administrative Committee (AC)**
- Budget (AC and PCA Building) ..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 339
  - CAO Compensation and Guidelines ..... Appendix C, VII, 3, p. 329
  - Committee of Commissioners' Report ..... 34-9, p. 64; 34-21, p. 73  
34-37, p. 149; 34-43, p. 157
  - Informational Report..... 34-19, p. 72
  - Partnership Shares..... Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 406;  
See also, 34-43, III, 6, p. 158
  - Permanent Committee Report..... Appendix C, p. 323
  - Strategic Planning Committee ..... See Strategic Planning Committee  
See also: General Assembly
- Appeals** ..... See Judicial Cases
- Appointments**
- Recording Clerks, Assistant Parliamentarians, etc. .... 34-5, p. 50  
See also Elections
- Archives** ..... See Historical Center
- Askings** ..... See Partnership Share
- Auburn Avenue Theology** ..... See Federal Vision
- Auditors & Audit Reports**
- Capin, Crouse & Co.
    - (for MNA) ..... 34-43, III, 3, p. 157
    - (for MTW) ..... 34-43, III, 3, p. 157
  - Carr, Riggs & Ingram LLP (for RUM) ..... 34-43, III, 4, p. 158
  - Robins, Eskew, Farmer & Jordan, PC
    - (for AC) ..... 34-43, III, 1, p. 157
    - (CE&P) ..... 34-43, III, 2, p. 157

- B -

**BCO** ..... See *Book Of Church Order*

**Bethany Christian Services**..... 34-47, III, 6, p.176  
Appendix H, Attachment 4, p. 488

**Bills and Overtures**

    Report ..... 34-23, p. 75; 34-57, p. 197

**Board of Directors Minutes (PCA)** ..... Appendix B, p. 319

**Book of Church Order (BCO)**

    Amendments Enacted ..... 34-8, p. 52

    Amendments Proposed ..... See list inside front cover

    BCO 15-4 ..... 34-57, III, 5, pp. 205, 206

**Budgets**

    Administration ..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 339

    Approvals..... 34-37, p. 149; see also: 34-43, III, 6, p. 158

    Building (PCA) ..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 345

    Christian Education & Publications..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 348

    Covenant College..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 355

    Covenant Theological Seminary..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 362

    Mission to North America ..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 368

    Mission to the World ..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p.373

    PCA Foundation ..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p.380

    PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p.387

    Reformed University Ministries ..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p.392

    Ridge Haven ..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p.397

**Business Carried Over from Previous Assemblies**

    from 33<sup>rd</sup>, Overture 2 ..... 34-47, III, 16, p. 185

    from 33<sup>rd</sup> and 32<sup>nd</sup>, RAO Amendment (14-3.e.5) ..... 34-10, pp. 65, 66

**by Faith Magazine**

    AC Informational Report ..... 34-19, p. 72

    Award of Excellence..... 34-43, III, 18, p. 166

    Report of AC Permanent Committee..... Appendix C, VI, p. 326

- C -

**CAO Compensation Study Guidelines** ..... Appendix C, VII, 3, p. 329

**Chaplain Ministries**

    MNA Informational Report ..... 34-30, p. 78

    Prayer for Chaplains and Military Personnel..... 34-53, p. 190

    Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission..... 34-47, III, 9, p. 177  
Appendix H, p. 474

    Report on MNA Chaplain Ministries..... Appendix H, pp. 471, 473

    Roster of Chaplains..... Appendix H, Attachment 3, p. 484

**Christian Education and Publications (CE&P)**

- Budget.....Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 348
- Committee of Commissioners’ Report ..... 34-49, p. 186
- Informational Report..... 34-31, p. 78
- Permanent Committee Report..... Appendix D, p. 414
- Senior Citizens Ministry .....34-31, p. 78; Appendix D, pp. 417, 422
- WIC Denominational Conference 2006.....34-49, II, p. 187; III, 4, p. 188
- WIC Love Gift
  - (2005) ..... 34-49, III, 5, p. 188
  - (2006) ..... 34-49, III, 5, p. 188
  - (2007) ..... 34-49, III, 6, p. 188

**Christmas Offering**..... See Special Offerings

**Church Planting** ..... 34-47, III, 3, p. 175  
 Appendix H, p. 460ff; p. 471; Appendix I, p. 491  
 See also, MNA, MTW

**Churches Added in 2005** ..... 34-8, p. 50; Appendix A, p. 316

**Churches Lost** ..... 34-8, p. 51; Appendix A, p. 317

**Clowney, Dr. Edmund P.** ..... 34-37, III, 1, p. 198

**Coleman, Rev. Gordon (PC in Australia)**..... 34-14, p. 70

**Communications** (listed in numerical order with originator and title)

1. from the Synod of the Reformed Church in the U.S..... 34-8, p. 60  
 re: the New Perspective on Paul and Justification
2. from Chesapeake Presbytery..... 34-8, p. 61  
 Rescinded
3. from Calvary Presbytery (to SPC).....33-8, p. 61  
 re: Advice from Calvary Presbytery
4. from Mississippi Valley Presbytery.....34-8, p. 63  
 re: Opposition to Proposed Cooperative  
 Ministries Committee
5. from Evangelical Presbyterian Church (EPC)..... 34-14, p. 70
6. from Potomac Presbytery ..... 34-62, p. 237, p. 238  
 re: Presbytery Boundaries
7. from Chesapeake Presbytery ..... 34-62, p. 237, p. 238  
 re: Presbytery Boundaries

**Compassion Ministry Offering**..... See Special Offerings

**Complaints** ..... See Judicial Cases

**Constitutional Business Committee (CCB)**

- Advice to Stated Clerk.....34-34, III, p. 81; Appendix A, p. 317
- Constitutional Inquiry Advice..... 34-45, p. 149; 34-48, p. 186
- Non-judicial References..... 34-34, IV, p. 81
- Overtures, Advice on ..... 34-34, II, p. 80

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Report ..... 34-34, p. 79  
SJC Minutes Review.....34- 34, V, p. 83  
**Cooperative Ministries Committee**  
Establishment of ..... 34-22, p. 74; Appendix O, p. 614  
Opposition to ..... 34-8, p. 63  
**Corrections to Previous Minutes**..... Part IV, p. 629  
**Covenant College (CC)**  
Agency Report ..... Appendix E, p. 425  
Budget..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 355  
Committee of Commissioners' Report ..... 34-41, p. 153  
Covenant College Sunday..... 34-41, III, 2, p. 154  
Informational Report ..... 34-29, p. 78  
**Covenant Theological Seminary (CTS)**  
Agency Report ..... Appendix F, p. 436  
Budget..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 362  
Committee of Commissioners' Report ..... 34-56, p. 194  
Informational Report ..... 34-26, p. 77

- D -

**Dawson, Rev. John (ARP)** ..... 34-14, p. 69  
**Days of Prayer** ..... See Special Days Of Prayer  
**Deaf, Ministry to** ..... p. 174  
**Delegated Assembly**..... 34-21, p. 73; 34-43, III, 17, p. 165  
**Docket** ..... p. 646  
Adoption of..... 34-3, p. 49

- E -

**Ecclesiastical Observers**..... 34-14, III, 1, p. 68; p. 70  
Present  
Presbyterian Church in Australia  
Rev. Gordon Coleman  
Mr. Douglas Haley  
Reformed Church in the Netherlands (Liberated)  
Rev. R. C. Janssen  
Professor/Doctor Klaas Wezeman  
Reformed Presbyterian Church of Uganda  
Rev. Hosea Nelson Kyasooka  
See also Fraternal Delegates

INDEX

**Elections**

Moderator..... 34-4, p. 49  
Nominating Committee Report..... 34-54, p. 190  
See also Appendix J, p. 508  
Recording Clerks ..... 34-5, p. 50

**Enrollment of Commissioners** ..... 34-2, p. 17

**Evangelical Presbyterian Church (EPC)**

Communication 5..... 34-14, p. 70

**Excused Commissioners**..... 34-66, 309

**- F -**

**Federal Vision (Auburn Avenue, New Perspectives on Paul, Shepherdism)**

Communication 1..... 34-8, p. 60

Overture 2

Establishment of Ad Interim Committee on..... 34-57, III, 12,  
Minority Report, p. 229

Overture 11 ..... 34-57, p. 228

Overture 23 ..... 34-57, Recommendation 10, p. 227

Overture 26 ..... 34-57, Recommendation 9, p. 210

**Fraternal Delegates** ..... 34-14, p. 69

Present:

ARP, Rev. John Dawson

EPC, see Communication 5 (Dr. Michael Glodo)

KAPC, Rev. James K. Kim

OPC, Rev. Bradley Winstead

RPCNA, Rev. Dr. John White

See also Ecclesiastical Observers

**Free Reformed Church of North America** ..... 34-14, p. 69

**- G -**

**General Assembly**

AC General Assembly Responsibilities..... 34-43, III, 8, p. 158

Appendix C, XV, 8, p. 336

Costs..... 34-43, III, 8, p. 158; Appendix C, XV, 8, p. 336

Fee for 2007..... 34-43, III, 9, p. 159

Future GA Locations..... See inside front cover

- H -

**Haley, Mr. Douglas (PC in Australia)** ..... 34-14, p. 70  
**Historical Center (Archives)**  
Develop PCA logo ..... 34-43, III, 16, p. 162  
Staff..... 34-43, III, 20, p. 166  
Appendix C, Attachment 3, p. 410

- I -

**Informational Reports** ..... See specific Committees and Agencies  
**Interchurch Relations (IRC)**  
Committee of Commissioners Report..... 34-14, p. 68  
Ecclesiastical Observers and Fraternal Delegates ..... 34-14, pp. 68, 69  
See Ecclesiastical Observers; Fraternal Delegates  
Free Reformed Church of North America ..... 34-14, III, 3, p. 69  
Appendix G, III, 3, p. 449  
NAE ..... Appendix G, III, 1, p. 447  
NAPARC ..... 34-14, III, 3, 4, p.69;  
Appendix G, III, 2, p. 448  
Permanent Committee Report..... Appendix G, p. 447  
Visiting Ministers ..... 34-14, III, 2, p. 68  
World Reformed Fellowship ..... Appendix G, III, 3, p. 448;  
Appendix G, Attachment, p. 449

- J -

**Janssen, Rev. R. C. (Ref. Ch. in the Netherlands, Liberated)**..... 34-14, p. 70  
**Judicial Cases** (listed in numerical order)..... 34-35, p. 83  
2004-08 Complaint of TE James Thornton vs. Westminster Presbytery  
34-35, p. 84  
Concurring Opinions, pp. 89, 95; Objection, p. 97  
2004-13 Complaint of TE Wayne Zaepfel vs. Central Carolina Presbytery  
Abandoned 34-35, p. 84  
2005-01 Appeal of TE Michael Chastain vs. Heritage Presbytery  
34-35, p. 99  
Dissenting Opinion, p. 111; Objection, p. 115; Protest, p. 122  
2005-02 Complaint of RE Hugo Andrino vs. Southern Florida Presbytery  
Found Out of Order 34-35, p. 84  
2005-03 Complaint of Session of Living Word PC vs. Pacific NW Presbytery  
Found Out of Order 34-35, p. 84  
2005-04 Complaint of Session of Hudson Korean American PC vs. Korean  
Eastern Presbytery Found Out of Order 34-35, p. 84



INDEX

2005-05	Wichter Memorial RE: 2004-5 Blevins vs. Westminster Presbytery Found In Order, Not Heard 34-35, p. 84
2005-06	Complaint of RE Hugo Andrino vs. Southern Florida Presbytery Found Out of Order 34-35, p. 84
2005-07	Complaint of RE Hugo Andrino vs. Southern Florida Presbytery Found Out of Order 34-35, p. 84
2005-08	Appeal of TE Peter B. Kim vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery 34-35, p. 131 Dissenting Opinion, p. 133
2005-09	Complaint of TE Peter B. Kim vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery 34-35, p. 139 Concurring Opinion, p. 142; Dissenting Opinion, p. 143
2005-10	Memorial of Southern Florida Presbytery Found Out of Order 34-35, p. 84
2005-11	Complaint of RE Hugo Andrino vs. Southern Florida Presbytery Found Out of Order 34-35, p. 84
2005-12	Complaint of TE Peter B. Kim vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery Found Out of Order 34-35, p. 84
2005-13	Appeal of TE Wayne Zaepfel vs. Central Carolina Presbytery Found Out of Order 34-35, p. 84
2006-01	Complaint of RE Hugo Andrino vs. Southern Florida Presbytery Found Out of Order 34-35, p. 84
2006-02	Memorial of Central Carolina RE: S. Wilkins Not Completed 34-35, p. 84
2006-03	Request For Original Jurisdiction, Calvary Presbytery RE: S. Wilkins Found Out of Order 34-35, p. 84
2006-04	Complaint of James Peffley, Et Altera vs. Heritage Presbytery Found Out of Order 34-35, p. 84
<b>Justification Issue</b>	..... See Federal Vision

- K -

<b>Kim, Rev. James K. (KAPC)</b> .....	34-14, p. 69
<b>Kyasooka, Rev. Hosea Nelson (RPC of Uganda)</b> .....	34-14, p. 70

- L -

<b>Love Gift (WIC)</b>	
2005 .....	34-49, III, 5, p. 188
2006 .....	34-49, III, 5, p. 188
2007 .....	34-49, III, 6, p. 188

- M -

**Ministry Asks**..... See Partnership Share

**Minority Report**

Overture 2 ..... 34-57, III, 12, p. 229

**Minutes, Approval of GA** ..... 34-40, p. 153; 34-64, p. 308

**Mission to North America (MNA)**

Bethany Christian Services ..... 34-47, III, 6, p. 176

Appendix H, Attachment 4, p. 488

Budget..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 368

Chaplain Ministries...34-47, III, 3, 9, pp. 175, 177; Appendix H, pp. 471, 473

Roster of Chaplains ..... Appendix H, Attachment 3, p. 484

Church Planting ..... 34-47, III, 3, 7, pp. 175, 176; Appendix H, p. 460

Roster of Church Planters ..... Appendix H, Attachment 2, p.482

Committee of Commissioners' Report ..... 33-47, p. 174

Disaster Response ..... 34-47, III, 7, p. 176;

"The Long Haul" (video)..... 34-30, p. 78

Informational Report ..... 34-30, p. 78

Mercy Ministries..... 34-47, III, 5, p. 176

Multicultural Ministries ..... 34-47, III, 5, p. 176;

Appendix H, pp. 463, 467, 468; see also, Church Planting

Permanent Committee Report ..... Appendix H, p. 459

Presbytery Boundaries ..... See Presbytery Formation and Boundaries

Revitalization and Evangelism ..... 34-47, III, 7, p. 176; Appendix H, p. 472

Thanksgiving Offering..... 34-47, III, 5, p. 176; Appendix H, pp. 473, 477

**Mission to the World (MTW)**

Budget..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 373

Church Planting ..... Appendix I, pp. 491, 495

Committee of Commissioners' Report ..... 34-39, p. 151

Day of Prayer ..... 34-39, III, 3, p. 152; Appendix I, p. 500

Informational Report ..... 34-24, p. 77

List of Missionaries

Long-Term ..... Appendix I, Attachment 3, p. 502

Two-Year ..... Appendix I, Attachment 4, p. 506

Retiring ..... Appendix I, Attachment 1, p. 501

Staff..... Appendix I, Attachment 5, p.507

Month of Prayer..... 34-39, III, 1, p. 152; Appendix I, p. 500

Permanent Committee Report..... Appendix I, p. 490

Provisional Presbyteries..... Appendix I, Attachment 2, p. 501

**Moderator**

Election, TE Dominic A. Aquila ..... 34-4, p.49

Retiring Moderator, RE Howard Q. Davis Jr. .... 34-1, p. 13; 34-4, p. 50

**Multicultural Ministries (MNA)** ..... See MNA

- N -

- NAE** ..... Appendix G, III, 1, p. 447
- NAPARC** ..... 34-14, III, 3, 4, p. 69; Appendix G, III, 2, p. 448
- Free Reformed Church of North America membership ..... 34-14, III, 3, p. 69
- Women in Military ..... 34-14, III, 4, p. 69
- New Perspectives on Paul** ..... See Federal Vision
- Nominating Committee**
- Elections ..... 34-54, p. 190
- Floor Nominations ..... 34-54, p. 191
- Membership ..... Appendix J, p. 508
- Nomination form, amendment to ..... 34-54, p. 191; Appendix J, p. 510
- Nominees ..... Appendix J, p. 511
- Report ..... 34-54, p. 190; Appendix J, p. 508

- O -

**Objections and Protests**

- Judicial Case #2004-8 ..... p. 97
- Judicial Case #2005-1 ..... pp. 115, 122
- to GA Action on Overture 2 from 33<sup>rd</sup> GA ..... 34-61, p. 237
- to RPR Reporting Procedure ..... 34-65, p. 309

**Offerings** ..... See Special Offerings

**Orthodox Presbyterian Church (OPC)**

- Fraternal Delegate ..... 34-14, p. 70
- Dr. Edmund Clowny ordained in ..... 34-57, p. 198

**Overtures** (listed in numerical order with originator and title)

- Overture 1** from Covenant Presbytery (to MNA)  
     “Enlarge Boundaries of Covenant Presbytery” ..... 34-47, p. 177
- Overture 2** from Rocky Mountain Presbytery (to B&O, AC)  
     “Erect Study Committee on New Perspective, Etc.” ..... 34-57, p. 229;  
     ..... Minority Report, p. 230
- Overture 3** from the Susquehanna Valley Presbytery (to AC)  
     “Revise RAO 16-1 to Remove Minutes from Registration Fee”  
     ..... 34-43, p. 159
- Overture 4** From Western Carolina Presbytery (to AC)  
     “Direct AC to Revise Assembly Docket and Use Smaller  
     Facilities for Assembly” ..... 34-43, p. 160
- Overture 5** from Missouri Presbytery (to MNA)  
     “Change Boundaries of Missouri and Covenant Presbyteries”  
     ..... 34-47, p. 177
- Overture 6** from Blue Ridge Presbytery (to B&O)  
     “Memorial Statement Regarding Dr. Edmund Clowney” ..... 34-57, p. 198

**Overture 7** from Southwest Presbytery (to MNA)  
 “Change Boundaries of Southwest Presbytery” ..... 34-47, p. 178

**Overture 8** from the Presbytery of Eastern Canada (to SPC)  
 "Accept SPC Report in Part and Reject SPC Report in Part"  
 .....34-22, p. 74; Appendix O, p. 618

**Overture 9** from Rocky Mountain Presbytery (to CCB, B&O)  
 “Appendix to BCO re: Procedure for Calling a Pastor” ..... 34-57, p. 200

**Overture 10** from the Presbytery of the Blue Ridge (to SPC)  
 “Declare Committees of Commissioners a Core Value” ..... 34-22, p. 74;  
 ..... Appendix O, p. 618

**Overture 11** from the Presbytery of the Blue Ridge (to B&O and AC)  
 “Erect Ad Interim Committee on Federal Vision, New Perspectives on  
 Paul, etc.” ..... 34-57, p. 228

**Overture 12** from the Presbytery of the Blue Ridge (to MNA)  
 “Change Boundaries of Blue Ridge and James River Presbyteries”  
 ..... 34-47, p. 179

**Overture 13** from James River Presbytery (to CCB, B&O)  
 “Amend RAO 7-2(1) and 10-5 Regarding CCB Relative to RAO  
 Proposed Changes” ..... 34-23, p. 75; 34-57, p. 205

**Overture 14** from James River Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
 “Amend RAO 10-5 To Refer All BCO Changes To CCB and B&O”  
 ..... 34-57, p. 205

**Overture 15** from James River Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
 “Amend BCO 15-4 Institute Term Limitations For SJ” ..... 34-57, p. 206

**Overture 16** from James River Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
 “Amend RAO 13-2 to Limit Consecutive Terms on Same Committee of  
 Commissioners” ..... 34-57, p. 206

**Overture 17** from the Presbytery of the Ascension (to B&O, CCB)  
 “Amend BCO 21-4, Paragraph 7, Regarding Teaching Approved  
 Exceptions” ..... 34-57, p. 207

**Overture 18** from North Georgia Presbytery (to MNA)  
 “Divide North Georgia Presbytery, Forming Northwest Georgia  
 Presbytery” ..... 34-47, p. 180

**Overture 19** from North Georgia Presbytery (to MNA)  
 “Divide North Georgia Presbytery to form Georgia Foothills .Presbytery”  
 ..... 34-47, p. 183

**Overture 20** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to AC)  
 “Revise RAO 9-7 to Authorize AC to elect site of General Assembly”  
 ..... 34-9, p. 64

INDEX

**Overture 21** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to AC)  
“Develop PCA Logo” ..... 34-43, p. 162

**Overture 22** from Suncoast Florida Presbytery (to SJC, pending  
advice of CCB)  
“Declare Auburn Avenue Session Heterodox; Appoint Commission to  
Discipline Auburn Avenue Session; Appoint Commission to Discipline  
TE Steve Wilkins” ..... 34-34, II, p. 83; p. 310

**Overture 23** from Central Carolina Presbytery (to B&O)  
“Respond to All Overtures Regarding Federal Vision and New  
Perspective on Paul by Reference to OPC Study” ..... 34-57, p. 227

**Overture 24** from Western Carolina Presbytery (to AC)  
“Postpone Action on SPC Proposals Regarding Bills & Overtures  
and Ask AC to Prepare BCO Amendments for a Delegated  
Assembly” ..... 34-43, p. 165

**Overture 25** from Missouri Presbytery (to B&O)  
“Justice & Peace Concerning U.S.-Iran Relations” ..... 34-57, p. 209

**Overture 26** from Missouri Presbytery (to B&O)  
“Consider and Recommend Missouri Presbytery Report on  
Federal Vision Theology” ..... 34-57, p. 210

**Overture 27** ..... Deferred until 35<sup>th</sup> General Assembly

**Overtures Committee** ..... Appendix O, p. 581  
Established ..... 34-22, p. 74  
RAO amendment ..... Appendix O, p. 602

- P -

**Parliamentarians** ..... 34-5, p. 50

**Partnership Shares (Ministry Asks)** ..... 34-43, III, 6, p. 158  
Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 406

**PCA Foundation (PCAF)**  
Agency Report ..... Appendix K, p. 538  
Budget ..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 380  
Committee of Commissioners Report ..... 34-42, p. 155  
Informational Report ..... 34-32, p. 78

**PCA Office Building**  
Budget ..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 345  
Building Occupancy Cost ..... 34-43, III, 7, p. 158; Appendix C, p. 336

**PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc. (RBI)**  
Agency Report ..... Appendix L, p. 541  
Budget ..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 387  
Christmas Offering for Ministerial Relief ..... 34-45, III, 8, p. 170

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Committee of Commissioners Report..... 34-45, p. 169  
Informational Report ..... 34-15, p. 71; 34-18, p. 72

**Personal Resolutions**  
#1 from TE Stephen Estock et al. .... 34-11, p. 66  
#2 from TE Steve Jussely et al..... 34-12, p. 67

**Presbytery Formation and Boundaries**  
Blue Ridge (Presbytery of the) ..... 34-47, III, 13, p. 179  
Chesapeake Presbytery ..... 34-62, Communication 7, pp. 237, 238  
Covenant Presbytery (also Missouri)..... 34-47, III, 10, p. 177  
Missouri Presbytery (also Covenant)..... 34-47, III, 11, p. 177  
North Georgia Presbytery (also NW Georgia)..... 34-47, III, 14,p.180;  
Appendix H, p. 479  
North Georgia Presbytery (also Georgia Foothills) .. 34-47, III, 15, p. 183;  
Appendix H, p. 479  
Potomac Presbytery ..... 34-62, Communication 6, pp. 237, 238  
Southwest Presbytery (also Rocky Mountain)..... 34-47, III, 12, p. 177

**Protests** ..... See Objections

**Provisional Presbyteries** ..... Appendix I, Attachment 2, p. 501

- Q -

**Quick Reference of GA Sessions** .....p. 651  
**Quorum** ..... 34-2, p. 17

- R -

**Reformed Church in the United States** ..... 34-8, Communication 1, p. 60

**Reformed University Ministries (RUM)**  
Budget..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 392  
Campus Interns Roster..... Appendix M, Attachment 1, p. 558  
Campus Ministries and Staff..... Appendix M, Attachment 1, p. 552  
Committee of Commissioners' Report ..... 34-46, p. 171  
Informational Report ..... 34-25, p. 77  
Permanent Committee Report..... Appendix M, p. 547

**Reports**  
**Permanent Committees and Agencies, Special Committees, and SJC**  
Administration ..... Appendix C, p. 323  
Christian Education and Publications ..... Appendix D, p. 414  
Constitutional Business ..... 34-34, p. 79  
Covenant College..... Appendix E, p. 425  
Covenant Theological Seminary..... Appendix F, p. 436  
Interchurch Relations..... Appendix G, p. 447  
Mission to North America ..... Appendix H, p. 459

## INDEX

Mission to the World .....	Appendix I, p. 490
Nominating Committee.....	Appendix J, p. 508
PCA Foundation.....	Appendix K, p. 538
PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc. ....	Appendix L, p. 541
Reformed University Ministries.....	Appendix M, p. 547
Review of Presbytery Records.....	34-63, p. 240
Ridge Haven.....	Appendix N, p. 562
Standing Judicial Commission.....	34-35, p. 83
Stated Clerk.....	Appendix A, p. 312
Strategic Planning (Ad Interim Committee) .....	Appendix O, p. 568
Thanks.....	34-58, p. 235
Theological Examining Committee .....	34-44, p. 168
<b>Committees of Commissioners</b>	
Administration .....	34-9, p. 64; 34-21, p. 73; 34-37, p. 149; 34-43, p. 157
Bills and Overtures .....	34-23, p.75; 34-57, p. 197
Christian Education and Publications .....	34-49, p. 186
Covenant College.....	34-41, p. 153
Covenant Theological Seminary.....	34-56, p. 194
Interchurch Relations.....	34-14, p. 68
Mission to North America .....	34-47, p. 174
Mission to the World .....	34-39, p.151
PCA Foundation.....	34-42, p.155
PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc. ....	34-45, p. 169
Reformed University Ministries.....	34-46, p. 171
Ridge Haven.....	34-38, p. 149
<b>Retirement and Benefits, Inc. (RBI) ....</b>	See PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.
<b>Review of Presbytery Records (RPR)</b>	
Action Deferred by 32 <sup>nd</sup> General Assembly .....	34-10, IV, p. 65
General Recommendations .....	34-63, IV, p. 305
Officers Elected .....	34-63, V, p. 308
Report .....	34-63, p. 240
<b>Ridge Haven (RH)</b>	
Agency Report .....	Appendix N, p. 562
Budget.....	Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 397
Committee of Commissioners Report.....	34-38, p. 149
Informational Report.....	34-33, p. 79
Ridge Haven Sunday.....	33-38, III, 2, p. 150
<b>Rules of Assembly Operations (RAO)</b>	
re Amendment Carried Over from 33 <sup>rd</sup> Assembly .....	34-9, p. 66
CCB advice .....	34-34, p. 80
Communication 3.....	34-8, p. 61

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

re Overture 3 ..... 34-43, p. 159  
 re Overture 13 ..... 34-23, p. 75  
 re Overture 14 ..... 34-57, p. 205  
 re Overture 16 ..... 34-57, p. 206  
 re Overture 20 ..... 34-9, p. 64  
 re Overture 24 ..... 34-43, p. 165  
 Strategic Planning Committee Report ..... Appendix O, pp. 568-628  
 SPC recommendations 1, 2a adopted ..... 34-20, pp. 72, 73  
 SPC recommendations 2b, 3a-b, 4a-b adopted ..... 34-22, p. 74  
 Subject Index of RAO Proposed Changes ..... Appendix O, p. 579  
 Vote on Amendments docketed ..... 34-3, p. 49

- S -

**Shepherdism** ..... See Federal Vision

**Special Days of Prayer**

Covenant College Sunday (October 15, 2006) ..... 34-41, III, 2, p. 154  
 MTW Day of Prayer and Fasting (November 12, 2006) ..... 34-39, III, 3, p. 152  
 MTW Month of Prayer (October, 2006) ..... 34-39, III, 1, p. 152  
 Ridge Haven Sunday (February 11, 2007) ..... 33-38, III, 2, p. 150

**Special Offerings**

MNA Urban and Mercy Ministries (Thanksgiving) ..... 34-47, III, 5, p.176  
 MTW Compassion Ministry ..... 34-39, III, 2, p. 152  
 RBI Ministerial Relief (Christmas) ..... 34-45, III, 8, p. 170

**Standing Judicial Commission (SJC)**

Constitutional Inquiry ..... 34-35, p. 149  
 Judicial Cases ..... See Judicial Cases  
 Minutes (Review by CCB) ..... 34-34, V, p. 83  
 Officers for New Year ..... 34-35, IV, p. 148  
 Report ..... 34-35, p. 83  
 Vows of Office ..... 34-55, p. 194

**Stated Clerk's Report**

..... 34-8, p. 50; Appendix A, p. 312  
 Advice from CCB ..... 34-34, III, p. 81  
 BCO Votes by Presbyteries ..... 34-8, p.52  
 Churches Added to the Denomination in 2004 ..... 34-8, p. 50;  
 Appendix A, p. 316

**Strategic Planning Committee (Ad Interim)**

..... 34-20, p. 72; 34-22, p. 74;  
 Appendix O, p. 568  
 Dismissed with Thanks ..... 34-22, p. 75



INDEX

- T -

**Thanks (Committee On)**

Appointed..... 34-13, p. 68  
Report ..... 34-58, p. 235

**Thanksgiving Offering** ..... See Special Offerings

**Theological Examining Committee** ..... 34-44, p. 168

- U -

- V -

**Value of Human Life (Ad Interim Committee on)**

Dissolved ..... 34-8, p. 64

**Votes on BCO Amendments** ..... 34-8, p. 52

- W -

**Wezeman, Dr. Klaas (Ref. Ch. in the Netherlands, Liberated).....**34-14, p. 70

**White, Rev. Dr. John (RPCNA)** ..... 34-14, p. 70

**Winstead, Rev. Bradley (OPC)**..... 34-14, p. 70

**Women in the Church (WIC)**

2006 International Women's Conference ..... 34-49, pp. 186, 187, 188  
Appendix D, p. 415

WIC Love Gift

(2005) ..... 34-49, III, 5, p. 188

(2006) ..... 34-49, III, 5, p. 188

(2007) ..... 34-49, III, 6, p. 188

**Women in the Military**

NAPARC statement ..... 34-14, III, 4, p. 69

**Worship Services** ..... 34-1, p. 13; 34-27, p. 77; 34-59, p. 236

**PROPOSED DOCKET**  
**FOR THE THIRTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE**  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**  
**Atlanta, GA**  
**June 20-23, 2006**  
**(Second Draft)**

**PRE-ASSEMBLY SCHEDULE**  
**Monday, June 19, 2006**

- 7:30 a.m. Registration for the Assembly (til 5 p.m.)  
8:00 a.m. Meeting of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records  
11:00 a.m. Briefing of Committees of Commissioners  
12:00 noon Lunch Recess (on your own)  
1:00 p.m. Meetings of the Committees of Commissioners:  
    Administration  
    Bills and Overtures  
    Christian Education  
    Interchurch Relations  
    Mission to North America  
    Mission to the World  
    Reformed University Ministries

**Tuesday, June 20, 2006**

- 7:30 am Registration for the Assembly (until 7:45 p.m.)  
8:00 a.m. Committees of Commissioners begun Monday continue as needed  
8:00 a.m. Briefing of Committees of Commissioners  
9:00 a.m. Meetings of the Committees of Commissioners:  
    Covenant College  
    Covenant Theological Seminary  
    PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.  
    PCA Foundation  
    Ridge Haven  
10:00 a.m. Meeting of the AC/Board of Directors  
11:00 a.m. Meeting of the Nominating Committee (if necessary)

## DOCKET

- Meeting of Committee on Constitutional Business (if necessary)  
Meeting of Theological Examining Committee (if necessary)  
12:00 noon Lunch Recess (on your own)  
12:45 p.m. Pre-Assembly Prayer Meeting  
2:00 p.m. **Pre-Assembly Seminars – 1<sup>st</sup> Session**  
3:30 p.m. **Pre-Assembly Seminars – 2<sup>nd</sup> Session**  
4:30 p.m. Briefing of Floor Clerks  
5:30-6 p.m. Briefing of Communion Elders

## ASSEMBLY SCHEDULE

*Note: Due to the additional seminars scheduled for Wednesday morning, it is not anticipated that the Assembly will adjourn early. Commissioners should plan for a Noon-Friday adjournment.*

### TUESDAY, JUNE 20, 2006

- 7:00 p.m. Musical Prelude  
7:30 p.m. OPENING SESSION of the General Assembly  
Call to Order by the Moderator  
WORSHIP SERVICE (including a season of prayer)  
    Presiding: RE Howard Q. Davis Jr.  
    Moderator's Exhortation  
    Observance of the Lord's Supper  
9:00 p.m. Assembly reconvenes  
    Report on enrollment and determining of quorum  
    Presentation of Docket  
    Election of Moderator  
    Presentation to Retiring Moderator  
    Election of Recording and Assistant Clerks  
    Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarian(s) (RAO 3-2. i.)  
10:00 p.m. Recess. Fellowship Time in the Exhibit Hall.

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 21, 2006**

8:00 a.m. **Seminars – 1<sup>st</sup> Session**

9:00 a.m. **Seminars – 2<sup>nd</sup> Session**

10:00 a.m. Assembly reconvenes

Report of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly including

New Churches Added

Statistics

Overtures, RAO 10-4 through 10-11

Communications, RAO 10-1, 10-2, 10-3, 10-11

Vote on *BCO* amendments, (see *BCO* 26-2)

Vote on RAO amendments, other than Strategic Planning, (RAO Article XVIII).

Appointment by Moderator of a Committee of Thanks

Minutes of Tuesday session

10:30 a.m. Partial Report of the Review of Presbytery Records Committee, Item 33-54, Recommendation IV.4, Postponed to a Time Certain by the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly. Proposed Amendment to RAO 14-3 e. 5, regarding recording in minutes a minister or candidate's differences with the constitution.

11:00 a.m. Presentation of Personal Resolutions

(All personal resolutions and new business [RAO 10-1, 10-2, 12-1] are to be presented no later than at this time.

If the Assembly receives the resolution, it will ordinarily be referred to the proper committee for study, thus eliminating the interruption of the Assembly for personal resolutions. The Assembly may, at its discretion, act immediately on a resolution [RAO Article XII]).

11:15 a.m. Report of the Committee of Commissioners on **Interchurch Relations** (including fraternal greetings).

12:00 noon Recess for Lunch

1:30 p.m. Assembly Reconvenes

Informational Report of **PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.**

1:45 p.m. Informational Report of the **Administrative Committee**

DOCKET

- 2:00 p.m. Special Order, **Report of Ad Interim on Strategic Planning Committee**, Vote on SPC Proposed Amendments to RAO, (RAO Article XVIII).
- 3:00 p.m. Informational Report of **Mission to the World**
- 3:15 p.m. Informational Report of **Reformed University Ministries**
- 3:30 p.m. Informational Report of **Covenant Theological Seminary**
- 3:45 p.m. Informational Report of **Covenant College**
- 4:00 p.m. Informational Report of **Mission to North America**
- 4:15 p.m. Informational Report of **Christian Education and Publications**
- 4:30 p.m. Informational Report of **PCA Foundation**
- 4:45 p.m. Report of the **Committee on Constitutional Business**
- 5:00 p.m. Report of the **Standing Judicial Commission**
- 5:30 p.m. Deadline for nominations from floor to the Nominating Committee RAO 7-4,i  
Recess for Dinner
- 7:00 p.m. Musical Prelude
- 7:30 p.m. Assembly Reconvenes for Worship Service

**THURSDAY, JUNE 22, 2006**

- 8:00 a.m. Assembly reconvenes  
Minutes of Wednesday sessions
- 8:15 a.m. Informational Report of **Ridge Haven**
- 8:30 a.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Ridge Haven**
- 9:00 a.m. Partial Report of Committee of Commissioners on  
**Administrative Committee** regarding C&A Budgets  
and Partnership Shares (see RAO 4-11)
- 9:30 a.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Covenant College**
- 10:30 a.m. Report of the Committee of Commissioners on **Mission to the World**
- 11:00 a.m. Report of the Committee of Commissioners on **Christian Education and Publications**
- 11:30 a.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **PCA Foundation**
- 12:00 noon Recess for Lunch
- 1:30 p.m. Assembly reconvenes  
Report of **Theological Examining Committee**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 1:45 p.m. Special Order: Report of **Nominating Committee**  
Administration of vows to SJC members, RAO 15-1  
Declaration of SJC as Assembly's Commission, BCO 15-4
- 2:30 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on PCA **Retirement & Benefits, Inc.**
- 3:00 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Mission to North America**
- 3:30 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Covenant Theological Seminary**
- 4:00 p.m. Report of the Committee of Commissioners on **Reformed University Ministries**
- 4:30 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Administration**  
Approval of Minutes of the Board of Directors.
- 5:00 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Bills & Overtures**
- 5:30 p.m. Recess for Dinner
- 7:00 p.m. Musical Prelude
- 7:30 p.m. Worship Service
- 9:00 p.m. Reconvene, if necessary. Otherwise recess.

**FRIDAY, JUNE 23, 2006**

- 8:00 a.m. Assembly Reconvenes  
Minutes of Thursday Sessions
- 8:15 a.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Bills & Overtures** continued
- 10:35 a.m. Report of Committee on **Review of Presbytery Records**
- 11:35 a.m. Report of the **Committee on Thanks**
- 11:45 a.m. Appointment of Commission to review and approve final version of minutes  
Adjournment, BCO 14-8  
Singing of Psalm 133
- 12 noon Apostolic Benediction (II Corinthians 13:14)

**ONLY COMMISSIONERS WITH BADGES WILL BE ADMITTED TO THE FLOOR OF THE ASSEMBLY**

## QUICK REFERENCE OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY SESSIONS AND PARAGRAPHS IN THE *MINUTES*

### **First Session - Tuesday Evening, June 20, 2006**

34-1	Assembly Called to Order and Opening Worship	13
34-2	Declaration of Quorum and Enrollment	17
34-3	Adoption of the Docket	49
34-4	Election of Moderator	49
34-5	Election of Recording and Assistant Clerks and Parliamentarians	50
34-6	Recess	50

### **Second Session - Wednesday Morning, June 21, 2006**

34-7	Assembly Reconvenes	50
34-8	Report of the Stated Clerk	50
34-9	First Partial Report of the CoC on Administration (see also 34-43, 34-21, and 34-37)	64
34-10	Partial Report of the Review of Presbytery Records Committee	65
34-11	Personal Resolution #1 – re: TE Wilson Benton	66
34-12	Personal Resolution #2 – re: RE Ed Nalley	67
34-13	Appointment of Committee on Thanks	68
34-14	CoC on InterChurch Relations	68
34-15	Informational Report of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. (see also 14-18)	71
34-16	Assembly Recesses	72

### **Third Session - Wednesday Afternoon, June 21, 2006**

34-17	Assembly Reconvenes	72
34-18	Informational Report of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. (continued from 34-14)	72
34-19	Informational Report of Administrative Committee	72
34-20	Special Order: Ad-Interim Committee on Strategic Planning	72
34-21	Second Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administrative Committee (see also 34-9, 34-37, and 34-43)	73
34-22	Ad Interim Committee on Strategic Planning (cont'd. from 34-20)	74
34-23	Partial Report of CoC on Bills & Overtures	75
34-24	Informational Report of Mission to the World Committee	77
34-25	Informational Report of Reformed University Ministries	77
34-26	Informational Report on Covenant Theological Seminary	77
34-27	Assembly Recesses	77

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Fourth Session - Thursday Morning, June 22, 2006**

34-28	Assembly Reconvenes	78
34-29	Informational Report of Covenant College	78
34-30	Informational Report of Mission to North America Committee	78
34-31	Informational Report of Committee on Christian Education and Publications	78
34-32	Informational Report of the PCA Foundation	78
34-33	Informational Report of Ridge Haven	79
34-34	Report of Committee on Constitutional Business	79
34-35	Report of the Standing Judicial Commission	83
34-36	Constitutional Inquiry	149
34-37	Third Partial Report of Committee of Commissioners on Administrative Committee (see also 34-9, 34-21, and 34-43)	149
34-38	Report of Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven	149
34-39	Report of Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World	151
34-40	Approval of Minutes of the Assembly	153
34-41	Report of Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College	153
34-42	Report of Committee of Commissioners on PCA Foundation	155
34-43	Report of Committee of Commissioners on Administrative Committee (Full report here – see also, 34-9, 34-21, 34-37)	157
34-44	Report of Theological Examining Committee	168
34-45	Report of Committee of Commissioners on Retirement & Benefits, Inc.	169
34-46	Report of Committee of Commissioners on Reformed University Ministries	171
	Ministry to the deaf – acknowledgment and prayer.	174
34-47	Report of Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America	174
34-48	Constitutional Inquiry -- CCB Advice (See 34-35)	186
34-49	Report of Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education and Publications	186
34-50	Clarifying Motion on Central Carolina Memorial	190
34-51	Assembly Recesses	190

**Fifth Session - Thursday Afternoon, June 22, 2006**

34-52	Assembly Reconvened	190
34-53	Point of Personal Privilege, Prayer for Armed Forces	190
34-54	Report of the Nominating Committee	190
34-55	Standing Judicial Commission, Oath of Office Administered	194
34-56	Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Theological Seminary	194
34-57	Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures	197
34-58	Report of the Committee on Thanks	235
34-59	Recess to Worship	236



**Sixth Session – Friday Morning, June 23, 2006**

34-60	Assembly Reconvenes	237
34-61	Protest from John A. Van Devender	237
34-62	Communications 6 and 7	237
34-63	Committee on Review of Presbytery Records	240
34-64	Minutes of Assembly	308
34-65	Protest from Richard Wheeler	309
34-66	Excused from Part or All of the Assembly	309
34-67	Assembly Adjourned	309